00083174

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
Royal Asiatic Society.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 January, 2016

COLLINS'S
Peerage of England;

GENEALOGICAL,
BIOGRAPHICAL, AND HISTORICAL.

GREATLY AUGMENTED,
AND CONTINUED TO THE PRESENT TIME,

BY

SIR EGERTON BRYDGES, K. J.

83174
ac.

IN NINE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR F. C. AND J. RIVINGTON, OTRIDGE AND SON,
J. NICHOLS AND CO. T. PAYNE, WILKIE AND ROBINSON, J.
WALKER, CLARKE AND SONS, W. LOWNDES, R. LEA, J. CUTHELL,
LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND CO. WHITE, COCHRANE,
AND CO. C. LAW, CADELL AND DAVIES, J. BOOTH, CROSBY
AND CO. J. MURRAY, J. MAWMAN, J. BOOKER, R. SCHOLEY,
J. HATCHARD, R. BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY, J. FAULDER,
GALE, CURTIS AND CO. JOHNSON AND CO. AND G. ROBINSON

1812.

929.72
Col/pee
83174

00083174

T. Bensley, Printer,
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

CONTENTS TO VOL. III.

EARLS TO THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

Page

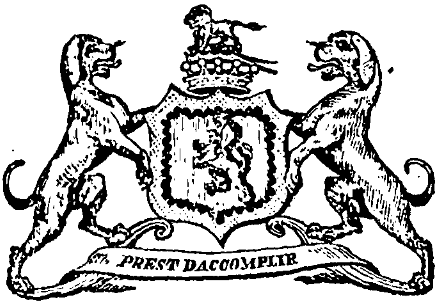
Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury …… 1
Stanley, Earl of Derby …… 50
Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery …… 104
Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire …… 147
Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater …… 170
Compton, Earl of Northampton …… 223
Fielding, Earl of Denbigh …… 265
Fane, Earl of Westmoreland …… 283
Bertie, Earl of Lindsey …… 307
Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth …… 309
Grey, Earl of Stamford …… 340
Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham …… 371
Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield …… 407
Tufton, Earl of Thanet …… 435
Montagu, Earl of Sandwich …… 448
Capel, Earl of Essex …… 474
Brudenell, Earl of Cardigan …… 487
Howard, Earl of Carlisle …… 501
Scot, Earl of Doncaster …… 510
Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury …… 543
Berkeley, Earl of Berkeley …… 591
Bertie, Earl of Abingdon …… 628
Windsor, Earl of Plymouth …… 637
Lumley, Earl of Scarborough …… 693
Zulestein de Nassau, Earl of Rochford …… 721
Keppel, Earl of Albemarle …… 728
Coventry, Earl of Coventry …… 744
Villiers, Earl of Jersey …… 762

☞ The Reader is requested to turn also to the Addenda at the end of the Volume for the latest dates, and a few corrections, of every article.

THE

PEERAGE OF ENGLAND.

EARLS.



TALBOT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

WHOEVER considers the numerous accidents and decays, to which great families are liable from the waves and weather of time, will look with some respect and wonder on those, whose mâle line has survived in the Baronial rank for upwards of seven centuries.

This family is said[a] to be in England before the Norman conquest; but the first I find mentioned in our records is RICHARD DE TALBOT, one of the[b] witnesses to that grant which Walter Giffard Earl of Buckingham made to the monks of Cerasie in Normandy, in the reign of William the Conqueror, which commenced October 14th, 1066. And in doomsday-book he is mentioned to hold nine hides of the said Walter; also by other authorities he is said to have[c] great possessions in the time of the

---

[a] Inscript. Tumuli apud Sheffield.

[b] Mon. Ang. vol. ii. p. 960, n. 50.

[c] Lillie's Pedig. of the Nobility, MS. p. 7. penes Joh. Com. Egmont.

Conqueror; among[d] which were lands in Bedfordshire. This Richard married the daughter of Gerard, and sister of Hugh de Gournay; and by her had two sons, first, Geffery, a military partizan of Maud the Empress, in whose cause he exercised much cruelty; and for whom he fortified the castle of Hereford;[e] and a benefactor to the monks of Rochester, to whom he gave his lordship of Little Wrotham in Kent; from whom descended the Talbots of *Bashall and Thornhill in Yorkshire;* and, second, Hugh, ancestor to the *Earls of Shrewsbury and Talbot.*

Hugh, the youngest son of the aforesaid Richard, was made governor of the castle of Plessy in 1118,[f] by his uncle Hugh de Gournay, who was then in rebellion against Henry I. and had slain the governor put in by the King. The said Hugh Talbot[g] having been a benefactor to the monks of Beaubeck (in Normandy), at length he took the habit of a monk in that monastery, leaving issue Richard, William, and Hugh, by his wife Beatrix, daughter of William Mandeville.

Which Richard, A. D. 1153, ratified[h] his father's gifts to those monks; and obtained from King Henry II. a grant[i] of the lordship of Eccleswall and Linton, in com. Hereford, which King Richard I. afterwards[k] confirmed for 200 marks. He married a daughter of Stephen Bulmer, of Appletree-wick, in Yorkshire; and was succeeded by

Gilbert Talbot, his son and heir, who in 12 Henry II. held one knight's fee in Linton, of Robert de Ewyas,[l] who was present at the coronation of King Richard I. in the fifth of whose reign he had lands given him[m] in Lintone, for the custody of the castle of Ludlow; and in 1199,[n] gave a fine of forty shillings that he might not go beyond sea; also that he might have the scutage of his own demesnes. In 7 John, this Gilbert[o] paid ten marks for his scutage, then assessed at two marks for each knight's fee. He left issue

Richard,[p] who married[q] Aliva, the daughter of Alan Basset,

---

[d] E. MS. Pergam. Famil Stanley, penes Jac. nup. com. Derb.

[e] Gesta Regis Stephani, 951. D.

[f] Orderic. Vital p 844.

[g] Ex Autog penes Arth. Agard. Vice Cam Scacc.

[h] Ibid.

[i] Cart Antiq T. n 11, Rot. Pip. 2 H. H. Heref.

[k] Cart. Antiq. T. n. 11.

[l] Lib. Rub Scacc sub tit. Heref.

[m] Rot. Pip 5 R. I. Heref.

[n] Rot. Pip. 1 Joh. Heref.

[o] Rot. Pip. 7 Joh. Heref.

[p] Placit. apud Heref. pro Maner. de Linton. 2 E. I.

[q] Test. de Nevil. Som. et Dors.

Baron of Wicombe, in com. Bucks, sister to Gilbert Basset, justice of England. She was the widow of Dru de Montacute, and had issue Gilbert, and Richard, elected bishop of London 46 Hen. III. but died before consecration.[r]

The said GILBERT held three castles in the marches of Wales, for Edward Prince of Wales, on the insurrection of the Welsh under Llewellin, in 1256, and, as [s] Peter de Montfort signified to the King, was the only great man in those parts that kept his posts, and did service there; and since he had nothing left to defend himself, he desired men and money. In 44 Hen. III. he was [t] made governor of the castles of Grosmond, Skenfrith, and Blancminster; and the year after was [u] constituted one of the justices itinerant for the county of Hereford. In 47 Hen. III. on the disturbances of the Welsh in the marches, he was [x] commanded by the King to fortify the castles before-mentioned,[y] as also the castle of Monmouth; and in 1268 was appointed, among others, to be [z] at Monmouth on September 14th, and settle matters for the better maintaining the peace included between the King of England, and Llewellin Prince of Wales. He departed this life[a] 1274, being then seized of the manors of Longhope and Redley, com. Glouc. and of Eccleswell, and Linton, com. Heref.; and having married[b] Guenthlian, or Guendeline, daughter of Rhese ap Griffith, Prince of South Wales, left issue by her Richard his son and heir, twenty-four years of age at the time of his decease. And in respect of the said marriage, his descendants[c] relinquished their paternal arms, viz. *bendy of ten pieces, Argent and Gules;* and bore *a lion rampant, Or, in a field, Gules, with a bordure engrailed of the first:* which were the arms of the said Rhese and his ancestors, Princes of Wales.

The said RICHARD Talbot, *Baron of Eccleswell,* was in that[d] expedition made into Wales 10 Edw. I. as also in the wars of

---

[r] In 18 Hen III. William Talbot had the custody of the castle at Bristol; and was sheriff of Gloucestershire for the one half of that year; as also for the 19, 20, and 21 Hen. III. Rot. Pip. de iisd. ann. Glouc.

[s] Rymer's Fœd. vol. i. p. 591, et seq.

[t] Pat. 44 Hen. III. m 3.

[u] Pat. 45 Hen. III m. 13.

[x] Claus. 47 Hen. III. m. 14.

[y] Rymer, vol. i.

[z] Ibid. p. 850.

[a] Esc 2 E. I. n. 36.

[b] Plac. de Banco, T. Hill, 19 E III. Rot. 132.

[c] Ex Coll. R. Glover, Somers

[d] Rot. de Scutag. Wall. 10 E. I. m. 3.

Gascoigne in[e] 24 and 25[f] Edw. I. and was constituted governor[g] of the castle of Cardiffe. He had summons to[h] attend Prince Edward upon the day of St. Nicholas, 25 Edw. I. at Newcastle upon Tyne, to prevent an incursion of the Scots. In 28 Edw. I. he was sheriff of Gloucester; and in 29 Edw. I.[i] subscribed that letter to the Pope for asserting the right of King Edward to the superior dominion of the realm of Scotland. This Richard married[k] Sarah (or, as others, Julian) daughter of William Beauchamp, Baron of Elmley, and Earl of Warwick; and in[l] 1306 departed this life, seized of the manor of Eccleswell, with its members, viz. Weston, Ruford, Linton, Waburton, Coton, and Credenhull; leaving Sir Gilbert his son and heir, and two other sons, Richard, who in right of Joan his wife, daughter and coheir of Hugh de Mortimer, of Richard's Castle, com. Heref. became lord of that manor;[m] and Thomas, with a daughter Joan, married, first, to John Carew of Mulesford, and secondly, to John de Dartmouth.

Sir Gilbert, the eldest son, was in that[n] expedition made into Scotland in 1298, and having been a partaker with Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster,[o] in the murder of Piers de Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall, had his pardon for the same. In 12 Edw. II. he was[p] in that expedition made into Scotland; but in 15 Edw. II. the King ordered Richard Lovel, constable of Bristol castle, to seize and imprison this Gilbert Talbot, Richard Talbot, and other rebellious Barons. Also the year after, 1322, having been governor of the town and castle of Gloucester, he was commanded to[q] render up that trust unto Hugh le Despenser the younger. As he had been of the party of Thomas Earl of Lancaster in his rebellious insurrection about that time,[r] he was constrained to enter into a recognizance to pay 200*l.* as also 2000*l.* more, with one ton of wine, to save his life, and repossess his estate: but judgment being given in the parliament (held before[s] the end of that year) that the quarrel wherein he had been so engaged was just, he had pardon for the payment of that money; and, upon petition to King Edward III. in 1327, obtained a full discharge[t] from that recognizance. Moreover, being then banneret,[u] he became so active for the King in all his military affairs, that there was then due to him 116*l.* 3*s.* 8d. for the service of himself and his men at arms.

---

[e] Rot. Vascon. 24 E. I. m. 17.

Claus 25 E. I. m 8.

[f] Rot. Vascon. 25 E. I. m. 2.

[h] Rot. Scoc. 25 E. I.

[i] Ex Autog. penes Thes. et Camer. Scacc.

[k] Rot. J. Rous.

[l] Esc. 34 E. I. n. ult.

[m] His grandson left five daughters his coheirs. Dug. Bar. Vol. i. p. 335.

[n] Rot. Scoc. 26 E. I. m. 9.

[o] Pat. 7 E. II. p. 1.

[p] Rot. Scoc. 12 E. II. m. 13.

[q] Pat. 16 E. II. p. 1. m. 17.

[r] Rot. Fin. 16 E. II. m 25, in cedula.

[s] Ibid.

In 2 Edw. III. being[x] lord chamberlain to the King, he obtained a charter[y] for free warren in all his demesne lands at Eccleswell and Credenhill in com. Heref. and Longhope in com. Glouc. In 1329 he, with his eldest son Richard,[z] embarked with the King for France, who was going to settle his affairs in Aquitain, and to do homage for that duchy to the French King, Philip VI. In 4 Edw. III. he was constituted[a] justice of South Wales, in which office he substituted[b] Rhese ap Griffith (his nephew) Lieutenant.

In 12 Edw. III. he had claim[c] to the castle of Kyrekenny, and cantred Iskenny (which were the lands of Leoline ap Rhese Vaughan, his ancestor) but they having been united to the crown by act of parliament, temp. Edw. I. were past recovery: and having obtained a grant from Edw. III.[d] of the castle and lordships of Blenlevenny and Bulkedinas for life, in consideration of his laudable services, he had another[e] grant of the inheritance of them in 21 Edw. III. He was summoned to[f] parliament from 4 until 18 Edw. III. and departed this life[g] in 1353: whereupon Sir Richard, his son and heir, (by Anne his wife, daughter of William Lord Boteler of Wem) entered upon the inheritance, being then about thirty-four years of age. In 26 Edw. III. he was charged with the[h] finding of twenty men, well armed, for the King's service, out of his lands of Blenlevenny, Kirk Howel, and Stredewy, in Wales.

This Sir RICHARD resided at *Goderich castle in com. Heref.* which he had with his wife: and in his father's lifetime had given proofs of his courage and loyalty to the King, being a famous young warrior in 4 Edw. III. as Mr. Barnes informs us in his history of that King. He was[i] one of the principal persons that assisted Edward Baliol in obtaining the crown of Scotland in 1332, and was in that battle of Gleddesmore,[k] where they obtained a glorious victory; and on the establishment of Edward Baliol on the throne, he was[l] restored to the lands in Scotland, which he claimed in right of his Lady Elizabeth, cousin and coheir of John Comyn,[m] Earl of Buchan, or, according to others, sister and coheir of John Comyn of Badenoch: but in 8 Ed. III. taking part with Henry Lord Beaumont, and also finding his advice slighted, he, in deep indignation, hasting with some few of his friends and dependents towards England, was surprised at Panmuir, in Angus, by a strong party of the Bruceans, and, after a stout defence, was taken prisoner, and carried to the castle of Dunbriton, where he remained till the year following, when he[n] paid 2000 marks for his redemption.

---

[t] Claus 1 E. III. p. 1 m 16.
[u] Ibid. p. 2. m. 14.
[x] Pat. 2 E. III. p. 1. m. 12.
[y] Cart. 2 E. III. n. 74.
[z] Rymer's Fœd
[a] Pat. 4 E. III. p 2. m. 34.
[b] Plac. coram Gilb. Talbot 18 E. III.
[c] Plac. coram Rege T. Mich. 12 E. III. et Plac. de T. Mich 19 E. III. Rot. 132.
[d] Pat 21 E. III. p. 2. m. 19.
[e] Ibid.
[f] Claus. de iisd. Ann. in Dors.
[g] Esc. 27 E. III. n. 48.
[h] Rot. Franc. 26 E. III. m. 7.

In 11 Edw. III. he was constituted[o] governor of the town of Berwick upon Tweed, as also justice there, and of all other the King's lands in Scotland: which occasioning his residence in those parts, his lands in Ireland were seized; but, upon complaint thereof, the King,[p] acknowledging his great travel and large expenses in his service in Scotland, commanded a discharge of that seizure. The same year, being a banneret, he had an[q] assignation of 200*l.* of the tenth then given in parliament, out of the city of Bristol, for his better support in the government of Berwick; and in 12 Edw. III. had his commission[r] renewed for the custody thereof. In 13 Edw. III, he was made[s] governor of Southampton, and appointed by parliament to see it fortified. In 14 Edw. III. he was[t] retained from Michaelmas to the feast of St. Hilary in the King's service, having then a hundred men at arms of his retinue, and seven knights. In the same year he had a charter for free warren in all the demesne lands of his lordships of Bampton, com. Ox.; Policote, com. Bucks; and Goderich Castle, com. Heref.[u] In 15 Edw. III. he was again in[x] the wars of

---

[i] Barnes's Hist. E. III. p 59.
[k] Knighton, 2560, n. 40.
[l] Barnes; ut supra, p. 82.
[m] Descended from the Blood Royal of Scotland.
[n] Ypod. Neust. 113, n. 56, 30.
[o] Rot. Scoc. 11 E. III. m. 2.
[p] Claus. 12 E III. p 2. m. 1.
[q] Ibid. m. 18.
[r] Rot. Scot. 12 E III m. 22.
[s] Rot. Parl. 13 E. III. n. 16.
[t] Rot. Scoc. 14 E. III. m. 17.
[u] Cart. 14 E III. n 37.
[x] Rot. Scoc 15 E. III. m 2.

Scotland; and in 20 Edw. III. in the expedition[y] into France; at which time being steward of the household to the King, he[z] was appointed one of the plenipotentiaries to treat with the French about a peace. In the same year he began his foundation of the[a] Priory of *Flanesford,* within his lordship of Goderich castle, in com. Heref. for canons regular of St. Augustine. In 21 Edw. III. he had a charter for a market every day at his lordship of Leigh, com. Glouc. In 21 Edw. III. when King Edward had private information of a design to besiege Calais, and went thither to prevent it, this Lord Talbot[b] was in that expedition; and the same year was[c] appointed, with others, to tender the oaths to the governors, &c. of the towns of Bruges, Ghent, and Ypres. Moreover, having the[d] cognizance of pleas of the crown, and other pleas within his lordship and hundred of Irchenfield, as also in Wormslow, in com. Heref. he obtained from the King, the same year, a grant for a prison at Goderich castle, for punishing of malefactors.

The year following he[e] obtained a grant of 812*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* which the King had formerly promised to him for his services: and in 26 Edw. III. being then called Richard Talbot senior, had licence[f] to enfeoff Gilbert his son, and Perine le Bottiller his wife, in the manor of Policote in com. Bucks, to hold to them and the issue of their two bodies lawfully begotten. In 29 Edw. III. he was again[g] in the wars of Scotland, as also in[h] France the same year: and having been summoned[i] to all the parliaments from the 4th unto the 29th of Edw. III. inclusive, departed this[k] life on October 23d, 1356, seized of the manor of Bampton, com. Ox. of the inheritance of Elizabeth his wife; Farnham, com. Berks; Huntley, com. Glouc.; and jointly with her the said Elizabeth, of the manors of Swanscombe in Kent; Credenhill; the park of Penyard; the manor of Wormlow, and hundred of Irchenfield; as also the manors of Goderich Castle, and Eccleswell, in Linton, with the advowson of the church of Credenhill, com. Heref.; leaving issue Gilbert, his son and heir, then twenty-four years of age; and Thomas,[l] a priest; Elizabeth his wife surviving, afterwards married[m] to John de Bromwich. He had also two daughters; Catherine, wedded to Roger Chandos, Lord Chandos; and Jane, to Sir Nicholas Poynings.

---

[y] Rot. Franc. 20 E. III. p. 1, m. 2.
[z] Rymer's Fœd.
[a] Mon. Angl. vol. ii p. 356, b. n. 10.
[b] Rot. Franc. 22 E III. m. 2.
[c] Rymer's Fœd.
[d] Pat. 22 E. III. p. 3.
[e] Pat. 23 E. III. p. 1. m 12.
[f] Pat. 26 E. III. p. 2, m. 3.
[g] Rot. Scoc. 29 E. III. m. 4.
[h] Rot. Franc. 29 E. III. m 4.
[i] Claus. de iisd. Ann in dorso.
[k] Esc. 30 E III. n. 51. Claus 31 E III. m 27.
[l] Rot. Fin. 1 R II. p. 1, m. 30.
[m] Pat. 44 E. III. p. 2, m. 4.

Gilbert, his son and heir, being[n] then in the King's service in Gascoigne, had in consideration thereof, and of the good service of Sir Richard his father, livery of his lands, with respite for doing his homage. He was in the wars in France 33, 43, and 46 Edw. III. and in 47 Edw. III. gave[o] the advowson of the church of Credenhill to the monastery of Wormslow. In 1377, 1 Rich. II. he was[p] in the King's fleet at sea with Michael de la Pole, admiral for the North. In 8 Rich. II. he, with Richard Talbot of Blackmere, his son and heir, was[q] summoned to be at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with horse and arms, and all such forces as he was obliged to raise, to march against the Scots, then in arms. He had also summons[r] to parliament from 36 Edw. III. until the 10th of Rich. II. inclusive: and having married two wives, viz. Petronil, daughter[s] to James Bottiller, Earl of Ormond; and afterwards Joan, daughter[t] to Ralph Earl of Stafford; departed[u] this life on April 24th, 1387, leaving, by his first wife, Sir Richard, his son and heir, then twenty-six years of age; who had[x] livery of his lands the same year, his homage being respited, which he performed the year after.

This Sir Richard having married[y] Ankaret, the sister of John, son of John le Strange of Blackmere, cousin and heir of Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the said John, in 7 Rich. II. (his father then living) doing his homage, had livery of all the lands which descended to her; and in 8 Rich. II. was retained[z] to serve the King in his wars of Scotland, for forty days, being then a banneret. In 10 Rich. II. he was[a] in the fleet with Richard Earl of Arundel, admiral of England; and the same year attended[b] John Duke of Lancaster, titular King of Castile and Leon, into Spain. In 15 Rich. II. he was[c] found to be one of the cousins and heirs to John, the son of John de Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, viz. son of Gilbert, son of Elizabeth, daughter of Joan, one of the sisters and heirs of Audomar de Valence, Earl of Pembroke.

---

[n] Rot. Fin. 31 E. III. m. 19.

[o] Pat. 47 E. III. p. 1, m 29.

[p] Rot. Franc. 1 R. II. p. 1, m. 27.

[q] Rymer's Fœd.

[r] Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dors.

[s] Esc 42 E. III.

[t] Pat. 3 E. II. p. 1, m. 12.

[u] Esc 10 R. II. n. 42.

[x] Claus 11 R. II. m. 30.

[y] Rot. Fin. 7 R. II. m. 26.

[z] Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.

[a] Rot. Fran. 10 R II. m. 1.

[b] Ibid. 13.

[c] Rot. Fin. 15 R. II. m 21.

And having been summoned[d] to parliament from 7 till 17 Rich. II. inclusive, departed[e] this life on September 7th, 1396, seized of the manors of great Braxted; Haslingbury, and Waldbury, com. Essex; moiety of the manor of Broughton, com. Wilts; manors of Doddington, Wrockwardine, Blackmere, *alias* Whitchurch, com. Salop; Bampton, com. Ox.; Longhope, Huntley; Leigh; Lidney, Goodrich Castle; territory and hundred of Irchenfield; manors of Wormlow, Penyard, and Eccleswell; and Castle of Kilpec, within the liberty of Irchenfield; leaving issue Sir Gilbert, his son and heir, then thirteen years of age; as also four other sons; viz.

Second, Sir John, who became famous for his military exploits in France, as I shall hereafter shew.

Third, Richard, Precentor of Hereford, and[f] archbishop of Dublin, who sat in that see thirty-two years, and was so long a privy counsellor to Hen. V. and VI. He was chancellor of Ireland, and in 1419 lord justice of that kingdom;[g] in 1436, and 1440, lord deputy; and in 1447 lord justice; and founded six petty canons and as many choristers in his church of Dublin. He was unanimously chosen archbishop of Armagh, but refused it; and[h] dying August 15th, 1449, was buried in the cathedral of St. Patrick.

The fourth son, Sir Thomas,[i] was of Wrockerdine, in com. Salop, but died issueless, in 7 Hen. V.

Sir William, fifth son, married Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Thomas Pearethe, and was killed by the servants of John Beauchamp, Lord Abergavenny.

Sir Richard had also four daughters, viz.[k] Anne, married to Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon; Mary, to Sir Thomas Green, of Norton,[l] in com. Northamp.; Alice, to Sir Thomas Barre; and Elizabeth, to Hugh de Cocksey, of Worcestershire.

Ankaret, the wife of the said Sir Richard, surviving, was married secondly[m] to Sir Thomas Nevil, Knight, Lord Furnivall, and died in 1413.

---

[d] Claus. de iisdem Ann. in dorso.

[e] Esc. 20 R. II. n. 51. Vide Claus. 20 R. II. p. 1, m. 16.

[f] Catal. Præsul. Lageniæ per Jac. Waræum Eq. Aur. p. 28.

[g] Anderson's Genealogical Tables, p. 788.

[h] Willis's Cathedrals.

[i] Esc 7 H. V.

[k] Sir H. St. George's MS. prædict.

[l] Bridges's Northamp. vol. i. p 242.

[m] Pat. 2 Hen. IV. p. 3, m. 1.

Which Sir Gilbert, in 6 Her. IV. defeated[n] the Welsh in the parts of Glamorgan, Morgannok, Usk, &c. who rose in arms; and in 7 Hen. IV. representing[o] to the King, by his humble petition, that he then had no more than 100 marks per annum allowed for his maintenance in those parts, and for four years and an half before that, nothing at all, whereby he grew much indebted; he had in consideration thereof, and of his expenses in the service of that King, and the Prince his son, an assignation of the sum of 200*l.* out of the exchequer. Also serving that King in his wars, he was in his reign[p] elected one of the knights companions of the most noble Order of the Garter. On the death of Ankaret his mother (who died[q] on Ascension-day, 1413), doing his homage, he had livery of her lands; and as son and heir to Sir Richard Talbot, Knight, cousin and heir to John de Hastings, sometime Earl of Pembroke, claimed to carry the great spurs at the coronation of Henry V. Soon after which, residing at Irchenfield, he was constituted justice[r] of Chester; and in 2 Hen V. was retained[s] by indenture to serve the King in his French wars, with 120 men at arms and 240 archers.

In 3 Hen. V. he was by special commission[t] appointed to treat with Owen Glendourdwy, as also to receive him with his adherents to obedience. In 4 Hen. V. he was again retained[u] by indenture to serve the King in his wars of France, where he likewise continued[x] the following year; and when Caen was taken,[y] was made governor of the castle, and also constituted[z] guardian and captain-general of the marches of Normandy. In the same year he was joined in commission with[a] Gilbert de Umfraville, to subdue all the forts and castles in Normandy to the King's obedience: and in 6 Hen. V., by the name[b] of Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knight, Lord of Irchenfield and Blackmere, continued there in that King's service. He died[c] on October 19th, in 1419, having married two wives, first,[d] Joan, second daughter of Thomas (of Woodstock) Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of King Edward III.

[n] Rymer's Fœd.
[o] Pat 7 Hen. IV. p. 1, m. 21.
[p] Ashmole's Order of the Garter.
[q] Claus 1 Hen V. m. 14.
[r] Pat. 1 Hen. V. p 4 m. 13.
[s] Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.
[t] Pat 3 Hen V p. 1, m 1.
[u] Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.
[x] Rot. Franc 5 Hen. V. m. 15.
[y] Rymer's Fœd.
[z] Rot. Norm 5 Hen. V m. 24.
[a] Ibid m. 27.
[b] Rot. Franc. 6 Hen V. m 7.
[c] Esc. 7 Hen. V. n. 68.
[d] Claus. 2 Hen. IV. p. 1, m 7.

and co-heir to her brother Humphrey, Earl of Buckingham; and secondly, [e] Beatrix, an illegitimate daughter of John I. King of Portugal, and widow of Thomas Earl of Arundel, as appears by a letter [f] from the King her father to Sir John Pelham, in 4 Hen. V. who being a favourite of that monarch, the King of Portugal desires him "To shew the Lady Beatrix, his daughter, (being deprived of her husband the Earl of Arundel) the same favour he had before shewn to her." This Lady Beatrix [g] was, thirdly, the wife of John Holland, Earl of Huntingdon; and, after his death, of John Fettiplace, ancestor, by her, of the late Baronets of that name, seated at Childry in Berkshire. By the Lord Talbot she had an only daughter, Ankaret, [h] who died in the fourth year of her age, on December 13th, 1421: whereupon Sir John Talbot, Knight, her uncle (viz. next brother to the last mentioned Gilbert her father) became her next heir.

This was that famous Sir JOHN Talbot, FIRST EARL OF SHREWSBURY, whom our historians do so deservedly extol for his great and heroic achievements, some of whose memorable actions I shall briefly relate.

Having married [i] Maud, eldest of the two daughters and co-heirs of Thomas Nevil, *Lord Furnival,* he was first summoned [k] to parliament in 11 Hen. IV. by *that title;* and after by the name of John Talbot of Hallamshire, that, with the castle of Sheffield, being part of her inheritance. In 1412, he was appointed lord justice of Ireland; on November 16th, 1413, he was committed prisoner [l] to the Tower of London, though for what cause the record does not mention. However, in February followlowing he was in such favour, that he was [m] constituted lord lieutenant of Ireland; and [n] landing at Dalkie (an island in the bay of Dublin,) immediately made a circular progress, and brought the Irish, who had before rebelled, to be obedient, and seek peace. He also sent the Earl of Kilmain, with 1600 men, to aid the King in France; and they landed at Harfleur, and did excellent service. He continued in that kingdom as [o] lieutenant about seven years; and his government there was so well approved of, and what he did was held so considerable, that the lords and gentlemen of the English pale sent a certificate of his great services to the King. Having,[p] in May 1419, taken prisoner there Donald Mac Murrough, a great rebel, for his more secure custody he brought him into England the same year; and having committed him to the Tower of London, he[q] afterwards (in 3 Hen. VI.) got licence to make the best advantage of him. Being sent for to England, on the death of his brother Gilbert Lord Talbot, in 7 Hen. V. he[r] left his other brother Richard Talbot, archbishop of Dublin, lord deputy in his room. The year after[s] he attended on the King in France, at the siege of Sene in Burgundy, and Molyn on the Seyne: he was also with the King in his triumphant entry into the city of Paris, in 1420.

---

[e] Ypod. Neust. 175, n. 40

[f] Ex Autog. penes Tho. Ducem Novi Castri.

[g] Ex Stem.

[h] Esc. 9 Hen. V. n. 44.

[i] Rot. Fin. 8 H. IV. m 11. Esc. 10 Hen IV. n. 25. Rot. Fin 10 Hen. IV. m. 5.

[k] Claus. 11 H. IV. in dorso, &c.

[l] Claus. 1 H. V. m. 14.

[m] Pat. 1 H. V. p 5, m 13.

[n] Borlace's Reduction of Ireland, p. 73, and Cox, p 150.

[o] Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 150, 151.

In 9 Hen. V. on the death of[t] Ankaret, sole daughter and heir to Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knight, elder brother of this John, he, being found her next heir, had livery of all the lands whereof she died seized, as heir to her father; as also of those lands which descended to her as heir to Sir Thomas Talbot, Knight, her uncle. Being moreover, the same year, retained by indenture[u] to serve the King in his wars in France, with thirty men at arms, and ninety archers on horseback, he was at the siege of the strong city of Meaux,[x] which did not surrender till the year after; but the conquest thereof brought many towns and fortresses to yield obedience to the King of England; and this John Lord Talbot continued in France with that victorious King till his Majesty's death.

In 2 Hen. VI. he was[y] elected Knight of the Garter; and in 1425 was a second time appointed lord justice of Ireland. He was in the wars of France with[z] John Duke of Bedford, the regent; when his name being terrible to[a] the French, by his many successful exploits against them, he was made general of the army there in 6 Hen. VI. and took several strong towns: whereupon the French, gathering all their strength,[b] marched against him under the command of the *Maid of Orleans,* and gave him battle at Patay, in which he was taken prisoner, the fame whereof became so prejudicial[c] to the English, that divers places fell off from them. This was in 1429; but in[d] 11 Hen. VI. for a great sum of money, and enlargement of Ambrose de Lore (an eminent captain of the French) he was set at liberty. It appears from our records, that on May 28th, 1432, the King granted his letters of safe conduct to certain servants of Ponton de Sainttereraille, prisoner of the Earl of Warwick, to go into France, for setting more easily at liberty the Lord Talbot; and John Duke of Britanny had such a sense of the insupportable hardships which his Lordship underwent in paying his ransom, that he granted him 2000 muves of salt in the isle of Gerraund in Britanny; which grant his[e] Lordship represented in a petition to the King, desiring his leave to transport the said salt into England: whereupon the King, reciting as before-mentioned, grants him licence on July 8th, 1432, to import the same custom free, into such places in the kingdom where he can best dispose of it. He had no sooner gained his liberty, but the same year, raising[f] new forces in England, he sailed to Rohan, and thence advanced to Paris, to the Duke of Bedford; and having consulted with him, marched with some forces to Bellomont, and took it by assault. He continued in those wars, performing many successful exploits; and in 20 Hen. VI. his eldest son, Sir John Talbot, Knight,[g] served with him. In consideration therefore of his great merit and singular services, he was advanced to the title and dignity of **Earl of Shrewsbury**,[h] his patent of creation bearing date May 20th, 1442, 20 Hen. VI.

---

[p] Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 150, 151.

[q] Pat. 3 H. IV. p. 1, m. 12.

[r] Cox, ut supra.

[s] Hall's Chron.

[t] Rot. Fin 9 H. V. m. 4.

[u] Ex Autog. penes Cler. Pell.

[x] Hall's Chron.

[y] Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gent.

[z] Rot. Franc. 4 H. VI. m. 8, and Rot. Franc. 6 H. VI. m. 15.

[a] Pol Virg. p. 466, n. 20.

[b] Ibid p. 472, n. 30 and 40.

In 21 Hen. VI. he was constituted[i] one of the ambassadors to treat of peace with Charles VII. King of France, or his ambassadors; and the year after, the King acknowledging himself indebted to him[k] in the sum of ten thousand four hundred twenty-six pounds, four shillings and a farthing, in consideration of his great services, as well to King Henry V. (his father) as to himself, both in France and Normandy, granted, that after the sum of twenty-one thousand pounds, wherein he stood indebted unto Henry the Cardinal Bishop of Winchester, were paid, he should

[c] Pol. Virg. p. 473, n. 30.

[d] Ibid. p 481, n. 20.

[e] Rymer, vol x. p. 514.

[f] Ibid. p. 482, n. 2.

[g] Rot. Franç. 20 H. VI. m. 24.

[h] Cart. ab. An. 1. usque 21 H. VI. m. 11.

[i] Rot. Franc. 21 H. VI. m. 17.

[k] Pat. 22 H. VI. m. 15.

receive yearly four hundred marks, out of the customs and duties issuing from the port of Kingston upon Hull. He was the same year again retained[l] to serve the King in his wars of France, with one baron, two knights, fourscore and sixteen men at arms, and three hundred archers, the King having given him ten thousand pounds in hand.

In 23 Hen. VI. he was again constituted[m] lieutenant of Ireland; and on July 17th the same year, having[n] then the titles of *Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Talbot, Furnival, and Strange,* in consideration of his great services and blood spilt in the wars, as also considering the devastation and spoil done in the county and city of Waterford, and barony of Dungarvan, in the realm of Ireland, by several hostilities of the rebels; to the end that the said realm of Ireland might thenceforth be better defended and preserved, he was advanced to the title and dignity of *Earl of Wexford and Waterford*;[o] having the said city and county of Waterford, with

---

[l] Ex Autogr. penes Cler Pell.

[m] Pat. 23 H. VI. p. 2. m. 10.

[n] Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 159.

[o] The state of Ireland having been much neglected for the English wars on the Continent, and the intestine broils in England, an Act in 28 Henry VIII. called *the statute of Absentees*, was passed in Ireland, whereby the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Berkeley, and the heirs general of the Earl of Ormond, were obliged, for their absence and carelessness in defending their rights, to surrender the same to the crown: but King Charles II. in 1661, regranted and confirmed the titles of Earl of Wexford and Waterford to this noble family.

The following curious account of the deprivation of the Irish Titles, of the noble family of Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, and of their restoration, is related in Lord Mountmorres's History of the early transactions of the Irish parliament.

John, the first Earl of Shrewsbury, in the reign of Henry the Sixth, was created Earl of Waterford and Wexford, in the 21st year of the same prince. A large tract of land, and a great jurisdiction, were conferred upon him, by the crown, in Ireland.

These titles, and this grant, were forfeited by an act of parliament, the 28th of Henry VIII. known in Ireland by the name of the Statute of Absentees, for non-residence in that country. And these titles were not inserted in the list of the Irish peers, in the journals, till after the Restoration. It may appear extraordinary, that the title should be forfeited for non-residence; but in early times, titles were not merely nominal, but they denoted also a jurisdiction and superintendance in certain territorial districts.

Charles the Second restored these titles in 1660, and he was introduced, by his proxy, in the house of lords of Ireland, in the following session. This custom of being introduced by proxy, was peculiar to that body, though it is not to be traced in the Lords of England; from hence the custom of protesting by proxy is derived, a privilege which is not admitted in this country, the castles, honour, lands, and barony of Dungarvan, granted to him, with *jura regalia*, wreck, &c. from Youghal to Waterford, to hold to himself, and the heirs male of his body; and that he and they should thenceforth be stewards of that realm, to do and execute all things to that office appertaining as fully as the steward of England did perform: which patent was granted by writ of privy-seal and authority of parliament. He returned to England the next year, leaving his brother Richard Talbot, archbishop of Dublin aforesaid, his deputy.

In 29 Hen. VI. he was again in the wars of France; in 30 Hen. VI. he was made general[p] of the English fleet, then going out, having[q] four thousand soldiers with him; and the year following lieutenant[r] of the Duchy of Aquitaine: and, in consideration of his great charge[s] in that high employment, had a grant of the thirds, and the third of the thirds, which were reserved to the King upon his retainer therein. Whereupon he marched[t] thither, took Bourdeaux, and put a garrison therein; which fair success caused[u] divers remote cities to send to him, with promise to submit to his authority. Thence hearing[x] that the French had besieged Chastillon, he advanced thither, and gave them battle, on July 20th; but the event of that day (though for a while it stood doubtful) at length proved fatal to the English; and this renowned

---

but in Ireland the proxy or deputy was invested with all the powers of his principal.

The lords of Ireland would not suffer Lord Shrewsbury to take his seat, according to the original patent in the 21st year of Henry VI. but placed him after the Earl of Montrath, agreeably to the date of the renewal of these antient titles in 1660.

This proxy, though it was admitted, created a long inquiry in the house of Lords of Ireland, whether peers, who had no estates in Ireland, could create proxies? and a petition which he presented in the next session relative to his being assessed in the poll tax, though he had no landed property in Ireland, gave rise to a reference to the judges, and to a long debate, though nothing was decisively resolved, in either of those cases.

This account resolves a very subtle question, how the first English Earl has been ranked so low in the peerage of Ireland, though his English and Irish titles were originally of the same reign. This Lord Shrewsbury, in whose person the titles of Earl of Waterford and Wexford were renewed, was the father of the Nobleman who was killed in a duel by the Duke of Buckingham, on account of the Countess of Shrewsbury, so celebrated in poetry, and in the annals of gallantry.

[p] Rot. Franc 30 H VI. m 6. [q] Ex Autog. penes Cler. Pell.

[r] Rot. Vascon. 31 H. VI. m. [s] Ibid.

[t] Pol. Virg p. 501, n. 10 and 20.

[u] Ibid n. 30. [x] Ibid. p 502.

general being shot through the thigh by a cannon ball, and his horse killed under him, there ended his life: whereupon his whole army became presently routed.

He thus died on July 20th, 1453, aged eighty, as the inquisition[y] after his death shews; but the following inscription on a noble monument erected to his memory at Whitchurch, in com. Salop, makes his death on the 7th of that month.

> "*Orate pro anima prænobilis Domini, Domini Johannis Talbot, quondam Comitis Salopiæ, Domini Furnival, Domini Verdon, Domini Strange de Black-mere, et Marescalli Franciæ, qui obiit in Bello apud Burdeuus, vii Julii, M.CCCC.LIII.*"

It has been observed[z] of the said noble Earl, "that he had been victorious in forty several battles and dangerous skirmishes." Mr. Anstis, late Garter King of Arms, recites this of him:[a] "When the body of the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Achilles of England, was found after the battle of Chastillon upon Dordon, in 1453, by his herald, who, as the historian words it,[b] had worn his coat of arms, he kissed the body, and broke out into these compassionate and dutiful expressions: 'alas! it is you, I pray God pardon all your misdoings; I have been your officer of arms forty years or more, it is time I should surrender it to you;' and, while the tears trickled plentifully down his face, he disrobed himself of his coat of arms, and flung it over his master's body:"[c] which we know was the accustomed rite performed heretofore at funerals.

This great Earl[d] had issue by Maud his first wife,[e] before-mentioned, three sons,

First, Thomas, who died before him.

Second, John, who succeeded him as second Earl of Shrewsbury, &c. and,

Third, Sir Christopher Talbot, Knight, who was slain as after mentioned.

---

[y] Esc 32 H. VI. n. 29.

[z] MS. D 12. p. 257, in Bibl Joh. Anstis, Armig.

[a] Hist. Chronol. Du. VII p. 646.

[b] Regist de Wyrksop.

[c] Consult Froissart. Mr. Southey has introduced this passage in his beautiful poem of Joan of Arc.

[d] There is a print of him in Upton De Re Militari, published by Bysshe; and in Pennant's Journey to London, and Lodge's Illustrations.

[e] Anstis's Reg. of the Garter, vol. ii. p. 431.

Margaret his second wife,[f] who departed this life[g] June 14, 1468, and was buried in St. Paul's cathedral, London, was eldest daughter and co-heir of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick; he had issue by her three sons, viz.

Fourth, John.

Fifth, Sir Humphrey, who was marshal of Calais, made his will in 1492, and died the same year at St. Catherine's on Mount Sinai, without issue by his wife Mary, daughter and heir of John Champernoun; and,

Sixth, Sir Lewis, who was seated at Penyard in Herefordshire.

And also a daughter, Joan, married, first, to James Lord Berkeley, and after his decease to Edmund Hungerford, Esq.

The said John, eldest son of the second marriage, was created *Lord Lisle* of Kingston Lisle in Berkshire, by patent dated July 26th, 1444; and *Viscount Lisle* on October 30th, 1451. He was slain with his father at the battle of Chastillon; chusing rather to lose his life with filial piety, than save it by deserting a wounded parent, though earnestly urged by his father to reserve himself for better times. This magnanimous nobleman wedded Joan, daughter and co-heir of[h] Sir Thomas Chedder, of Chedder in Somersetshire, widow of Richard Stafford, Esq. and by her, who died July 15, 4 Ed. IV. was father of one son, Thomas; and two daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Grey,[i] second son of Edward Lord Ferrers of Groby; and Margaret, the wife of Sir George Vere, Knight. Thomas succeeded to his father's titles and estate; but having a contest with William Lord Berkeley, concerning some lands which he claimed in right of his grandmother Margaret, lost his life, being shot through the mouth with an arrow, in a skirmish between them and their followers, at Wotton-under-Edge, in Gloucestershire, March 20th, A. D. 1469, without leaving any issue by his wife Margaret, daughter of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; and then his two sisters became his co-heirs.

JOHN, SECOND EARL OF SHREWSBURY,[k] was forty years of age at the death of his father; and had been knighted in 1426,[l] 4 Hen. VI. when the King himself received that honour, at Leicester, on Whit-Sunday, from John Duke of Bedford his uncle.

---

[f] Regist de Wyrksop.

[g] Seymour's Survey of London, vol. i p 676.

[h] Vincent, p. 629.

[i] Afterwards created Visct Lisle.

[k] Esc piæd

[l] Lel Col. vol. i. p 705

In 20 Hen. VI. he[l] was in the wars of France, and in 24 Hen. VI. his father made him lord treasurer[m] of Ireland. In 32 Hen. VI. he had livery[n] of his lands, having succeeded to the earldom the year before; and in 35 Hen. VI. was[o] made lord treasurer of England; and the same year, on May 14th, a chapter of the Order of the Garter being held at Windsor, he presided there, deputed thereto verbally by the King, a commission having been before given him at Hertford, on April 18th. On December 19th, 1459, he had,[p] in consideration of the charge he had been at in the King's service, a grant of a hundred marks yearly, during his life, out of the revenues of the lordship of Wakefield, in com. Ebor. but on July 10th, 1460, he was slain[q] in the battle of Northampton, with Sir Christopher his brother, fighting for the Lancastrian interest, and was buried in the priory of Worksop, with this inscription:

"*Sepulchrum magnanimi atque præpotent. Domini, Domini Johannis de Talbot, Comitis Salopiæ secundi, ex Regio sanguine ducentis originem. Qui Henrico Regi fidissimus, Bello apud Northamptoniam gesto, ante signa strenue pugnans, honestâ morte occidit die decimo Julii, Anno Domini nostri Jesu Christi* 1460. *Cujus Animæ propitietur Deus. Amen.*"

He had to wife first[r] Catherine, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Edward Burnel, son of Hugh Lord Burnel, but had no issue by her. His Lordship next married[s] Elizabeth, daughter of James Butler, Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire; and by her left issue five sons.

First, John, his successor, third Earl of Shrewsbury.

Second, Sir James Talbot, Knight, who died without issue.

Third, Sir Gilbert Talbot, of *Grafton* in Worcestershire, Knight Banneret, ancestor to the present Earl of Shrewsbury, and Earl Talbot.

Fourth, Christopher, archdeacon of Chester, and rector of Whitchurch in Shropshire; and,

Fifth, George.

---

[l] Rot. Franc. 20 H. VI. m. 24.

[m] Pat. 24 H. VI. p. 2. m. 9.

[n] Rot. 32 H. VI. m. 3.

[o] Pat. 35 H. VI. p. 1, m. 16.

[p] Pat. 38 H. VI. p. 1, m. 16.

[q] Registr. de Wyrksop. Vid. Esc. 38 H. VI. n. 36, et Esc 5 E. IV. n 41.

[r] Claus. 9 H. V. m. 20.

[s] Monast. Angl vol. ii. p. 939, b n. 10, et Pat. 36 H. VI. p. 2, m. 6.

As also two daughters, Lady Anne, wife of Sir Henry Vernon, of Haddon, in com. Derb. Knight, and Lady Margaret,[t] wife to Thomas Chaworth, of Wyverton in Nottinghamshire, Esq. son of Sir William Chaworth, Knight.

The said Elizabeth, Countess of Shrewsbury, departed this life[u] on Saturday next after the nativity of the Blessed Virgin, September 8th, 1473.

JOHN, THIRD EARL OF SHREWSBURY, in 11 Edw. IV. was made[x] chief justice of North Wales, with commission[y] to array and arm all persons of body able, and estate sufficient, residing in the counties of Salop, Stafford, and the marches of North Wales, for the defence of that country from the danger of those unlawful and tumultuous assemblies, then frequent in those parts. In 12 Edw. IV. he was[z] constituted one of the King's commissioners, to treat with certain commissioners from James III. King of Scotland, concerning grievances from the subjects of that realm. He married[a] Catherine, daughter of Humphry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham; and departing[b] this life on June 28th, 1473, was buried in the priory of Worksop: leaving issue by his Countess, who survived till December 26th, 1476, George his son and heir, aged five years.

Second, Thomas, who died[c] without issue, and was buried in the Prædicants priory, London.

And Lady Anne, who was married to Thomas Butler, Lord Sudley.

GEORGE, FOURTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY, in 1 Hen. VII. was made[d] one of the King's privy-council, and was[e] in the battle of Stoke, near Newark on Trent, June 16th, 1487, against Lambert Simnel and his adherents; where having[f] distinguished himself by his courage and bravery, he was soon after elected a Knight of the Garter, and was installed on Sunday after Easter, in 1488. In 5 Hen. VII. he was[g] one of the principal commanders of those forces sent in aid of Maximilian I. Emperor, against Charles VIII. of France.

In 1509 he was[h] constituted steward of the King's household, and one of the privy-council. In 1513 he[i] commanded the van of the King's army at the siege of Therouenne. In June 1520 he was present[k] at that memorable interview of King Henry VIII. and Francis I. of France, betwixt Guisnes and Ardres; as also at those famous warlike exercises then performed there. In 14 Hen. VIII. he was[l] lieutenant-general of the North, and made some inroads into Scotland; and in 17 Hen. VIII. was[m] made constable of the castles of Radnor and Wigmore. In 1529 he was amongst other of the great lords who subscribed those articles[n] which proved so fatal to Cardinal Wolsey; as also, the year following, that declaration[o] sent to Pope Clement VII. for ratifying the divorce betwixt the King and his first Queen Catherine. In 28 Hen. VIII. on that rebellion in the north[p] called the *pilgrimage of grace*, he was constituted the King's lieutenant, to march thither with a powerful army; and, with the Duke of Norfolk, brought them to submission,[q] and obtained for them the King's pardon. On that dangerous insurrection the Earl of Shrewsbury raised many men, before he had the King's commission for it; by which hazardous step he much advanced the service. Lord Herbert, in his Life of King Henry VIII. observes of this Earl, "That though his zeal for the welfare of the state were above scruples, and that some learned men in the law besides had told him, that, his intention being good, his action could not be construed ill; he yet said, he knew his danger so well, as he had sent to the King for a pardon: while for deterring the rebels, as well as the satisfying many, who otherwise might have suspected him, he gave an oath to his men to be true unto the King; protesting further, that, according to the ancient loyalty of the Talbots to the crown when it had been on a stake, he would have lived and died in defence of it."

---

[t] Ex Autog. apud Haddon penes prænob. Joh. Comit. Rutl.

[u] Pat. 39 H. VI. m.

[x] Pat. 11 E. IV. p. 1, m. 7.

[y] Ibid. m. 3.

[z] Rot. Scot. 12 E. IV. m. 10.

[a] Catal of Nobil. by R. B.

[b] Esc. 13 E. IV. n. 52.

[c] Catal. of Nobil. by R. B.

[d] Polyd. Virg. p. 567.

[e] Ibid. p. 573, n. 20.

[f] Anstis's Reg. of the Gart. vol. i. p. 228, 231.

[g] Polyd Virg. p. 584, n. 20.

[h] Herb. Hist. of H. VIII. p. 3.

This Earl of Shrewsbury is characterised by *Polydore Virgil*[r] *to be a person noble, prudent, and moderate through the whole course of his life*; and departing[s] this life at his manor of Wingfield, in com. Derb. on July 26th, 1541, was buried at Sheffield. By his first Lady, Anne,[t] daughter of William Lord Hastings, chamberlain to Edward IV. he had issue six sons.

---

[i] Herb. Hist. of H. VIII. p 36.

[k] Ibid. p. 99

[l] Ibid. p 134.

[m] Pat. 17 H. VIII. p. 1.

[n] Herb. præd. p. 274.

[o] Ibid. p. 306.

[p] Ibid p 413.

[q] Ibid. p. 427.

P. 567.

[s] I. 11. in Officio Armor fo. 67, à.

Glover's Visitation of Yorksh. penes præhon Joh. Com Egmont. p. 41 42, and Catal. of Nob. by R. B.

First, Henry, who died young, and was buried in the priory of Calk, in com. Derb.

Second, Francis, who succeeded him in his lands and honours.

Third and fourth, John and John, who died in their infancy, and were buried at Ashby de la Zouch.

Fifth, William, who was born at Sheffield, and was promoted to be marshal of Ireland, and died without issue; and,

Sixth, Richard, born at Chelsea.

Also five daughters, first, Margaret,[u] wife to Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland. but died soon after marriage, and was buried in the vault of Skipton castle; second, Elizabeth, married to William Lord Dacre of Gillesland; third, Anne; fourth, Dorothy, both born at Wingfield manor; and, fifth, Mary, wife to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland.

His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Sir Richard Walden, of Erith in Kent, Knight, (where she is buried) by whom he had issue John, who died young; and Lady Anne, first married to Peter Compton, son and heir of Sir William Compton, Knight, (ancestor to the present Earl of Northampton,) afterwards to William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.

FRANCIS, FIFTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY, born[x] in Sheffield castle, A. D. 1500, was summoned[y] to parliament among the Barons, on February 17th, 1532-3, his father then living: and in the year his father died obtained from the King, by exchange for the manor of Farnham Royal, in com. Buck. the inheritance of the scite of the priory of Worksop, in com. Nott. with divers other lands.

In 34 Hen. VIII. this Earl Francis was[z] in that army which then marched into Scotland; and in 36 Hen. VIII. commanding[a] the rear of the English army, they plundered Leith, and made great spoil, by burning and rapine, in the city of Edinburgh, and all the country thereabouts. The same year he was also constituted[b] the King's lieutenant of the north; and on April 23d,[c] in 37 Hen. VIII. was (in a chapter held at St. James's) elected, and on May 17th following installed, one the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter. In 2 Edw. VI. he was sent[d] again into Scotland with 15,000 men (against the French and Scots, then in arms) for the relief of Haddington, at that time besieged; where, after he had victualled and reinforced the town, he encamped near the enemy: but finding them not inclinable to fight, though they had received great supplies, he returned to his camp, and soon after set out for England. Also the same year he was constituted [e] justice of all the forests beyond Trent; and in 1 Mariæ made president [f] of the council in the north.

---

[u] E MS. famil. Clifford, lib. iii. p 17, penes Dom. Lovell.

[x] Catal. of Nob. by R. B.

[y] Journal of P. de eodem anno.

[z] Herb. præd p 483.

[a] Ibid. p. 507, 508.

[b] Ibid. p 511.

[c] Anstis's Reg. of the Garter, vol i. p. 434

[d] Hayward's Life of Ed VI. p 49, 50

Of this Earl, his father, and the two succeeding generations, we have memoirs in the Introduction to the *Illustrations of British History*, drawn from the HOWARD, TALBOT, and CECIL papers, by Mr. LODGE, who has given us a specimen in how interesting and instructive a manner a *Peerage* might be written, by one, who could unite the industry and opportunity to search into original documents with a genius like his, added to the leisure to make use of them to the extent required for so multifarious a work as an account of our numerous English nobility: but such a work would require many years of unbroken labour and undivided attention.

"Francis, fifth Earl," says he, "though a nobleman of no ordinary abilities, appears to have been confined almost entirely to a military life, and his services in that line are largely detailed in the first volume of the *Illustrations*. The bravery, prudence, and fidelity, which had distinguished him in his important public situations, during the reign of Queen Mary, induced Elizabeth to retain him among those few servants of the late reign, whom she admitted to her privy-council, when she mounted the throne; but his steady adherence to the religion of his ancestors probably obstructed his further promotion. Of the whole body of the temporal peers, who had so lately and unanimously subscribed to the recognition of the temporal authority, only this nobleman and one more (Viscount Montague) could now be found to oppose the revocation of that concession. He survived this uncourtly act of sincerity but for a few months, and dying September 25th, 1560, (aged sixty) was buried with his father at Sheffield," leaving issue, by his first wife Mary, daughter to Thomas Lord Dacres of Gillesland, George his only surviving son and successor (his younger son Thomas dying before, unmarried) and one daughter, Lady Anne, married, [g] first, to John Lord Bray, [h] and afterwards to Thomas Lord Wharton. He had to his second wife Grace,[i] daughter of Robert Shakerley, of Little Longsdon in Derbyshire, Esq. but had no issue by her.

---

[e] Pat. 2 E. VI. p 2.

[f] Pat. 1 M. p. 2.

[g] Glover præd.

[h] I. 15, in Offic. Arm. 279, a.

George, the sixth Earl of Shrewsbury, whilst a youth,[k] in the time of Queen Mary, when his father was general of the English army against the Scots, commanded under him 3000 soldiers, and relieved the Earl of Northumberland, then in danger at Lovick; after which he[l] was a colonel of 500 horse on the borders. On April 24th, 1561, he was[m] chosen one of the Knights of the Garter, and installed at Windsor May 17th following. In 11 Eliz. he had the[n] custody of Mary Queen of Scotland committed to his charge; and on January 16th, 1571-2, at the arraignment of the Duke of Norfolk, was[o] made lord high steward of England for that service. Also, after the execution of his Grace, he was constituted[p] Earl Marshal of England. Camden[q] gives this account of him: "In those ticklish times he made a shift to assert his honour, and make good his trust for fifteen years together, against all the machinations and slanders of the court party, and the ill conduct of his second wife, to such a degree, that he left behind him the double character of a wise and faithful statesman, and a brave and worthy commander.'

"From the remarkable period," says Lodge, "when the Queen of Scots was committed to his custody till his death, the most material circumstances of his history will be found in the uninterrupted series of letters between him and his friends, which composes the second volume of the *Illustrations*. In perpetual danger from the suspicions of one Princess, and the hatred of another; devoted to a service which it is to be hoped his heart did not approve; vexed by the jealousy and rapacity of an unreasonable wife, and by the excesses and quarrels of his sons, from whom he was obliged to withdraw that authoritative attention, the whole of which was required by his charge; we shall view this nobleman through the long space of fifteen years, relinquishing that splendour of public situation, and those blandishments of domestic life, which his exalted rank and vast wealth might have commanded, to become an instrument to the worst of tyrants, for the execution of the worst of tyrannies. Be it remembered, however, in apology for him, that he lived at a time, when obedience to the will of a monarch was considered as the crown of public virtue: when man, always the creature of prejudice, instead of disturbing the repose of society with the theory of natural liberty, erred with equal absurdity but less danger, in the practice of unconditional submission." [r]

---

[i] Lodge calls her widow of Robert Shakerley, of Holme in Cheshire. He adds that, "very soon after the death of this Lady, the Earl made an overture of marriage to the Lady Pope, widow of the famous founder of Trinity College, Oxford. Some original letters between these experienced wooers upon that occasion, are extant in the unpublished Talbot MSS.; but the etiquette of courtship in those days required more time than could be spared by two lovers, whose united ages made up somewhat more than a century, and the good old Earl was arrested by death, when perhaps he had not made half his advances"

[k] Camd Eliz. p. 572. [l] Ibid. p 147.
[m] Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gent. [n] Camd. p. 147.
[o] Ibid p. 215. [p] Pat. Eliz. p 6. [q] P. 572.

By his testament, [s] bearing date June 24th, 1590, he bequeathed his body to be buried at Sheffield in Yorkshire, and ordered, "That 200*l.* should be yearly employed for ever, to the benefit of the poorest artificers of the town of Pontefract, in the said county, for the increase of trades and occupations there. And that the mayor of the said town, and his brethren, or the major part of them, with the mayor, by the assent of the Earl of Shrewsbury for the time being, shall, on Monday in Whitsun week, pay and lend to every poor artificer of the said town, so far as the said money will extend, the sum of 5*l.* for three years then next following, the borrowers putting in good sufficient security for the repayment thereof." He departed [t] this life on November 18th, the same year, and was accordingly buried at Sheffield, where in his life-time he erected a noble monument for himself, whereon is a Latin inscription, which sets forth: "That he was descended from an unblemished and noble stock before the Norman conquest. That as he excelled in mind, so was he skilled in affairs of war. In Scotland, when on those troubles that happened there he was sent thither with 3000 forces, he came away with the character of a brave and gallant soldier; as afterwards he did, when he came from Berwick. On the arrival of Mary Queen of Scots in England, she was put under his care, anno 1568, and so continued till 1584. His behaviour to her was generous and honourable, sparing no cost for her entertainment; neither can words express the care and concern he had for her. Nor can envy itself say otherwise, than that he was a faithful, provident, and prudent person; which shewed that his integrity was not to be suspected in the least, although evil-disposed persons gave out that he used too much familiarity with his royal prisoner. Thus, though noble by descent, he was more noble and illustrious in his actions, famous at home and abroad, loyal to his Prince, and true to his country, and resigned his soul in a good old age."[t]

---

[r] Lodge, vol. i. p. 15.

[s] Ex Regist. Drury, qu. 86.

[t] F. F. in Officio Armor f. 240.

By Gertrude his first wife, daughter[u] of Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland, he had issue four sons and three daughters, viz. Francis Lord Talbot, who married Lady Anne, daughter of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, aforesaid, and died without issue, anno 1582.

Second, Gilbert; third, Edward, both successively Earls; and,

Fourth, Henry, who died on January 20th, 1595-6, having taken to wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir William Reyner, of Overton Longvile, in com. Hunt. and had issue by her (who was widow of Sir Thomas Holcroft, Knight,) two daughters, his heirs, scil. Gertrude, married to Robert Pierrepont, of Holme Pierrepont, in com. Nott. Esq. (afterwards Earl of Kingston) whom she survived, and dying in 1649, aged sixty one, was buried at Holme Pierrepont in Nottinghamshire; and Mary, first to Thomas Holcroft, and secondly to Sir William Armin, of Osgodby, in com. Linc. Bart. and died in 1675.

The three daughters of George, sixth Earl of Shrewsbury, were Lady Catherine, wife of Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; Lady Mary, of Sir George Saville, of Thornhill, in Yorkshire, Knt. and Bart. ancestor to George Saville, Marquis of Hallifax; and Lady Grace, wedded to Henry, son and heir to Sir William Cavendish, of Chatsworth in com. Derb. Knight; s. p.

To his second wife he married Elizabeth, one of the daughters, and at length heirs, to John Hardwick, of Hardwick, in com. Derb. Esq. widow to Sir William Cavendish, of Chatsworth aforesaid, Knight, treasurer of the chamber to King Henry VIII. but by her had no issue.

Lodge observes, that "the Earl's second wife, by whom he had no children, was too remarkable a character to be slightly mentioned. She was a daughter and co-heir to John Hardwick of Derbyshire, and had been already thrice married; to Robert Barley, of Barley in that county; to Sir William Cavendish, who is mentioned above; and to Sir William St. Lo, captain of the guard to the Queen Elizabeth. She prevailed upon the first of these gentlemen, who died without issue, to settle his estate on her and her heirs, who were abundantly produced from her second marriage. Her third husband, who was very rich, was led by her persuasions to make a similar disposition of his fortune, to the utter prejudice of his daughters by a former wife; and now unsated with the wealth and the caresses of three husbands, she finished her conquests by marrying the Earl of Shrewsbury, the richest and most powerful peer of his time." "Him she brought," (says a right reverend author, who thought it became him to speak kindly of her because he had preached her great grandson's funeral sermon) "to terms of the greatest honours and advantage to himself and her children; for he not only yielded to a considerable jointure, but to an union of families, &c." In other words, she drew the Earl into the same disgraceful and imprudent concessions which she had procured from his unlucky predecessors; and partly by entreaties and partly by threats, induced him to sacrifice, in a great measure, the fortune, the interest, and happiness of himself and his family, to the aggrandisement of her children by Sir William Cavendish. To sum up her character with the brevity here required, she was a woman of a masculine understanding and conduct; proud, furious, selfish, and unfeeling. She was a builder, a buyer and seller of estates, a money lender, a farmer, and a merchant of lead, coals, and timber. When disengaged from these employments, she intrigued alternately with Elizabeth and Mary, always to the prejudice and terror of her husband. She lived to a great old age, continually flattered, but seldom deceived, and died in 1607, immensely rich, and without a friend. The Earl was withdrawn by death from these complicated plagues on the 18th of November, 1590."

---

[t] See Dug. Bar. vol. i. p. 333.

[u] Cat of Nob. by R. Brook and Glover, ut antea.

Gilbert, his son and successor, seventh Earl, in 15 Eliz. (his father then living) was[x] one of those who went over into France with Edward Earl of Lincoln, lord admiral of England, for confirming the league then made; and in 32 Eliz. (his father still living) was summoned[y] to parliament, and there sat as a Baron. In 39 Eliz. he was sent[z] ambassador into France, at which time[a] he used these titles in his lodging escutcheons, *Gilbert Conte de Shrewsbury, Baron Talbot, Strange de Blackmere, Comyn de Badenagh, Valence, Montchensy, Furnival, Verdon et Lovetot; Chevalier du tres noble Ordre de la Jarritiere.* He was installed[b] one of the Knights of the Garter on June 20th, 1592. In 1603 he was[c] constituted warden and chief justice of all the forests beyond Trent.

---

[x] Camd. Eliz. p. 236.

[y] Journal of Parl.

[z] Camd. p. 678.

[a] Ex Coll. St. Lo Kniveton, Arm.

" Gilbert Talbot, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury," says Lodge " came into public life when the English nation was rapidly emerging from that simplicity of manners, to which it had so long been confined by bigotry and war. We shall accordingly observe in his character certain amiable features and certain faults, which were equally unknown to his ancestors. We shall find him the accomplished courtier, and well-educated gentleman, occasionally relapsing into the pomp and the ferocity of an ancient Baron. The story of his public life lies within a narrow compass; for he was never called to any high office of the state, though apparently better qualified than any of his predecessors of whom we have been treating. His case, in this respect, was peculiarly hard; for, though it should seem that Elizabeth passed him over upon some suspicion of his disaffection to her; yet in the next reign he appears to have been thrust aside as one of the old followers of her court. He was summoned to parliament as a Baron a few months before his father's death; was installed a Knight of the Garter, on the 20th of June, in 1592; in 1596, went ambassador to France, to ratify the treaty of alliance with Henry the Great; and was appointed by James, at his accession, chief justice of the forests north of Trent. He married Mary, third daughter of Sir William Cavendish, a lady who seems to have inherited no small portion of her mother's extraordinary disposition."

In 1611, this Countess was suspected of being an accomplice in the flight of Lady Arabella Stuart, and was accordingly imprisoned; of which an account is preserved in Winwood's Memorials, in a letter from Mr. John More to Sir Ralph Winwood, dated June 18th, 1611.[d]

After two years confinement, the Countess was released without any farther proceedings.

The Earl departing[e] this life at his house in Broad-street, London, on May 8, A. D. 1616, was buried at Sheffield, with his ancestors; having issue by Mary his wife, daughter of Sir William Cavendish, of Chatsworth, Knight; George, who died an infant; and three daughters, who surviving him, became heirs to the greatest part of his lands.[f] By inquisition taken at Nottingham, on Sept. 18, 1628, the jury found, that he died seised of the scite of the priory of Worksop, and the manor of Worksop; the rectories of Harworth and Wallesby, in the county of Nottingham; the manors of Rotheram and rectory, Kimberworth, Waddesley, and Dynnington, in the county of York. His three daughters were,

---

[b] Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gent.
[c] Pat. 1 Jac p. 16.

[d] See it printed in Memoirs of Peers of James I. p. 16.

[e] Catal. of Nobil. by R B.

Lady Mary, wife of William Herbert, [g] Earl of Pembroke.

Lady Elizabeth (who died December 7th, 1651,) widow of Henry Grey, Earl of Kent, and was buried at Flitton in Bedfordshire.

And Lady Alethea, of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, Surry and Norfolk, who had large possessions with her, as the other two sisters left no issue.

Whereupon Edward, his next brother and heir male, became eighth Earl of Shrewsbury.[h] The disputes between him, and his elder brother, of which many letters are preserved in Lodge's Collection, do not much redound to the honour of the latter. He took to wife Jane, eldest daughter and co-heir to Cuthbert Lord Ogle; but died in London, without issue surviving, on February 8th, A. D. 1617-18, leaving his wife surviving, who was buried near him, in St. Edmund's chapel, Westminster abbey, January 7th, 1625, where a handsome monument is erected to their memory.

The issue male of the chief branch of this noble family being thus terminated, we now treat of Sir Gilbert Talbot, of Grafton, in Worcestershire, Knight Banneret, third son of John the second Earl of Shrewsbury of this house. Which Sir Gilbert Talbot, after the death of his brother, John Earl of Shrewsbury, obtained the custody of the county of Wexford in Ireland, during the minority of the Earl his nephew, without paying any rent for the same, viz. on July 28th, 1473, [i] at which time he was one of the King's carvers: and on October 8th following, [k] was made steward of the town and lordships of Blakemere and Whitchurch for the same term. In 14 Edw. IV. he served in [l] France, with three men of arms, and thirty archers.

As he was nearly related to many of the greatest of the nobility, who had experience of his knowledge and abilities, he obtained grants of beneficial offices, as the stewardships of their lands were then esteemed. On April 12th, 1475, John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk,[m] and Elizabeth his wife (who was his aunt) in consideration of the good and laudable services, and of the counsel of their beloved kinsman, Gilbert Talbot, Esq. granted him the manor and lordship of Stodesden, for his life, without any rent. In 20 Edw. IV. Ralph, Lord Greystock and Wemme,[n] constituted him steward of all his lordships, manors, and lands in Wemme and Hinderskelf, during his life, with such fees and profits as the Earl of Shrewsbury had, by virtue of that employment. Under Richard III. he was[o] sheriff of Shropshire: but, on the landing of Henry Earl of Richmond, he met him at Newport in that county,[p] with the whole power of his nephew, the young Earl of Shrewsbury, accounted 2000 men. In the battle of Bosworth, on August 22d, 1485, wherein King Richard was slain, he had the command of the right wing of the army,[q] and was then knighted for his valiant behaviour, being[r] sore wounded.

---

[f] Cole's Esc. lib. iii. note 61, A. 13, in Bibl. Harl. p 239.

[g] Lord Clarendon says, that he had but an ill bargain of her fortune, when he took with it her crooked person and disposition.

[h] Ex stem.

[i] Pat. Ed. IV.

[k] Ibid.

[l] Rymer's Fœd. vol ii. p 846.

The Earl of Richmond obtaining the crown, by the name of Henry VII. Sir Gilbert was soon[s] made a privy-counsellor; and further to reward his valour and services, the King, on July 18th, 1486,[t] grants to him (being then knight for his Majesty's body) and his heirs male, the *manor of* GRAFTON,[u] with that of Upton Warren, and several lands and tenements in Hambury, Bromsgrove, King's Norton, Kedermyster, Kenneswyk, and Estbury, in com. Wigorn. forfeited by the attainder of Humphry Stafford, by act of parliament made on Nov. 17th. He had an assignment[x] of 100*l.* towards his charges of being sheriff of Salop for the year then ensuing.

In 2 Hen. VII. being one of the commanders at the battle of Stoke, near Newark on Trent, in Nottinghamshire, when the Earl of Lincoln and Lambert Simnel were defeated,[y] he was made a Knight Banneret.

---

[m] Ex Origin. penes com. Salop.

[n] Ibid.

[o] Fuller's Worthies, p. 16.

[p] Hollingshed's Chron. p. 753.

[q] Ibid. p. 755.

[r] Leland's Itin vol vii. p. 8.

[s] Polyd. Virg. p. 567.

[t] Pat. 1 H. VII. p. 4.

[u] See Nash's Worcestershire, vol. i. p. 158. From his time to the present the manor of Grafton has continued in the Shrewsbury family. The old mansion was burnt down 1710, except the doorway and entrance.

[x] Priv Sigil 13 Nov. 1 H. VII.

[y] Nom. Equit Claudius, c. 3, in Bibl Cotton.

In 5 Hen. VII. he[z] was in the expedition into Flanders, made on behalf of Maximilian the Emperor, against the French; and was[a] in 7 Hen. VII. retained by indenture to serve in the wars beyond sea. In 8 Hen, VII. the Queen granted him the office of steward of the lordship of Feckenham,[b] with the mastership of the game, and custody of that park.

He was in nomination for Knight of the Garter in 4 Hen. VII.[c] and was in the list of all the knights present in chapter at the Lord Dawbeney's, and had the majority by one vote in the scrutiny from Sir John Savage, whom the Sovereign declared elected. Mr. Anstis,[d] late Garter King at Arms, has[e] placed his election to be in the 11th of King Henry VII. the commission for his installation being dated December 20th, 1495, 11 Hen. VII. He was admitted, as Camden[f] observes, "for his martial valour, and singular wisdom, and made governor of Calais." It also appears that he[g] was a friend to churchmen and religious, according to the modes of that age. "The bishop of Worcester (John Gigles) 13 Hen. VII. granted him a butlery of salt in Wyche, for his life, and constituted him steward of Alnechurch, and supervisor of his warren, park, and deer there; he had granted him the guardianship of Giles, son and heir of Sir William Alyngton; and was sent in 18 Hen. VII. with (Richard) Bere, the learned abbot of Glastenbury, to congratulate Pope Pius III on his election to the papal chair, who had been, as the term was, protector of this realm. In 14 Hen. VII. William Harewell, of Wooton, makes him steward of his lordship of Browesley;[h] and the prior of Worcester, for his good and laudable counsel and aid, gives him an annuity of five marks. In 17 Hen. VII. the prior of the Dominicans in Cambridge makes a present of the suffrages and prayers of that order to the most puissant Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knight of the Garter *(Equiti Garterii fortissimo)* the Lady Ethelrede his wife, and their family, in life and death. Also in the 18th year of Hen. VII. the prior and convent of Worcester gave him four marks yearly for his life, to defend and protect the revenues of their church from all invaders. In 19 Hen. VII. the provincial prior of the Dominicans in England, Wales, and Ireland, directs his letter *strenuissimo Militi,* wherein the great devotion and favours of Sir Gilbert to this order are extolled, and the prayers of the brethren are promised for him during this life, and after his death; as also for his brothers and sisters."

---

[z] Polyd. Virg. p. 584.

[a] Indent. in Off. Pell.

[b] Anstis's Regist. vol i. p. 213.

[c] Ibid. vol. ii. p. 231, 232, 233.

[d] Introduction, p. 41.

[e] Anstis's Regist, vol. i. p. 213

[f] In Com. Wigorn. in Britan.

[g] Anstis Regist. vol. i. p. 213.

[h] Ibid. p. 214.

In the same year he [i] was in commission to present the garter to Francis Mary, Duke of Urbino. Hollingshed writes, [k] that being appointed to congratulate Pope Julius II. after the death of Pius III. they were ordered in their journey to deliver the habit to the said Duke.

Likewise, in the same year, [l] Silvester Gigles, bishop of Worcester granted him the stewardship of all his lands in the counties of Worcester and Warwick; and the King made him [m] high steward of the honour of Tuttebury, with the fee of 100 marks. [n] In the year after the said bishop of Worcester, for the laudable services that Sir Gilbert had done him and the church, and for the good peace and tranquillity of all his tenants, and the preservation of all his lands and castles, confirms the above-mentioned stewardship to him for life.

In 20 Hen. VII. Pope [o] Julius II. directs a bull to the bishop and dean of Worcester, on behalf of Sir Gilbert, to prosecute such as detained any goods belonging to him, or his late Lady Ethelrede; and, in case of non-restitution within a time prefixed, to pronounce them excommunicated.

He was also, in that reign, [p] deputy of Calais, as appears by several instruments: and in 23 Hen. VII. was [q] one of the commissioners for the marriage to be had between Charles Archduke of Austria and Mary the King's daughter.

He was continued in his office at Calais by King Henry VIII. [r] who, in 1509, confirmed it to him; and he held a muster [s] there.

The same year he obtained a general pardon, [t] which expresses the different places of his residence, and several employments, viz. to Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knight, deputy of Calais, and the marches thereof; otherwise called G. T. late deputy to King Henry VII. of the town of Calais, and the marches there: otherwise called G. T. of Grafton, in the county of Worcester, Knight, otherwise G. T. of Horsheath, in the county of Cambridge, Knt. otherwise G. T. late one of the justices of peace to King Henry VII. for the counties of Worcester and Salop; otherwise G. T. Knight, late steward of the honour of Tutbury; otherwise G. T. late steward to King Henry VII. of the town of Feckenham and the forest thereof; otherwise G. T. late chamberlain to Henry VII. of North Wales; otherwise G. T. Knight, executor to Richard late Lord Beauchamp; otherwise G. T. late of London, Gent. or by any other name, &c.

---

[i] Anstis's Regist. ut antea.

[k] Chron. p. 975.

[l] Anstis, p. 214.

[m] Ibid.

[n] Ibid.

[o] Ibid.

[p] Ibid.

[q] Rymer, vol. xiii. p 272.

[r] Pat. 1 H. VIII. p 1.

[s] Rymer, vol. xiii. p 265.

[t] Anstis, p. 215.

Also in September that year,[u] the Queen granted him the stewardship of the lordship of Feckenham; and on October 27th, he[x] was impowered to receive the money from Lewis XII. King of France, according to the articles of peace. On[y] January 10th, 1512-13, Sir Charles Brandon constitutes him steward of his manors of Chaddesley, Corbet, and Ribbesford, for life: and on February 4th, following he obtained a grant from the King,[z] to him and his heirs male, of the manor of Dyrfield Abbot, in Berks; and in 5 Hen. VIII. he and Sir Richard Wingfield,[a] and the longest liver of them, were made deputies of Calais.

In 6 Hen. VIII. he[b] had a special pardon; as also a[c] general one in 8 Hen. VIII. to himself, and to Sir Gilbert Talbot his son, with several additions. Thomas Butler, Earl of Ormond,[d] by his last will, dated July 31st, 1515, had such a confidence in, and regard for him, that he bequeathed to his godson John Talbot, son of Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knight, 10*l.* and to Sir Gilbert Talbot, to the intent that it may please him to be overseer of his executors of his last testament, all his term of years, after his decease, of the place he dwells in, situated in the parish of St. Peter at Paul's Wharf, in London; also twenty marks in money, with two of his best gowns of silk furred, and all manner of harness he had for war, for himself or his servants. And the probate of his Lordship's will bearing date August 25th ensuing, shews he departed this life soon after the making his will. Sir Gilbert died the year following (1516) on[e] September 19th, and was buried at Whitchurch in Shropshire, where a chantry was erected for him.

---

[u] Anstis, p. 215.

[x] Ibid.

[y] Ibid

[z] Pat. 4 H. VIII. p. 2.

[a] Priv. Sig 5 H VIII. 6 Aug et Pat. 5 H. VIII. p 1.

[b] Priv. Sig 23 Maii, 6 H VIII.

[c] Ibid. 22 Feb 8 H. VIII.

[d] Ex Regist. Holder. Quire 18 in Cur. Prærog Cantaur.

[e] Vincent on Brook, p. 465.

He first married Elizabeth,[f] (widow of Thomas Lord Scrope, of Masham,) daughter of Henry Lord Scrope, of Bolton, by Alice his second wife, daughter and heir to Thomas Lord Scrope, of Upsall, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Nevil, Marquis Montacute (and co-heir to her brother, George Duke of Bedford) by his wife Isabel, daughter and co-heir to Sir Edmund Inglesthorpe, of Borough Green, in Cambridgeshire, Knight; and to her, by the name of Elizabeth Lady Scrope, late wife of Thomas Lord Scrope, and wife of Gilbert Talbot, her feoffees[g] convey divers lands in York, Suffolk, Essex, Lincoln, Kent, and Richmondshire. And a letter[h] of attorney was made by Gilbert Talbot, Esq.; and Elizabeth Lady Scrope of Masham, his wife, dated December 20th, 1483, to receive seisin of some of these manors. By this lady he had two sons, Sir Gilbert, his heir, and Sir Humphrey, who died without issue in the Holy Land; and also two daughters, Catherine and Jane. On the death of this lady, King Henry VII. wrote to Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Lord Scrope, of Upsall, recommending his servant Sir Gilbert Talbot to her for a husband: but it not taking effect, he had many suits with her about her dowery.

However he married, secondly, Etheldreda (or, as commonly expressed, Audrey) daughter of Sir John Cotton, Knight, of Landwade, in the county of Cambridge, the relict first of Thomas Barton, Esq.; and secondly, of Sir Richard Gardiner, Lord Mayor of London; and by her had (at his death, September 19th, 1516) issue Sir John Talbot, of ALBRIGHTON *in Salop,* of whom afterwards, as continuator of the male line of this noble family.

Sir GILBERT, the eldest son of Sir Gilbert Talbot, of Grafton, Knight, by his *first wife,* was sheriff of Worcestershire in 31 Hen. VIII. and made his will on October 19th, 1542, the probate whereof is dated June 15th following.[i] He orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. John the Evangelist, adjoining to the parish church of Whitchurch, in the county of Salop, and a tomb of marble to be laid on him.

He bequeaths to Dame Elizabeth Talbot his wife, all jewels she had at her espousals (..... Wynter was her first husband) as also legacies to Margaret his daughter, wife to Sir Robert Newport, and Elizabeth Lyttleton, his daughter: to Humphry Talbot, his son, his manor of Longford, a gown of tawney velvet, the lease of Bauton Mills, and the lease of a dove house in Wyche: to Walter Talbot his son, lands in Worcestershire. He likewise mentions his daughter Eleanor Dudley, wife to Jeffrey Dudley, Esq. and his daughter Margaret Talbot. He bequeaths to Gilbert Talbot, Gilbert Astley, Gilbert Talbot, son of Walter Talbot, and Gilbert Lyttleton, son of John the younger, his four godsons, every of them twenty shillings. To his brother, Sir John Talbot, his lease-term and interest that he holds of the dean and chapter in Paul's, lying in Thames-street, within the parish of St. Peter; and constitutes executors his brother, Sir John Talbot, and his own son, Humphry Talbot; and overseer, his right good Lord the bishop of Worcester; and, for his pains taken therein, bequeathed two pots of silver gilt: and, his will fulfilled, he bequeaths the residue of his estate to Walter Talbot, Humphry Talbot, and Margaret, his children. He died on[k] October 22d, 1542, leaving issue by his first wife Anne,[l] daughter and co-heir to Sir William Paston, of Paston in Norfolk (by Anne his wife, third sister and co-heir to Edmund Beaufort, fourth Duke of Somerset) two sons,

---

[f] In Baronagium Genealogicum she is said to be daughter of Ralph Lord Greystock.

[g] Anstis, præd. [h] Ibid.

[i] Ex Regist Spert. N. 29, Qu. 22, in Cur. Prerog. Cant.

HUMPHRY and WALTER Talbot, who both died without issue; and three daughters his co-heirs; whereof Margaret was married to Sir Robert Newport, of Rushock in Worcestershire; Elizabeth, to Sir John Lyttelton of Frankley, from whom is lineally descended the present Lord Lyttelton; and Mary, to Sir Thomas Astley, of Pateshull in com. Staff.

I now return to Sir JOHN Talbot, of ALBRIGHTON in *Shropshire*, their uncle. Which Sir John Talbot, who was sheriff of that county in the 19th, 29th, and 33d of Henry VIII: in his last testament[m] writes himself of *Grafton*; and the probate thereof bears date October 11th, 1549.[n]

His monument is at Bromsgrove, in which parish Grafton is situated, with the following inscription, which mentions his death to have happened a year later:

" *Hic jacent corpora Johannis Talbot, Militis, et dominæ Margaretæ primæ uxoris; atque dominæ Elizabethæ uxoris secundæ, filiæ Walteri Wrochelei Arm. qui quidem Johannes obiit*

Esc. 34 H. VIII.

[l] Visit. Com. Salop. MSS.

[m] Ex Regist Populwel. Qu. 40.

[n] Cole's Esc. lib 5, N. 61, A. 16, p. 370, in Bibl. Harl.

decimo die Sept. A. D. 1550." Underneath: "*The Lady Margaret bore to him three sons and five daughters; and the Lady Elizabeth bore to him four sons and four daughters.*" Nash, vol. i. p. 162.

The inquisition taken after his decease, at Worcester, recites, that he died on September 10th, 1549, possessed of the manor of Grafton, with the appurtenances, and advowson of the church; the manor of Upton Warren, and advowson of the church; the manors of Shalwarpe (or Salwarp) and Shalwarpe park, and the advowson of the church; and eight salt works in Droitwich, all in the county of Worcester; and that Sir John Talbot, Knight, was his son and heir, and of the age of thirty years. By Margaret, his first wife, daughter and heir to Adam Troutbeck, of Mobberley in Cheshire, Esq. and heir to her uncle, Sir William Troutbeck, he had Sir John Talbot, of Grafton, his son and heir, above-mentioned, of whom hereafter.

And by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Wrotesley, of Wrotesley in Staffordshire, Esq. (afterwards wedded to Edward, second son of Sir John Lyttelton, before named) he was father of John Talbot, of Salwarp in Worcestershire, Esq. who married Oliva, daughter and heir of Sir William Sherington, of Lacock,[o] in the county of Wilts, descended of an ancient family, and by her had three sons; first, Sherington, ancestor to the present Earl Talbot; second, John, from whom the Talbots of Badgworth, Okeley, &c.; third, Thomas, progenitor of the Talbots of Worvill, &c.

But I return to Sir John's eldest son, Sir John Talbot, of *Grafton*, who died in June 1555; and by Frances his wife, daughter of Sir John Giffard, of Chillington, in com. Staff. Knt. had issue John Talbot, of Grafton; and a daughter Joan,[p] married to Sir George Bowes, of Stretlam castle, Durham, Knight.[q]

---

[o] Thomas Talbot, second son of Sir John Talbot, Knight, was buried at Laycock in Wilts, August 31st, 1683. Harl. MS. No. 1040.

[p] Visit. Com. Dunelm, MSS.

[q] At Bromsgrove are the following inscriptions: "Here lyeth the body of Dame Bridget Talbot, daughter to Sir John Talbot the elder, of Grafton, and wife to Sir John Talbot, of Castle King in Ireland, who died 1619"

"Here lyeth the body of Dame Margarete Lygon, daughter to the aforesaid Sir John Talbot, and sister to this Dame Bridget Talbot, that lieth here, and wife to Sir Arnould Lygon, of Beauchamp's Court, died February 24th, 1632." Nash, vol. i. p. 162.

Which John Talbot,[r] Knight, married, first, Catherine, daughter to Sir William Petre, Knight, principal secretary of state to Queen Mary, and ancestor to the Lords Petre, by whom he left issue two sons, George, who became *ninth Earl of Shrewsbury*; and

John Talbot, of Longford, in com. Salop, Esq. hereafter mentioned, father of John, *tenth Earl.*

He had also[s] three daughters, Gertrude, died young; Anne, married to Thomas Needham, of Shenton in Shropshire; and Gertrude, to Robert Wintour.

Margaret, his second wife, was daughter of Edward, third Lord Windsor; he had no issue by her, who died March 31st, 1620, and was buried at St. Dunstan's in the West, London.

Which George, ninth Earl of Shrewsbury, on February 8th, 1617-18, succeeded Edward, eighth Earl of Shrewsbury, before-mentioned, but died unmarried, on April 2d, 1630, and was buried in the church of Albrighton, in com. Salop.[t]

To him succeeded John, tenth Earl of Shrewsbury, his nephew, viz. son to John his brother, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Baskerville, of Wolvershill, in com. Wigorn, Knight, who had also issue by him (besides three other sons and three daughters, who died unmarried,) a daughter, Catherine, wife of James Pool, of Pool, in com. Cestr. Esq.

Which John, tenth Earl of Shrewsbury, first married Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Fortescue, of Salden Hall, in com. Buck. Knight of the Bath, by whom he had issue,

First, George Lord Talbot, who married Mary, daughter of Percy Herbert, second Lord Powis, but died childless, in the lifetime of his father, and was buried near his uncle, at Albrighton. He was an intimate friend of William Habingdon, the poet, who married his wife's aunt, Lucy, daughter of William Lord Powis, and who has dedicated a set of elegies to his memory.

I select the third Elegy.

" Let me contemplate thee, fair soul; and though
I cannot track the way, which thou didst go

---

[r] John Talbot of Grafton, writes to Lord Shrewsbury from Burfield, a seat of the family in Berkshire, July 1st, 1606, that " he is obliged by his necessitous circumstances to part from his horses; and requests the Earl to accept one as a present." Lodge's MSS.

[s] Visit. Com. Salop. prædict.

[t] Habingdon, in his Castara, p 107, has an elegy on him.

In thy celestial journey; and my heart
Expansion wants, to think what now thou art;
How bright and wide thy glories; yet I may
Remember thee, as thou wert in thy clay?
Best object to my heart! what virtues be
Inherent e'en to the least thought of thee!
Death, which t' th' vigorous heat of youth brings fear,
In its lean look, doth like a prince appear,
Now glorious to my eye, since it possest
The wealthy empire of that happy chest
Which harbours thy rich dust; for how can he
Be thought a bankrupt that embraces thee?
Sad midnight whispers with a greedy ear
I catch from lonely graves, in hope to hear
News from the dead; [u] nor can pale visions fright
His eye, who since thy death feels no delight
In man's acquaintance. Memory of thy fate
Doth in me a sublimer soul create.
And now my sorrow follows thee; I tread
The milky way, and see the snowy head
Of Atlas far below, while all the high
Swoln buildings seem but atoms to my eye.
I'm heighten'd by my ruin; and while I
Weep o'er the vault, where thy sad ashes lie,
My soul with thine doth commerce hold above;
Where we discern the stratagems which love,
Hate, and ambition, use to cozen man;
So frail that every blast of honour can
Swell him above himself; each adverse gust
Him and his glories shiver into dust.
How small seems greatness here! how not a span
His empire, who commands the ocean.
Both that, which boasts so much it's mighty ore,
And th' other, which with pearl hath pav'd its shore;
Nor can it greater seem, when this great all
For which men quarrel so, is but a ball
Cast down into the air to sport the stars,
And all our general ruins, mortal wars,
Depopulated states, caus'd by their sway;
And man's so reverend wisdom, but their play.

---

[u] These are fine strokes of poetry.

From thee, dear Talbot, living I did learn
The arts of life, and by thy light discern
The truth, which men dispute. But by the dead
I'm taught, upon the world's gay pride to tread:
And that way sooner master it, than he
To whom both th' Indies tributary be."

Second, Francis, eleventh Earl of Shrewsbury.

Third, Edward, killed at the battle of Marston Moor on the King's side, July 2d, 1644; and,

Fourth, Gilbert Talbot, who, by Jane his wife, daughter of ..... Flatsbury, Esq. was father of three sons, first, John Talbot, who died without issue; second, Gilbert, who was a clergyman of the church of Rome, and Earl of Shrewsbury, but died unmarried in 1743; and, third, George, who, upon the death of the said Gilbert his brother, succeeded to the Earldom; and also of a daughter, Anne, married to ..... Talbot, of Hampstead.

This Earl John had also three daughters, first, Lady Frances, married to Sir George Wintour, of Hoddington, in com. Wigorn, Knight; second, Lady Catherine, to Thomas Whetenall, of East Peckham in Kent, Esq.; third, Lady Mary, first to Charles Arundel, Esq.; and, secondly, to Mervin Touchet, Lord Audley in England, and Earl of Castlehaven in Ireland.

And afterwards taking to his second wife Frances, daughter to Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour, had issue three sons,

First, Thomas Talbot, of Longford, Esq. who married Anne, daughter of Sir John Yate, and by her was father of John Talbot, who wedded Catherine, daughter of John Lord Belasyse, of Worlaby, but died without issue.

Second, John, who died young.

Third, Bruno, chancellor of the exchequer in Ireland.

This John Earl of Shrewsbury died on February 8th, 1653, and was succeeded in his honours by FRANCIS, his eldest surviving son, ELEVENTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY, who first married Anne, daughter and heir to Sir John Conyers, of Sockburne, in the county palatine of Durham, Knight, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Sir George Simeon, of Brightwell, in com. Oxon. Knight, by Mary his wife, sister to Edward Lord Vaux, of Harrowden, and by her he had issue Conyers and George, who died young, and Lady Mary, married to John Stonor, of Watlington park, in com. Oxon. Esq.

To his second wife he wedded Anna Maria, daughter to Robert, second Earl of Cardigan, and by her (who secondly married to George Rodney Bridges, of Keynsham,[x] in com. Somerset, Esq. and dying on April 20th, 1702, was buried at St. Giles's in the Fields, London) had issue Charles, late Duke of Shrewsbury, and

John, killed in a duel by Henry first Duke of Grafton, on February 2d, 1685-6,[y] being within five or six days of the age of twenty-one years.

The said Earl Francis died on March 16th, 1667, of a wound received in a duel with George Villiers, second Duke of Buckingham, the paramour of his wife.[z]

Charles, his eldest son and heir, twelfth Earl *and only* Duke of Shrewsbury, was godson to King Charles II. being born on July 24th, 1660, and was the first to whom his Majesty stood godfather. On September 2d, 1681, his Lordship was constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Stafford. On the discovery of the Popish plot, and the vigorous prosecution of it, he abjured the tenets of the church of Rome. The author of the life of his Grace gives the following account of his conversion. In 1679 he became acquainted with that eminent divine Doctor John Tillotson (afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury) and as he would not enter the lists of disputing with the Doctor himself, he got his grandfather, the Earl of Cardigan, to collect all that the Romish priests could say in defence of their religion, and carried it to the doctor for his opinion, and his answer he brought to his grandfather. This he continued for near two years, till being thoroughly alienated from the principles of the church of Rome, he renounced them, and embraced the Protestant religion, even at a time when popery began (by the interest of the court) to prevail very much in England; and to his conversion we owe those eminent treatises against popery in Archbishop Tillotson's printed works.

---

[x] And of Avington in Hants, groom of the bed-chamber to Charles II. He had issue by her George Bridges, Esq. of Avington and Keinsham, member of Parliament for Winchester, from 1714 to his death in 1751. See Topogr. vol. i. p. 162.

[y] Journal MS. per Greg. King, Lanc. Fecial penes meips.

[z] This infamous affair makes a conspicuous figure in the annals of gallantry of that day. See Memoirs of Grammont. &c. The Countess is said to have held the Duke's horse, disguised like a page, during the combat; and to reward his prowess, to have gone to bed to him in the shirt stained by her husband's blood. The loves of this tender pair are recorded by Pope:

"Gallant and gay in Clifden's proud alcove,
The bower of wanton Shrewsbury and love."

At the coronation of King James II. he bore the curtana, or pointless sword; and the same year had the command of the sixth regiment of horse: but disliking the proceedings of the court, he quitted his regiment, and went over to the Prince of Orange, to whom he made an offer both of his sword and his purse, having mortgaged his estate for 40,000*l*. Bishop Burnet relates in the History of his Own Times (folio, vol. i. p. 712) that the Earl of Shrewsbury was one of the nobles he chiefly trusted, and one by whose advices he governed all his motions, and drew his declaration.

On the Prince's landing in the west, he was one of those principally concerned in promoting the association, "That if any attempt should be made on his person, it should be revenged on all by whom, or from whom, any such attempt should be made." He was afterwards, in December, with Aubrey Earl of Oxford, and Edward Viscount Cornbury (son and heir of Henry Earl of Clarendon) appointed to treat with George Marquis of Halifax, Daniel Earl of Nottingham, and Sidney Lord Godolphin, the three peers sent by King James to know what the Prince demanded; and was primarily consulted in all affairs of the revolution.

During the debates about settling the nation, when it was observed the Prince did not like what had been transacted in the convention, as to the design of investing his consort with the exercise of government, and thereupon shewed a reservedness, he chose to explain himself more distinctly to the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Marquis of Halifax, and the Earl of Danby.

When William and Mary were declared King and Queen of England, he was sworn of their privy-council next day, and made principal secretary of state. He was also one of the commissioners to hear and determine the claims exhibited for services to be performed at their coronation, at which solemnity he bore one of the three swords. On March 16th, 1689-90, he was constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Hertfordshire, during the minority of Algernon Earl of Essex; and on April 18th, the same year, lord lieutenant of Worcestershire, and was also lord lieutenant of Herefordshire. On March 4th, 1693-4, he was again sworn principal secretary of state, having some time before resigned the seals belonging to that office; and on April 25th following, being elected one of the Knights of the Garter, he was on June 5th, ensuing installed at Windsor. On May 11th, 1694, he was also appointed lord lieutenant of Anglesey; and on May 31st, 1694, his Grace was constituted lord lieutenant of Flintshire, as also of Merionethshire; having, on April 30th before, been advanced to the dignities of *Marquis of Alton*, and DUKE OF SHREWSBURY.

In 1695, as also in 1697, he was one of the lords justices of England whilst his Majesty was beyond the seas.

On May 14th, 1699, the Earl of Jersey succeeded him as principal secretary of state, his Grace thinking himself under a necessity of travelling abroad to repair his constitution, impaired in the service of the public. However, on October 25th following, he was constituted lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household, as a place of easier management, which he resigned in 1700, on the account of the ill state of his health; but was constituted lord lieutenant of the counties of Hereford, Worcester, and Salop, and then set out on his travels.

His Grace married, whilst he was at Rome, Adelhida, daughter of the Marquis of Paliotti, of Bolognia in Italy, descended by her mother from Sir Robert Dudley, son of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, the great favourite of Queen Elizabeth. Which Sir Robert travelling into Italy, and settling within the territories of the Great Duke of Tuscany, he was so much favoured by the Emperor Ferdinand II. that he created him a Duke of the empire, by letters patent, bearing date at Vienna, March 9th, 1620.

After his Grace's return into England he was, by Queen Anne, on April 15th, 1710, made again lord chamberlain of the household, and sworn again of her privy-council. also on May 10th, 1712, his Grace was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Shropshire. Afterwards he entered into all the measures of the ministry, for relieving the nation from the miseries of a bloody and expensive war; and, to give the finishing stroke to the negociation for a peace, he accepted of going ambassador extraordinary to the French court (in the place of James Duke of Hamilton, who was killed in a duel, on November 15th, 1712.) However, as he was neither to be flattered or cajoled, and insisting on several beneficial articles of commerce which the French would have declined, he soon found a coolness in that court towards him, and thereupon solicited his return, which he did not presently obtain.

When he came to England, about the end of August 1713, he had hardly time to settle his private affairs, before he was nominated lord lieutenant of Ireland, that he might be out of the way (if the writer of his life may be credited) "that a person of his penetration might not see the dark doings then on foot, and perhaps have saved the Queen from splitting on that rock which cost her her life."

It is further observed, by the writer of his life, "That his reception at Dublin seemed to be a lampoon on him: the recorder, in his speech, complimented him on the great share he had in the revolution; and the peers and clergy complimented him on the great share he had in making the peace; two things very opposite. However, no man in his post, under the influence of such an administration at court, could behave with more care for the Protestant interest, and the liberties of that country. He could have had Sir Richard Leving (set up by the Tories) chosen speaker of the house of commons, instead of Mr. Broderick, set up by the Whigs; but he would, neither by bribery nor influence, break in upon that liberty which ought to be so sacred in a parliament's choice of their speaker: nay, when General Stuart, at his levee one morning, speaking of an election with joy that the Tories had carried, made use of the word *We*, the Duke took him up short, and 'bid him not speak in the plural number, for he came not there to be of any party, but to administer justice impartially to all, to serve his Queen, and protect the subjects in their liberty.' Nay, when the election for the city of Dublin came on, and the Tories, as a mark of distinction, wore laurels in their hats, he ordered the yeomen of the guards to deny entrance to every body, without distinction, that should come to court with that or any other badge of dissension; and when that election came on, and the papists (who were very numerous in Dublin) joined with the Tories to mob the Whigs, he tacitly permitted the guards to go and disperse them. Yet the Whigs feared to trust him, and the Tories suspected him; so that when he returned to England, they had the insolence to print a satire, and cry it about the streets before he was on ship board, entitled, *Polyphæmus*, or *Ireland's Eye*, alluding to his one eye.

"The Duke, on his arrival at London, found the ministry at great variance amongst themselves; Bolingbroke and his party driving furiously on, and Oxford and his a little more warily, being divided about the method of bringing the Pretender in; and in this division and scuffle the Earl of Oxford lost his white staff, and the Queen was thrown into fits, of which she died. However, that the treasury might not be without a head, the staff must be lodged somewhere, and accordingly on her death-bed she delivered it to the Duke of Shrewsbury: so that at the Queen's death he was lord lieutenant of Ireland, high treasurer of Great Britain, and lord chamberlain; three great employments never in the hands of one person before."

He signed the proclamation of King George I. and was one of the lords appointed by him to govern the nation until his arrival. After which, on September 20th, 1714, he was made groom of the stole, and privy-purse; and on a new privy-council being appointed, he was sworn thereof. He was also constituted lord lieutenant of Worcestershire, and, October 17th, declared lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household. His Duchess was likewise made one of the ladies of the bed-chamber to Caroline Princess of Wales.

His Grace, some months before his death, resigned his post of lord chamberlain; but was very well with the King to the last.

" He was one of the finest gentlemen of the age he lived in, very handsome in his person, of an admirable address, a charming way of speaking, the kindest master to his servants, and the justest to his creditors that ever was known. He was a nobleman of great gallantry among the ladies, when young, of whom the Atalantis mistakes many: he might have had many great matches in his own country, and some he liked well enough himself, if he had not found the ladies facile. He had the misfortune, in the several changes and turns of affairs he had been concerned in, not to be thought steady to any party. By an unlucky fall from his horse as he was a hunting, who in rising struck him on the breast, it brought on him such a spitting of blood and shortness of breath, as made him incapable of staying in town, or attending business; so that he was removed from secretary of state to be lord chamberlain. His spitting of blood increasing upon him, the most eminent physicians gave under their hands, that nothing could cure him but going to a warmer climate; and Sir Thomas Millington spoke to King William, to advise him to go to Montpellier in France. Whereupon he resigned his staff and key as chamberlain, and prepared to go over, at a time when his friends the Earl of Orford, the Lords Somers and Halifax, were harassed by the parliament. This made those who would not believe his illness, treat him as a deserter, and attributed his leaving the kingdom to cowardice."

He had scarce got to Montpellier when the King of Spain died, on which he concluded we should be drawn into a new war; and therefore made haste to get out of France, and retired to Geneva, where he passed his time very agreeably for a year; but the fogs from the lake made his distemper return, so that he was obliged to get over the Alps, and go into Italy. Naples was the place he designed to retire to, if King Philip had not been in possession of that kingdom; so he went to Rome, took a very handsome palace near the capitol, and lived there three years.

On Queen Anne's accession to the throne, he received letters both from the Duke of Marlborough and Earl of Godolphin, offering him the place of master of the horse to her Majesty, and entreating him to come home and share in the administration with them; but neither his health or inclination would permit him to enter into public affairs again, for which he declared an utter abhorrence.

"Whereupon his enemies in England, who made his distemper only a state trick, gave out that he was a Roman Catholic again, and the English papists joined in the cry, and said that his journey to Rome was to reconcile himself to their church, for that none but the Pope could absolve him of his abjuration: but he was so far from it, that the more he saw of popery abroad, the more he was confirmed in the protestant religion, and interest. He often said, 'That all Englishmen ought to travel, to value the more their so happy constitution; for the more they saw of the foppery of the Roman religion, and the oppression in despotic governments, the more they would support that easy and happy government in church and state we are under at home." He abhorred the processions made to the Madonas, and the worshipping of our Saviour Jesus Christ in the shape of a wafer, erected on a throne as an earthly King; and, by exposing these follies, he converted the Earl of Cardigan and his brother from popery even at Rome. He was so strict this way, that he would never enter their churches to see any curiosities during the time of any service whatsoever, to avoid any indecency from himself, or scandal to others. He conversed indifferently with all sorts of people at Rome, especially the literati, and improved his knowledge in painting and architecture, to which last he applied assiduously; and made a very good collection of the first.

"His evenings he generally passed at the Princess Carpigni's, where he first saw his Duchess; she was the widow of a Count belonging to the late Queen of Sweden, and daughter to the Marquis Paliotti. As she had a great many engaging qualities, and he of a generous as well as amorous temper, there became a strict friendship between them, which after concluded in a marriage; but was not celebrated till he got into a protestant country, and she made an abjuration of the Romish faith, at Augsburgh in Germany; to which place she followed him, after he had made the tour of Lombardy, Venice, Padua, and Verona. The story which went current in England, that he was bullied into this marriage by two of her brothers in Italy, was entirely false, for he was gone from her above six months before the marriage; and the Marquis Paliotti her brother, who was said to be the person that bullied him, he never saw till six weeks after his marriage, that he came to meet them at Cologne, in their way to England, from the Palatine court at Dusseldorp, to which Paliotti then belonged.

"He communicated his marriage, in a letter from Frankfort, to the Duke of Marlborough, then in Flanders; who by the style discovered that the Duke of Shrewsbury had done a thing he wanted to make an apology for; and his friends in England believed he was ashamed of it, since the notice they had of it was by his letter to Mr. De la Faye, one of the clerks of the secretary's office, who took care of his letters." He was at Frankfort in October 1705, and the Duke of Marlborough arriving there on November 1st, (in order to proceed to Vienna) was with his retinue entertained at dinner by his Grace the Duke of Shrewsbury; and in the evening Prince Lewis of Baden came there to meet his Grace. On November 22d, the Duke of Shrewsbury arrived at the Hague from Frankfort, in his way to England, and landed with the Duke of Marlborough, on December 30th, 1705.

"On his arrival, he soon perceived a coldness from his old friends the Whigs, some for his desertion, as they called it, others for his marriage, and others for his going to Rome, and many for all three. On this he retired first into Worcestershire and Shropshire, and from thence to a purchase he had made in *Oxfordshire,*[a] *called Heythorpe, near Woodstock.* During this retirement the other party left no stone unturned to get so considerable a man unto their side, knowing the great regard the Queen had for him, the reputation he generally had with the people, and did not fail representing the ingratitude of a party to whom he had been so useful; whereby at last he was prevailed upon to come to town, and enter into their measures. And his distemper turning into an asthma, he was often out of order, which at length brought on him a fever, that, joined to the other, carried him off in the fifty-eighth year of his age, at his seat at Isleworth, on the 1st of February 1717-18. On the Monday before he died he sent for all his servants into his room, and telling them that, let his physicians say what they would, he was sure he must die soon; he desired, if death should carry him off suddenly, they would do that justice to his memory to declare, as he did, that he died in the communion of the church of England, of which he had been above thirty years an unworthy member. On Tuesday he received the sacrament from the hands of William Talbot, bishop of Salisbury, and Dr. Chark, his parish minister. He preserved his judgment and senses to the last minute: even on the day he died, he bade the Duchess and his physician go to dinner, and come and chat with him when they had done; but, before dinner was over, he departed this life. Although his heir differed from him in religion, and was a distant relation, yet, for the honour of the family, he left the whole estate to go together, which, from four thousand pounds a year and in debt, he brought to eight thousand out of debt. By his will it was not to be alienated from the honour; and an act of parliament has been obtained for that purpose."

---

[a] Now the chief seat of the family.

He left the Duchess 1200*l.* a year (which was what his mother had for her jointure) and his house and furniture in Warwick-street, with 2000 ounces of his plate for life. His house at Isleworth, so finely furnished, he left to his heir, as also the fine seat at Heythorpe; and appointed George Earl of Cardigan, William Talbot, then bishop of Sarum (afterwards of Durham, and ancestor of the Earl Talbot) Sir John Stanley, and Mr. Arden his steward, trustees to see his will executed, with an allowance of 100*l.* a year to each for their trouble; and left some other small legacies amongst his servants.

Burnet's character of him is in the following words.

"The Earl of Shrewsbury had been bred a papist, but had forsaken that religion upon a very critical and anxious inquiry into matters of controversy. Some thought, that, though he had forsaken popery, he was too sceptical, and too little fixed in the points of religion. He seemed to be a man of great probity, and to have a high sense of honour. He had no ordinary measure of learning, a correct judgment, with a sweetness of temper that charmed all who knew him. He had at that time just notions of government; and so great a command of himself, that, during all the time that he continued in the ministry, I never heard any one complain of him, but for his silent and reserved answers, with which his friends were not always well pleased. His modest deportment gave him such an interest in the Prince, that he never seemed so fond of any of his ministers, as he was of him. He had only in general laid the state of affairs before the Prince, without pressing him too much."[b]

At the decease of his Grace the Duke of Shrewsbury, on February 1st, O. S. 1717-18, the titles of Duke and Marquis, which were only granted to him and the heirs male of his body, expired: but the Earldom of Shrewsbury, with the other honours, devolved on GILBERT (THIRTEENTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY) the eldest surviving son of Gilbert Talbot, fourth son of John the tenth Earl of Shrewsbury, by Mary his first wife, daughter to Sir Francis Fortescue, as before mentioned: but the said Gilbert, who died unmarried, being in holy orders in the church of Rome, the honours descended to his brother,

GEORGE, FOURTEENTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY, who married, on March 11th, 1718-19, Mary, daughter of Thomas Viscount Fitzwilliam, of Merion, in Ireland, by his wife Elizabeth, sister of George Pitt, of Stratfield Sea, in the county of Southampton, Esq. and dying on December 12th, 1733, was interred at Albrighton, in com. Salop. His Lady surviving him, deceased on September 20th, 1752, and was buried at Heythorpe in Oxfordshire. His Lordship left issue six sons and three daughters.

First, George, fifteenth Earl of Shrewsbury.

Second, The Honourable Charles Talbot, who married Mary, daughter and co-heir of Robert Allwyn, of Trayford, in com. Sussex, Esq. and by her, who died in child-bed on June 8th, O. S. 1750, had a daughter Mary, born on June 2d, 1750, who died July 12th, 1771. He afterwards, in 1752, married Mary, daughter of Sir Pierce Mostyn, of Talacre, in Flintshire, Bart. by whom he has three sons, first, Charles, born on March 8th, 1753, the present Earl; second, George Joseph, born November 23d, 1763, died February 7th, 1789; third, John Joseph, born June 9th, 1765, married, first, May 23d, 1789, Miss Clifton, by whom he has Charles, born 1789; and John, born 1790. On her death, he married, secondly, May 4th, 1797, Harriet, eldest daughter of the Rev. Bacon Bedingfield, of Ditchingham-Hall, Norfolk. The daughters were, first, Anne, born March 9th, 1754, died young; second, Frances; third, Barbara, married, April 9th, 1780,

---

[b] Burnet's O. T. vol. i. p. 762.

Frances Fortescue Turville, Esq. and has issue; fourth, Catharine Mary; fifth, Juliana, married, June 7th, 1784, M. Bryan, Esq. and has issue; sixth, Elizabeth; seventh, Theresa, married, February 5th, 1793, Robert Selby, Esq. and has a son; eighth, Anne Mary, died January 27th, 1775; ninth, Charlotte Mary, died 1775. Their father died before his elder brother on ....

Third, John, who died unmarried, on April 5th, O. S. 1751.

Fourth, James, died unmarried.

Fifth, Thomas, died April 24th, 1775.

Sixth, Francis, who on April 20th, 1761, married Lady Anne Belasyse, daughter of Thomas Earl Fauconberg, who died September 13th, 1768, without issue. He married, secondly, May 18th, 1772, Margaret Frances, only daughter of William Sheldon, Esq. by whom he has had issue, first, George, born March 28th, 1773, died June 7th following; secondly, Elizabeth Margaret, born May 20th, 1775; third, Frances, born December 1st, 1777, died December 22d, 1795; fourth, Maria, born October 4th, 1779, married, September 22d, 1802, James Wheble, of Woodley Lodge near Reading, Esq. and has issue; fifth, Francis William, born March 15th, 1781; sixth, Charles Thomas, born November 24th, 1782; seventh, Louisa Frances, born October 9th, 1784; eighth, Anne Barbara, born May 24th, 1788.

He had also Gilbert, who died an infant.

His daughters were,

First, Lady Barbara, who on June 30th, 1744, was married to James, fifth Lord Aston, of Forfar in Scotland, and died at Paris in October 1759.

Second, Lady Mary, married on August 9th, 1749, to Charles Dormer, Esq. son and heir to the Hon. John Dormer, of Peterly, in Buckinghamshire, afterwards Lord Dormer; and died May 15, 1755, leaving issue the present peer.

Third. Lady Lucy, a nun.

George, fifteenth Earl of Shrewsbury, was born on December 11th, 1719, O. S. and on November 21st, 1753, married Elizabeth, daughter of the said Hon. John Dormer, of Peterly, in Buckinghamshire, afterwards Lord Dormer, but died in July 1787, without issue, and was succeeded by his nephew

Charles, sixteenth Earl of Shrewsbury, who married September 12th, 1792, Miss Hoey of Ireland; but has no issue.

Titles. Charles Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury in England, Wexford and Waterford in Ireland; Baron Talbot, Strange (of Blackmere) Furnival, Verdon, Lovetot, Giffard (of Brimsfield) Comyn (of Badenagh, or Badenoch) Valence, and Montchensy.

Creations. Baron Talbot, by writ of summons to parliament, June 5th, 1330, 4 Edw. III. Strange of Blackmere, in com. Salop. Furnival, Verdon, Lovetot, Giffard of Brimsfield, in com. Glouc. and Comyn (Cumming) of Badenagh, a family in Scotland, Valence, and Montchensy, the names of families: Earl of Shrewsbury, May 20th, 1442, 20 Hen. VI. Earl of Wexford, and Earl of Waterford, July 17th, 1446, 24 Hen. VI.

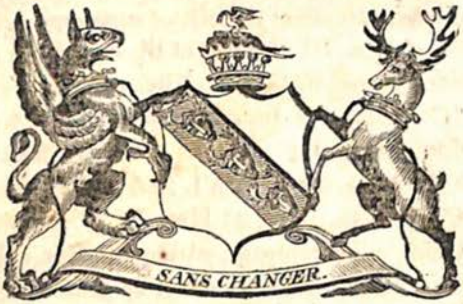
Arms. Gules, a lion rampant, within a border, engrailed, Or.

Crest. On a chapeau, Gules, turned up ermine, a lion statant, Or, his tail extended.

Supporters. Two Talbots, Argent.

Motto. Prest d'Accomplir.

Chief Seat. Heythorpe, near Woodstock, in the county of Oxford; the other seats being dilapidated.


SANS CHANGER.

STANLEY, EARL OF DERBY.

THIS is one of those families, whose early Baronial origin, though from a younger branch, seems, in defiance of change of name and arms, to stand upon a satisfactory foundation. From the time of Rich. II. it has made a very considerable figure in history. The prominent part they acted in the fatal battle of Bosworth, by which Richard III. lost both his crown and his life, has made their name familiar to every Briton conversant with the annals of his country. The splendor of their rank, alliances, estates, and hospitality for several succeeding generations, has given an interest to their memories, in the contemplation of those, who love to fill their fancies with pictures of the feudal ages.

Camden, Dugdale, and all our antiquaries[a] agree, that this noble family is a branch of the old *Barons Audeley*, of Audeley in Staffordshire, whereof ADAM de Audeley had the manor of Raveney in Cumberland, of the gift of King Henry I. he had also lands in Bagenhalt, in Cheshire, by the gift of John Poynton, and bore for his arms, *Gules, a Fret, Or.* He had two sons, Lydulph and Adam.

First, Lydulph, the eldest son, who flourished in the reign of King Stephen, being possessed of Audleigh in Staffordshire, thence took his surname, and was progenitor to the Lords Audeley, who continued to July 25th, 1391, when Nicholas the last heir male died; though the Barony of Audley has continued in the families of Touchet and Thicknesse to this day.

Second, ADAM, the second son of Adam above mentioned, also assumed the surname of Audleigh, or Aldithlegâ; and is said to have had the said manor of Raveney transferred to him by King Henry II. or rather confirmed to him, it should seem, upon his being enfeoffed thereof by his father; whose arms he bore, with *a Label of three Points, Azure, in Chief,* for difference. He had issue

---

[a] Camden's Britannia, in Staffordshire and Lancashire.

William de Audleigh, who lived in the reign of King John, and had from his cousin Sir Adam, son of Lydulph, the manor of *Stanleigh*[b] and half of Barteiley, in Derbyshire, in exchange for Talk in Staffordshire. The said William fixing his seat at *Stanleigh,* took the surname of Stanleigh, or Stanley, from that manor, which was so denominated from its rough and stony soil, being part of that tract of ground called the Moorlands, which extends, under different names, from the northern parts of Staffordshire, through Derbyshire, a considerable way northwards.

William, great grandson of the said William, flourished in the reign of Henry III. and was father of

Sir William *de Stanley,*[c] who married Joan, eldest daughter and heir to Sir Philip de Bamville, Lord of Sourton in Cheshire.

The said Sir William de Stanley, by his marriage with Joan de Bamville, became possessed of the before-mentioned manor and bailywick of *Wyrall forest,* and *thereupon assumed the armorial bearings since used by his descendants, in place of those wore by his ancestors: three stags heads on a bend.* He had issue by the said Joan two sons, John his heir, and Adam; besides a daughter Sarah, wedded to Roger de Carswell; and was succeeded by John his son and heir.

Which John was Lord of Stanley and Stourton; and having married Mabil, daughter of Sir James Hawsket, Knight, had issue two sons, Sir William, and

John Stanley, of .... in the county of Cumberland, progenitor to the Stanleys of Dalgarth in that county, a younger branch whereof were the Stanleys of the county of Sussex,[d] who bore *the addition of a chief,* for a mark of cadency,[e] to their ancient arms of *the bucks' heads on the bend*, assumed originally in regard to the forestership of Wyrral.

---

[b] Visit. de Com Lanc. Anno 1567, MS.

[c] Ex stemmate familiæ de Stanley.

[d] Segar's Baronagium, MS. in Fam. de Stanley.

[e] A branch of this branch were seated at Wilmington, in Kent, and spread over that county

From the Cumberland branch also were descended, I presume, the family of this name seated at Cumberlow in Hertfordshire, of whom was Thomas Stanley the poet, in the time of Charles I. author of "The Lives of the Philosophers." See Cens. Lit. vol. viii p. 416

Sir WILLIAM Stanley the eldest, was Lord of Stanley, Great Stourton, &c. died in 21 Rich. II. and having married Alice, daughter of Hugh Massy, of Timperley, in com. Cest. had issue three sons;

First, Sir William, who died in 6 Hen. VI. having succeeded his father in the bailywick of Wyrral forest, with the lordship of Stanley, and was also of *Hooton* in Cheshire, in right of his wife Margaret, daughter and heir of William Hooton, of *Hooton*, and was the ancestor of the Stanleys, of *Hooton*, Baronets, whose progenitor, Sir William, was advanced to that dignity on June 17th, 1661.[f]

Second, Sir John Stanley, Knight of the Garter; and,

Third, Henry; also a daughter, Maud.

Which Sir JOHN Stanley, Knight of the Garter, was much enriched by his marriage with Isabel, daughter and heir to Sir Thomas *Lathom*,[g] who possessed *Lathom* and *Knowesley*, in com. Lanc. Knight, descended from Robert Fitz Henry, in the time of Henry II. founder[h] of the monastery of Burscough near thereto; whose son Robert took the surname of Latham, from his place of residence. The said Sir John Stanley, in 1385, was lord deputy of Ireland.[i] In 1389[k] he had a grant of the manor of Blake castle in that realm. In 19[l] Rich. II. he was made constable of the castle of Rokesburgh, in Scotland, and lord justice of Ireland in 1399. After which, being with King Richard[m] in Conway castle, and making his submission to the Duke of Hereford (afterwards King Henry IV.) before such time as King Richard was in his custody, he had such favour from him, that at his accession to the throne, on September 29th, 1399, by the name of King Henry IV. he was[n] constituted lord lieutenant of Ireland; and landing in that kingdom on December 10th, continued there near two years, leaving, at his return to England, Sir William, his brother, lord deputy, who on August 23d, 1401, quitted his office, on Thomas Duke of Clarence's being made lieutenant.

---

[f] See their pedigree in Collins's Baronetage, vol. iii. p. 301.

[g] The crest of the *Eagle and Child*, since used by the Derby family, is understood to have been the crest of the Lathoms, founded on the romantic story of Sir Thomas Lathom when an infant, having been discovered in an eagle's nest, where he had been fed, and adopted by the head of that house. The truth of the story is not necessary for the origin of such an heraldric device. The fictions of romance are sufficient for those whimsical distinctions.

[h] Monast. Angl. vol. ii p. 303.

[i] Pat. 13 R. II p. 1, m. 26.

[k] Ibid.

[l] Pat. 19 R. II. m. 7.

[m] Hollingshed's Chron.

[n] Pat. 1 H. IV. p. 3, m 31.

On June 3d, 1405, he, in conjunction with Roger Leke,[o] had a commission to seize on the city of York and its liberties; and also on the Isle of Man, on the forfeiture of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland: and in[p] 7 Hen. IV. being then treasurer of the household to that King, obtained licence to fortify an house at Liverpool, in com. Lanc. (which he had newly built) with embattled walls.

Also the same year[q] having taken possession of the Isle of Man, he obtained a grant in fee (for life) of the said isle, castle, and pile, anciently called Holm Town, and all the isles adjacent; as also all the regalities, franchises, and rights thereto belonging, to be holden of the said King, his heirs and successors, by homage, and the service of two falcons (the island then abounding with such fowls) payable on the days of their coronation; so that from the reign of the aforesaid King (excepting the interval the Lord Fairfax had it, during the late civil wars) the Earls of Derby had an absolute jurisdiction over the people and soil; and James late Earl was immediate landlord of every man's estate (some few Barons only excepted) and, reserving his homage to the crown of England, had a full and ample authority; as Charlotte, Duchess of Athol, had thereof by descent till 1765, when the regalities, &c. thereof were purchased by the crown, for 70,000 *l.* sterling[r]

The said Sir John Stanley, in 9 Hen. IV. was[s] appointed general attorney to Thomas de Lancaster, the King's son, lieutenant of Ireland, on his going to that kingdom; and in the 10th of Hen. IV. being steward of the King's household, he[t] was made constable of Windsor castle, and bailiff of the new park there, and warden of the parks of Wyhenio, Guldeford, Kenyngton, and Foly; as also the manor place of Kenyngton, with the appurtenances, and the farm of the aforesaid park of Guldeford, during his life; which Henry V. confirmed. He was likewise in such favour with Henry V. that in the first year of his reign he was installed Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, and also constituted lieutenant of Ireland for six years,[u] with full powers to appoint a deputy in his absence, to pardon, nominate to places, &c.[x] Whereupon he landed at Clantarf, near Dublin, on October 7th, 1413; but died on January 6th after, at Ardee, in that kingdom, and was interred at Burscough priory, in Lancashire. He left issue by the before-mentioned Isabel his wife, who[y] died in 1413, two sons, first, Sir John, and

---

[o] Pat. 6 H. IV. p. 2, m. 13.

[p] Pat. 7 H. IV p 13.

[q] Ibid. m 18.

[r] This having been deemed an inadequate compensation, an additional grant has been lately made by parliament to the present Duke of Athol, after a sharp struggle with the opposition. For an account of this claim, see Hargrave's Law Tracts.

[s] Pat. 9 H. IV. p. 2, m 18.

Anstis's Introduct. to Regist. Gart. p. 39.

Second, Sir Thomas, ancestor to the Stanleys of Pipe: he married Matildis, daughter and heir of Sir John Ardern, son of another Sir John Ardern, by Catherine, daughter of Sir Richard Stafford, who at the death of her brother and nephew became heir of the manors of Clifton, Pype, Haselover, and Statfold, in Staffordshire. He left issue, first, Sir John Stanley, who died 1447, and whose daughter and heir married William Staunton; second, Sir Humphry Stanley,[z] of Statfold, whose son John left two daughters and coheirs, Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Hercy, and Isabella, wife of Walter Moyle.[a]

Which John, the elder son, was[b] one of the knights of the shire for the county of Lancaster in parliament, in 2 Hen. V. and,[c] by the name of John Stanley, Esq. was made constable of Caernarvon castle, in 5 Hen. VI. He was first of the justices of Chester that same year, by the name of Sir John Stanley, Knight, as he was also in the 9th; and[d] in 17 Hen. VI. being groom of the bed-chamber to the King, had a grant of the custody of the lands late Nicholas Saxton's, deceased, in the counties of Caernarvon and Flint; and also of the places of governor of Caernarvon, and constable of that castle, with the fee of 40*l.* per annum: and the office of sheriff of Anglesey, with the fee of 20*l.* per ann. He was likewise[e] steward of the household to Henry IV. and died anno 1431. He married[f] Isabel, (daughter to Sir Robert,[g] and) sister to Sir William Harington, of Hornby, Knight, by whom he had issue Sir Thomas, his son and heir; and a daughter Elizabeth,[h] wife of Sir John Warren, of Poynton in Cheshire, Knight.

---

[u] Pat 1 H. V. p 2, m. 15. [x] Cox's Hist. of Ireland.

[y] Visit. Com Lanc. anno 1567.

[z] See Pennant's Journey from Chester to London, p 109.

[a] See Shaw's Staffordshire, vol i. p. 380, 411, 416*, with the pedigree of Wolferstan, where Mr. Wolferstan, now of Statfold, has laboured some minute points in the descent of this branch with uncommon industry and research.

[b] Prynne's Brev Parl. Pars 1, p. 50

[c] Pat. 5 H. VI. p. 2, m 4. [d] Pat. 17 H. VI. p. 2.

[e] Visit. de com. Lanc. anno 1567. [f] Ibid.

[g] I suspect that her father was Sir Nicholas, and that she was granddaughter of Sir Robert Harington, who seems to have been a younger son of Robert, (son of John, first Lord Harington) by Elizabeth, sister and coheir of John de Multon, of Egremond. Sir William Harington, her brother

This Sir THOMAS, FIRST LORD STANLEY, was knighted before the 9th year[i] of King Henry VI. when he was constituted lord lieutenant of Ireland for six years, as his grandfather had been, having been lord deputy in 1429. He called a[k] parliament in that kingdom A. D. 1432, and returned to England the same year. He went again to Ireland in 1435, and gave a check to the Irish, who were insolent beyond measure, incroaching every where on the English pale, and making the best advantage of the King's minority, and the absence of the military men in France: but the lord lieutenant with the power of Meath and Uriel, took Moyle O'Donel prisoner, and slew a great many of the Irish; and afterwards he went again to England.

In[l] 26 Hen. VI. being comptroller of the King's household, he, with others, obtained a grant of the goods and chattels of Humphry Duke of Gloucester, with power to dispose of them without account. In[m] 27 Hen. VI. he was in commission to treat with the Scots for a truce betwixt both realms, as he was[n] the year after; when, a truce being concluded, he was appointed one of the conservators of the same for the King of England. Also[o] in that year (28 Hen. VI.) he was in commission for the custody and defence of the town and castle of Calais; as also of the marches adjacent, and tower of Risebank, for the term of five years. In 29 Hen. VI. he was again made one of the conservators of that truce with Scotland, which was to hold good from August 15th, 1451, for three years; and on the continuance of the same to May 21st, 1457, he was also one of the conservators, having[p] in 30 Hen. VI. been one of the commissioners to treat with James Earl Douglas on those articles which had been formerly signed by him. He was elected one of the Knights of the Garter in 35 Hen. VI. In the same year[q] he was appointed one

---

was Knight of the Garter, and died 29 Hen. VI. His younger son Robert was grandfather of Alexander Harington, of Stepney, whose grandson was Sir John Harington, of Kelston, the poet. See Harl. MSS. 1549.

[h] Visit. de Com Lanc. anno 1567.

[i] Pat. 9 H. VI. p 2, m. 18.

[k] Cox's Hist. of Ireland.

[l] Pat. 26 H. VI.

[m] Pat. 27 H. VI m 1.

[n] Rymer's Fœd vol. ii. p. 247.

[o] Rot. Franc. 28 H. VI m. 8.

[p] Pat. 30 H. VI. m. 1.

[q] Pat. 35 H. VI.

of the council to Edward Prince of Wales, and was again made[r] one of the conservators of the new truce with Scotland, which was to hold till July 16th, 1459. Also in the year 1458 he was appointed one of the ambassadors to treat with those of Scotland about certain affairs; and died in 1459.[s] In the 25th, 27th, 28th, 29th, and 32d of Hen. VI. he served in parliament for Lancashire; and, on January 20th, 1455-6, had summons to parliament as LORD STANLEY.

His Lordship (who lies buried at Burscough) married Joan, daughter and co-heir to Sir Robert Gonshill, of Hoveringham in Nottinghamshire, Knight, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter, and at length heir, of Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and by her had four sons, viz.

First, Thomas his heir, and first Earl of Derby.

Second, Sir William Stanley, of Holt.

Third, Sir John Stanley, who was of *Weever*, by marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Weever, of Weever in Cheshire, Knight, and from him descends the present Sir John Thomas Stanley,[t] of *Alderley and Weever* in Cheshire, Bart. and,

Fourth, James, archdeacon of Carlisle.

He had also three daughters, viz. first, Elizabeth, wedded first to Sir Richard Molyneux, of Sefton in Lancashire, Knight, ancestor of the present Earl of Sefton in Ireland, and afterwards to Thomas Strange; second, Catherine, the wife of Sir John Savage, of Clifton in Cheshire, Knight,[u] progenitor of the late Earls Rivers; and, third, Margaret, married, first, to Sir William Troutbeck, of Mobberley in Cheshire, Knight; secondly, to Henry Lord Grey, of Codnovre; thirdly, to Sir John Boteler, of Bewsey in Lancashire, Knight.

Sir William Stanley, second son, was of Holt castle in Denbighshire, and of Ridley in Cheshire; and in 1461, 1 Edw. IV. had the office of chamberlain of Cheshire. At Richard III's accession, on June 22d, 1483, he was appointed justice of North Wales; and being, with his elder brother, very instrumental in procuring the crown for Henry VII. at the battle of Bosworth, on August 22d, 1485, was soon after constituted chancellor of the exchequer, and elected Knight of the Garter. However, notwithstanding[x] his eminent services to that Prince, he lost his head on February 16th, 1494-5, on pretence of being engaged in a conspiracy for setting Perkin Warbeck on the throne, though the chief article proved against him was his saying, "If that youth was the real Duke of York, he would never draw the sword against him:" but one of his crimes, in the eyes of that avaricious and jealous monarch, was his great wealth: "for," says Bacon, "he was the richest subject for value in the kingdom; there being found in his castle of Holt 40,000 marks in ready money and plate, besides jewels, household stuff, stocks upon the ground, and other personal estate, exceeding great. And for his revenue in land and fee, it was 3,000*l.* a year old rent; a great matter in those times."[y] His main crime was, no doubt, his conviction that Perkin was no impostor. The whole account in Lord Bacon deserves a careful perusal.[z] His male issue ex-

---

[r] Rymer's Fœd. vol xi. p. 389.

[s] Esc. 37 H. VI.

[t] He married a daughter of Lord Sheffield, and has distinguished himself by his poetical talents

[u] Pedigrees from records. MS. p. 165, penes Joh. Perceval. Com. Egmont.

---

[x] See Lord Verulam's Life of Henry VII. in Kennet, vol. i. p. 512, 542, 579, 608, 610, 611.

[y] Ibid. p. 610.

[z] Lord Orford, in his *Historic Doubts*, has the following remarks on this subject.

"Henry, who thus neglected every means of confounding the impostor, took every step he would have done, if convinced that Perkin was the true Duke of York. His utmost industry was exerted in sifting to the bottom of the plot, in learning who was engaged in the conspiracy, and in detaching the chief supporters. It is said, though not affirmatively, that to procure confidence to his spies, he caused them to be solemnly cursed at Paul's cross. Certain it is, that, by their information, he came to the knowledge, not of the imposture, but of what rather tended to prove that Perkin was a genuine Plantagenet: I mean, such a list of great men actually in his court and in trust about his person, that no wonder he was seriously alarmed. Sir Robert Clifford,[a] who had fled to Margaret, wrote to England, that he was positive that the claimant was the very identical Duke of York, son of Edward the Fourth, whom he had so often seen, and was perfectly acquainted with. This man, Clifford, was bribed back to Henry's service; and what was the consequence? He accused Sir William Stanley, Lord Chamberlain, the very man who had set the crown on Henry's head in Bosworth field, and own brother to the Earl of Derby, the then actual husband of Henry's mother, of being in the conspiracy. This was indeed essential to Henry to know; but what did it proclaim to the nation? What could stagger the allegiance of such trust and such connexions, but the firm persuasion that Perkin was the true pired with his son William, who left an only daughter and heir Joan, married to Sir Richard Brereton, Knight, of Malpas; and, in her right, of Tatton, both in Chesbire.

---

[a] A gentleman of fame and family, says Lord Bacon.

THOMAS, FIRST EARL OF DERBY, the eldest son of the before-mentioned Thomas Lord Stanley,[a] by Joan Gouskill, was first summoned to parliament among the Barons of this realm on May 24th, 1461, and having first married Eleanor, daughter of Richard Nevil,[b] Earl of Salisbury,[c] and sister to Richard Nevil (nick-named *the King maker*) the stout Earl of Warwick, was in 8 Edw. IV. importuned by that Earl to put himself in arms against King Edward, which he refused. He was made justice of Chester 2 Edw. IV. and continued so till 1 Hen. VII. when his son George Lord Strange was joined with him in the same commission: and in 14 Edw. IV.[d] being at that time steward of the King's household, was by indenture retained to serve him in his wars of France for one whole year, with forty men at arms and three hundred archers. At which time John Lord Scrope, whose ancestors had formerly been lords of the Isle of Man, making complaint to the King[e] that this Lord Stanley bore *the arms of that place*, no determination could be made therein, for the following reasons recited by the King's letters of sign manual, on May 1st, 1475, 15 Edw. IV. in these words:[f]

Duke of York? A spirit of faction and disgust has even in later times hurried men into treasonable combinations; but however Sir William Stanley might be dissatisfied, as not thinking himself adequately rewarded, yet is it credible that he should risk such favour, such riches, as Lord Bacon allows he possessed, on the wild bottom of a Flemish counterfeit? The Lord Fitzwalter and other great men suffered in the same cause; and, which is remarkable, the first was executed at Calais: another presumption that Henry would not venture to have his evidence made public. And the strongest presumption of all is, that not one of the sufferers is pretended to have recanted; they all died then in the persuasion that they had engaged in a righteous cause. When peers, knights of the garter, privy councellors, suffer death, from conviction of a matter of which they were proper judges (for which of them but must know their late master's son?) it would be rash indeed in us to affirm that they laid down their lives for an imposture, and died with a lie in their mouths." Walpole's Historic doubts, p 86.

[a] Claus. de iisd. Ann. [b] Polyd Virg. Hist. p. 519, n 10.

[c] By this match his posterity inherited a profusion of blood of the ancient Norman Baronage, which indeed was also the case from his father's marriage, which brought in the descent from the Fitzalans and Warrens

[d] Ex Autog penes Cler. Pell [e] Rot. Franc. 15 E. IV. m. 16.

[f] Pat 15 E. IV. p. 2, m. 4.

Edward, by the Grace of God, King of England and France, Lord of Ireland.

"Remembryng the pretence and clayme of John Lord Scrop shewed unto us for the beryng of th' armes of the Erle of Man, which nowe our right trusti and right-well-beloved Thomas Lord Stanley, Stuard of our householde beryth, for breveness of tyme, baving no convenyant season to know the determynation of the same, and previdyng that no variaunce therefore be hadde now in our voiage:

"Have wolled and desyred, that for the tymes and seasons that the said Lordes shall contynue in our service, in our realme of Fraunce, Dutchie of Normandie, and els where byyond the sea, and also unto Oure and their retournying next to this our realme of England, or either of theym, that the seid Lord Scrop shall absteyne and forbere the use and weryng of the seid armes of th' Erle of Man, whereunto for the seid desire he is agrede.

"Alwey forseyn, that the said wille, desire, abstinence and forberyng be not prejudiciall, nor damage in that behove unto the seid Lord Scrop, ne to his heyres, nor be of non effect, strength, nor vertue, but for the tyme above expressed."[f]

In 22 Edw. IV. Richard Duke of Gloucester[g] being sent with an army into Scotland, this Thomas Lord Stanley commanded the right wing thereof, consisting of 4000 men, and[h] took Berwick by assault: and, as he was faithful to King Edward IV. so after his death was he a friend to the young King Edward.V. which the Duke of Gloucester (protector to the young King) took so ill, that he had a design to murder him,[i] when, on June 13th, 1483, he took the Lord Hastings from the council board in the Tower of London, and caused his head to be smitten off; for, at the same time, one with a halbert struck at him so, that had he not stooped suddenly to avoid the blow, and crept under a table, it had cleft his head. Lord Hastings might have prevented his tragical end, in case he had given heed to the dream of this Lord Stanley the preceding night, which was, "That a boar with his tusks had so razed them both, that the blood ran about their shoulders:"[k] of which Hastings had speedy advertisement, with an invitation to come away, and ride as far as they could that night; but was not so fortunate as to regard that prophetic dream. Though Lord Stanley saved his head, yet was he committed to prison so soon as that Duke got the crown; but was after enlarged,[l] for fear lest his son George, Lord Strange, then at the head of some troops in Lincolnshire, might cause an insurrection; and thereupon, the more to bring him into his interests,[m] he was made lord steward of his household. Moreover,[n] on December 16th, 1483, he was constituted constable of England for life, with the fee of 100l. per annum, out of the King's revenues in the county of Lancaster, and with power to appoint a deputy; and was also elected Knight[o] of the most noble order of the Garter in that reign.

---

[g] Stow's Annals, p. 433.

[h] Polyd Virgil, p. 538.

[i] Stow, p. 448, 449.

[k] Reign of Edw. V. by Sir T. More, in Kennet, vol. i. p. 494.

But this Thomas Lord Stanley having married to his second wife Margaret, daughter and heir of John Duke of Somerset, widow of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and mother to Henry Earl of Richmond, at that time competitor for the crown, he began to be suspected, and was[p] commanded to put away all her servants; as also forbidden to send any message to, or receive any from, the Earl her son, and denied leave to retire into the country (until he had given up George his son and heir as an hostage) lest he should join with Henry Earl of Richmond at his landing; which was his real intent, as appears by his going over, with his brother Sir William before-mentioned, at the battle of Bosworth, on August 22d, 1485, notwithstanding King Richard's message to him, that, if he did not repair to his presence, he would put his son to death:[q] all which he slighted; and King Richard being slain, he set the crown he that day wore (found amongst the spoils) on the Earl of Richmond's head, and proclaimed him King, by the name of Henry VII.

Whereupon, on October 27th, 1485,[r] he was advanced to the dignity of an *Earl*, by the title of EARL OF DERBY;[s] and was constituted one of the commissioners for executing the office of lord high steward of England on the 30th of that month, the day of the King's coronation. Also on March 5th following, he had a grant of that great office of[t] constable of England for life. In[u] 2 Hen. VII. he was one of the godfathers at the christening of

---

[l] Ib. and P. Virgil, p. 543.

[m] Ibid.

[n] Pat. 1 R III p 1, m. 3.

[o] MS. T. Meller præd. and Ashmole.

[p] Polydore Virgil, p. 554, 558.

[q] Ibid p. 563, 564.

[r] Cart. 1 R. VII. m 20. Pat 1 H. VII p. 3.

[s] Pat. 1 H. VII. p. 2, m. 17.

[t] Pat. Ibid.

[u] MS. Julius, B. XII. fol. 19, in Bibl. Cotton.

Prince Arthur, first born son of that King, and Queen Elizabeth, dowager of Edward IV. was godmother; at which time the Earl of Derby gave a rich salt of gold covered, borne by Sir Reginald Bray. In[x] 1487 he was one of the commissioners for executing the office of high steward of England, at the coronation of Elizabeth, Queen consort to Henry VII. In 6 Hen. VII. he was commissioned, with George his son, to borrow money in the county of Lancaster, for the service of the King's expedition into France. In 11 Hen. VII. he was one of the guarantees of that peace made between the King and the Archduke of Austria; and the same year was one of the lords that assented to the peace made with France, at Estaples near Boulogne, on November 3d, 1492.

On May 7th, 1503 (as the register of the Garter[y] recites) "the renowned Earl of Derby held, by authority of the King's commission, a chapter of that noble order at Windsor"

He died in the year 1504, as appears by his will, bearing date July 28th,[z] and the probat thereof November 9th following: and therein bearing the title of *Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, Lord of Man, and great Constable of England;* he bequeathed his body to be buried in the midst of the chapel in the north aile of the church of the priory of Burscough (near Latham, in com. Lanc.) of his ancestor's foundation, where the bodies of his father, mother, and other of his ancestors lay buried; having provided a tomb to be there placed, with the personages of himself and both his wives, for a perpetual remembrance to be prayed for. He likewise therein appointed, that the personages which he had caused to be made for his father and mother, his grandfather and great grandfather, should be set in the arches of the chancel within that priory, in the places provided for the same.

And whereas he had before given to the said priory and convent great gifts in money, jewels, and ornaments, and also done great reparations in the said priory; he nevertheless bequeathed thereto 20*l.* to the intent that the said prior and convent should be bound by their deed, sealed with their common seal, to him and his heirs, to cause one of the canons thereof duly to say mass in the said chapel for his soul, and for the soul of his lady, then his wife, after her decease, and for the soul of Alianore, late his wife; and for the souls of his father, mother, ancestors, children, brethren and sisters; and for the soul of William late Marquis of Berkeley: also for the souls of them who died in his or his father's service, or that should die in his service; and for the souls of all those he had any wise offended; and for all christian souls, for evermore. He likewise enjoined, that at every mass, before the Lavatorie, they should audibly say for the souls he appointed by name, and all other in general, *De profundis clamavi*, and such oraisons and collects as are used to be said therewith.

---

[x] Pat. 3 H. VII. p. 1, m. 17.

[y] Anstis's Reg. of the Garter, vol. i. p. 241.

[z] Ex Regist. Holgrave, qu. 19.

He further willed, that his executors should provide a priest to say mass for a year, in the churches of Winwic and Werington, especially to pray for the souls of all them he had any wise offended, and all christian souls. He bequeathed to the bishop of Man 40*l.* to the abbey of Whalley 20*l.* to the abbey of Cockersand 10*l.* to the making Garstang bridge 20*l.* to the purchase of the rent and toll of Werington bridge 300 marks, to the intent that the passage shall be free for all people for ever; and also for the making up of the said bridge 500 marks, that no further toll or farm there be asked; and that Sir Geoffrey Trafford, and Henry Rysley, Esq. be supervisors to see the same performed.

He bequeathed to the King a cup of gold, praying him to be a good lord to his son, and to the performance of his will, as he had been a true servant, and so should depart out of this wretched world. He also beseeched his Majesty to be a good lord to Sir Thomas Stanley, his grandson, James Stanley and Sir Edward Stanley, his own sons, whom he had charged on his blessing to do as good service as lay in their power, and so to continue during their lives, to him and all his. He bequeathed to Elizabeth and Jane, daughters of his son the Lord Strange, 200 marks, and to Henry Clifford 100 marks, if he should take to wife the said Jane. He willed that his lady, then living, should peaceably enjoy all the lordships, manors, &c. assigned for her jointure, as by act of parliament in 1 Hen. VII. The residue of all his lordships, lands, &c. he bequeathed to Sir Thomas Stanley, Knight, his heir apparent, whom he constituted, with James and Sir Edward Stanley, his own sons, supervisors of his will; and executors, his trusty servants David Griffith, Sir Geoffery Trafford, Richard Hesketh, and John Leigh, Esquires.

This Thomas, first Earl of Derby, had no issue by his second wife,[a] Margaret, who was daughter and heir of John Beaufort,[b]

---

[a] Sandford's Genealogical Hist. p 318, 319.

[b] See the Beaufort descent discussed at large in Buck's Reign of Rich III. in Kennet, vol. i p. 535.

Duke of Somerset,[c] relict of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond (who died on November 1st, 1456) father by her of King Henry VII. and also widow of Sir Henry Stafford, third son of Humphry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham. This Margaret, who was the pious foundress of Christ's and St. John's colleges in the university of Cambridge, A. D. 1506, departed this life on June 29th, 1509, and was buried in Henry the Seventh's chapel, in Westminster abbey.[d]

But his Lordship, by Lady Eleanor his first wife, aforesaid, daughter of Richard Nevile Earl of Salisbury, aunt to the consort of Richard III. had six sons and four daughters, viz.

First, Thomas.

Second, Richard, who both died young.

Third, George, called Lord Strange, of whom I shall further treat.

Fourth, William, who died young.

Fifth, Sir Edward, of *Hornby castle* in Lancashire, who in 5 Hen. VIII. was[e] nominated, by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, justices of the peace (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 *l.* by a poll-tax, &c. and commanding the rear of the English army at Flodden field, on September 9th, 1513, 5 Hen. VIII. forced the Scots, by the power of his archers, to descend the hill; which occasioning them to open their ranks, gave the first hopes of that day's victory, wherein James IV. King of Scotland, lost his life. As a reward for that service, King Henry, keeping his Whitsuntide at Eltham the next ensuing year, 1514, commanded, that, for those valiant acts against the Scots, where he won the hill, and vanquished all that opposed him, as also for that his ancestors bore the eagle in their crest, he should be proclaimed Lord of Monteagle, which was accordingly then and there done; and he gave to the officers of arms five marks, besides the accustomed fees, and likewise to Garter, principal king of Arms, his fee. Thereupon he had special summons to parliament, on February 5th, the same year of that reign, by the title of LORD MONTEAGLE; and[f] was installed one of the Knights of the Garter on May 8th, 1514. He had two wives, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Vaughan, of Tretower, in Brecknockshire (beheaded at Pomfret, by order of Richard Duke of Gloucester) widow of John Lord Grey, of Wilton, and afterwards the wife of Sir Thomas Cooksey; and, second, Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir John Harington, of Hornby.[g] By the first he had no issue; but by the second he was father of Thomas, his successor; and Elizabeth, (who died June 17th, 1533, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's church, London) the wife of Sir Thomas Langton, of Newton in Lancashire, Knight, but styled Baron of Walton. He died on April 6th, 1523, and was interred at *Hornby* in Lancashire; but in the visitation book of Cheshire, he is said to have died 16 Hen. VIII. and was succeeded as LORD MONTEAGLE by THOMAS aforesaid, who was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn, on June 1st, 1533, and died on August 18th, 1560, and was buried at Melling in Lancashire. This Thomas first wedded Mary, daughter of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Anne his first wife, daughter to Sir Anthony Brown, of Coudrey in Sussex, Knight, ancestor of the late Viscounts Montagu; and, secondly, Helen, daughter of Thomas Preston, of Levens in Westmoreland. By this last he had no issue; but by the first had three sons, WILLIAM, THIRD LORD MONTEAGLE, his successor; Charles and Francis, who both died without issue: also three daughters, viz. Elizabeth, wife to Richard Zouch, of Staffordel in Somersetshire; Margaret, to William Sutton, and afterwards to John Taylard; and Anne, wife of Sir John Clifton, of Barrington in Somersetshire. William, third Lord Monteagle, married two wives, viz. Anne, daughter of Thomas Preston, relict of Sir James Leybourne, of Cunwick in Westmoreland, Knight; and Anne, daughter to Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe in Northamptonshire, Knight, ancestor to the Duke of Marlborough, in whose pedigree[h] her other marriages are mentioned. By this last Lady his Lordship had no issue; but by his first he left at his death, on November 10th, 1581, Elizabeth, his sole heir, wife of Edward Parker, Lord Morley, whose son William by her was

---

[c] Her mother, Margaret Beauchamp, re-married Sir Oliver St. John, by whom she had Sir John, ancestor of Lord St. John; and Sir Oliver, ancestor to Lord Bolinbroke.

[d] See a lively account of this celebrated Lady in Walpole's R. and N. Authors, with a print of her. Park's Edit. vol. i p 225. It is well known that she took an active part in obtaining the crown for her son.

[e] Rot. Parl. ann. 5 and 6 H. VIII. in Dors 3r.

---

[f] MS. penes T. Meller.

[g] Son and heir of Sir William Harington, K. G. before mentioned in the note. The other coheir married Sir John Stanley, (*perhaps of Hooton.*)

[h] See vol. i. p 387.

Lord Morley and Monteagle, to whom the letter was addressed intimating the gunpowder plot.[i]

James Stanley, the said Earl of Derby's sixth son, was successively archdeacon of Chester and Richmond, and also was dean of St. Martin's, and warden of Manchester college; and elected *Bishop of Ely* in 1506.[k] He was a great benefactor to that college, as also to Jesus college in Cambridge, and the episcopal palace at Somersham in Huntingdonshire, part of which was by him rebuilt. He lieth buried in the chapel of St. John Baptist (by him built) on the north side of the collegiate church of Manchester, with this inscription on his tomb:

> "Of your charity pray for the soul of James Stanley, sometime bishop of Ely, and warden of Manchester, who deceased this transitory world the XXII of March, in the year of our Lord God 1515, upon whose soul, and all christian souls, Jesu have mercy."

The five daughters of the said Thomas, first Earl of Derby, were Jane, Catherine, and Anne, who died young; Margaret, married to Sir John Osbaldiston, of Osbaldiston, in com. Lanc. Knight, and Alice.

GEORGE, LORD STRANGE, his eldest surviving son and heir, married Jane, daughter and heir to John Lord Strange, of Knockyn, by Jaquetta his wife, daughter to Richard Woodville (or Widville) Earl Rivers, and co-heir to Richard Earl Rivers, her brother, being sister to Elizabeth, consort of King Edward IV. The said Jane his Lady[l] died on March 20th, 1513-14, seized of the manor of Hassilbeer, near Crukehorne, in Somersetshire, as the[m] inquisition shews, taken after her decease at Yeovil, in October 26th, 1514. He[n] had summons to parliament by the title of LORD STRANGE, in 22 Edw. IV. and to the time of his death. His Lordship was one of[o] those noble persons who received the honour of knighthood by bathing, &c. with Prince Edward, the King's eldest son, on April 18th, 1475. In 2 Rich. III. he was commissioned[p] to treat with Colin Campbell, first Earl of Argyll, and other ambassadors of James III. King of Scotland, about a truce, cessation of arms, and alliance; and, pursuant thereto, a congress was held in the town of Nottingham, and a truce concluded, to endure for three years. After that, being left as an hostage for his father's fidelity, he narrowly escaped[q] with his life at the battle of Bosworth; for King Richard commanded him to be beheaded, and with difficulty was persuaded to defer it till the battle should be over.

---

[i] Survey of London.

[k] He wrote the history of his family in verse, a MS. remaining in the British Museum.

[l] Cole's Esc. lib. i. p. 206, A. 12, N. 61, in Bibl. Harl.

[m] Ibid.

[n] Claus. de iisd. Ann.

Stow's Annals, p. 419.

[p] Rymer's Fœd. vol. xii. p. 242.

On the accession of King Henry VII.[r] he was made one of the lords of his privy-council; and in 1487, being one[s] of the principal commanders in the King's army at the battle of Stoke, near Newark, on June 16th, he shared in the honour of that victory then obtained against John de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, and his[t] adherents; soon after which he was made one of the knights companions of the most noble order of the garter. In 7 Hen. VII.[u] he was retained by indenture to serve the King in France, with ten men at arms, five demy-lances, twenty-four archers on horseback, and 247 archers on foot; each man of arms to have his custrel and page, for and during the space of a year, from the day of his first muster, and so long after as it shall please the King, and to muster the same at Guildford on June 1st; and after such muster, on his arrival at Portsmouth, to receive of the treasurer of war the conduct money due for bringing of his said forces to Portsmouth, viz. *6d.* for every of them, for as many twenty miles as are between the houses from whence any of them departed and the said town of Portsmouth. He was also to receive for each of the said men at arms, garnished with his custrel and page, 18*d.* per day; and for every of the said demylances *9d.* per day; and for every the said archers, on horseback or on foot, *6d.* &c.

In 9 Hen. VII. when Norham castle was besieged by the Scots,[x] he advanced with Thomas Earl of Surry against them; but nothing of consequence at that time was performed, the enemy retreating on their approach. In 11 Hen. VII. he was[y] one of the lords that assented to the peace which had been made with France at Estaples, near Boulogne, on November 3d, 1492. His Lordship departed this life at Derby house (now the college of arms) on[z] December 5th, 1497,[a] his father then alive, and was buried in the parish church of St. James Garlickhithe, in the city of London, near to Eleanor his mother, Countess of Derby, there likewise entombed: leaving issue, by Jane his wife aforesaid, three sons, viz.

---

[q] Speed, p. 735.

[r] Polyd. Virg. p. 566.

[s] Ibid. p. 573.

[t] Ord. Gart.

[u] Rymer's Fœd. vol. xii p. 479.

[x] Polyd Virgil. p 602.

[y] Rymer, vol. xiii p 711.

[z] Weever's Fun. Mon. p 407.

[a] The old rhythmical history says, he was poisoned at a banquet.

First, Thomas.

Second, John.

And, third, Sir James, ancestor to the present Earl of Derby.

And two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Stanley, of Flint; and Jane, to Edward Sheffield, of the isle of Axholme, Esq.

Which Thomas, his eldest son, on July 9th, 1504, had livery of those lands whereof[b] his father died seized; and in the same year succeeded his grandfather as SECOND EARL OF DERBY, &c.

In 23 Hen. VII.[c] on a treaty of marriage between the Lady Mary, the King's third daughter, with the Prince of Spain (afterwards Charles V. Emperor) wherein the King binds himself to Maximilian I. King of the Romans and Emperor, for the performance thereof when they come of age, in 250,000 crowns, and that Henry Prince of Wales should do the same; this Thomas Earl of Derby, with other nobles, was also bound in 50,000 for the like performance.

In 1513[d] he attended King Henry in the great expedition then made in France, at which time he won Theroven and Tournay, and at the battle of Spurs, August 18th, obtained a glorious victory. In May 1520,[e] on the meeting of the Emperor Charles V. at Dover, the Earl of Derby rode between that monarch and the King to Canterbury, bearing the sword by the King's commandment. On[f] May 13th, 1521, he was one of the peers at the trial of Edward Stafford, third Duke of Buckingham; and departing this life at Colham (alias Collon green, or Colnbam) in Middlesex, upon the 23d of that month, was buried in the monastery of Syon in that county.

The inquisition[g] taken after his decease, on May 13th, 1522, shews that his father had, in 4 Hen. VII. a grant of the manors of Hasilbeare, West Ludford, and Blackdon, in com. Somerset, to him and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten. Also by a former inquisition taken[h] in com. Dorset, on the 9th of the same month, it appears that his grandfather, by the name and style of Thomas Earl of Derby, Lord of Stanley, the most beloved spouse of his most dear mother, had granted him, February 25th, 1488-9, the manor of Berford St. Martyn, in com. Wilts,

[b] Pat. 19 H. VIII. p 2.

[c] Rymer's Fœd. vol. xiii. p. 177.

[d] Herbert's Hist. H. VIII. p. 6.

[e] Stow's Annals, p. 510

[f] Ibid. p. 513.

[g] MS. I 15, in Off. Arm

Cole's Esc lib. 1, p. 13;, A. 12, N. 61, in Bibl. Harl.

with the appurtenances, to him and his heirs male, by such rents and services as formerly held by; and the manors of West Ludford, Blackdon, &c. aforesaid, in com. Somerset: whereunto Edward, the son of this Thomas, second Earl of Derby, was found to be heir, and of twelve years of age. And by another inquisition, taken on October the 24th the same year, the said Thomas, second Earl of Derby, died possessed[i] of one eighth of the manors of Hunden St. Kymar, one eighth of the barony and castle of Lewes, one fourth of the manors of Meching, Peventoe, Middleton, Brighthelmstone, Clayton, Cokefield, Alyngton, Normansland, Iford, and Seaford, all in the county of Sussex. Likewise by another inquisition, taken on September 15th, 1523,[k] at Cambridge, that he died seized of the manor of Milton, alias Middleton, in the county of Cambridge; the manors of Colham and Hillington, in the county of Middlesex; and that by charter, in the 8th of Hen. VIII. he had the following titles, *Thomas Earl of Derby, Viscount Kynton, Lord Stanley and Strange, Lord of Knokyn, Mohun, Basset, Burnal, and Lacy, Lord of Man and the Isles.*

By[l] his last testament he ordered his body to be buried in the priory of Burscough, in com. Lanc. if he happened to decease within the said county; or if he died elsewhere, then to be buried in the monastery of Syon or college of Asherugge, commonly Ashridge,[m] (in com. Bucks) as his executors should think fit; and that his body be buried according to his honour, but without pomp or excess.

It further appears by his will, that he had 4000 marks with his lady, on her marriage to him; and he bequeathed to his daughter Margaret, for her marriage, *2666l. 13s. 4d.* And whereas his uncle, Sir Edward Stanley, Knight, Lord Monteagle, enjoyed, of his gift and grant, the castle and demesnes of Hornby castle aforesaid, and other manors, for the special love, trust, and kindness he then found, and supposed he had to him, which estates he held on conditions: he now wills, that for the great unkindness he since found, and does find in his uncle, and for that he has not observed or performed the said conditions, he should have none of the rents and profits thereof; but that the said gifts, grants, &c. be null and void. *He bequeaths to his loving brother James Stanley, Esq an annuity of 50l. per annum, out of his lordship of Bygston in Cheshire;* and to his right well beloved son

---

[i] Cole's Esc. lib i. p. 374, præd. [k] Ibid. p. 13, 140.

[l] Ex Regist Bodfeld, qu 21, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

[m] Which for two centuries has been the seat of the Earls of Bridgewater.

Henry Stanley, Esq. an annuity of 100*l.* per annum, out of his manors of Barlborough in Derbyshire, Heveringham and Flyntham in Nottinghamshire, Boseley in Cheshire, and Cople in Bedfordshire. He also bequeathed (among other charities) 30*l.* to the churchwardens of Ormskirk, to buy a bell for their church: and expressly orders his executors to see that the debts of his father, Sir George Stanley, Knight, Lord Strange, and Dame Jane his mother, be paid. He appoints his lieutenant of Man, and other his officers and servants there, to be continued till his heir comes of age; and that they have the wages they then had, for term of their lives, and the said wages to be doubled to them till his heir came of age. He constitutes his executors his trusty friends Sir Hugh Hesketh, bishop of Man; Sir Henry Halsal, steward of his household; Sir Henry Sherman, clerk, dean of his chapel; Thomas Hesketh, Esq.; Sir Edward Molineux, clerk, parson of Sephton; Richard Hesketh; Richard Snede, Gent.; and Richard Halsal, clerk, parson of Halsal; but that none of them should have power to give any release or acquittance, without the consent and agreement of them all: and appoints supervisors of his will Thomas Wolsey, lord cardinal, archbishop of York, and chancellor of England; Hugh Oldham, bishop of Exeter; Geoffrey Blythe, bishop of Litchfield; John Vesey, clerk, dean of the most honourable chapel; and Thomas Larke, parson of Wynwick.

By Anne his wife, daughter[n] of Edward Lord Hastings and Hungerford, (sister to George, the first Earl of Huntingdon of that name) he had issue three sons,

First, John, who died young, anno 1503,[o] buried at St. James's, Garlick hill, London.

Second, Edward, his successor; and,

Third, Henry, who died issueless, of the sweating sickness.

As also an only daughter, Margaret, married after his death to Robert Ratcliffe, first Earl of Sussex. The Countess their mother was secondly married to John Radcliffe, Lord Fitz Walter.

EDWARD, THIRD EARL OF DERBY, his successor, being under age, Cardinal Wolsey aforesaid got a grant of several manors in Lincolnshire, which came into the King's hands by reason of his minority; and, being one of that magnificent prelate's retinue, had five domestic attendants allowed him.[p] At the death of his father,

---

[n] Ex Autog penes Theoph. Com. Hunt.

[o] Stow's Survey of London, Edit. 1633, p. 262.

[p] Life of Cardinal Wolsey, dedicated to the Marquis of Dorchester, p. 19, 20.

1521, he was in the eleventh year of his age, as appears by the Inquisition taken after his death.

In 22 Hen. VIII. he was one of the peers who[q] subscribed that memorable letter to Pope Clement VII. representing, "That having for a long time expected his answer concerning the King's marriage, they were obliged to repeat their request, although the justice of the cause, and the approbation of the learned of the most celebrated universities in Europe, are sufficient, without any entreaty, to prevail on his Holiness to confirm the sentence; which if he should refuse, they could make no other construction of it, but that they were left to seek their remedy elsewhere."

In 1532 he[r] waited on the King, at his interview with the French King, Francis I. near Boulogne, in October; and the next year, in order to the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn,[s] he in his own barge attended her from Greenwich, and was made one of the Knights of the Bath, with Henry Grey, Marquis of Dorset, and other noblemen; also on June 1st, the day of her coronation,[t] he was cup-bearer.

In 1536,[u] on that insurrection of the northern men, called *The Pilgrimage of Grace,* the King directed his letters to him, to raise what forces he could, promising to repay his charges. And (as Hollingshed observes) "by the faithful diligence of the Earl of Derby, who, with the forces of Lancashire and Cheshire, was appointed to resist them, they were kept back and brought to quiet, notwithstanding there were a very great number assembled together of the commons, out of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and of the north parts of Lancashire."

In 1542 he[x] marched into Scotland, with Thomas Howard, third Duke of Norfolk, and an army of 20,000 men; where, finding no resistance, they burnt divers towns and villages adjoining to the Tweed. In 38 Hen. VIII. when the high admiral of France,[y] accompanied with the bishop of Evreux, the Earl of Nantvile, the Earl of Villiers, and others, came on a splendid embassy, the Earl of Derby, by the King's command, received them at Blackwall, and conducted them to his Majesty at Greenwich.

At the accession of King Edward VI. he was,[z] on February

[q] Herbert, p. 306.

[r] Stow, p. 560.

[s] Ibid. p. 563.

[t] Ibid. p. 566.

[u] Herbert, p. 413.

[x] Hall's Chron. p. 254, b.

[y] Ibid. p. 262, b.

[z] Anstis's Regist. vol. i. p. 441.

17th, at a chapter held in the Tower of London, elected Knight of the Garter, and installed on May 22d following.

In 4 Edw. VI.[a] he was one of the peers parties to the articles of peace made by King Edward with the Scots and French, wherein the Emperor Charles V. was also included. In 6 Edward VI.[b] he made an exchange with the King for his house of Derby place, in the parish of St. Bennet's, in the city of London, now the herald's office (then in the tenure of Sir Richard Sackville) for certain lands joining to his park of Knowsley, in the county of Lancaster, of which he was lord lieutenant during that reign.

When Queen Mary came to the crown, she constituted him lord high steward of England on the day of her coronation. He came to town from his seat in Lancashire,[c] on August 8th, nobly attended, to his house in Westminster, having upwards of fourscore clothed in velvet, and 218 yeomen in liveries.

In the year 1557, he[d] had orders from the Queen and council to muster what force he could raise, to march against the Scots, who were assisted by the French, under M. d'Oysel; with which he readily complied: and was one of the noblemen who[e] attended on Philip Prince of Spain, at his first landing in England, on July 19th, 1554, in order to his marriage with Queen Mary.

And Queen Elizabeth (though he had been of the privy-council to the said Queen her sister) knowing his prudence and loyalty,[f] also chose him of her privy-council, at her accession: and he was commissioned in the first year of her reign,[g] with others of the privy-council, to take care that all persons, enjoying any place or trust under the Queen, should take the oath of supremacy. He was moreover elected chamberlain of Chester, and continued so for six years.

It appears from all our historians, that he lived in the greatest splendour, without any dependence on the court. Of him Camden gives this character in his life of Queen Elizabeth: "That with Edward Earl of Derby's death, the glory of hospitality seemed to fall asleep." And Hollingshed and Stow, in their Chronicles, make this honourable mention of him: "Edward Earl of Derby, Lord

---

[a] Godw. p. 241.
[b] Strype's præd. p. 503.
[c] Strype, vol. iii. p. 20.
[d] Ibid. p. 422.
[e] Speed's Chron. p. 850.
[f] Camden's Hist. of Queen Eliz. Hist. of Eng. vol ii. p. 369.
[g] Rymer's Fœd. vol xv. p. 518.

Stanley, and Strange of Knockin, lord and governor of the Isles of Man, Knight of the noble order of the Garter, and one of the Queen's Majesty's privy-council, deceased at his house called Latham, in Lancashire; his life and death deserving commendation, and craving memory to be imitated, was such as followeth: his fidelity unto two Kings and two Queens, in dangerous times and great rebellions, in which time, and always as cause served, he was lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire, and lately offered 10,000 men unto the Queen's Majesty, of his own charge, for the suppression of the last rebellion: his godly disposition to his tenants, never forcing any service at their hands, but due payment of their rent: his liberality to strangers, and such as shewed themselves grateful to him: his famous house-keeping, and eleven score[g] in check roll, never discontinuing the space of twelve years: his feeding especially of aged persons, twice a day, threescore and odd, besides all comers thrice a week, appointed for his dealing days; and every Good Friday these thirty-five years, one with another, 2700 with meat, drink, money, and money's worth. There never was gentleman or other that waited in his service, but had allowance from him, to have as well wages as otherwise for horse and man. His yearly portion for the expenses of his house 4000*l.* His cunning in setting bones disjointed or broken; his surgery and desire to help the poor; his delivery of the George and seal to the Lord Strange; with exhortation that he might keep it so unspotted in fidelity to his Prince as he had; and his joy that he died in the Queen's favour: his joyful parting this world; his taking leave of all his servants by shaking of hands; and his remembrance to the last day."

By his last will and testament,[h] bearing date August 24th, 1572, he ordered his body to be buried in the parish church of Ormskirk, in such place as his executors should think convenient; and that they there build a chapel, and erect a monument for him, according to his honour and vocation.

This noble Earl died at Latham house, October 24th, and was buried December 4th, 1574.[i]

His funeral was ordered with the greatest magnificence; and forasmuch as an account of it may be entertaining to the curious, and to the noble Earl who now inherits the honour, I shall here insert it verbatim, from an old authentic manuscript, in the library of the late John Anstis, Esq. garter King of Arms.

---

[g] List of attendants in pay as menial servants.

[h] Ex Regist. Dapor, qu. 38, in Cur. Prærog.

[i] There is a portrait of him among the Holbein Heads.

First, after his departure his body was well seared, wrapt in lead, and chested; then the chapel, the house, with the two courts, were hanged with black cloth, and garnished with escutcheons of his arms; and, on Saturday before the funeral, the body was brought into the chapel, where it was covered with a pall of black velvet, garnished with escutcheons of arms, and thereon was set his coat of arms, helmet and crest, sword and target, and about him were placed the standard, great banner, and six bannerols.

And on Thursday in the morning, before the sermon, the Earl of Derby his son being present, with a great number of esquires and gentlemen, and the three chief officers of his house, viz. steward, treasurer, and comptroller, standing about the body with white staves in their hands, Clarencieux king of arms, with his rich coat on his back, published this thanksgiving and style of the defunct in form following:

"All honour, laud, and praise to Almighty God, who, through his divine mercy, hath taken out of this transitory life, to his eternal joy and bliss, the Right Honourable Edward Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, Strange, and of Man, one of the lords of her Majesty's most honourable privy-council, and knight companion of the most noble order of the garter."

Of the manner and order of the hearse, wherein the body lay during the service.

At Ormskirk in Lancashire, two miles from Latham, was a stately hearse, erected of five principals, thirty feet of height, twelve feet of length, and nine feet of breadth, double railed, all garnished in this order, and manner following: first, the top part and rails covered with black cloth, the vallance and principals covered with velvet, to the vallance a fringe of silk; the majesty, being of taffata lined with buckram, had thereon, most curiously wrought in gold and silver, the achievements of his arms, with helm, crest, supporters, and motto; and four other buckram escutcheons in metal, the top garnished with escutcheons, and pencils in metal, six great burial paste-escutcheons at the four corners, and at the uppermost top the vallance set forth with small escutcheons of his arms on buckram, in metal, within the garter, the rails and posts also garnished with escutcheons wrought in gold and silver on paper royal. The which hearse was placed between the quire and the body of the church, the which church was also hanged throughout with black cloth, escutcheons also being set thereon, not only of his own arms within the garter, but also impaled with the three Countesses his wives. And this being finished by Wednesday at night before the burial, the order of proceeding on Thursday, being the day appointed, was in manner following:

First, two yeomen conductors, with black staves in their hands, to lead the way.	Morgan ap Robert, Thomas Bootel.
Then all poor men in gowns, two and two together, to the number of an hundred.	
Then the quire and singing men, to the number of forty, in their surplices.	
Then an esquire, bearing the standard, with his hood on his head, and his horse trapped to the ground, garnished with a shaffron of his arms, within the garter, on his forehead; and four escutcheons of buckram in metal, on each side two.	Peter Stanley.
Then the defunct's gentlemen, mounted on comely geldings, in their gowns, and hoods on their shoulders, two and two, to the number of eighty.	
Then the two secretaries of the defunct, riding together, as the other gentlemen afore.	Gilbert Morton, Gabriel Mason.
Then the esquires and knights in like order, two and two, to the number of fifty.	
Then the defunct's two chaplains, with hoods on their shoulders, according to their degrees.	Bach. of Divinity, and Master of Arts.
Then the preacher, being the dean of Chester, his horse trapped, and a doctor's hood on his shoulder.	Dr. Longworth.
Then the defunct's three chief officers of household, that is to say, the steward, treasurer, and comptroller, with white staves in their hands, and hoods on their shoulders, and their horses trapped.	William Massey, Esq. Sir Richard Sherburn, Henry Stanley, Esq.
Then an esquire, bearing the great banner of his arms, his hood on his head, his horse also trapped and garnished with escutcheons, as is before specified.	Edward Norrice.
Then a herald of arms, with his hood on his head, his horse trapped as aforesaid, wearing the defunct's coat of arms of damask, did bear his helm of steel, parcel gilt, with mantles of black velvet, the knots gilt, and on a wreath or torce of his colours stood his crest, curiously carved, painted, and wrought in gold and silver.	Lancaster.
Then a king of arms, with his hood on his head, wearing his coat of arms, richly embroidered with the arms of England, his horse trapped and garnished as is aforesaid, bearing the shield of arms of the defunct within the garter, and thereon a coronet.	Norroy.
Then another king of arms, riding in like order, bearing the defunct's sword with the pommel upward, the hilt and chape gilt, with a scabbard of velvet.	Clarencieux.
After them another king of arms, riding in like order, bearing another of the defunct's coat of arms, being wrought as the other was; and on the left side of him rode a gentleman usher, with a white rod in his hand, his horse trapped, and his hood on his head.	Garter, George Leigh.

Then the chariot, wherein the body lay, was covered with black velvet, garnished with escutcheons, drawn by four horses, trapped with black, and on each horse was placed four escutcheons and a shaffron of his arms, and also on each horse sat a page in a black coat, and a hood on his head; on the fore seat of the said chariot sat a gentleman usher in his gown, with his hood on his head, and a white rod in his hand.	Edward Scaresbrick, gentleman usher.
And next about the body, it being in the said chariot, rode four esquires, being assistants to the body, their hoods on their heads, and their horses trapped down to the ground.	Robert Baxter, Robert Dalton, Roger Bradshaw, John Preston.
And on the outside of them, about the said chariot, rode six other esquires, their hoods on their heads, their horses trapped, each of them bearing a bannerol, not only of the defunct's arms, but also the arms of such noble houses whereof he was descended, viz. the arms of Thomas, first Earl of Derby of that name, Lord Stanley and of Man, impaled with the arms of Eleanor his wife, daughter of Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, and sister to Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick and Salisbury. The second bannerol was of George Lord Stanley and Strange, the son and heir of the said Thomas, impaled with the arms of Jane his wife, daughter and heir of John Lord Strange of Knockin. The third bannerol was the arms of Thomas, the second Earl of Derby of that name, Lord Stanley, Strange, and of Man, impaled with the arms of Anne his wife, daughter of Edward Lord Hastings, and sister to George Lord Hastings, the first Earl of Huntingdon of that name. The fourth bannerol was the arms of the defunct, impaled with the arms of Dorothy his first wife, daughter of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Earl of Surry, and Earl Marshal of England, Lord Mowbray, Segrave, and Bruse. On the fifth bannerol was also the defunct's arms, impaled with the arms of Margaret his second wife, daughter of Ellis Barlow, Esq. On the sixth bannerol was impaled, with the arms of the defunct, the arms of Mary his third wife, daughter of Sir George Cotton, Knt. vice chamberlain to King Ed. VI.	Edward Torbuck, Edward Leigh, Charles West, George Middleton, Francis Holt.
Next after the chariot proceeded the chief mourner, in the mourning robes of an Earl; and and on each side of him rode a gentleman usher, with white rods in their hands, their hoods on their heads, and their horses trapped.	Richard Ashton, gentleman usher. Henry Earl of Derby, chief mourner. Marmad. Newton, gentleman usher.
On the left side of him, and somewhat behind, rode the gentleman of the horse of the defunct, his hood on his head, his horse trapped, and leading in his hand the horse of estate, all covered and trapped with black velvet.	John Urmeston.

Next after rode eight other mourners, being assistants to the chief mourner, their hoods on their shoulders and heads, and their horses trapped with fine cloth to the ground.

John Lord Stourton,
Sir Rowland Stanley,
Sir Piers Leigh,
Thomas Butler, Esq.
John Radcliffe, Esq.
Alexander Barlow,
Alexander Rigby,
W. Stopforth, Esqrs.

Then a yeoman, bare headed, in a black coat, on foot.

Then two sons of the principal mourner, in gowns, and hoods on their shoulders, either of them having a gentleman to lead their horses.

William Stanley, Esq.
Fran. Stanley, Esq.

Then two yeomen ushers, with white rods, on foot.

Then the defunct's yeomen, two and two together, to the number of five hundred.

Then all gentlemen's servants, two and two together.

And thus being whiffled all the way by certain yeomen in black coats on foot, with black staves in their hands, proceeded to the church door, where their servants attended to receive their horses: then being dismounted, all the gentlemen that proceeded before the corpse entered into the church, and received their places according to their degrees, leaving the hundred poor men without the church, on each side the way.

Then the body was taken out of the chariot by eight gentlemen in gowns, with hoods on their heads, and assisted by four yeomen in black coats, and borne into the hearse, where it was orderly placed upon a table three feet high, covered with black cloth, and upon him was not only laid a pall of black velvet, but also his coat of arms, sword and target, helm and crest.

William Orril,
Jasper Worth,
Francis Banes,
John Meare,
Thomas Starkey,
John Biron,
Edm. Winstanly,
James Bradshaw.

And thus the body being placed, the principal mourner entered the hearse, where was prepared for him, at the head of the defunct, a stool with a carpet, and four cushions of black velvet to kneel and lean upon.

Then entered the other eight mourners, and took their places within the uttermost part of the hearse, on each side of the body, each of them having a cushion of black velvet to lean upon, and their stools covered with black cloth, and a cushion of the same to kneel upon.

And at the feet of the defunct, without the rail, stood the two esquires, holding the standard and great banner; and on each side of the hearse stood the other esquires, with the bannerols; and behind the principal mourner stood three kings of arms, and the four gentlemen ushers; and between the standard, and at the great banner, stood Lancaster herald of arms, wearing the defunct's coat of arms.

And thus the body being placed, and every other estate according to their degree, Norroy king of arms pronounced the style of the defunct, as is before mentioned; which ended, the dean of Chester began his sermon; and after the sermon, the vicar began the commemoration; and after the Epistle and Gospel, the offering was commenced in manner following;

THE OFFERING.

First, Henry Earl of Derby, being principal mourner, did offer for the defunct a piece of gold, having before him Garter, Clarencieux, and Norroy kings of arms, and Lancaster herald of arms; and on each side of Garter, a gentleman usher and an esquire, to bear the chief mourner's train, and after him did proceed the other eight mourners, two and two, according to their degrees. And in like order he, with the other mourners, repaired to their places, where he remaining a small time, went to offer for himself, having Clarencieux and Lancaster only before him; and thus having offered, staid between the vicar and Lancaster herald of arms to receive the noble achievements of his father, offered up by the other eight mourners, in manner and form following:

First, the Lord Stourton and Sir Rowland Stanley offered up the coat of arms, having before them Clarencieux king of arms.

Secondly, Sir Piers Leigh, Knight, and Thomas Butler, Esq. offered the sword, bearing the pommel forward, having before them Norroy king of arms.

Thirdly, John Radcliffe and Alexander Barlow, Esquires, offered the targe of his arms, and before them went Clarencieux.

Fourthly, Alexander Rigby and William Stopforth, Esquires, offered the helm and crest, having before them Norroy king of arms.

Which ended, the principal mourner repaired to his place, and on each side of him a gentleman usher, and his train borne up by an esquire; and before him Clarencieux king of arms, where he remained until the offering was ended.

Then offered the other eight mourners for themselves, viz. the Lord Stourton and Sir Rowland Stanley, having before them Clarencieux king of arms.

Then Sir Piers Leigh, Knight, and Thomas Butler, Esq. and before them Norroy king of arms.

Then John Radcliffe and Alexander Barlow, Esqrs. and before them Clarencieux.

Then Alexander Rigby and William Stopforth, Esqrs. having before them Bluemantle pursuivant of arms.

Thus when the principal mourner and the eight mourners assistants had offered, and were placed again as aforesaid;

Then offered the four esquires assistants to the defunct, having before them Lancaster herald of arms.

Then the standard offered by the esquire that bare it, and before them Bluemantle pursuivant of arms.

Then the great banner offered by the esquire that bare it, and before him bluemantle pursuivant of arms.

Which standard and banner being offered by them that bare them, as aforesaid, they did put off their hoods, and took their places among the rest of the mourners being gentlemen.

Then offered the steward, treasurer, and comptroller, with their white staves in their hands, and Lancaster herald of arms before them.

Then offered all the other knights, esquires, and gentlemen, wearing black, proceeding in order, two and two, according to their degrees.

Then offered the yeomen ushers, and after them the defunct's yeomen, two and two.

Return homewards.

And thus the offering ended, the 100 poor men were placed to proceed homeward on foot, and after them the knights, esquires, and gentlemen, on horseback; then Garter principal king of arms; then the principal mourner, with the other eight mourners, two and two; and then the yeomen on foot, two and two.

BURIAL.

After whose departure, presently the body was, by the eight gentlemen and four yeomen aforesaid, carried to the grave, and before it Clarencieux and Norroy kings of arms, and Lancaster herald of arms; and about the body the four assistants and the six esquires, bearing the bannerols: and after the body went the steward, treasurer, and comptroller, with two gentlemen ushers and two yeomen ushers, who, when the body was buried, kneeling on their knees, with weeping tears brake their white staves and rods over their heads, and threw the shivers of the same into the grave; that done, the six esquires delivered up the six bannerols, which were presently, with the rest of the achievements, orderly placed over and about him: and so the said officers departed to Latham hall, where they received their offices and staves again of the new Earl, their lord and master.

He married three wives; first, Dorothy, daughter to Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, by his second wife; and by her he had issue three sons and four daughters.

First, Henry, who succeeded him in his honours as fourth Earl of Derby.

Second, Sir Thomas Stanley, of Winwick in Lancashire, Knight, who died December 18th, 1576, and was buried at Walthamstow in Essex, having married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Sir George Vernon, of the Peak in the county of Derby, Knight, and by her was father of Henry, who died an infant, and Sir Edward Stanley, his heir, of Tonge castle in Shropshire, and of Eynsham[k] in the county of Oxford, Knight of the Bath; who married Lady Lucy Percy, daughter and co-heir of Thomas seventh Earl of Northumberland,[l] by whom[m] he had one son Thomas, who died an infant, and is buried at Winwick in Lancashire; also seven daughters, of whom Arabella, Mary, Alice, and Priscilla, are buried at Walthamstow in Essex, with their mother; and the others surviving him, became his co-heirs, viz. Petronilla, who died unmarried; Frances, wedded to John Fortescue, of Salden, in Buckinghamshire, Esq.; and Venetia, married to Sir Kenelme Digby,[n] of Drystoke, in Rutlandshire, Knight; of which Venetia see the character in Lord Clarendon.

---

[k] On a brass plate in Einsham church is the following inscription:

"*Hic jacet corpus Edwardi Stanly Esq. Balnei. (filii Thomæ Edwardi Comitis Derbiæ filii.) Obiit* 18 *Junii*; 1632, *ætatis suæ*, 69. Over this inscription are his arms with "*Petronilla Stanley filia posuit.*" Harl. MS. No. 6365.

[l] There is a portrait of this Lady Lucy Stanley, and another of her daughter, Lady Venetia Digby, in Harding's Biogr. Mirror, vol. iii.

[m] Monuments at Walthamstow in Essex, and at Toug in Shropshire.

Third, Sir Edward Stanley, of Eynsham, in com. Oxon, Knt. who died in[o] 1609, and was buried at Eynsham; being succeeded by his nephew, Sir Edward Stanley, Knight of the Bath, before mentioned.

The four[p] daughters were Anne, first married to Charles Lord Stourton, and afterwards to Sir John Arundel of Lanherne, in com. Cornwall, Knight; Elizabeth, to Henry Parker, Lord Morley; Mary, to Edward Lord Stafford; and Jane, to Edward Lord Dudley.[q]

This Earl, to his second wife, married Margaret, daughter of Ellis Barlow, of Barlow, in com. Lanc. Esq. by whom he had issue one son, George, who died young; and two daughters; Margaret, married, first, to John Jermyn, of Rushbroke, in com. Suff. Esq. and afterwards to Sir Nicholas Poyntz, of Alston Poyntz, in Gloucestershire, Knight; and Catherine, to Sir Thomas Knyvet, of Buckenham castle, in Norfolk, Knight. To his third wife he had Mary, daughter to Sir George Cotton, of Cumbermere abbey, in com. Cest. Knight, by whom he had no issue. Which Mary surviving him, afterwards became the wife of Henry Earl of Kent, and died November 16th, 1580.

HENRY, his son and heir, FOURTH EARL OF DERBY,[r] being summoned to parliament in 1576, took his place there on February 8th the same year. He was[s] elected one of the Knights of the Garter on April 23d, 1574, and was installed at Windsor on May 20th following. In 27 Eliz. he was appointed her Majesty's ambassador to Henry III. King of France, to invest him with the order of the Garter. He passed through London with a noble train, on Tuesday, January 26th, 1584-5, being accompanied with several lords, and others of high degree, and landed at Calais on February 1st. On the 11th he arrived at St. Denis, being on the way met by Sir Edward Stafford, her Majesty's ambassador resident with the French King, and several English gentlemen. He made his public entry on Saturday, February 13th, having in his train more than 200 horse; and in the midway between St. Denis and Paris, his Lordship was met by the Duke of Montpensier, a prince of the blood, and other French nobles, all on horseback, who were commanded by the King to accompany him to the Hotel de Longville, where he was entertained very sumptuously at the King's cost. Hollingshed in his Chronicle has given a journal of the whole, to the time of his Lordship's arrival in England, on Friday March 12, following.

---

[n] See Pennant's Journey from Chester to London, under Gothurst.

[o] Mon. apud Eynsham.

[p] Visit. de Com. Lanc. 1567.

[q] See Cens. Lit. vol. vii. p. 149.

[r] Journ of Parl.

[s] MS. Meller præd.

In 29 Eliz. he[s] was one of the peers on the trial of the Queen of Scots, at which time he was of the privy council. In 30 Eliz. he was chamberlain of Chester, and continued so to his death. In 32 Eliz. he was[t] sent into Flanders, with other commissioners, to treat of a peace with the Prince of Parma, general of the King of Spain's forces in those parts; and in 32 Eliz. he was[u] constituted lord high steward of England, at the trial of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel.

On February 7th, 1555, he[x] married Margaret, only child to Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, and Alianore his wife, one of the daughters and co-heirs to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary the Queen Dowager of France, King Henry VII's youngest daughter;[y] and by her had four sons; Edward, who died young.

Ferdinando and William, successively Earls of Derby.

And Francis, who died young.

His Lady survived him about three years, and ended her days A.D. 1596.

By his testament,[z] bearing date September 21st, 1592, he bequeathed his body to be buried in his chapel at Ormskirk; and[a] departing this life on September 25th ensuing, was there interred.

FERDINANDO, his surviving son and heir, succeeded as FIFTH EARL OF DERBY; and outlived him but a short time; for having been tampered with by one Hesket, an agent of the Jesuits and English fugitives, to assume the title of King, in right of his grandmother Alianore, before-mentioned, and rejecting the proposal with indignation (though promised powerful assistance from abroad in case of his compliance, but threatened with sudden death if he either hesitated at or revealed the proposal, he died of poison, on April 16th, 1594,[b] according to the menaced vengeance of Hesket, who, upon his Lordship's information, had been apprehended, and convicted of treason. Camden[c] says "he died in the flower of his youth, not without suspicion of poison, being tormented with cruel pains by frequent vomitings of a dark colour, like rusty iron. There was found in his chamber a piece of wax, the belly pierced through with hairs of the same colour that his were, put there (as the wiser sort have judged) to remove the suspicion of poison. The matter vomited up stained the silver basons in such sort, that by no art they could possibly be brought again to their former brightness; and his dead body, though rolled in sear-cloths, and wrapped in lead, yet ran with such corrupt and most stinking humours, that no man could in a long time come near the place of his burial. No small suspicion lighted upon the gentleman of his horse, who, as soon as the Earl took to his bed, took his best horse and fled."[d] By this testament,[e] bearing date the 12th of that month, he bequeathed his body to be buried in the said chapel of Ormskirk, where he was accordingly interred on May 6th following.[f] Two several inquisitions, taken after his decease, recite, that he died possessed of the manors of Colsham, Woxbridge (now called Uxbridge), Hillendon and Thistleworth, and of water-mills in Denham, near Uxbridge; and of a capital messuage in Chanon-row; all in the county of Middlesex: and of the manors of Northwich, Adston, Byrdston, and divers other lordships and manors in the county of Chester: the castle and manor of Hope and Hopedale, in the county of Flint, granted by letters patent of January 1st, 1400-1, the first of Hen. IV. to Sir John Stanley, Knight, who had issue Sir John Stanley, Knight, father of Thomas Lord Stanley, whose son Thomas Lord Stanley was created Earl of Derby, and married, in the 7th of Edw. IV. Eleanor, daughter of Richard Earl of Warwick and Salisbury, by whom he had issue George Stanley, Lord Strange, who died in his lifetime, leaving issue Thomas Earl of Derby, the father of Edward Earl of Derby, who had issue three sons, Henry Earl of Derby, Sir Thomas Stanley, Knight, and Edward Stanley; and that Ferdinando Earl of Derby, was son and heir of Henry Earl of Derby, and died on April 16th, 1594, leaving issue by Alice his wife (daughter to Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe, in com. Northamp. Knight, ancestor to the Duke of Marlborough) three daughters his heirs.

---

[s] Camden's Hist. præd. p. 519.

[t] Ibid. p. 544.

[u] Ibid. p. 551.

[x] Records de Famil. de Clifford MS. vol iii.

[y] See Cens. Lit. vol. vii. p. 136.

[z] Ex Regist. de Dixie, qu. 66.

[a] FF in Offic. Arm. f. 382. a.

---

[b] Ex Regist. Dixie, qu 69

[c] Annals of Queen Eliz. anno 1594, p. 65.

[d] He was a man of genius, and of a literary turn; and has left some fragments of poetry. See Park's R. and N. A. vol ii. p. 45.

[e] Esc. 36 Eliz.

[f] Cole's Esc lib 5, N. 61, A 16, P. 67, 69, in Bibl Harl.

Lady Anne, at[g] the death of her father, thirteen years and eleven months old, afterwards married to Grey Bruges, fifth Lord Chandos, and after his decease to Mervyn Touchet, Lord Audley in England, and Earl of Castlehaven in Ireland.

Lady Frances, eleven years and four months old at her father's decease, afterwards married to John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, and died March 11th, 1635.

And Lady Elizabeth, seven years and eight months old, afterwards wedded to Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.

The said Alice, Countess of Derby, was afterwards third wife (but without issue) to Thomas Egerton, Lord Ellesmere and Viscount Brackley, chancellor of England, ancestor to the Earl of Bridgewater; and dying on January 26th, 1636, was buried at Harefield, in com. Middlesex.[h]

WILLIAM his brother succeeded as SIXTH EARL OF DERBY,[i] being then thirty-two years of age; and having a dispute with the aforesaid ladies, touching the title to the Isle of Man, was obliged to purchase their several claims; which agreement, together with the King's fresh grant, was ratified by act of parliament, on July 7th, 7 Jac. I. He was installed one of the Knights of the Garter on May 26th, 1601, and dying on September 29th, 1642, was buried at Ormskirk. This Earl William was also constituted chamberlain of Chester, 1 Jac. I. for life; and afterwards had a new grant of that office, in conjunction with his son James, Lord Strange, for the life of the longest liver, which the latter enjoyed till 1647, when he was ejected by the usurping powers, for his loyalty to his sovereign.

His Lady died before him, and was buried in Westminster abbey, on March 11th, 1626, having been married to the Earl on June 26th, 1594. She was the Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward Vere, seventeenth Earl of Oxford, by Anne his first wife, daughter to William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, and co-heir to her brother Henry, eighteenth Earl of Oxford: and by her he had

---

[g] Esc. præd. [h] See Lysons's Middlesex.

Cole's Esc præd. and Camden's Ann. præd.

James his heir; Sir Robert Stanley, second son, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. February 2d, 1625-6, and dying[i] on June 3d, 1632, lies buried at Chelsea, where a noble monument is erected to his memory; having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Gorges, Knight, afterwards wedded to Theophilus Earl of Lincoln; Charles, third son, who died unmarried, and was buried in Westminster abbey, on April 24th, 1629: and also three daughters, of whom Elizabeth, the eldest, and Catherine, died young; and the Lady Anne was first married to Sir Henry Portman, of Orchard Portman, in the county of Somerset, Bart. without issue, and afterwards to Sir Robert Ker, Earl of Ancram in Scotland, to whom she bore a son, who died issueless.

James, the eldest son and heir, was summoned to parliament by the title of Lord Strange, on February 13th, 1627-8, and succeeding his father in 1642, was the seventh Earl of Derby. His Lordship was highly accomplished with learning, prudence, loyalty, and true valour, whereof he gave signal proofs on several occasions in the civil wars; especially in that memorable encounter in Wigan lane, on August 26th, 1651, where with 600 horse he maintained a fight of two hours against 3000 horse and foot, commanded by colonel Robert Lilburne; and though in that action he received seven shot on his breast-plate, thirteen cuts on his beaver, five or six wounds on his arms and shoulders, and had two horses killed under him, he made his way, with some few of his men,[k] towards Worcester, in order to join his Majesty King Charles II. He first got into the confines of Staffordshire and Shropshire, near Newport, where, with colonel Roscarrock and two servants, he met with Mr. Richard Snead, who[l] brought his Lordship to Boscobel house, where he arrived on August 29th, at night, and was safely kept there from Friday till Sunday night, when he set out on his way to join the King. At the fatal battle of Worcester, on September 3d, 1651, he was taken prisoner, and, contrary to the law of nations, this noble Earl was condemned to die, notwithstanding his just plea, "That he had quarter for life given him by one captain Edge, who took him prisoner: but that was overruled; so that, on October 15th, he was beheaded at Bolton in Lancashire."

This noble Earl, who was so truly loyal to the royal family, and of a great and heroic spirit, fell a sacrifice to the illiberal revenge of Oliver Cromwell, who sent a letter, offering him his own terms, if he would deliver up the Isle of Man; to which the Earl returned the following answer, a copy whereof was found in Sir Thomas Roe's study:

---

[i] Antiquities of Middlesex, p. 8.

[k] Hist. of King Charles the IId's preservation, p 5.

[l] Ibid. p 6, 7.

"I received your letter with indignation, and with scorn I return you this answer: that I cannot but wonder whence you should gather any hopes from me, that I should (like you) prove treacherous to my Sovereign; since you cannot be insensible of my former actings in his late Majesty's service; from which principle of loyalty I am no way departed.

"I scorn your proffers; I disdain your favours; I abhor your treasons; and am so far from delivering this island to your advantage, that I will keep it to the utmost of my power to your destruction.

"Take this final answer, and forbear any further solicitations; for if you trouble me with any more messages upon this occasion, I will burn the paper, and hang the bearer.

"This is the immutable resolution, and shall be the undoubted practice, of him who accounts it the chiefest glory to be,

"His Majesty's
"Most Loyal and
"Obedient Subject,
"DERBY."

"Castle Town,
12 July, 1649."

His behaviour and speech on the scaffold were very remarkable, shewing him to be of a most heroic and Christian spirit; of which Mr. Bagaley, who attended his Lordship, wrote the following true account: [m]

Upon Monday, October 13th, 1651, my Lord procured me liberty to wait upon him, having been close prisoner ten days. He told me the night before, Mr. Slater, colonel Duckenfield's chaplain, had been with him from the governor, to persuade his Lordship that they were confident his life was in no danger; but his Lordship told me he heard him patiently, but did not believe him; for, says he, "I was resolved not to be deceived with the vain hopes of this fading world." After we had walked a quarter of an hour, he discoursed his own commands to me, in order to my journey to the Isle of Man, as to his consent to my Lady, to deliver it on those articles his Lordship had signed; with many affectionate protestations of his honour and respect of my Lady, both for her birth and goodness as a wife, and much tenderness of his children there.

---

[m] Ex MS. penes Jac. nuper Com. de Derby.

Then immediately came in one lieutenant Smith, a rude fellow, and with his hat on; he told my Lord he came from colonel Duckenfield, the governor, to tell his Lordship he must be ready for his journey to Bolton. My Lord replied, "When would you have me to go?" "To-morrow, about six in the morning," said Smith." "Well," said my Lord, "commend me to the governor, and tell him by that time I will be ready." Then Smith said, "doth your Lordship know any friend or servant that would do the thing that your Lordship knows of? It would do well if you had a friend." My Lord replied, "What do you mean? Would you have me find one to cut off my head?" Smith said, "Yes, my Lord, if you could have a friend." My Lord said, "Nay, Sir, if those men that would have my head, will not find one to cut it off, let it stand where it is. I thank God, my life has not been so bad, that I should be instrumental to deprive myself of it, though he has been so merciful to me, as to be well resolved against the worst terrors of death. And for me and my servants, our ways have been to prosecute a just war by honourable and just means, and not by these ways of blood, which to you is a trade." Then Smith went out, and called me to him, and repeated his discourse and desires to me. I only told him, my Lord had given him an answer. At my coming in again, my Lord called for pen and ink, and writ his last letter to my Lady, to my Lady Mary, and his sons, in the Isle of Man. And in the mean time Monsieur Paul Moreau, a servant of my Lord's, went and bought all the rings he could get, and lapped them up in several papers, and writ within them, and made me superscribe them to all his children and servants. The rest of the day, being Monday, he spent with my Lord Strange, my Lady Catherine, and my Lady Amelia. At night, about six, I came to him again, when the ladies were to go away; and as we were walking, and my Lord telling me he would receive the sacrament next morning and on Wednesday morning both, in came the aforesaid Smith, and said, "My Lord, the governor desires you will be ready to go in the morning by seven o'clock." My Lord replied, "Lieutenant, pray tell the governor I shall not have occasion to go so early; by nine o'clock will serve my turn, and by that time I will be ready: if he has not earnester occasions, he may take his own hour." That night I staid, and at supper my Lord was exceeding chearful and well composed; he drank to Sir Timothy Featherstone (who was a gentleman that suffered at Chester a week after in the same cause) and said, "Sir, be of good comfort, I go willingly before you, and God hath so strengthened me, that you shall hear (by his assistance) that I shall so submit, both as a Christian and a soldier, as to be both a comfort and an example to you." Then he often remembered my Lady Mary, with my Lady his wife, and his sons, and drank to me and all his servants, especially Andrew Broom; and said, he hoped that they that loved him would never forsake his wife and children, and he doubted not but God would be a father to them, and provide for them after his death.

In the morning my Lord delivered to me the letters for the island, and said, "Here, Bagaley, deliver these, with my tender affections, to my dear wife and sweet children, which shall continue, with my prayers for them, to the last minute of my life. I have instructed you as to all things for your journey. But as to that sad part of it (as to them) I can say nothing: silence and your own looks will best tell your message. The great God of heaven direct you, and prosper and comfort them in this their great affliction! Then his Lordship took leave of Sir Timothy Featherstone, much in the same words as over night. When he came to the castle gate, Mr. Crossen and three other gentlemen, who were condemned, came out of the dungeon (at my Lord's request to the marshal) and kissed his hand, and wept to take their leave. My Lord said, "God bless and keep you, I hope my blood will satisfy for all that were with me, and you will in a short time be at liberty; but if the cruelty of these men will not end there, be of good comfort, God will strengthen you to endure to the last, as he has done me: for you shall hear I die like a Christian, a man, and a soldier, and an obedient subject to the most just and virtuous Prince this day living in the world."

After we were out of town, the people weeping, my Lord, with an humble behaviour and noble courage, about half a mile off, took leave of them; then of my Lady Catherine and Amelia, upon his knees by the coach side (alighting for that end from his horses) and there prayed for them, and saluted them, and so parted. This was the saddest hour I ever saw, so much tenderness and affection on both sides.

That night, Tuesday the 14th of October, 1651, we came to Leigh; but in the way thither, his Lordship, as we rode along, called me to him, and bid me, when I should come into the Isle of Man, to commend him to the archdeacon there, and tell him he well remembered the several discourses that had passed between them there, concerning death, and the manner of it; that he had often said the thoughts of death could not trouble him in fight, or with a sword in hand, but he feared it would something startle him, tamely to submit to a blow on the scaffold. "But," said his Lordship, "tell the archdeacon from me, that I do now find in myself an absolute change as to that opinion; for I bless God for it, who hath put this comfort and courage into my soul, that I can as willingly now lay down my head upon the block, as ever I did upon a pillow."

My Lord supped a competent meal, saying "he would imitate his Saviour: a supper should be his last act in this world;" and indeed his Saviour's own supper before he came to his cross, which would be to-morrow. At night when he laid him down upon the right side, with his hand under his face, he said, "Methinks I lie like a monument in a church; and to-morrow I shall really be so."

As soon as he rose next morning, he put on a fresh shirt, and then said, "This shall be my winding-sheet, for this was constantly my meditation in this action. See," said he to Mr. Paul, "that it be not taken away from me, for I will be buried in it."

"Then he called to my Lord Strange to put on his order, and said, "Charles, once this day I will send it you again by Bagaley, pray return it to my gracious Sovereign, when you shall be so happy as to see him; and say, I sent it in all humility and gratitude, as I received it, spotless, and free from any stain, according to the honourable example of my ancestors."

Then we went to prayer, and my Lord commanded Mr. Greenhaugh to read the Decalogue, and at the end of every commandment made his confession, and then received absolution and the sacrament; after which, and prayers ended, he called for pen and ink, and wrote his last speech, also a note to Sir E. S.

When we were ready to go, he drank a cup of beer to my Lady, and Lady Mary, and Masters, and Mr. Archdeacon, and all his friends in the island, and bid me remember him to them, and tell the Archdeacon he said the old grace he always used, &c. Then he would have walked into the church, and seen Mr. Tildesley's grave, but was not permitted, nor to ride that day upon his own horse; but they put him on a little nag, saying they were fearful the people would rescue his Lordship.

As we were going in the middle way to Bolton, the wind came easterly, which my Lord perceived, and said to me, "Bagaley, there is a great difference between you and me now, for I know where I shall rest this night, in Wigan, with the prayers and tears of that poor people; and every alteration moves you of this world, for you must leave me, to go to my wife and children in the Isle of Man, and are uncertain where you shall be; but do not leave me, if possibly you can, until you see me buried, which shall be as I have told you."

Some remarkable passages in my Lord's going to the scaffold, and his being upon it, with his last speech and dying words.

Betwixt twelve and one o'clock on Wednesday, (October 15th) the Earl of Derby came to Bolton, guarded with two troops of horse and a company of foot; the people weeping and praying all the way he went, even from the castle his prison at Chester, to the scaffold at Bolton, where his soul was freed, from the prison of his body. His Lordship being to go to a house in Bolton, near the cross, where the scaffold was raised, and passing by, he said, "This must be my cross." And so going into a chamber with some friends and servants, had time courteously allowed him by the commander in chief till three o'clock that day, the scaffold not being ready, by reason the people in the town refused to strike a nail in it, or to give them any assistance; many of them saying, that since these wars they have had many and great losses, but none like this, it being the greatest that ever befel them, that the Earl of Derby should lose his life there, and in such a manner. His Lordship, as I told you, having till three o'clock allowed him, I spent that time, with those that were with him, in praying with them, and telling them how he had lived, and how he had prepared to die, how he feared it not, and how the Lord had strengthened him and comforted him against the terrors of death; and after such like words, he desired them to pray with him again; and after that giving some good instructions to his son the Lord Strange, he desired to be in private, where we left him with his God, where he continued upon his knees a good while in prayer. Then called for us again, telling how willing he was to die and part with this world; and that the fear of death was never any great trouble to him never since his imprisonment, though he had still two or three soldiers with him night and day in the chamber; only the care he had of his wife and children, and the fear what would become of them, was often in his thoughts; but now he was satisfied that God would be a husband and a father to them, into whose hands he committed them: and so taking leave of his son, and blessing him, he called for the officer, and told him he was ready. At his going towards the scaffold, the people prayed and cried, and cried and prayed. His Lordship with a courteous humbleness said, "Good people, I thank you all; I beseech you pray for me to the last. The God of heaven bless you; the Son of God bless you; and God the Holy Ghost fill you with comfort." And so coming near the scaffold he laid his hand on the ladder, saying; "I am not afraid to go up here, though I am to die there;" and so he kissed it, and went up, and walking a while upon the scaffold, settled himself at the east end of it, and made his address to the people thus, viz.

"I come, and am content to die in this town, where I endeavoured to come the last time when I was in Lancashire, as to a place where I persuaded myself to be welcome, in regard the people thereof have reason to be satisfied in my love and affection to them; and that now they understand sufficiently. I am no man of blood, as some have falsely slandered me, especially in the killing of a captain in this town; whose death is declared on oath, so as the time and place now appears under the hand of a Master in Chancery, besides the several attestations of a gentleman of honour in the kingdom, who was in the fight in this town, and of others of good report, both in the town and country; and I am confident there are some in this place, who can witness my mercy and care for sparing many mens lives that day.

"As for my crime (as some are pleased to call it) to come into this country with the King, I hope it deserves a better name; for I did it in obedience to his call, whom I hold myself obliged to obey, according to the protestation I took in parliament in his father's time. I confess I love monarchy, and I love my master Charles, the second of that name; whom I myself proclaimed in this country to be King. The Lord bless him and preserve him: I assure you he is the most goodly, virtuous, valiant, and most discreet King that I know lives this day; and I wish so much happiness to this people after my death, that he may enjoy his right, and then they cannot want their rights. I profess here in the presence of God, I always sought for peace, and I had no other reason; for I wanted neither means nor honours, nor did I seek to enlarge either. By my King's predecessors mine were raised to an high condition, it is well known to the country; and it is as well known, that by his enemies I am condemned to suffer by new and unknown laws. The Lord send us our King again, and our old laws again, and the Lord send us our religion again.

"As for that which is practised now, it has no name, and methinks there is more talk of religion, than any good effects of it.

"Truly to me it seems I die for God, the King, and the laws, and this makes me not be ashamed of my life, nor afraid of my death."

At which words, *The King* and *Laws*, a trooper cried, we have no King, and we will have no Lords. Then some sudden fear of mutiny fell among the soldiers, and his Lordship was interrupted; which some of the officers were troubled at, and his friends much grieved, his Lordship having freedom of speech promised him. His Lordship, seeing the troopers scattered in the streets, cutting and slashing the people with their swords, said, "What's the matter, gentlemen, where's the guilt, I fly not, and here is none to pursue you?" Then his Lordship, perceiving he might not speak freely, turned himself to his servant, and gave him his paper, and commanded him to let the world know what he had to say, had he not been disturbed; which is as follows, as it was in my Lord's paper under his own hand:

"My sentence (upon which I am brought hither) was by a council of war, nothing in the captain's case alleged against me; which council I had reason to expect would have justified my plea for quarter, that being an ancient and honourable plea amongst soldiers, and not violated (that I know of) till this time, that I am made the first suffering precedent in this case. I wish no other suffer in the like case.

"Now I must die, and am ready to die, I thank my God with a good conscience, without any malice, or any ground whatever; though others would not find mercy upon me, upon just and fair grounds; so my Saviour prayed for his enemies, and so do I for mine.

"As for my faith and my religion, thus much I have at this time to say:

"I profess my faith to be in Jesus Christ, who died for me, from whom I look for my salvation, that is, through his only merit and sufferings. And I die a dutiful son of the church of England, as it was established in my late master's time and reign, and is yet professed in the Isle of Man, which is no little comfort to me.

"I thank my God for the quiet of my conscience at this time, and the assurance of those joys that are prepared for those that fear him. Good people, pray for me, I do for you; the God of heaven bless you all, and send you peace; that God, that is truth itself, give you grace, peace, and truth. Amen."

Presently after the uproar was ceased, his Lordship, walking on the scaffold, called for the headsman, and asked to see the ax, saying, " Come, friend, give it me into my hand, I'll neither hurt it nor thee, and it cannot hurt me, I am not afraid of it;" but kissed it, and so gave it the headsman again. Then asked for the block, which was not ready; and turned his eyes and said, " How long, Lord, how long?" Then putting his hand in his pocket, gave him two pieces of gold, saying, " This is all I have, take it, and do thy work well. And when I am upon the block, and lift up my hand, then do you your work; but I doubt your coat is too burly (being of great black shag) it will hinder you, or trouble you." Some standing by, bid him ask his Lordship forgiveness, but he was either too sullen, or too slow, for his Lordship forgave him before he asked him. And so passing to the other end of the scaffold, where his coffin lay, spying one of his chaplains on horseback among the troopers, said, " Sir, remember me to your brothers and friends; you see I am ready, and the block is not ready, but when I am got into my chamber, as I shall not be long out of it (pointing to his coffin) I shall be at rest, and not troubled with such a guard and noise as I have been;" and so turning himself again, he saw the block, and asked if it was ready, and so going to the place where he began his speech, said, " Good people, I thank you for your prayers and for your tears; I have heard the one, and seen the other, and our God sees and hears both. Now the God of heaven bless you all, amen." And so bowing turned himself towards the block, and then looking towards the church, his Lordship caused the block to be turned, and laid that ways, saying, " I will look towards the sanctuary which is above for ever." Then having his doublet off, he asked, how must I lie, will any one shew me, I never yet saw any man's head cut off; but I will try how it fits: and so laying him down, and stretching himself upon it, he rose again, and caused it to be a little removed; and standing up, and looking towards the headsman, said, " Remember what I told you; when I lift up my hands, then do your work."

And looking at his friends about him, bowing said, " The Lord be with you all, pray for me;" and so kneeling on his knees, made a short and private prayer, ending with the Lord's prayer.

And so bowing himself again, said, "The Lord bless my wife and children; the Lord bless us all." So laying his neck upon the block, and his arms stretched out, he said these words aloud:

> "Blessed be God's glorious name for ever and ever. Amen.
> Let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen."

And then lifting up his hands, was ready to give up the ghost, but the executioner, not well observing, was too slow. So his Lordship rose again, saying (to the headsman) "What have I done that I die not? Why do not you your work? Well, I will lay myself down once again in peace, and I hope I shall enjoy everlasting peace." So he laid himself down again, with his neck to the block, and his arms stretched out, saying the same words:

> "Blessed be God's glorious name for ever and ever. Amen.
> Let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen."

And then lifting up his hands, the executioner did his work, and no manner of noise was then heard, but sighs and sobs.

"The Earl of Derby," says Clarendon, "was a man of unquestionable loyalty to the late King, and gave clear testimony of it before he received any obligations from the court, and when he thought himself disobliged by it. This King in his first year sent him the Garter; which, in many respects, he had expected from the last. And the sense of that honour made him so readily comply with the King's command in attending him, when he had no confidence in the undertaking, nor any inclination to the Scots; who, he thought, had too much guilt upon them in having depressed the crown to be made instruments of repairing and restoring it. He was a man of great honour, and clear courage; and all his defects and misfortunes proceeded from his having lived so little time among his equals, that he knew not how to treat his inferiors, which was the source of all the ill that befell him; having thereby drawn such prejudice against him from persons of inferior quality, who yet thought themselves too good to be contemned, that they pursued him to death. The King's army was no sooner defeated at Worcester, but the parliament renewed their old method of murdering in cold blood, and sent a commission to erect a high court of justice to persons of ordinary quality, many not being gentlemen, and all notoriously his enemies, to try the Earl of Derby for his treason and rebellion; which they easily found him guilty of, and put him to death in a town of his own, against which he had expressed a severe displeasure for their obstinate rebellion against the King, with all the circumstances of rudeness and barbarity they could invent. The same night one of those, who was amongst his judges, sent a trumpet to the Isle of Man with a letter directed to the Countess of Derby, by which he required her 'to deliver up the castle and island to the parliament:' nor did their malice abate, till they had reduced that Lady, a woman of very high and princely extraction, being the daughter of the Duke de Tremouille in France, and of the most exemplary virtue and piety of her time, and that whole most noble family, to the lowest penury and want, by disposing, giving, and selling, all the fortune and estate that should support it." [n]

He married Charlotte, daughter to Claude de la Tremouille, Duke of Thouars, Prince of Palmont, peer in France, &c. and of the Lady Charlotte his wife, daughter to William I. Prince of Orange, and Charlotte of Bourbon his wife. This Lady behaved with great and exemplary prudence, dexterity, and honour, in all affairs of life; and was remarkably famous for her gallant defence of Lathom house, in 1644, when it was besieged by 2000 of the parliament forces; and of the Isle of Man in 1651, which was the last place in the English dominions that submitted to the usurping powers, and of which Lord Fairfax enjoyed the profits, whilst this heroine was detained in prison, with her young children, in extreme indigence, till the restoration of the King and royal family, A. D. 1660; after which she deceased on March 21st, 1663, and was buried at Ormskirk. His Lordship had issue by her, besides two younger sons, Edward and William, who died infants, Charles his successor, and four daughters; of whom the Lady Henrietta Maria was married to William, second Earl of Strafford; the Lady Catherine, to Henry Pierrepoint, Marquis of Dorchester; the Lady Amelia Sophia, to John Murray, Marquis of Atholl in the kingdom of Scotland, ancestor of the present Duke of Athol; and Charlotte, the eldest, died A. D. 1629, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Charles, eighth Earl of Derby, his successor, ventured his life to restore King Charles II. In August 1659, [o] on Sir George Booth's rising in Cheshire, the Earl of Derby appeared at the head of divers gentlemen in Lancashire, but being defeated, [p] he was taken before the end of that month, in the habit of a serving man. At the restoration of King Charles II. he was, in consideration of his own loyalty and that of his family, constituted lord lieutenant of the county of Lancaster; and on July 30th, 1660,[p] he was constituted lord lieutenant of the county of Chester, as he was again jointly with the Lord Brereton.[q] His Lordship married Dorothea Helena, daughter of John Kirkhoven, Baron of Rupa in Holland, by Catherine Countess of Chesterfield, daughter of Thomas Lord Wotton; and dying on December 21st, 1672, was buried at Ormskirk, leaving issue by her Ladyship, who was buried at Ormskirk, April 16th, 1703, William Richard George, his son and heir; Robert, second son, who died unmarried; James, third son, successor to his eldest brother; Charles, fourth son, who in 1702, the first year of Queen Anne, was chosen member of parliament for Preston; and for the county of Lancaster in the parliaments summoned in 1705, 1707, 1708, and 1710, and died unmarried. His Lordship had also two daughters, Lady Charlotte Maria, married to Thomas Savage, Viscount Colchester, eldest son of Thomas Earl Rivers; and Lady Mary, who died unmarried.

---

[n] Clarendon's Hist. Reb. vol. iii. p. 411, 412.

[o] Whitelock's Memorials, p. 683.

[p] Ibid. p. 184.

William Richard George, ninth Earl of Derby, was constituted lord lieutenant of Lancashire on May 11th, 1676: but in the reign of King James II. he was removed. On October 17th, 1688, he was constituted lord lieutenant of Cheshire and Lancashire; and on March 5th, 1694-5, his Lordship was one of the supporters of the pall at the funeral of Queen Mary. On June 18th, 1702, his Lordship was appointed lord lieutenant of the isle of Anglesey, and of the county of Carnarvon, also of the counties of Flint, Merioneth, and Montgomery. His Lordship married the Lady Elizabeth Butler, daughter to Thomas Earl of Ossory, and sister to James Duke of Ormond, by whom he had one son and two daughters, viz. James Lord Strange, who died at Venice unmarried, A. D. 1699; Lady Henrietta, who first married, on May 21st, 1706, John Annesley, fourth Earl of Anglesey, and secondly, on July 24th, 1714, John Lord Ashburnham, afterwards Earl Ashburnham, and died on June 26th, 1718, in the thirty-first year of her age; Lady Elizabeth, who died unmarried, on[r] May 1st, 1714, aged seventeen, and was buried in Westminster abbey. The said Earl died on November 5th, 1702, without surviving issue male. His Countess survived till[s] July 5th, 1717, and was buried on the 12th in Westminster abbey.

---

[p] Bill. Signat 12 Car II.
[q] See Park's R. and N. A. vol iii. p. 126.
[r] Seymour's Survey of London, vol. ii. p. 553.
[s] Ibid.

JAMES, his brother before-mentioned, became THE TENTH EARL OF DERBY. He served in the convention parliament, which assembled at Westminster on January 22d, 1688-9, for the town of Preston; and from 1695 he sat for the county of Lancaster, until his accession to the peerage. His Lordship served several campaigns in Flanders under King William; and in 1692 his Majesty, in his camp at Lambeque, on August 18th, promoted him, from being lieutenant colonel of the guards, to the command of the sixteenth regiment of foot; he was also one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to King William. On succeeding to the Earldom of Derby, &c. he resigned his military employments; and on June 10th, 1702, was constituted lord lieutenant of North Wales, and the county of Lancaster; and the next year had a patent to be vice admiral of the said county, during Queen Anne's reign. On June 10th, 1706, his Lordship, at Windsor, was by her Majesty's command sworn one of the privy-council, and at the same time chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. At her coronation, on April 23d, 1702, he carried one of the three swords of state; as he did also at the coronation of King George I. on October 20th, 1714. His Lordship having, at the change of the ministry in 1710, been removed from his posts, as also that of lord lieutenant of the county of Lancaster, he was, on August 5th, 1714, again constituted lord lieutenant of the said county.

On September 23d, 1715, he was appointed captain of the yeomen of the guard; and on October 23d, 1727, made lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum for the county of Lancaster. His Lordship married Mary, daughter and sole heir to Sir William Morley, of Halnaker,[t] in com. Sussex, Knight of the Bath; and by her had a son named William, who was born on January 31st, 1709-10, and died on March 4th following.

And departing this life at Knowsley, on Sunday, February 1st, 1735-6, left his Lady surviving, who died at Chichester, on March 29th, 1752. She was born on September 8th, 1667, and by her own desire was decently and privately interred at Boxgrave in Sussex, the burial place of her family. In 1726, 12 Geo. I. an act passed, impowering the lords of the treasury to treat with his Lordship and his heirs, for the purchase of all their rights to the Isle of Man: but his Lordship thinking he had a power to dispose of it by will, did not comply therein, whereby it devolved on the late Duke of Athol, as did also the *Barony of Strange*; as next heir general of the body of James, the seventh loyal Earl of Derby.

---

[t] These estates have since come by purchase, we believe, to the Dukes of Richmond, being in the neighbourhood of their seat at Goodwood.

The *Earldom of Derby*, devolved on *Sir Edward Stanley, of Bickerstaff (alias Biggerstaff) in Lancashire, Bart.* then one of the knights of the shire for that county, son and heir of Sir Thomas Stanley, Bart. son and heir to Sir Edward Stanley, Bart. son of Sir Thomas, son of Sir Edward Stanley, Bart. son of Henry Stanley, Esq. son of Sir James Stanley, Knight, son of George Lord Strange, who died on December 5th, 1497, 13 Hen. VII. in the lifetime of his father, Thomas, the first Earl of Derby of this family. All the Baronies, except the last Barony of Strange, (1627) became in abeyance between the co-heirs of Ferdinando, fifth Earl.

Which Sir JAMES Stanley was[u] seated at Crosthall in the county of Lancaster, and was[x] marshal of Ireland. Thomas Earl of Derby his brother, by his last will bequeathed to him a legacy in these words: "To my loving brother, James Stanley, Esq. an annuity of 50*l.* per ann. out of my lordship of Bydstone in Cheshire." He married Anne,[y] sister of Sir Percival Hart, of Lullingston castle, in the county of Kent, Knight, and by her had two surviving sons,

First, George.

And, second, Henry Stanley, of Aughton,[z] who married Mary, daughter and heir of Peter Stanley, of Bickerstaff.

Sir James had also four daughters, first, Anne, married to Sir Ralph Rushton, of Dunkinhalgh in Cheshire; second, Jane, to ...... Ashley of Lancaster; third, Mary, to Edward Stanley of Flint; fourth, Eleanor, to Gilbert Langtree, of Langtree in Lancashire.

GEORGE Stanley, the eldest son, was also[a] of Crosthall, and received the honour of knighthood. By Isabel his wife, daughter to ..... Duckenfield, of Duckenfield in Cheshire, he had issue[b] two sons,

EDWARD and HENRY, who both[c] survived him, but died without issue male. It appears by inquisition, taken after the death of the said Henry (March 26th, 1591, 33 Eliz.) that Edward his eldest brother was dead without issue, and that the said Henry also died without issue, leaving Henry Stanley, of Aughton, second son of Sir James Stanley, his heir.

---

[u] Visit. com. Lanc. & Cestr. 1567.

[x] Ex Stem. penes com. Derb.

[y] Ibid.

[z] Visit. Lanc. præd.

[a] Ibid.

[b] Ibid.

[c] Inquis. 33 Eliz post mort. Hen. Stanley.

Which HENRY Stanley, Esq. became the chief heir male of this branch; and[d] marrying Margaret, daughter and heir to Peter Stanley, of Bickerstaff, in the parish of Ormskirk in com. Lanc. Esq[e] died on July 23d, 1597, leaving issue two sons, Edward, afterwards created a Baronet, and James.

Which Sir EDWARD Stanley, of Bickerstaff aforesaid, Bart. was advanced to that title by letters patent, bearing date June 26th, 1627. He served the office of sheriff for Lancashire, 13 James I. and 4 and 16 Charles I. and also for Cheshire the third of that reign. His first wife was Catherine, daughter to Sir Randal Manwaring, of Over Pever in com. Cest. Knight, by whom he had only two daughters.

But by his second wife, Isabel, daughter to Sir Peter Warburton, of Arley, in com. Cest. Knight, he had issue[f] six sons:

First, Sir Thomas, his heir, born in 1616.

Second, Henry, born in 1617.

Third, James, born in 1618.

Fourth, Robert, born in 1620.

Fifth, John, born in 1621.

And, sixth, Francis, born in 1622.

Henry, the second son, by his wife ....., daughter of ..... Gropper, of Bickerstaff, was father of Edward Stanley, of Preston, who by ..... his wife, had six sons; first, Henry; second, Edward; third, Thomas; fourth, James; (which three last died without male issue) fifth, John, by ..... his wife, father of Richard; and, sixth, Charles, who, by ..... his wife, had Richard Stanley. Henry, the eldest son of Edward Stanley, of Preston, married ....., daughter of ..... Wall, of Preston, and by her was father of two sons, viz. Edward Stanley, of Preston, and of Thomas, who, by his wife Barbara, widow of ...... Shackleton, had a son, Henry Stanley.

Sir THOMAS, eldest son and heir of Sir Edward Stanley, died in May 1653, and[g] his Lady surviving him, was afterwards married to captain Henry Hoghton, sixth son of Sir Gilbert Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower in Lancashire, Knight. She was Mary, daughter to Peter Egerton, of Shaw in com. Pal. Lanc. Esq. Sir Thomas left issue[h] two sons, Sir Edward Stanley, Bart. and

---

[d] Ex Stem. præd.

[e] Inq capt. 18 April, 1598.

[f] Ex Inform. Ed Com. Derb.

[g] Wotton's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 20.

[h] Ex Inform. Ed. Com. Derb.

Peter; and one daughter, Mary, married to John Bradshaw, of Pennington in the county of Lancaster, Esq.

Peter, his youngest son, married Catherine, daughter of colonel Rigby, of Middleton in the county of Lancaster, by whom he had issue Thomas, his only son and heir, who was sheriff of Lancashire, 5 Geo. I.; and by Catherine his wife, daughter of Anthony Parker, of Bradkirk in com. Lanc. had issue three sons; Charles, born in 1715; Thomas, born in 1717; and James. Charles, the eldest son, wedded Jane, daughter of the Rev. Christopher Sudal, without issue. Thomas Stanley, the second son, LL. D. and rector of Winwick in Lancashire, married Betty, daughter and coheir of John Shawe, of the city of York, and by her had three sons, Thomas, now of Crosshall, who now represents, as he has done in several parliaments, the county of Lancaster; John; and James, an eminent practitioner at the Chancery bar, and now a Master in Chancery; also two daughters, Betty and Margaret: and James, the youngest and third son of Thomas Stanley, espoused Anne Langley.

Sir EDWARD Stanley, Bart. eldest son and heir of Sir Thomas, was born A. D. 1643. He married, in 1664, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Bosville, of Warnsworth in com. Ebor. Esq. and[i] dying on October 16th, 1671, left issue one son, Sir Thomas Stanley, Bart. and three daughters that lived to maturity; Mary, Barbara, and Elizabeth, who all died unmarried, except Barbara, the wife of the Rev. Mr. Zachary Taylor.

Sir Thomas Stanley, Bart. his only son and heir, was born[k] on September 27th, 1670; and in 1688, took to wife Elizabeth, only daughter and heir to Thomas Patten, of Preston, in the county of Lancaster, Esq. and she dying in 1694, he married secondly, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Holcroft, of Holcroft in com. Lanc. Esq. relict of Sir Richard Standish, of Duxbury in com. Lanc. Bart. but by her, who died on October 14th, 1735, aged near one hundred, had no issue. In 1695, the seventh year of King William III. he was elected member of parliament for the corporation of Preston, and died[l] on May 7th, 1714, having had by his first Lady four sons, Edward, the *eleventh Earl of Derby*.[m]

2. Thomas, born in 1690, who died young.

---

[i] Ex Reg. de Eccles. de Ormskirk. [k] Ibid.

[l] Ex Inform. Ed. Com Derb.

[m] Ex Reg Eccles. de Preston in com. Lanc.

3. John, rector of Liverpool and Bury, both in the county of Lancaster, born in 1692, who married first, Alice, daughter of Edward Warren, of Poynton in the county of Chester, Esq.; and secondly, Mrs. Sarah, Earle, of Liverpool, but had no issue by either. He died May 16th, 1781. He was also rector of Winwick, and D. D.

And 4. William, born in 1694, who died young.

Which EDWARD, ELEVENTH EARL OF DERBY, born on September 17th, 1689, was chosen one of the knights of the shire for the county of Lancaster, to the parliament summoned to meet on November 28th, 1727;[a] also in the next parliament, which first met for business, on January 23d, 1735; and succeeding to the honours of the Earl of Derby, &c. a writ was ordered for a new election, on April 14th, 1736. On March 13th, 1741-2, his Lordship was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Lancaster; but afterwards, on account of his great age, resigned those offices, which were conferred upon his eldest son, James Lord Stanley, after whose death he was re-appointed on July 19th, 1771.

His Lordship married, in 1714, Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Robert Hesketh, of Rufford in the county of Lancaster, Esq; by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William Spencer, Esq. third son to William Lord Spencer, ancestor to the Duke of Marlborough. By her Ladyship he had issue three sons, James, Lord Stanley.

2. Thomas who died young.

And 3. Edward Stanley, born in June, 1732, but died young.

And also six daughters, viz. Lady Elizabeth, married, on March 1st, 1745-6, to Sir Peter Warburton, of Arley hall in Cheshire, Bart. She died August 25th, 1780, at Knutsford. Lady Mary; Lady Isabella; Lady Margaret, who died at Knutsford unmarried, March 1st, 1776; Lady Jane; and Lady Charlotte, wedded to John Burgoyne, of Lamberts Oaks in Surry, Esq. colonel of the sixteenth, or Queen's regiment of light dragoons, and lieutenant general of his Majesty's forces; she died at Kensington, on June 9th, 1776.

JAMES, *Lord Stanley*, the eldest son, (usually styled Lord Strange) was born on January 7th, 1716-17, "received his education at Westminster school and at the university of Leyden; and soon after his coming of age was elected knight of the shire for the county of Lancaster, which he constantly represented till his death; and was a most useful and active member of parliament, being constant in his attendance there, and truly a man of business. His manner of speaking was manly and concise, and sometimes with a mixture of humour, which he knew very well how to time; nor was any one better heard by the house. For many years he would take no employment under any ministry, but at length accepted the chancellorship of the Duchy of Lancaster, and that for the honour of it, and not for the profit, as he would receive nothing with it but the fair income of the office, which was inconsiderable, refusing the lucrative pension that had been used to be annexed to it. And whereas by misapplication or mismanagement, the estate of the duchy had for a long time hardly paid its own expenses, he by degrees brought it to produce to the crown several thousand pounds a year. In his private capacity he was a most dutiful son, and affectionate brother, a kind husband, a sincere friend, and of strict integrity, being of an excellent nature, and even of a tender one, though outwardly he had often what some might call a bluntness in his carriage, but without ill-manners; which though it might originally arise from warmth of temper, he perhaps rather affected; at least he could control it, when propriety to himself and others really required. He was indeed of an intrepid spirit, and steady to his purpose when he had once determined, being neither to be awed nor flattered in any manner from it. With all this (which may seem a contradiction) he had a great mixture of indolence, especially in his latter days; so that when he had nothing to urge him to exert himself, he would spend much time upon his couch in reading books of amusement; though no one made better use of those of a severer and more useful sort, when occasion induced him to apply to them; for his apprehension was quick, and his judgment excellent. His favourite diversion was hunting, and when the season for that revolved, no one was more active and indefatigable, or rode more boldly than he did. In society he was chearful and entertaining; loving however amongst his friends to dispute, and even for the sake of it, to take up the wrong side of a question. But this and such like parts in his character, were only like shades in a good picture, that set off the brighter colours, and which it would not be so well without."

---

[a] Parl. Regist. No. 94.

[The foregoing character was written by a particular friend of Lord Strange, whose rank put him above flattery.]

On his father's succeeding to the Earldom of Derby, he took the title of Lord Strange, which the eldest sons of the preceding Earls always bore; not being apprized that the Barony of Strange being a Barony in fee, was the right of the heir general, the Duke of Atholl; and it being a considerable time before this was thoroughly ascertained to him, he had borne and signed the name so long, that he thought it less inconvenient to continue than to quit it; declaring however, if he survived his father, that his eldest son should be called Lord Stanley; as indeed after his death, the present Earl was, during his grandfather's life.

When his father resigned the offices of lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Lancashire, he was appointed his successor therein; and on December 16th, 1762, was sworn a member of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, being at the same time constituted chancellor of the duchy and county palatinate of Lancaster; his Lordship was also colonel of the militia of that county.

On March 17th, 1746-7, his Lordship married Lucy, the second of the two daughters and coheirs of Hugh Smith, Esq. of Weald Hall in Essex, by Dorothy his wife, daughter of Dacre Barret Lennard, of Belhouse, Esq. aunt to the late Lord Dacre. Which Hugh was[°] son of Erasmus Smith, of Weald Hall aforesaid, by Mary, daughter of Hugh Hare, Lord Coleraine, and of the Lady Lucy, daughter of Henry Earl of Manchester; the said Erasmus being second son of Sir Roger Smith, alias Herriz, (which was the original name) of Edmondthorpe in Leicestershire, one of the principal and most ancient families in that county; and upon this marriage, his Lordship added to his own the surname of Smith, and quartered their arms with his. And by the said Lucy, who brought him a great fortune, and departed this life on Feb. 5th, 1759, at Preston in Lancashire, he had three sons and as many daughters, viz.

First, Edward, who succeeded his grandfather as Earl of Derby.

Second, Thomas, died in Jamaica in 1779. He was major of the Liverpool regiment of dragoons, and elected member of parliament for Lancaster on his brother's accession to the peerage, 1776.

Third, James.—The daughters were,

First, Elizabeth, born 1748, married, July 28th, 1779, the Rev. Thomas Horton, vicar of Badsworth in Yorkshire, and brother to Sir Watts Horton, Bart.: she died April 13th, 1796.

[°] Morant's History of Essex. Gwillim's Heraldry. Burton's History of Leicestershire.

83174

Second, Lucy, married at Knowesley by special licence, on May 25th, 1772, to the Rev. Jeffery Hornby, rector of Winwick in Lancashire, Esq. and has issue.

Third, Harriot, married, in June 1778, to Sir Watts Horton, of Chaderton in Lancashire, Bart.

Fourth, Louisa, born 1759, died 1769.

His Lordship died at Bath suddenly, June 1st, 1771, of an apoplexy.

The fore-mentioned Edward, the eleventh Earl of Derby, died at Knowesley in Lancashire, February 23d, 1776, æt. eighty-seven; his Lady survived him but two days, and they were interred together on March 11th, in the family vault at Ormskirk: whereupon the titles descended to his grandson,

EDWARD SMITH STANLEY, THE TWELFTH AND PRESENT EARL OF DERBY. His Lordship was at the general election in 1774, chosen one of the knights to serve in parliament for the county of Lancaster; succeeded to the peerage upon the death of his grandfather as above mentioned, and was sworn lord lieutenant of the county of Lancaster, March 15th, 1776. In Feb. 1806 he was appointed Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, but removed in 1807.

On June 12th, 1774, his Lordship was married to Lady Elizabeth Hamilton, only daughter of James late Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, by whom he has had issue,

First, Edward Lord Stanley, born April 21st, 1775, married, June 30th, 1798, his cousin, Charlotte Margaret Hornby, second daughter of the Reverend Geoffrey Hornby, and has issue, first, Edward Geoffrey, born March 29th, 1799; second, Henry Thomas, born March 9th, 1803; third, Charlotte Elizabeth, born July 11th, 1801; fourth, Emily Lucy, died November 1804; fifth, Louisa Emily, born June 1st, 1805. His Lordship is member of parliament for Preston, Lancashire.

Second, Lady Charlotte, born October 17th, 1776, and died November 25th, 1805, having married, August 22d, 1796, her cousin Edmund Hornby, Esq. son of the Reverend Geoffrey Hornby.

Third, Lady Elizabeth Henrietta, married, January 15th, 1795, Thomas Cole, Esq. son of Major Thomas Rea Cole, of Twickenham, Middlesex, by Isabella, daughter of Sir Henry Ibbetson, Bart.

His Lordship, upon the death of his first Countess, (who deceased, March 14th, 1797) married, secondly, on May 1st, 1797, Miss Elizabeth Farren, by whom he has issue, Fourth, Lady Lucy Elizabeth, born March 1st, 1799.

Fifth, Henry James, born March 9th, 1800.

Sixth, Mary Margaret, born March 23d, 1801.

Titles. Edward Smith Stanley Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, and Baronet.

Creations. Earl of Derby, October 27th, 1485, 1 Hen. VII. and Baronet, June 26th, 1627, 3 Car. I.

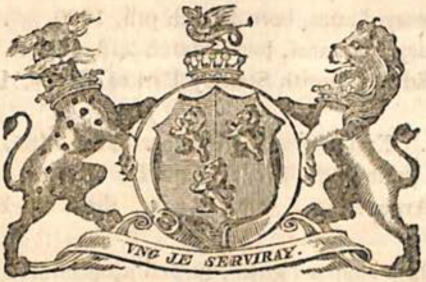
Arms. Argent, on a bend Azure, three bucks heads, cabossed, Or.

Crest. On a chapeau gules, turned up ermine, an eagle with wings expanded, Or, preying upon an infant in its cradle, proper.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a griphon, on the sinister, a buck, both Or, ducally collared and chained, Azure.

Motto. Sans changer.

Chief Seats. At Knowesley and Bickerstaff, both in the county of Lancaster.


UNG JE SERVIRAY.

HERBERT, EARL OF PEMBROKE AND MONTGOMERY.

I THINK it the safer way to begin the history of this family with the words of Dugdale; and throw the more doubtful part of its earlier pedigree, as it has been given by Collins, into a note.

"The first of this family," says Dugdale, "that had the title of Earl, was William Herbert, Lord of Ragland, in Monmouthshire, (which William enjoyed that Lordship from Maud, his grandmother, daughter and heir to Sir John Morley, Knight, the hereditary owner thereof.) As to his parentage, it is by some derived from Henry, the son of Herbert, chamberlain to King Henry I. but by others from Henry Fitzroy, one of the natural sons of that King."[a]

[a] The British genealogists,[b] and a pedigree drawn by Thomas Jones of Tregaron, ann. 1582, deduce this family from Herbert, a natural son of King Henry I. but I think it more evident, that Henry Fitz-Herbert, chamberlain to the said King, was ancestor to all of the name of Herbert; it being certain from our records, that Henry Fitz-Herbert married Julian, concubine to King Henry I. and daughter of Sir Robert Corbet of Alencester (now called Alcester) in Warwickshire;[c] whereby he became possessed of the lordship of Alcester, bestowed on the said Sir Robert Corbet by that King. His son HERBERT Fitz-Herbert was also lord chamberlain to King Stephen in the fifth year of his reign,[d] when he gave cccliii l. for livery of his father's lands: and having[e] married to his first wife Lucy, third daughter to Milo Earl of Hereford, had with her the forest of Dean in Gloucestershire, and other possessions; but for some transgressions he is said[f] to surrender the forest of

---

[b] Descent of Nobility, MS. Not. B 20, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.

[c] Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 568, 569, and Vincent's Discovery of Brooke's Errors, p. 130

[d] Rot. Pip. 5 Steph. Hants

[e] Mon. Ang. vol. ii. 66, b. n. 40.

[f] Ibid. vol. i. p. 556, n. 50.

EARL OF PEMBROKE AND MONTGOMERY.

Sir **William** ap Thomas, resided at Ragland castle in Monmouthshire, in the reign of King Henry V.[b] who knighted

Dean to Henry II. Nevertheless he obtained from that King a confirmation[g] of all the lands which his father held; as also of his office of chamberlain. In 12 Hen. II. on the assessment of that aid then levied for marrying the King's daughter, he certified,[h] that he held one knight's fee in com. Wilts, and three in com. Berks.. In 6 Ric. I. he was sheriff[i] of Gloucestershire, for one half of that year; and afterwards during[k] the whole reign of that King. Also in[l] 8 Ric. I. for Shropshire.

With the consent[m] of Lucy his wife, and Reginald his son, he bestowed[n] on the monks of Waverley (in com Surry) all his lands at Boviete; Peter and Matthew, two other of his sons, being witnesses[o] to that grant. Herbert had a second wife Maud, by whom he had Matthew, father of Peter, who died without issue.

Of Reginald, his son, I find no farther mention. Matthew, the youngest son, is said to have been ancestor[p] of Vincent Fitz-Herbert, of Netherfield in Sussex, the founder of the noble family of the Finches, Peter succeeding in the inheritance. Which **Peter** in 6 Joh.[q] had seisin of the moiety of the lordship of Alcester in Warwickshire, the record thus expressing it, viz. "Medietatis Mancrii de Alencester, quam Pater suus tenuit." The year before, he had in marriage[r] Alice the daughter of Robert Fitz-Roger, a great Baron in com Northumb. and was so obsequious to King John, at the time of his difference with his Barons, that in the fourteenth year of his reign he was[s] reputed one of his evil counsellors; and in 15 Joh. made governor[t] of Pickering castle in com. Ebor. being also the same year joined among[u] those Barons who made oath, and undertook that the King should be obedient to the Pope in all matters for which he stood excommunicated, and no ways disquiet Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, and other prelates, clergy, and laity, who had opposed him; or hinder the said archbishop or bishops in doing their office; with divers other articles, which they likewise undertook to be observed. And the said Peter Fitz-Herbert was also one of those twelve Barons,[x] who, being parties to the said treaty, gave notice of it to the archbishop of Canterbury, the bishops of London, Ely, Hereford, Bath, and Lincoln, and to the prior and monks of Canterbury. Likewise on October 3d that year,[y] 1213, when the King, at St. Paul's, London, by deed then dated and sealed with a golden seal, resigned to God and his holy Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, to his holy mother the church of Rome, to his Lord Pope Innocent III. and his Catholic successors, the kingdoms of England and Ireland,

[g] Cart. Antiq. R. 1, n. 33.

[h] Lib rub. in Scaccario, tit. Wilts and Berks

[i] Rot. Pip. de iisd. ann. Glouc.

[k] Ibid.

[l] Rot. Pip. 8 R. I. Salop.

[m] Ex Autog. penes T. Herbert, Bart.

[n] Ibid.

[o] Ibid.

[p] See however Gent. Mag. vol. lvii. p. 648.

[q] Claus 6 Joh. m. 20.

[r] Pot. Pip. 5 Joh tit. Bristow.

[s] M. Paris, 231, n. 20.

[t] Pat. 15 Joh. m. 1.

[u] Rymer's Fœd. vol. i. p. 171.

[x] Ibid. p. 177.

[y] Ibid. p. 177.

---

[b] Ex Stemmate.

him for his valour in the wars of France. He had to wife Gladys, daughter of Sir David Gam, and widow of Sir Roger Vaughan; by whom he had issue three sons and a daughter.

with whatsoever belonged to them, for pardon of all his sins, and those of his kindred, as well living as dead: to hold the same as in fee of the church of Rome, promising to pay for such tenure yearly 1000 marks, viz. 700 marks for England, and 300 for Ireland, besides the Peter-pence; having already paid by fine to the church of Rome, by the Legate, 1000 marks sterling. And thereunto this Peter Fitz-Herbert, and Matthew Fitz-Herbert, were among the Barons who, with the archbishop of Canterbury, and others of the bishops, were witnesses and parties.

He was likewise one of those great Barons[z] whom the Pope by his bull, dated 11 Kal. November, 1215, earnestly desired to preserve and keep the peace between King John and the church. And in 16 Joh. was joined in commission with the[a] archbishop of Canterbury, William Earl Warren, and others, to take into safe conduct all those persons who should come to London in the term of the Epiphany next after the relaxation of the interdict, to petition the King for pardon of their transgressions; as also all such as should repair to the King at Northampton, on the like occasion.

He was sheriff of Yorkshire[b] the same year, as also in 17 Joh. when he obtained from the King[c] the honour of Barnestaple in com. Devon, with fifteen knights fees, part of the possessions of William de Braos, Baron of Brecknock, whose third daughter and co-heir[d] Isabel this Peter Fitz-Herbert married, she being his second wife, and had with her Blayntheleveny (or Blenlevenny) and Talegard.

But soon after he fell off from the King, growing[e] exasperated by reason of that large scutage exacted by King John, for the maintenance of his army in Poictou; on which account his lands[f] in Alencester in Warwickshire were seized, and committed to the custody of William de Camvil, in 18 Joh. And in 1 Hen. III. Oliver Fitz-Reginald (one of the illegitimate sons of King John) whom King Henry calls[g] his brother, obtained[h] all other the lands of this Peter, for his support in his service. But, before the end of that year, returning[i] to obedience, he had[k] restitution of the castle of Blenlevenny, as also of all his lands belonging to the honour of Brecknock, whereof he had been thus dispossessed by reason of the war, as the record expresseth, command being given to Reginald de Braos to yield them up to him. He was also restored to his lands in Alcester; for King Henry III. requiring the arrears of that scutage, in the fifth of his reign, this Peter was questioned for six marks due thereon, in Alcester; but had his discharge[l] for the same, in regard he produced testimony that he had maintained soldiers at his own costs in the said army at that time; in which year he had also the King's letters[m] mandatory

---

[z] Rymer's Fœd. vol i. p. 171.
[a] Pat. 16 Joh. m. 7.
Rot. Pip. 16 & 17 Joh Ebor.
[c] Test. de Nevil. Devon.
[d] Mon. Ang. vol. ii. p. 325.
[e] Dugdale's Warwick. p. 569.
[f] Claus. 18 Joh. m. 6.
[g] Pat 1 H. III m. 11
[h] Ibid.
[i] Claus. 1 H. III. m. 13.
[k] Ibid.
[l] Claus. 5 H. III. m. 11.
[m] Ibid. in dorso.

First, William Herbert, who was created Earl of Pembroke.

Second, Sir Richard Herbert, of Colbrook, Knight, ancestor to the Lords Herbert of Cherbury,[c] and the late Earls of Powis.

to his tenants, requiring their contributions to him, according to the rate of ten shillings for every knight's fee, towards the defraying of that charge he was at, in attendance on the King at the siege of Bitham castle, in com. Linc.

In 12 Hen. III. he obtained a charter of[n] free warren for the fox, hare, and goat, in his lordships of Wulfretone, Akele, and Hautome; as also throughout all his lands in the hundred of Cleve; and licence[o] to erect a gate on the causeway at Lechlade bridge, in com. Gloucester, before the hospital there founded by him. In 13 Hen. III. he had letters[p] of protection for a journey beyond sea; wherein he was also to attend the King. As to his works of piety, he confirmed[q] to the monks of Alcester whatsoever lands they were possessed of in Alcester, granting unto them freedom of pannage for their hogs in his woods there, with timber out of the same woods for their necessary occasions, and common of pasture for their cattle. He departed[r] this life in 19 Hen III. Isabel his wife surviving, who, doing her fealty, had[s] livery of the lands of her inheritance, and in particular of that manor of[t] Lechlade, in com. Glouc.

HERBERT, his son and heir, called Herbertus fil. Petri, doing his homage,[u] had the same year livery of his lands. In 26 Hen. III. he had summons[x] to fit himself with horse and arms, and to attend the King into France. And in 28 Hen. III. in[y] consideration of 100*l* due to the King for his relief, obtained leave[z] to pay it in the space of four years, by the hands of Robert de Mucegros. This Herbert granted[a] to the monks of Brecknock liberty of fishing in his mere with a boat, for the space of three days every week; and every day during the time of Lent and Advent. He likewise bestowed[b] on them all his lands of Pentenavell and St. Paulin's; and five marks yearly rent for the tithes of his castle at Blenlevenny. He died[c] in 32 Hen. III. leaving REGINALD, his brother,[d] his heir; who doing his homage, had livery[e] of his lands, lying in the counties of Southampton, Wilts, Gloucester, Berks, Salop, Hereford, Essex, Norfolk, Ebor. and Wales. But the King thereupon disposed[f] of his honours of Blenleaney and Bulkedynas, to Waleand Teys

This Reginald was succeeded by JOHN, his son and heir; and had also another son Peter, who, according to Glover, Somerset herald, and Sir Wil-

[n] Cart. 12 H. III. m. 7.
[o] Ibid. m. 2.
[p] Pat. 13 H. III. in dorso.
[q] Cart. 25 H. III. m. 5.
[r] Ibid. m. 2.
[s] Ibid.
[t] Ibid.
[u] Rot. Fin. 19 H. III. m. 6.
[x] Rot. Vascon. 16 H. III. in dorso m. 3.
[y] Rot. Fin. 28 H. III. m. 8.
[z] Ibid.
[a] Monast. Angl. vol. i. 323. a. n. 20.
[b] Ibid.
[c] Claus 32 H. III. m. 6.
[d] Ibid.
[e] Ibid.
[f] Ibid.

---

[c] See Isaac Walton's Life of George Herbert, the poet; and Lord Herbert's Life of himself, published at Strawberry-hill.

And, third, Thomas Herbert.

His daughter was Elizabeth, married to Sir Henry Stradling, of St. Donat's castle, in Glamorganshire.

Which William Herbert, created *first Earl of Pembroke*, as before observed, was a stout adherer to the house of York, in divers bloody encounters with the Lancastrians. And no sooner did King Edward ascend the throne, but, in reward of his fidelity

---

liam Dugdale, is said to be ancestor to the Earls of Pembroke: but, on computation of the time when the said Peter and his son Reginald were living, I am of the opinion with the British heralds, that he was brother to the said Reginald, father of John, and the son of Herbert Fitz-Peter.

Which Peter, son of Herbert Fitz-Peter[g] (as the British heralds assert) married Alice, daughter and heir of Blethein Brodespeare; and was succeeded by Reginald Herbert, his son and heir, who was Lord of Lan Howel, by descent from his mother; and by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Welsh,[h] had issue Adam Herbert, Lord of Lan Howel, who married Christian, sole daughter and heir of Gwaring Dese, of Gwern Dess, and had issue two sons, Sir Thomas Herbert ap Adam, Knight, and Jenkin Herbert ap Adam.

The eldest son, Sir Thomas, had the lordship of Lan Howel, which he left to John his son and heir; whose sole daughter and heir, Margery, married to Tomlyn Tomlyn, brought to him the lordship of Lan Howel.

I now return to Jenkin Herbert ap Adam, brother to Sir Thomas. Which Jenkin had the lordship of Gwern Dess, and the rest of the estate that was his mother's; and having married Wenlian, daughter of[i] Rice ap Bledry Lord of Kensant (or[k] as others, of Sir Aaron ap Bledry, Knight of Rhodes, and Lord of Kelsant) had issue Guillem ap Jenkin, Lord of Gwern Dess,[l] living in 5 Edw. III. who by his wife Wenlian, daughter of Howel Yehan ap Howel Yoreth, had issue four sons, first, Thomas ap Gwillem ap Jenkin; second, John, who had the lordship of Gwern Dess; from whom the family of Rogers of Gwern Dess descend; third, David, who had issue William, and he Morgan, father of David ap Morgan, Esq. whose son William ap David ap Morgan, Esq. married Joan, daughter and heir of William Herbert, Esq. son of Philip, a younger son of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, and had issue Rice ap Morgan, of Lanyhangell, Esq. from whom the family of Morgan of Tredegar, and others, descend. The fourth son was Howel ap Gwillem ap Jenkin, ancestor to the Gwins.

Thomas ap Gwillem ap Jenkin, eldest son of Gwillem ap Jenkin, and Wenlian, daughter of Howel Yehan, was seated at Lansanfraid in 22 Rich II. and made a great addition to his fortune by marriage with Maud, daughter and heir of Sir John Morley, Knight, Lord of Ragland castle, and other large possessions; wherein he was succeeded by his son and heir, Sir William ap Thomas, Knight. See Sandford's Geneal. Hist. p. 31.

---

[g] Desent. of Nob MS. Not. B. 20, in Bib. Joh. Antis, Arm.

[h] Ibid.

[i] Descent. of Nob. præd.

[k] Baronag. Geneal. MS.

[l] Dugdale's Vis. de com. Ebor. anno 1665.

and valour, he called him to be of his council; and one of his first acts being the delivery of the seals to the Bishop of Exeter, we find it thus recorded.[d]

Memorandum. Tuesday, 10 Martii, 1461, 1 Edward IV. "Between the hours of five and six in the afternoon, in a certain high middle chamber in the house of Richard late Duke of York, near the Thames, called Baynard's castle, in Thames-street, London; the King, in the presence of Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, R. bishop of Sarum, W. bishop of Norwich, Sir R. Grey de Ruthen, Sir William Faucomberge, Knights, John Viscount Bourgchier, Sir John Wenlock, and Sir William Herbert, Knts. G. bishop of Exon, having taken the usual oath, was constituted chancellor, and carried the seals home accordingly, to his house called le Herbert, in the said city."

On May 8th following, the said William bearing the title of Sir William Herbert, Knight, also obtained a grant of[e] the offices of chief justice and chamberlain of South Wales: likewise of the stewardship of the commots of the shires of Kaermardin and Kaerdigàn; and of the office of chief forester in those counties, to hold for life. Moreover, on September 7th, ensuing (bearing then the title[f] of Sir William Herbert de Herbert, Knight,) he had a grant[g] of the stewardship of the castle and lordship of Brecknock, and of all other the castles of Humphry Duke of Buckingham, in South Wales.

Also in further consideration of his great services[h] in the parliament begun at Westminster, November 4th, the same year, he was advanced[i] to the dignity of a *Baron* of this realm, at such time as George and Richard, the King's brothers, were made Dukes; the one of Clarence, the other of Gloucester. And by other letters patent,[k] bearing date February 3d, following, wherein his manifold services, and eminent merits, are recounted: as the adventuring his life with that King in several battles against King Henry the sixth, and others, his adversaries; and in particular against Henry Duke of Exeter, Jasper Earl of Pembroke, and James Earl of Wiltshire; as also his happy reducing of divers castles, towns, forts, and territories, to his absolute obedience, which had been held by those Earls, and others, in sundry parts of Wales; utterly driving them out of that country. In consideration thereof he obtained a grant[l] in general tail of the castle, town, and lordship of Pembroke, with all its members and appurtenances: likewise of the hundred and lordship of Castle Martin, the lordship of St. Florence, the lordship and forest of Coydrath; the castle, lordship, and town of Teneby; the lordships and bailiwicks of West Pembroke and East Pembroke; the bailiwicks of Dougledy, Rous, and Kemys; the moiety of the ferry at Burton; the castle, town, and lordship of Gilgarran, with all its members and appurtenances; the lordships and manors of Emlyn, Memordyve, Diffymbrian; the forest of Kenendryn; the castle, lordship, and town of Lanstephan, with all its members and appurtenances; the lordships and manors of Penryn, and Le Verie; the lordships and manors of Osterlowe, Trayne, Clyntone, and St. Clare; the lordships and manors of Magoure, and Redwyke; the castle, manor, town, and lordship of Caldecote, with its members and appurtenances, all in South Wales, and the marches thereof; the castle and manor of Goderiche, and the lordship and manor of Urchinfeld, with its members and appurtenances, in the marches of Wales and county of Hereford. Also of the manor and lordship of Walwenes castle in South Wales, part of the possessions of James Butler Earl of Wiltshire, attainted.

---

[d] Rymer's Fœd. vol xi. p. 473.

[e] Pat. 1 E. IV. p 1, m. 19.

[f] Ibid. p. 2, m. 22.

[g] Ibid.

[h] Summons ad Parl. Claus in dorso m 34.

[i] Stow's Annals, p. 410.

[k] Pat. 1 E. IV. p. 4, m. 16.

He was summoned[m] to that parliament begun at Westminster on April 29th, the ensuing year; and was elected one of the Knights companions of the most noble order of the Garter. On the festival of St. Andrew next following, he began[n] his march with the King in that expedition then made into the North, for reducing of those castles, of which some of the Lancastrian party had then possessed themselves.

In 3 Edw. IV. he was made[o] justice in the county of Mereonyth, in North Wales; and shortly after (16 Junii the same year) had a grant[p] of the honour, castle, manor, and borough of Dunster, with the manors of Mynhede, Carhampton, and hundred of Carhampton: also of the manor of Escantok, alias Cantokeshed, and Iveton, with its members. Likewise of the manors of Chilton, and Blancome, in com. Devon.; Stonehall, and Wodehall, in com. Suff.; and of all other the lands of Sir James Lutrell, Knight, which by his attainder came to the crown. And in 7 Edw. IV.

---

[l] Pat. 1 E. IV. p. 4, m. 16.

[m] Claus. 2 E. IV. m. 3, in dorso.

[n] Stowe's Ann p. 417.

[o] Pat. 3 Ed. IV. p. 1, m. 8.

[p] Ibid. p. 2, m. 16.

was constituted[q] chief justice of North Wales for life. And was[r] also constable of the castles of Carmarthen and Cardigan; which offices, after his death, were bestowed on Richard Nevil Earl of Warwick.

On May 27th, 8 Edw. IV. he was advanced[s] to the title of *Earl of Pembroke*; and therewith had a grant in general tail of the castle, town, borough, and manor of Haverford West, in South Wales: also in consideration of his good and laudable services, had[t] the office of chief forester of Snoudon, with the constableship of Conway castle, and of governor of that town. And about the end of August won[u] the castle of Harlow by assault, at that time one of the strongest forts throughout all Wales.

But in July 1469, on that insurrection[x] in the North, on the behalf of the Lancastrians, made by Sir John Coniers, Knight, Robert Hyldeyard (who called himself Robin of Riddesdale) and others, to the number of twenty thousand, he was sent by the King with eighteen thousand Welshmen; Humphrey Stafford Earl of Devonshire having also six thousand good archers to assist; who meeting at Banbury, in com. Oxon, in order to an encounter with the enemy (at that time not many miles distant,) and there falling at difference for lodging, Devonshire forsook him, in discontent; so that this Earl adventuring battle with those Northern men, at a place called Danes Moore near Edgecote in Northamptonshire (about three miles from Banbury), on July 26th, was there utterly vanquished, and taken prisoner; five thousand of his men being slain on the place. Whence being carried to Northampton (with Sir Richard his brother) he was there beheaded by the command of George Duke of Clarence, and Richard Nevil Earl of Warwick, who both of them not long before had revolted from King Edward to the other side.

Others, varying this relation in some circumstances, do say,[y] that this Earl did the more readily obey the King's command in marching against these Northern men, thus risen on the behalf of the Earl of Warwick, to revenge himself against that Earl, in regard he had been his only hinderance in obtaining the wardship of the Lord Bonvile's daughter and heir for his eldest son; and that being accompanied with his brother Sir Richard Herbert, (a valiant knight) and above six or seven thousand Welshmen, well furnished, he advanced forwards to encounter with them: also that to assist him with archers, Humphrey Lord Stafford of Southwyke, (then named, but not created, Earl of Devonshire by King Edward) was sent, in hope that he would serve valiantly in that quarrel, who had with him eight hundred archers. Who when they met on Cotswould, and heard that those Northern men were on their way to Northampton, the Lord Stafford and Sir Richard Herbert, with two thousand Welshmen well horsed, rode forth before the main army, to see the order of the enemy; and at length, under a wood side espying them passing forward, suddenly fell on their rear; but that the Northern men turning about, put the Welsh to a total rout, and took many of them prisoners: and thereupon retreated toward Warwick, to look for aid of that Earl; who, being then newly come from Calais with his son-in-law the Duke of Clarence, was raising men in aid of his friends and kindred.

---

[q] Pat. 7 E. IV. p. 2, m. 14.
[r] Rymer's Fœd. vol. xi. p. 647.
[s] Cart de An. 8, 9, & 10 E. IV. n. 12, Orig. 8 E. IV. Rot. 14.
[t] Pat 8 E. IV. p. 2, m. 17.
[u] Stow's Ann. p. 421.
[x] Ibid.
[y] Hollingsh. p. 672, an. 60.

Also that King Edward was busy in raising men to the aid of this Earl of Pembroke: but that before either party received succour from their friends or partakers, both these armies met by chance in a fair plain by Edgecote near Banbury, where are three hills lying almost in a triangle, but not of equal bigness, of which the Welsh got that towards the west, hoping to have recovered the east hill also; the Northern men encamping on the south hill. But the difference which happened between this Earl of Pembroke and the Lord Stafford at Banbury (where they lay the night before the battle) causing the Lord Stafford and his men to forsake him, he became thereby destitute of archers. And the Northern men attacking his army, their archers caused the Welsh quickly to descend the hill into the valley, where both armies engaged. The Earl of Pembroke behaved with great valour, as did his brother Sir Richard Herbert; but as they were on the point of obtaining the victory, John Clapham, Esq. servant to the Earl of Warwick, mounted on the side of the east hill, accompanied with 500 men he had got together, bearing before them the standard of the Earl of Warwick, crying, *A Warwick, a Warwick!* whereupon the Welshmen, thinking the Earl of Warwick was advancing with his army, suddenly fled as men amazed, and the Northern men, pursuing, slew above 5000, besides those taken. The Earl of Pembroke with his brother Sir Richard Herbert, and divers other gentlemen, were brought to Banbury, where the Earl with his brother, and ten of them, lost their heads.

The Earl, on July 27th, the day after the battle, knowing he was to suffer death, made his will, styling himself William Herbert, Knight, Lord Pembroke, as I find it on record.[z]

"In Nomine Jesu. Item I to be buried in the priory of Bergavenny, undre charge, bytwene my faders toumbe, and the chancell: and the cost that should have be at Tynterne, to be set upon the chancell, as my confessor, &c. shall say; and you my wyfe, and brother Thomas Herbert, &c. And wyfe, that ye remember your promise to me, to take the ordre of wydowhood, as ye may be the better master of your own, to performe my wylle, and to helpe my children, as I love and trust you, &c. And that C. Tonne of ...... be yeven to make the cloyster of Tynterne, &c. and xx *l.* to the Grey freres, where my body shall lygh: and that my body be sent for home, in alle hast secretly, by Mr. Leisone, and certain freres with hi͠m, &c. To Dr. Leisone, ten marks a yere, to singe for my soule, during his life, &c. Item to two prestes to be found to sing afore the Trinitie at Lanteliowe for my soule, and for all there soules slayn in the felde, for two yere, &c. Item yat my almeshows have as much livelode as shall suffice to finde vi power men and one to serve theim. Wyfe pray for me and take ye said ordre yat ye promised me as ye had in my lyfe my hert and love. God have mercy uppon me and save you and our children, and our lady and all the seints in heven help me to salvation. Amen with my hand the xxvii day of Julie.

"WILLIAM PEMBROKE."

By his said will he also bequeathed to Thomas Herbert the two gilt pots that came last from London, and his great courser. And orders that John Herbert be sent for to be one of his executors, and Thomas Barry to be another; and that his son be under the rule of his brother Thomas Herbert, and Edmund Malyfaunt to wed one of his daughters.

The inquisition,[a] taken shortly after, saith, that he died on Thursday, next ensuing the festival of St. James the apostle, so that he was beheaded on the 27th, the day after the battle: and was then seized of the castle, manor, and lordship of Chepstow; as also of the manors of Berton, Tudenham, Magore, Radewyke, Caldecote, Mortimer's-court, Milescort; with the castle and manor of Ragland, in the marches of Wales. Likewise of the castle, and manor of Pembroke, the hundred and lordship of Castle Martin, and St. Florence; the forest of Coyderath, the castle of Tenby; the lordships and bailiwicks of West Pembroke and East Pembroke; the bailiwicks and lordships of Dougledy, Rous, and Kemys; the town of Kilgaran; the forest of Kevendryn; the castle of Lanstephan, and lordship of Penryn; the manors of Osterlowe, Trayne, and Clinton: also of the lordship and borough of Haverford West; the castle and lordship of Kylpeck; the castle and manor of Swansey; the lordship and territory of Gower; the lordship and territory of Kylvey; the castles and manors of Oystermouth and Llonghom: the manors of Landymore, Russely, Kythull, Trewydna, Limon, Pennard, and West Gower; the castle, town, lordship, and manor of Crugehoel, and Stradu Issa, Tretour; the manors of Domrum and Egloysyeyll; the castle and lordship of Dyngastowe; the castle and lordship of Roche and Pyll; and also of the castles and manors of Munemouth and Dynas: leaving William his son and heir, who was nine years of age on March 5th, the same year.

---

[z] Ex Regist Godwyn, f. 228, a.

[a] Esc 9 E. IV. n. 21.

By Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Walter D'Evereux, Knight, and sister to Walter D'Evereux, Lord Ferrers de Chartley, he had likewise issue [b] three other sons, Sir Walter, the husband of Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, second Duke of Buckingham, sine prole; Sir George, and Philip Herbert of Lanyhangell, Esq. Also six daughters; Cecilie, married to the Lord Greystoke; Maud, to Henry Earl of Northumberland; Catherine, to George Earl of Kent; Anne, to John Grey, Lord Powis; Isabel, to Sir Thomas Cokesey, Knight; and Margaret, first to Thomas Talbot, Viscount L'Isle, grandson of John Earl of Shrewsbury, and afterwards to Sir Henry Bodrigham, Knight.

The said William, Earl of Pembroke, had also issue *by Maud*, daughter and heir of Adam ap Howel Graunt, [c] *his concubine, Sir Richard Herbert of Ewyas, ancestor to the present Earl of Pembroke*, and Sir William Herbert, of Troye, who married Blanch, daughter and heir of Simon Milbourn, by whom he had a son Charles, who left a daughter Joan.

WILLIAM, *second Earl of Pembroke*, son and heir of Earl William, succeeding to the Earldom of Pembroke, was in 14 Edw. IV. retained [d] to serve the King in his wars with France and Normandy, for one whole year, with forty men at arms, and two hundred archers.

---

[b] Descent of Nob MS B. 20 in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.

[c] Ibid B. 21.

[d] Ex Autog. penes Cler. Pell.

But King Edward, being desirous to dignify[e] his son Prince Edward with the title of Earl of Pembroke, procured a resignation[f] of the same from this William; and in lieu thereof created him *Earl of Huntingdon,* as by his charter,[g] bearing date at York, July 4th, 1479, appeareth.

Which William, November 15th, 1483, was constituted[h] justice of South Wales; and on February 29th next following, entered into convenants[i] with that King to take Dame Catherine Plantagenet, his daughter, to wife, before the feast of St. Michael then next following; as also to make her a jointure in lands of 200*l.* per annum value, the King undertaking to settle lands and lordships of 1000 marks per annum on them, and the heirs male of their two bodies; whereof 600 marks per annum in possession, and, after the decease of Thomas Lord Stanley, 400 marks per ann. more: likewise, that in the mean time they should receive 400 marks per ann. out of the lordships of Newport, Brecknock, and Hay, in Wales; promising farther to be at the whole charge of the wedding.

But this Lady[k] dying in her tender years, it is likely that this marriage did not take effect; and he afterwards wedded Mary, fifth daughter of Richard Earl Rivers, and co-heir to her brother Richard Woodvile, Earl Rivers, by whom he had an only daughter, his heir, named *Elizabeth, married to Charles Somerset, Earl of Worcester, ancestor to the present Duke of Beaufort.*

Having brought this line to a period, I now return to Sir Richard Herbert of Ewyas, natural son of William first Earl of Pembroke, by Maud, daughter and heir of Adam ap Howel Graunt, before mentioned.

Which *Sir Richard Herbert, of Ewyas,* had also a seat at Grove Radnor in Herefordshire, and lies buried under a noble tomb at Bergavenny. He married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Matthew Cradock, of Swansey in com. Glamorgan, Knight, by whom he had issue,

First, William, who was created Earl of Pembroke, of whom I am principally to treat.

Second, Sir George Herbert,[l] of Swansey, Knight, who married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Berkeley, by whom he had a numerous issue.

---

[e] Cart. ab anno 15, usq. 25 Ed IV. n 10, and 11.

[f] Ibid.

Ibid.

[h] Pat. 1 R III. p 1, m 3.

[i] Ex Autog. penes præf. T Herbert.

[k] Ex coll. R Gl. Som.

[l] From whom I believe proceeded Sir John Herbert, secretary, &c. temp.

Third, Sir Thomas.

WILLIAM Herbert, FIRST EARL OF PEMBROKE *by fresh creation*, (the elder brother of Sir George Herbert of Swansey, beforementioned) in 26 Hen. VIII. being esquire of the body to the King, had a grant,[m] with John Basset, of the office of attorney general in the county of Glamorgan, or Morganock, in South Wales: also to himself the office of receiver of the King's revenues there during life. And in 28 Hen. VIII. in consideration of his services, had an annuity of 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

On January 24th, 1543-4, he had a grant of the office of captain[n] of the castle and town of Aberustwith in South Wales; likewise the custody of Carmarthen castle for life. Also the same year was knighted, and obtained a grant to himself and Anne his wife, of the house and scite of the late monastery of Wilton, in Wiltshire, and of divers lands in that county, Southampton, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall. On the 27th of that month he had licence to retain thirty persons at his will and pleasure, over and above all such persons as attend on him, and to give them his livery, badges, and cognisance. And being chief gentleman of the privy chamber, and of the privy council, to Henry VIII. when he lay on his death-bed, he constituted him one of his executors, leaving him by his will a legacy of 300*l.* and appointed him one of the counsellors to his son Prince Edward, in all matters concerning both his private and public affairs.

At the funeral of Henry VIII. this Sir William Herbert,[o] and Sir Anthony Denny, were the only two that were carried in the chariot with the royal corpse, to Windsor, and were continually in waiting there till the interment.

Soon after the accession of Edward VI. he went into Wales,

Jam. I. See Lodge Ill. vol. iii. p. 386. "He was son," says Lodge, "of Sir Matthew Herbert, of Swansea, by Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage; and owed his introduction at court to the Earl of Pembroke, where he was first appointed a Master of the Requests. In 1578 he was sent with Sir Robert Cecil on an embassy to Hen. IV. of France; and is styled *Secretarius Secundus*, at the treaty of Boulogne in 1600. He was esteemed rather for his faithful and laborious services in the drudgery of the secretaryship, than for any extensive political knowledge. He died at Cardiff, July 9th, 1617, leaving an only daughter and heir, who married Sir William Dodington, of Breamer, in Hants." Ibid.

[m] Bill. Sign. 26 H. VIII.

[n] Pat 35 H. VIII. p. 5.

[o] Strype's Memorials in Reposit. p. 9.

where by his great interest and prudence, he kept all in quiet; and on that insurrection of the commons in 3 Edw. VI.[p] in Wiltshire and Somersetshire, for pulling down inclosures, he raised forces, and by his courage and conduct totally suppressed them. For these services, in 3 Edw. VI. he was made master of the horse; and in the same year being appointed with the Lord Russel (lord privy-seal) to suppress another insurrection in Devonshire and Cornwall, he assembled[q] 1000 Welshmen, and marched with them to the city of Exeter; which having been besieged by the rebels, and destitute of provisions, those forces under his command, by their courage and industry, furnished it with all manner of necessaries in two days, and afterwards totally dispersed all those who made head against them; paiticularly at Sampford Courtney, where he had the command of the foreward, at his own request to the Lord Russel, and, after an obstinate resistance, the rebels were most of them cut to pieces.

On his return he was, on December 1st, 1548, elected one of the Knights companions of the Garter, and installed on December 13th following. Also on April 8th ensuing, he was[r] constituted lord president of the council in the marches of Wales, and at the same time had a grant of 500 marks per annum; likewise soon after the wardship of Henry Wriothesley Earl of Southampton.

He was twice[s] general of the forces sent into that part of Picardy called Vermandois, and twice governor of Calais; and having by his great services merited highly of the King, he was in 1551, by letters patent dated October 10th, advanced to the degree of a *Baron* of this realm, by the title of LORD HERBERT, *of Caerdiff*; and on the morrow created EARL OF PEMBROKE. On December 1st, that year, he was one of the peers who sat on the trial of Edward Duke of Somerset.

In 1551 Anne, his first Lady,[t] departed this life, at his seat at Baynard's castle, and was buried with great magnificence, on February 28th, in the cathedral of St. Paul, near the tomb of the Duke of Lancaster. At her burial first went 100 poor men and women, in mantle freeze gowns; next followed the heralds, and then the corpse, about which were eight banerols of arms. Then came the mourners, lords, knights, ladies, &c. to the number of 200; and after them 200 of her own and others servants, in

[p] Hayw. p. 54. [q] Hollingshed's Chron. p. 1003, 1025, 1026.
[r] King Edward's Journal in Bibl. Cott. [s] Inscriptio Tumuli.
[t] Strype's Mem. vol. ii. p. 317.

mourning She was daughter of Thomas Lord Parr, of Kendall, and sister to Catherine Parr, sixth wife of Henry VIII. as also sister and co-heir to William Marquis of Northampton; and had issue by her husband two sons, Henry, who succeeded him in the Earldom of Pembroke;

And Sir Edward Herbert, of Poole castle, as it was anciently called (but afterwards Red castle, and Powis castle), in com. Montgomery, Knight, ancestor to the *late Marquis of Powis.*

Also one daughter Anne, married to Francis Lord Talbot, son and heir to George, the sixth Earl of Shrewsbury.

His Lordship's second lady was Anne, daughter of George, fourth Earl of Shrewsbury, and widow of Peter Compton, ancestor of the Earl of Northampton; but he had no issue by her, who was buried at Erith in Kent, August 8th, 1588.

In 1552, several lords of the court having agreed to have under themselves a considerable body of men, well armed and horsed, and fit for service on any emergency, or summons of the King, he was at a[u] muster before his Majesty in Greenwich park, on May 16th, with his band, the standard before them being of red, white, and blue, and a green dragon with an arm in his mouth, and his men clothed in coats of embroidery of his own livery. In the same year he was sent,[x] with the Earl of Huntingdon, to take a view of the fortifications of Berwick, and other places in the north, pursuant to an order of council. And on February 17th following, he[y] rode into London to his mansion of Baynard's castle, with 300 horse in his retinue, whereof 100 of them were gentlemen, in plain blue cloth, with chains of gold, and badges of a dragon on their sleeves. Also in March following he was[z] commissioned, with John Earl of Bedford and others, to put in execution all such martial laws as they should think most necessary to be executed; which was occasioned by popular disturbances and tumults, at that time frequent.

In the same[a] year he surrendered his place of master of the horse; and the King[b] bestowed on him the manor of Dunyate in Somersetshire, with other lands and possessions, and the office of keeping the forests and parks of Clarendon, Pauncet, Buckholt, and Melthurst, to him and his son for their lives.

At the funeral of Edward VI. he was[c] one of the principal mourners; and was one[d] of the chief of the privy council who signed a letter to the Lady Mary, acknowledging the Lady Jane Grey lawful Queen of the realm: but presently perceiving that the whole nation was averse to the Duke of Northumberland's proceedings in the settlement of the crown, he was among the first that formed[e] a party for the proclaiming of Queen Mary, on July 19th, 1553; who had such a sense of his services, that she took him into favour, and on that[f] insurrection of the Kentish men and others (headed by Sir Thomas Wyat, in opposition to her marriage to Philip King of Spain) chose this Earl general of the forces then raised for their suppression; who thereupon gathered a great body of men, and Wyat being vanquished and taken, suffered death on April 11th, 1554. On Philip King of Spain's[g] landing in England, July 19th that year, he waited on him, and was present at his marriage with the Queen at Winchester on the 25th; and November 9th following[h] rode into London, against the sitting of the parliament, with 2000 horsemen in his retinue, with gold chains and velvet coats, with three laces of gold, and sixty other gentlemen in blue coats, guarded with velvet, and a badge of a green dragon. Three days after which, on the King and Queen's going to the parliament, he carried the sword before them.

---

[u] Strype's Mem. vol. ii. p. 339.

[x] Ibid. p. 359.

[y] Ibid. p. 372.

[z] Ibid. p 373.

[a] Ibid. p. 393.

[b] Ibid. p. 400.

[c] Ibid p. 432.

In 1557 he was[i] constituted captain general of the Queen's army beyond the seas, for the defence of Calais; and[k] brought 1000 horse, 4000 foot, and 2000 pioneers, to the siege of St. Quintine in Picardy, where a glorious victory was obtained.

On Queen Elizabeth's accession to the throne, he was[l] sworn of her privy-council. And with the Marquis of Northampton, the Earl of Bedford, and the Lord John Grey, was entrusted by the Queen[m] to be present at the consultations of those learned men and divines, who met at Sir Thomas Smith's house in Chanon-row, and settled the reformation of religion, as it is now established. Also in the first year of her reign, he was[n] commissioned with other privy counsellors to administer the oath of supremacy, to all persons both ecclesiastical and laymen, receiving any fee, &c. within the kingdom of England. And in 8 Eliz.

---

[d] Hollinshed, p. 1085. [e] Godw. p 269, and 271.
[f] Ibid. p. 286, 293, 294, and 299. [g] Hollinshed, p. 1118.
[h] Strype's Mem. vol. iii. p. 202. [i] Hollinshed, p. 1133.
[k] Godw. p. 328. [l] Camden's Ann. in Hist of Eng vol. ii. p 369.
[m] Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, p. 378.
[n] Rymer's Fœd. tom. xv. p. 518.

was in [o] commission to hear and determine all causes of treason, felony, &c. committed within the verge of the court. He departed this life at Hampton Court, [p] March 17th, 1569-70, in his climacterical year. And Camden [q] gives him this character, "that he was an extraordinary man, who was in some sort the raiser of his own fortune. With Henry VIII. he got into great favour, and was made his chamberlain. By his wise conduct he increased his wealth, especially after the King had married Catherine Parr, his wife's sister. Under Edward VI. whilst the court was distracted with factions, he was made Knight of the Garter, master of the horse, Baron Herbert of Caerdiffe, and Earl of Pembroke. Under Queen Mary, he commanded her forces against Wyat; was general of the English army at St. Quintins, lord president of Wales, and twice governor of Calais. Under Queen Elizabeth, he was made great master of the household; whose favour he lost for a time, because he was the chief promoter of Norfolk's marriage with the Queen of Scots, though he had no ill design in it. After he was dead, they were ready to proscribe him upon some discoveries made, and some strong presumptions against him."

Others have observed, that great mischiefs had like to have befallen him, by the marriage of his son Henry with Lady Catherine Grey, daughter of Henry Duke of Suffolk; which, by his great prudence and sagacity, was prevented. And Sir Robert Naunton is mistaken in what he says concerning him (in his *Fragmenta Regalia*) of the said Lady Catherine. For certain it is, that on the repudiation of that Lady (which was in the time of Queen Mary) being not ignorant of that Queen's great affection to George Earl of Shrewsbury, he married his son to Anne, daughter of that Earl; which Anne shortly after departing this life, he matched him to Mary, the daughter of Sir Henry Sidney, Knight of the Garter, by Mary his wife, daughter to John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland; by which he did no less endeavour to ingratiate himself with the Lord Robert Dudley (one of the sons of that Duke, and afterwards Earl of Leicester, the great favourite of Queen Elizabeth) who at that time began to grow powerful at court; than by the former to insinuate himself with Duke Dudley, a great man of his time, who projected the match of his son with the Lady Catherine before mentioned.

---

[o] Rymer's Fœd. tom xv. p. 660.

[p] Esc. 22 Eliz.

[q] In Hist. præd. p. 427.

His last will and testament bears date December 28th, 1569, 12 Eliz.[r] whereby he orders his body to be buried in the cathedral church of St. Paul, London, where Anne his late wife lieth interred, if so be he died in or near London; but if he died at Salisbury, his body to be buried in the cathedral there; with such funeral solemnity, as to his estate and calling appertaineth. And directs his executors to bestow yearly, for the space of two years, next after his death, 200 *l.* to the poor in Baynard castleward in London, Salisbury, in Wilts, and Hendon. He bequeaths to his daughter, Anne Talbot, 500 marks in money and jewels; having by assurances and conveyances already advanced her to marriage with the Lord Talbot: and constitutes Henry Lord Herbert, his son, sole executor, charging him to have due consideration to the rest of his children, friends, and servants; and to endow them with such convenient portion of his goods, as shall seem meet to him; and to stand bound to his executors in 4000*l.* in due form of law, for the performance of this his testament, within three months after his death. He bequeaths to his son, Edward, plate to the value of 500 marks: and appoints overseers of his will, his very good Lords and friends, Robert Earl of Leicester, master of the Queen's Majesty's horses, Sir Walter Mildmay, Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, Knights, and Gilbert Gerrard, Esq. the Queen's Majesty's attorney general; and to every of them 50 *l.* to be delivered either in money, plate, or jewels, within one month.

And by a codicil, it is mentioned, that he declared to the Earl of Leicester, and to his son Edward Herbert, March 16th, 1569, late at night (which was just before his death) that the lord keeper of the great seal, Sir James Crofts, and Mr. Secretary Cecil, be joined to his overseers, and have the same gift. And bequeathed to the Queen's Majesty his best jewel, named the Great Ballace, and his new fairest and richest bed; and to the Lord Marquis of Northampton, his second best gold sword; and to the Earl of Leicester his best gold sword.

He was buried, according to his desire, in the cathedral of St. Paul's, on April 18th, with such magnificence, that as Stow[s] relates, the mourning given at his burial was of the value of 2000*l.* and a sumptuous monument was erected to his memory with this inscription:[t]

---

[r] Ex Regist. vocat Lyon, in Cur Prærog. Cant. Q. 15.

[s] Chron p. 664.

[t] There is a good portrait, with a short memoir of this Earl, in *Holland's Heroologia*, 1620, p. 57; see Granger, vol. i. p. 134.

Perpetuæ pietate Sacrum. Guil. Herberto, *Pembrochiæ Comiti, Equiti aurato, prænobilis Ordinis Anglici* Henrico *Octavo a Cubiculis:* Edwardo *Sexto Regi, Equitum Magistro; Walliæ Præsidi: Tumultu Occidentali, cum Russello & Grayo Baronibus, paribus auspiciis, summo rerum præposito.* Mariæ *Reginæ, contra perduelles, ac Expeditione ad Augustam Veromanduorum, bis totius Exercitus Duci. Bis summo, in agro Caletum limitum, præfecto.* Elizabethæ *Reginæ Officiorum, seu magno Regiæ Magistro. Pariter, & Dominæ* Annæ, *ex vetusta Parrorum gente oriundæ, sorori* Katherinæ *Reginæ* (Henrico *Octavo Regi, sexto Matrimonio conjunctæ) ac Marchionis* Northamptoniæ, *prudentissimæ feminæ, pietatis, religionis, probitatis omnisque avitæ virtutis retinentissimæ, fidelissimæque Comitis Conjugi.*

Secundâ conjuge superstite, Georgio Salopiæ *Comite genitâ; insigni præter antiquum Nobilitatis decus virtute femina.*

Liberis relictis ex prima { Henrico *Pembrochiæ Comite;*
Edvardo *Equite aurato;*
Dominâ Anna Baroni Talbot, *nupta,*

Obiit { *Ætatis* / *Salutis* } *Ann.* { 63 / 1569 }

Henr. F. *ac comes* PP. *Chariss. sibi ac suis* P.

Henry, second Earl, who succeeded his father in the Earldom of Pembroke, was, on January 16th, 1571-2,[u] one of the peers on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk; as likewise[x] in 29 Eliz. on that of the Queen of Scots. On May 20th, 1574, he was installed a Knight of the most noble[y] order of the Garter; and in 1586, was[z] made president of the council in the marches of Wales. He died at his seat at Wilton, January 19th 1600-1, and was buried in the cathedral of Salisbury.[a]

His first marriage was with Catherine, daughter of Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, from whom he was divorced;[b] and by Catherine, his second Lady, daughter to George Earl of Shrewsbury, he had no issue.

His third Lady was Mary, daughter to Sir Henry Sidney, Knight of the Garter, a Lady of great learning and virtue, to whom Sir Philip Sidney dedicated his most celebrated romance, the *Arcadia*.[b] She lived to be very old,[c] dying at her house in Aldersgate-street in London, September 25th, 1621, and was buried near her husband, in the cathedral church of Salisbury. The beautiful inscription to her memory by Ben Jonson is much admired.

---

[u] Camden's Annals in Hist. of Engl vol. ii. p. 437.

[x] Ibid. p. 510.

[y] Cat. of Knights of the Garter, MS.

[z] Camden, ut sup. p 643.

[a] There is a good portrait of this Earl also in Heroologia, p. 115.

[b] See Doleman's conference, cited in Cens. Lit. vol. vii. p. 137.

Underneath this marble herse,
Lies the subject of all verse,
Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother:
Death, ere thou hast slain another,
Wise, and fair, and good as she,
Time shall throw a dart at thee.

They had issue two sons, William, who succeeded him in his honours, and

Philip, who succeeded his brother.

Also a daughter, Anne, who died young at Cambridge, and was there buried.

Which WILLIAM,[d] THIRD EARL OF PEMBROKE, was born at Wilton, April 8th, 1580, and became a nobleman of New College, Oxford, in Lent term, 1592, aged thirteen, and continued there about two years.[e] He was made Knight[f] of the most noble order of the Garter, in 1603,[g] and in 7 Jac. I. governor[h] of Portsmouth. In the 15th of that reign, he was chancellor of[i] the University of Oxford; as also lord chamberlain of the household. And in 1 Car. I. was joined in commission[k] with Thomas, Earl of Arundel, to make such persons Knights of the Bath as the King should then call to that dignity, at his coronation, February

---

[b] See an account of her in Ballard's Learned Ladies, p. 260, 263. Also Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 148; and Park's R. and N. A. vol. ii. p. 190.

[c] Wood's Athenæ, vol. i. p. 183.

[d] There was a fine miniature of this Earl William, done by Isaac Oliver in 1616, in the Portland Museum, marked in the catalogue lot 2942, very highly finished

[e] Wood's Ath. vol. i. p. 546. See several notices of his early life in Memoirs of King James's Peers, p. 149.

[f] Annal. R. Jac. per Camd.

[g] In 1608 he got much honour in a quarrel with Sir George Wharton, son of Philip Lord Wharton, of which a curious account is given in Lodge's Illustr. vol. iii. p. 359. See also Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 153.

[h] Pat. 7 Jac. p. 38.

[i] Annal. R. Jac. ut supra.

[k] Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 5, in dorso.

2d, 1625-6. In 5 Car. I. he was made warden,[k] and chief justice of all the forests south of Trent; as also warden of the stannaries. And, having married *Mary, eldest daughter and coheir to Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury*, had issue by her two sons, James, born 1616, and Henry, born 1621, but they both died infants. He departed this life, at his house called Baynard's castle, in the city of London, April 10th, 1630.

" The Earl of Pembroke was," says Anthony Wood, " not only a great favourer of learned and ingenious men, but was himself learned, and endowed to admiration with a poetical geny, as by those amorous and poetical aires and poems of his composition doth evidently appear; some of which had musical notes set to them by Hen. Lawes, and Nich. Laneare. All that he has extant were published with this title:

" *Poems written by William, Earl of Pembroke, &c. many of which are answered by way of repartee, by Sir Benj. Rudyard, with other poems, written by them occasionally and apart." Lond.* 1660, *8vo.*[l]

Wood adds; " he was the very picture and viva effigies of nobility. His person was rather majestic than elegant, and his presence, whether quiet or in motion, was full of stately gravity. His mind was purely heroic, often stout, but never disloyal; and so vehement an opponent of the Spaniard, that when that match fell under consideration in the latter end of the reign of James I. he would sometimes rouse to the trepidation of that King, yet kept in favour still; for his Majesty knew plain dealing (as a jewel in all men so) was in a privy counsellor an ornamental duty; and the same true heartedness commended him to Charles I."[m]

But Lord Clarendon's character[n] of this nobleman is the most exquisite portrait.

" William, Earl of Pembroke," says he, " was a man of another mould and making, and of another fame and reputation with all men, than Lord Arundel, being the most universally beloved and esteemed of any man of that age; and having a great office in the court, he made the court itself better esteemed, and more reverenced in the country. And, as he had a great number of friends of the best men, so no man had ever the confidence to avow himself to be his enemy. He was a man very well bred, and of excellent parts, and a graceful speaker upon any subject, having a good proportion of learning, and a ready wit to apply to it and enlarge upon it; of a pleasant facetious humour, and a disposition affable, generous, and magnificent. He was master of a great fortune from his ancestors, and had a great addition by his wife, another daughter [*] and heir of the Earl of Shrewsbury, which he enjoyed during his life, she out living him: but all served not his expence, which was only limited by his great mind and occasions to use it nobly.

---

[k] Pat 5 Car. I. p. 3.

[l] Ath. vol. i. p. 546. See Park's R. and N. A. vol. ii. p. 249. It seems that the platonic mistress, to whom the Earl's poems were addressed, was Christiana, Countess of Devonshire, who carefully treasured them up, and afterwards committed them to the editorial care of John Donne, son of Dr. Donne, the poet.

[m] Fast. vol i. p. 172.

[n] Lord Orford calls this character one of the most amiable in Clarendon's History, and one of the best drawn.

"He lived many years about the court, before in it, and never by it; being rather regarded and esteemed by King James, than loved and favoured. After the foul fall of the Earl of Somerset, he was made lord chamberlain of the King's house, more for the court's sake than his own; and the court appeared with more lustre because he had the government of that province. As he spent and lived upon his own fortune, so he stood upon his own feet, without any other support than of his proper virtue and merit: and lived towards the favourites with that decency, as would not suffer them to censure or reproach his master's judgment, and election, but as with men of his own rank. He was exceedingly beloved in the court, because he never desired to get that for himself which others laboured for, but was still ready to promote the pretences of worthy men. And he was equally celebrated in the country, for having received no obligations from the court, which might corrupt or sway his affections and judgment: so, that all who were displeased and unsatisfied in the court, were always inclined to put themselves under his banner, if he would have admitted them; and yet he did not so reject them, as to make them choose another shelter, but so far suffered them to depend on him, that he could restrain them from breaking out beyond private resentments, and murmurs.

"He was a great lover of his country, and of the religion and justice, which he believed could only support it; and his friendships were only with men of those principles. And as his conversation was most with men of the most pregnant parts and understanding, so towards any such, who needed support or encouragement, though unknown, if fairly recommended to him, he was very liberal. Sure never man was planted in a court, that was fitter for that soil, or brought better qualities with him to purify that air.

---

[*] This refers to the daughter married to the Earl of Arundel.

"Yet his memory must not be flattered, that his virtues, and good inclinations may be believed; he was not without some allay of vice, and without being clouded with great infirmities, which he had in too exorbitant proportion. He indulged to himself the pleasures of all kinds, almost in all excesses. To women, whether out of his natural constitution, or for want of his domestic content and delight (in which he was most unhappy, for he paid much too dear for his wife's fortune, by taking her person into the bargain,) he was immoderately given up. But therein he likewise retained such a power and jurisdiction over his very appetite, that he was not so much transported with beauty, and outward allurements, as with those advantages of the mind, as manifested an extraordinary wit, and spirit, and knowledge; and administered great pleasure in the conversation. To these he sacrificed himself, his precious time, and much of his fortune. And some, who were nearest his trust and friendship, were not without apprehension, that his natural vivacity and vigour of mind began to lessen and decline by those excessive indulgencies.

"About the death of King James, or presently after, he was made lord steward of his Majesty's house; that the staff of chamberlain might be put into the hands of his brother, the Earl of Montgomery, upon a new contract of friendship with the Duke of Buckingham; after whose death, he had likewise such offices of him as he most affected, of honour and command; none of profit, which he cared not for: and within two years after, he died himself of an apoplexy, after a full and cheerful supper.

"A short story may not be unfitly inserted, it being frequently mentioned by a person of known integrity, whose character is here undertaken to be set down, who at that time, being on his way to London, met at Maidenhead some persons of quality, of relation or dependence upon the Earl of Pembroke, (Sir Charles Morgan, commonly called General Morgan, who had commanded an army in Germany, and defended Stoad; Dr. Field, then bishop of St. David's; and Dr. Chafin, the Earl's then chaplain in his house, and much in his favour.) At supper one of them drank a health to the lord steward: upon which, another of them said, 'that he believed his Lord was very merry, for he had now out-lived the day, which his tutor, Sandford, had prognosticated upon his nativity he would not outlive; but he had done it now, for that was his birthday, which had completed his age to fifty years.' The next morning, by the time they came to Colebrook, they met with the news of his death.

He died exceedingly lamented by men of all qualities, and left many of his servants and dependants owners of good estates, raised out of his employments and bounty. Nor had his heir cause to complain. For, though his expenses had been very magnificent, (and it may be the less considered, and his providence the less, because he had no child to inherit,) so much as he left a great debt charged upon the estate; yet, considering the wealth he left in jewels, plate, and furniture; and the estate his brother enjoyed in the right of his wife, (who was not fit to manage it herself,) during her long life, may justly be said to have inherited as good an estate from him, as he had from his father, which was one of the best in England." [p]

He was succeeded by his brother and heir PHILIP, FOURTH EARL OF PEMPROKE, and FIRST EARL OF MONTGOMERY. The first mention I find of him is in a letter of Rowland White to Sir Robert Sydney, April 19th, 1597:

"My Lady Harbert, of St. Julian's, is dead; my Lord Worcester's eldest son made means to have access to the daughter, [q] which the young gentlewoman refused, and would not see him. *Little Mr. Philip Harbert* is gone towards her; my Lord of Pembroke gives him a lordship joining to her landes, worth 500*l.* a yeare, and 3000*l*, in ready money. The young gentlewoman, as I heere, accepts of it, and will heare of no other husband but him." [r]

Again, April 26th, 1600, he says,

"Mr. Philip Harbert is here (at court), and one of the forwardest courtiers that ever I saw in my time: for he had not been here two houres, but he grew as bold as the best. Upon Tuesday he goes back again, full sore against his will." [s]

Again, May 10th, 1600:

"A sentence is given in the court of wards, against Sir Arthur Gorge, that his daughter is the Queen's ward; which sentence was by the judges of the land confirmed, who were called unto it; and, I believe, *young Mr, Philip Harbert* shall have her, for my Lord of Pembroke offers the Queen 5000*l.* in money and jewels."[t]

---

[p] Clarendon's Hist. vol. i. p. 56.

[q] Her father, Sir William Herbert, of St. Julian's, Monmouthshire, Knt. was descended from Sir George Herbert, Knight, third son of William, the *first* Earl of Pembroke (of the *first* creation). She afterwards married Sir Edward Herbert, who was created Lord Herbert, of Cherbury.

[r] Sydney Papers, vol. ii p 43. [s] Ibid p 190.

Again, May 31st, 1600:

"Yt is doubted, that Mr. Philip Harbert shall not have the Queen's ward; for, that Sir Arthur Gorge, the father, doth make great meanes to her Majestie, that he may have the disposing of her before an other, and intends her for my Lord Thomas Howard's son."[u]

On October 16th, 1604, his brother the Earl of Pembroke writes the following letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury:

"My Lord,

"Though I had no direct messinger to send unto your Lordship, I rather chose to write by post than leave you unadvertized of that which is as joyful unto me, as any thing that ever fell out since my birth. I cannot now write unto you all the circumstances; but, at my coming down, your Lordship shall know as much as myself. The matter in brief is, that, after long love, and many changes, my brother on Fryday last was privately contracted to my Lady Susan,[x] without the knowledge of any of his or her frendes. On Saturday she acquainted her uncle with it, and he me. My Lord of Cranburn seemed to be much troubled with it at the first: but yesterday the King taking the whole matter on himself, made peace on all sides. It is so pleasing a thing to me, that I could not but strive to give your Lordship the first notice of it myself, which now having performed, I beseech your Lordship to pardon my brevity, and impute it to the many businesses this accident hath layd upon me. At my coming downe I will make your Lordship a large relation of all that hath passed in our world, though very little worthy the note; till which time, wishing your Lordship all the happines this earth can afford, I rest your Lordship's most affectionate sonne, to serve you.

"Pembroke."[y]

On October 24th, 1604, Rowland White writes to Lord Shrewsbury:

---

[t] Sydney Papers, vol. ii. p. 193.

[u] Ibid. p. 197.

[x] Vere.

[y] Lodge's Illustrations, vol iii. p. 238.

"The King hath given order to the lords to apoint out certain landes to above the value of 1000*l.* per ann. for Sir Philip Herbert, and his heires for ever; and I heare he shall be created a Viscount."[z]

Mr. Chamberlayne writes to Mr. Winwood, from London, December 18th, 1604:

"Here is a great provision for Cockpit, to entertain the King at home, and of masks and revels, against the marriage of Sir Philip Herbert and Lady Susan Vere,[a] which is to be celebrated on St. John's day."[b]

Sir Dudley Carleton writes to Mr. Winwood, January 1604:

"On St. John's day we had the marriage of Sir Philip Herbert and the Lady Susan performed at Whitehall, with all the honour could be done a great favourite. The court was great; and for that day put on the best bravery. The Prince and Duke of Holst led the bride to church; the Queen followed her from thence. The King gave her; and she in her tresses and trinkets brided and bridled it so handsomely, and indeed became herself so well, that the King said, if he were unmarried, he would not give her, but keep her himself. The marriage dinner was kept in the great chamber, where the Prince and the Duke of Holst, and the great lords and ladies, accompanied the bride. The ambassador of Venice was the only bidden guest of strangers, and he had place above the Duke of Holst, which the Duke took not well. But after dinner he was as little pleased himself; for, being brought into the closet to retire himself, he was then suffered to walk out, his supper unthought of. At night there was a mask in the hall, which, for conceit and fashion, was suitable to the occasion. The actors were, the Earl of Pembroke, the Lord Willoby, Sir Samuel Hays, Sir Thomas Germain, Sir Robert Cary, Sir John Lee, Sir Richard Preston, and Sir Thomas Bager. There was no small loss that night of chaines and jewells, and many great ladies were made shorter by the skirts, and were very well served that they could keep cut no better. The presents of plate and other things given by the noblemen were valued at 2500*l.*; but that which made it a good marriage was a gift of the King's, of 500*l.* land, for the bride's jointure. They were lodged in the councill chamber, where the King, in his shirt and night-gown, gave them a *reveille matin* before they were up, and *spent a good time in or upon the bed;* chuse which you will believe. No ceremony was omitted of bride cakes, points, garters, and gloves, which have been ever since the livery of the court; and at night there was sewing into the sheet, casting off the bride's left hose, with many other petty sorceries."[c]

---

[z] Lodge's Illustrations, vol iii. p. 241.

[a] Daughter of Edward Earl of Oxford, the poet, by his first wife, the daughter of Lord Burleigh.

[b] Winwood's Mem vol. ii p 41

On February 4th, 1604, Rowland White writes Lord Shrewsbury:

"My Lord of Pembroke is well; and surely is as honorable a kind husband as any is in Great Brittayne. My Lady much joyes in yt, and gives him every day more and more cawse to encrease yt; God bless them both with children, and long life! My Lady is much honred by all his friends, and all strive who shall love her best:[d] to me this is a great comfort; and my Lady shall ever find me an humble servant unto her, and one that shall well observe her. My Lord Pembroke's favor with the King is more than he will make shew of; and the young worthy, *Sir Phillip*, growes great in his Ma' favor, and carries it without envy; for he is very humble to the greate lords, is desirous to doe all men good, and hurtes no man. Mr. Sandford and myself have dispatched the great gifte his Maj' bestowed upon hym, and we doe yeld him a very good account of our labor, for he hath two brave seates in Kent and Wiltshire."[e]

On May 13th, 1605, he writes:

"Her Majesty is churched upon Whitsun Monday; the Earl of Montgomery is one.

"The Herberts every cockepit day,
Doe carry away
The gold and glory of the day."[f]

On May 14th, 1605, Mr. Levinus Munkle writes to Mr. Winwood:

"It hath pleased his Majesty very lately, upon the christening his daughter, to confer some great mark of honour upon Lord Cranbourne, by creating him Earl of Salisbury; and his brother the Lord Burleigh, Earl of Exeter; *Sir Philip Herbert,* who hath married my Lord's niece, *Earl of Montgomery*;[g] the Lord Sydney, Viscount Lisle; Sir John Stanhope, Lord Stanhope of Harrington; the Lord George Carew, Lord Carew of Clopton; Sir Thomas Arundell, Lord Arundell of Wardour; Mr. William Cavendish, Lord Cavendish of Hardwick."[h]

---

[c] Winwood, Mem. vol. ii. p. 43. See also Lodge, Illustr. vol. iii. p. 254. This is surely a very curious picture of the monarch and the court.

[d] All this is very different from the account of Lord Clarendon.

[e] Lodge, Illustr. vol. iii p. 259.

[f] Ibid. p. 291.

The Earl of Montgomery won one of the prizes at the barriers on Twelfth night, 1609.

In 1610, he had a quarrel with the Earl of Southampton, mentioned by Mr. Chamberlayne, in Winwood's Memorials.

"In one week we had three or four great quarrels; the first 'twixt the Earls of Southampton and Montgomery, that fell out at tennis, where the racketts flew about their eares; but the matter was taken up, and compounded by the King, without further bloodshed."[i]

Osborne, a scandalous memoir writer, gives the following account of this nobleman:

"Philip Herbert, Earl of Montgomery, a man carressed by King James for his handsome face, which kept him not long company, leaving little behind it so acceptable as to render him fit society for any body but himself, and such books as posterity may find ordinarily dedicated to him, which might yet have prompted his understanding to a more candid proceeding than he used at Oxford, where he exercised greater passion against learning, that had by teaching books to speak English, endeavoured to make him wise, than he did towards Ramsey,[k] who, by switching him on the face at Croydon, rendred him ridiculous. It was at a horse race, where many, both Scotch and English, met; the latter of which did upon this accident draw together with a resolution to make it a national quarrel; so far as Mr. John Pinchbeck, though a maimed man, having but the perfect use of two fingers, rode about with his dagger in his hand, crying, "let us break our fast with them here, and dine with the rest at London." But Herbert not offering to strike again, there was nothing spilt but the reputation of a gentleman; in lieu of which, if I am not mistaken, the King made him a Knight, a Baron, a Viscount, and an Earl, in one day, as he well deserved, having for his sake, or rather out of fear, transgressed against all the gradations of honour; for, if he had not torn to rags that coat of arms so often in my hearing bragged of, and so stanched the blood then ready to be spilt, not only that day, but all after must have proved fatal to the Scots, so long as any had staid in England, the royal family excepted, which, in respect to Majesty, or their own safety, they must have spared, or the kingdom been left to the misery of seeing so much blood laid out as the trial of so many crabbed titles would have required; there being then, according to report, no less than fourteen, of which Parsons the Jesuite, so impudent is this fraternity, makes the Infanta the first. But they could not be these considerations that restrained Herbert, who wanted leisure no less than capacity to use them, though laid in his way by others. And therefore, if the effeminacy produced good to the nation (at that time doubted by many), the honour is only due to God, whose miraculous power was no less manifested (upon so high a provocation, and great encouragement as the whole field afforded Philip) in raising so much flegm in a man nobly born as might master so great fury, than when he discovered to Sampson a cold fountain in the jaw bone of an ass. And such of his friends as blame his youth, for doing nothing, take away all excuse that could have been made him, had he done too much; since all commonly arrive at the years of valour, before they can attain to those of discretion. This I can attest for the man, that he was intollerable choleric and offensive, and did not refrain whilst he was chamberlain to break many wiser heads than his own; Mr. May, that translated Lucan, having felt the weight of his staff; which had not his office and the place, being the banqueting house, protected, I question whether he would ever have struck again: so disobliging were the most grateful pleasures of the court, whose masks, and other spectacles, though they wholly intended them for shew, would not have been pleased without great store of company, yet did not spare to affront such as came to see them; which accuseth the King no less of folly, in being at so vast an expense for that which signified nothing, but in relation to pride and lust, than the spectators (I mean such as were not invited) of madness, who did not only give themselves the discomposure of body attending such irregular hours, but to others an opportunity to abuse them. Nor could I, that had none of their share, who passed through the most commodious access, count myself any greater gainer (who did ever find, some time before the grand night, to view the scene), after I had reckoned my attendance and sleep: there appearing little observable, besides the company, and what imagination might conjecture, from the placing the ladies, and the immense charge and universal vanity in clothes; &c.

---

[g] The patent bears date June 4th, 3 James I by which he was created Baron Herbert of Shurland, in the Isle of Sheppy, in Kent, and Earl of Montgomery.

[h] Winwood, Mem vol. ii p. 59. [i] Ibid vol. iii. p 154.

[k] This happened about 1607. Ramsay was created Viscount Haddington; and, in 1620, Earl of Holderness. As this affray created much bitterness between the English and Scotch in London, it was thought necessary to forbid Ramsay the court for a time. See Lodge's Illustrations, vol iii p 335.

"I have been told, the mother of Herbert tore her hair at the report of her son's dishonour, who, I am confident, upon a like would have ransomed her own repute, if she had not redeemed her countries. She was that sister to Sir Philip Sidney to whom he addressed his Arcadia, and of whom he had no other advantage than what he received from that partial benevolence of fortune, in making him a man; which yet she did in some judgments recompense in beauty; her pen being nothing short of his, as I am ready to attest, as far as so inferior a reason may be taken, having seen incomparable letters of hers." [m]

But Lord Clarendon's portrait of this nobleman is the most beautifully drawn:

"The Earl of Montgomery," says he, "being a young man, scarce of age at the entrance of King James, had the good fortune, by the comeliness of his person, his skill, and indefatigable industry in hunting, to be the first who drew the King's eyes towards him with affection; which was quickly so far improved, that he had the reputation of a favourite. Before the end of the first or second year, he was made gentleman of the King's bedchamber, and Earl of Montgomery; which did the King no harm; for, besides that, he received the King's bounty with more moderation than others who succeeded him, he was generally known, and as generally esteemed, being the son of one Earl of Pembroke, and younger brother to another, who liberally supplied his expense, beyond what his annuity from his father would bear.

"He pretended to no other qualifications, than to understand horses and dogs very well, which his master loved him the better for (being at his first coming into England, very jealous of those who had the reputation of great parts), and to be believed honest and generous, which made him many friends, and left him then no enemy. He had not sate many years in that sunshine when a new comet appeared in court, Robert Carr, a Scotsman, quickly after declared favourite; upon whom the King no sooner fixed his eyes, but the Earl, without the least murmur, or indisposition, left all doors open for his entrance (a rare temper! and it could

---

Osborne's Memorials of King James, sec 23, 24.

proceed from nothing but his great perfection in loving field sports), which the King received as so great an obligation, that he always after loved him in the second place, and commended him to his son at his death, as a man to be relied on in point of honesty and fidelity, though it appeared afterwards, that he was not strongly built, nor had sufficient ballast to endure a storm."[n]

He succeeded his brother as lord chamberlain about the time of the death of King James; which office he retained till 1641. About that time, "at a committee in the house of lords, in the afternoon, " says Lord Clarendon, " passion arose between the Earl of Pembroke, who was then lord chamberlain of the household, and the Lord Mowbray, eldest son of the Earl of Arundel; and from angry and disdainful words, an offer or attempt of blows was made; for which misdemeanor they were both the next day sent to the Tower by the house of lords. The King, taking advantage of this miscarriage, and having been long incensed by the passionate, indiscreet, and insolent carriage of the Earl, sent to him by a gentleman usher for his staff; and within two or three days after, bestowed it on the Earl of Essex, who, without hesitation, took it."[o]

It seems also he had been lord warden of the Stannaries, of which court Lord Clarendon complains that the jurisdiction had been extended by him with great passion and fury.[p] The King's removing the Earl of Pembroke, among others, from his employments, was afterwards made one of the popular charges against that monarch;[q] which sufficiently indicates the side, to which the Earl attached himself. When King Charles left Oxford for Colebrook, and the parliament had their garrison at Reading, the Earls of Northumberland and Pembroke were selected to carry the petition of both houses to him,[r] and were afterwards employed in similar services. In 1643 he was one of the twenty-two peers who remained sitting in the house at Westminster, or were engaged on the parliament side, after the rest had withdrawn themselves out of duty and conscience, and met at Oxford to rally round the King.[s] In 1644, on the monarch's return with his army from the West, part of "the cannon and carriages were left at Wilton, the house of the Earl of Pembroke, with a regiment of foot to guard them."[t] The Earl was soon afterwards one of the commissioners for the treaty at Uxbridge.[u] On this occasion he confessed, in confidence, to the noble historian, that "there never was such a pack of knaves and villains as they, who now governed the parliament, &c.; and he confessed that the lords were now sensible they had brought this mischief on themselves."[x] He observes however, that "the Earls of Pembroke, and Salisbury, were so totally without credit, or interest in the parliament or country, that it was no matter which way their inclinations or affections disposed them."[y] In 1647, Lord Clarendon records, that the parliament having "begun a visitation of the university, in which the Earl of Pembroke had been contented to be employed as chancellor of the university, he, notwithstanding he had taken an oath to defend the rights and privileges of the university, out of the extreme weakness of his understanding, and the miserable compliance of his nature, suffered himself to be made a property in joining with Brent, Pryn, and some committee-men and Presbyterian ministers, as commissioners for the parliament to reform the discipline and erroneous doctrine of that famous university by the rule of the covenant; which was the standard of all men's learning and ability to govern."[z]

---

[n] Lord Clarendon, vol. i p. 59

[o] Ibid p. 263.

[p] Ibid. p. 287.

[q] Ibid. p. 702.

[r] Ibid. vol. ii. p. 72

[s] Ibid p 443.

[t] Ibid. p. 542.

He died January 23d, 1649-50.[a]

---

[u] Lord Clarendon, vol ii. p. 575, 588. [x] Ibid. p. 595.
[y] Ibid. p. 596. [z] Ibid vol iii. p. 73.

[a] "In private life," says Gilpin, speaking of the Earl, "he was vicious, ignorant, and unlettered, in a surprizing degree; and that in public his character was stained with ingratitude and tergiversation, appears by the noble historian of those unfortunate times With this worthless man, his unhappy lady lived near twenty years. During the latter part of his life, indeed, he became so dissolute that she was obliged to leave him."

Lord Orford has the following curious passages regarding Earl Philip:

"He seems," says he, "to have borne much resentment to Inigo Jones. In the Harleian Library was an edition of "Stonehenge," which formerly belonged to that Earl, and the margins of which were full of strange notes written by him, not on the work, but on the author, or any thing else. I have such another common-place book, if one may call it so, of Earl Philip—the Life of Sir Thomas More In the "Stonehenge" are memorandums, jokes, witticisms, and abuse, on several persons, particularly on Cromwell and his daughters, and on Inigo, whom his Lordship call Iniquity Jones, and says he had 16,000*l.* a year for keeping the King's houses in repair.

"Earl Philip's resentment to Jones was probably occasioned by some disagreement, while the latter was employed at Wilton There he built that noble front, and the grotto at the end of the water. Wilton is one of the principal objects in a history of the arts and "Belles Lettres." Sir Philip Sydney wrote his "Arcadia" there for his sister; Vandyck drew many of the race; Holbein and Inigo Jones imagined the buildings; Earl Thomas completed the collection of pictures, and assembled that throng of statues; and

By Susan, his first wife, daughter of Edward Vere Earl of Oxford, he had issue seven sons, James and Henry, who died young.

Charles, who was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. and married, at Christmas 1634, the Lady Mary, daughter to George Duke of Buckingham, but died in his father's lifetime of the small-pox, at Florence, in January 1635, before co-habitation.

Philip, who succeeded him in his honours.

William, who died unmarried.

Another James, who took to wife Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Spiller, of Laleham, in com. Midd. Knight, (by whom he had a daughter, Jane, who was second wife to Sir Walter Clarges, Bart. and another daughter Mary, married to Sir Robert Worsley, Bart.) and was ancestor to the Herberts, of Kinsey in Oxfordshire; the head of which was Philip Herbert, of Tythorp, Oxon, member for the city of Oxford in 1747, whose daughter Sophia was married to Philip, Viscount Wenman, July 18th, 1741, and was mother of the late Viscount.

And John the youngest son died without issue, but married Penelope, daughter and co-heir of Paul Viscount Banning.

Also three daughters; Anna Sophia, married to Robert, Earl of Caernarvon; Catherine, who died young; and Mary, who died unmarried. It does not appear at what time the mother of these children died.

the last Earl Henry has shewn, by a bridge designed by himself, that, had Jones never lived, Wilton might yet have been a villa worthy of antient Rome." Anecdotes of Painting, edit. 1786, vol. ii. p. 271, 272.

The character given by the Countess of her second husband, Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, is different. "He was no scholar at all to speak of; for he was not past three or four months at the university of Oxford, being taken away thence by his friends presently after his father's death in Queen Elizabeth's time, at the latter end of her reign, to follow the court, as judging himself fit for that kind of life, when he was not passing fifteen or sixteen year old: yet he was of a very quick apprehension, a sharp understanding, very crafty withall, and of a discerning spirit, but extremely choleric by nature, which was increased the more by the office of chamberlain to the King, which he held many years. He was never out of England but some two months, when he went into France, with other lords, in the year 1625, to attend Queen Mary at her first coming over into England to be married to King Charles her husband. He was one of the greatest noblemen of his time in all respects, and was throughout the reign very well beloved." It is evident, says Dr. Kippis, from this account of the Earl of Pembroke, with whom the Countess lived in a state of dissension, and from whom she was afterwards separated, that he was by no means so weak as he has been represented. Dr. Kippis adds, that he was in various respects a far more considerable character than has been commonly imagined.

To his second wife, he married, June 3d, 1630, Anne, sole daughter and heir to George Earl of Cumberland, widow of Richard Earl of Dorset:[b] but by her he had no issue, at his death[c] January 23d, 1649 50, leaving his Lady surviving.

Of this eminent Countess of Dorset, Pembroke, and Montgomery, all our books of biography are full, though so little was said of her in the former editions of Collins. I shall borrow the words of *Dr. Whitaker.*

" She was one of the most illustrious women of her own or any other age. By the blessing of a religious education, and the example of an excellent mother, she imbibed in childhood those principles which, in middle life, preserved her untainted from the profligacy of one husband and the fanaticism of another; and, after her deliverance from both, conducted her to the close of a long life in the uniform exercise of every virtue which became her sex, her rank, and her Christian profession. She had all the courage and liberality of the other sex, united to all the devotion, order, economy, (perhaps not all the softness) of her own. She was the oldest, but the most independent courtier in the kingdom: had known and admired Queen Elizabeth: had refused what she deemed an iniquitous award of King James; rebuilt her dismantled castles, in defiance of Cromwell; and repelled, with disdain, the interposition of a profligate minister under Charles the Second.

" In her second widowhood, and as soon as the iniquity of the times would permit, her genius began to expand itself. Her first husband was, like all the Buckhursts, a man of sense and spirit, but of licentious morals; her second was the illiterate and despicable tool of a party she despised.[d] Accordingly we find her complaining that the bowers of Knoll in Kent, and of Wilton in Wiltshire, had been to her not better than the painted abodes of sorrow. Yet, perhaps, if there were a failing point about her character, it was that she loved independence, and even authority, too well for a wife.

" But the time now came when every impediment was to be removed; and, with two rich jointures added to her paternal inheritance, she withdrew into the north, and set about her great work of "repairing the breach, and restoring the paths to dwell in." Six of the houses of her ancestors were in ruins;[e] the church of Skipton, in consequence of the damage it had received during the siege of the castle, was in little better condition; but her unexpensive though magnificent habits, the integrity and economy of her agents, and, above all, her own personal inspection, enabled her, in a short time, to remove every vestige of devastation which the civil wars had left: these great works she was not backward to commemorate. Most of her erections bore, *Mutatis Mutandis*, the same inscription; and perhaps there is no English character so frequently and so copiously recorded in stone and marble as the Countess of Pembroke.

---

[b] See vol ii. p. 150. [c] Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 423.

[d] What must have been her feelings, when she saw her Lord employed by the parliament, in expelling from the university of Oxford his own friends, (and such friends) as Sheldon, Sanderson, Morley, and Fell! But he was precisely " the tool that knaves do work with."

"An early taste for poetry and history was instilled into her by her tutor[f] Daniel, who was eminent in both. These services she repaid by an epitaph, in which her own name, as usual, is not forgotten. She erected the monument of Spenser[g] in Westminster abbey, and that of her father at Skipton (when she re-inscribed the tomb of the first and second Earl of Cumberland), together with a statue of her beloved mother at Appleby.

"It is still more to her honour that she patronized the poets of her youth, and the distressed loyalists of her maturer age; that she enabled her aged servants to end their lives in ease and independence; and above all, that she educated and portioned the illegitimate children of her first husband the Earl of Dorset. Removing from castle to castle, she diffused plenty and happiness around her, by consuming on the spot the produce of her vast domains in hospitality and charity. Equally remote from the undistinguishing profusion of ancient times, and the parsimonious elegance of modern habits, her house was a school for the young, and a retreat for the aged, an asylum for the persecuted, a college for the learned, and a pattern for all.

---

[e] I fear she never forgave the man who bought the timber roof of Skipton Castle; for, in a letter to Thomas Earl of Thanet, from one of his age, I meet with the following passage:

"Skipton, 6 April, 1711. May it please your Lordship, I have made inquiry about William Watson's paying twenty pounds per annum to Mr. Sedgwick; and find several persons can remember it: and they say that the reason of my Lady Pembroke's anger against his father, was, that he had bought timber of one Curror, that had been governor of Skipton Castle, and carried it away from the castle, after it had been demolished, to Silsden More."

[f] A MS. copy of "Part of the Civil Wars," by this poet, is among her evidences at Skipton.

[g] See Stone, the "Statuaries Diary," published by Lord Orford. Spenser was patronized by her father; to whom the poet has inscribed not the best sonnet, prefixed to the "Faery Queene"

"The favourite authors of her early days may be conjectured from the library depicted on her great family portrait. When her eyes began to fail, she employed a reader, who marked on every volume or pamphlet the day when he began and ended his task. Many books so noted yet remain in the evidence room at Skipton.

"Ingenuous curiosity, and perhaps too the necessary investigation of her claims to the baronies of the family, led her to compile their history, an industrious and diffuse, not always an accurate work, in which more perhaps might have been expected from the assistance of Sir Matthew Hale, who, though a languid writer, was a man of great acuteness and comprehension.

"Her life was extended, by the especial blessing of Providence, frequently bestowed on eminently virtuous characters, to a period beyond which she could no longer hope to enjoy herself, or to be useful to others: and she died March 22d, 1675, aged eighty-seven.

"Her person was tall and upright; her dress, after she resided in the north, usually of black serge; her features more expressive of firmness than benignity. The principles of physiognomy are certainly fallacious; for no one who ever saw the picture of Lady Pembroke, without knowing whom it represented, would suppose it to have been meant for a beneficent and amiable woman."[h]

To the fourth Earl succeeded PHILIP, FIFTH EARL OF PEMBROKE AND SECOND EARL OF MONTGOMERY,[i] his fourth son, who first married Penelope, sole daughter and heir to Sir Rob. Naunton, Knight, master of the courts of wards and liveries, and secretary of state to James I. widow of Paul Viscount Banning, by whom he had issue an only son, William, who succeeded him.

And by his second wife Catherine, daughter to Sir William Villiers, of Brookesby, in com Leicest. Bart. had issue two sons, Philip, and Thomas, with five daughters; viz.

---

[h] Whitaker's History of Craven, p. 277. An account of her may also be found in Kippis's Biographia, vol iii p. 640. Ballard's Memoirs. Pennant's Scotland, part ii p. 354, 355. Gilpin's Tour to the Lakes, vol. ii. p. 151. Seward's Anecd. vol. iv. p 302. Park's R. and N. A. vol iii. p. 165. And Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 447, &c. &c.

[i] See Lord Clarendon's account of the discovery of Manning's Treachery, Hist vol. iii. p 564, where it is said this "young Earl's affections were entire for his Majesty."

Susan, baptized May 7th, 1650, married to John, Lord Paulet of Hinton St. George; Mary, baptized December 13th, 1651, to Sir John Sydenham, of Brimpton in the county of Somerset, Bart. and Catherine, born June 9th, 1654, and baptized at Bennet's Paul's Wharf, the 10th of the said month, married to Sir John Williams, of Langibby castle in Monmouthshire, Bart.; Rebecca, the youngest, born July 18th, 1655, baptized the 22d of the said month, at St. Bennet's Paul's Wharf, died December 9th, 1729; and Anne died an infant.

His Lordship died December 11th, 1669.

William, sixth Earl of Pembroke and third Earl of Montgomery, only son by the first wife, succeeded his father in his honours, and dying on July 8th, 1674, unmarried,

Philip, seventh Earl of Pembroke and fourth Earl of Montgomery, his half brother, baptized January 5th, 1652, became heir. On May 20th, 1675, this Earl Philip was constituted lord lieutenant of Wiltshire; and having married Madam Henrietta de Querouaille (youngest sister to the Duchess of Portsmouth) by her (who died November 1st, 1728) had an only daughter, Charlotte, first married to John Lord Jefferies, Baron Wem, son of chancellor George Jefferies (who had by her a daughter named Henrietta Louisa, Countess of Pomfret) and after the Lord Jefferies's decease, which happened on May 9th, 1702, the said Charlotte married with Thomas Lord Montjoy of the kingdom of England, and Viscount Windsor of Ireland; and the said Philip, her father, dying August 29th, 1683, without issue male, lies buried at Salisbury, and the titles descended to Thomas his brother.

Which Thomas, eighth Earl of Pembroke and fifth Earl of Montgomery, became, at sixteen years of age, a nobleman of Christ's church college in Oxford 1672, levied troops against the Duke of Monmouth in 1685; was on March 16th, 1688, made lord lieutenant of Wiltshire; and in 1689, was sent ambassador extraordinary to the States General; also was sworn of the privy-council, at Whitehall, October 14th, 1689. He was afterwards, in that reign, colonel of a regiment of marines, first commissioner of the admiralty, president of the Royal Society, and March 11th, 1691, constituted lord privy-seal; was also first plenipotentiary at the treaty of Ryswick in 1697; May 14th, 1700, was elected knight of the garter, and installed June 5th following, when he was lord president of the council. He was seven times one of the lords justices, whilst his Majesty went to

Holland; and in the last year of his reign, was constituted lord high admiral of England and Ireland, &c. and upon his resignation in favour of Prince George of Denmark in 1702, he generously refused to accept a considerable pension, which Queen Anne offered him as a gratification.

At the coronation of Queen Anne, his Lordship carried one of the three swords; and on June 24th following, was appointed lord lieutenant of the counties of Wilts, Monmouth, and South Wales; he was likewise again made president of the council, and took his place at the board July 9th, 1702. In the sixth year of the Queen's reign, he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat of an union between England and Scotland; after which he was made lord lieutenant of Ireland. Where, on July 7th, 1707, he opened the session of parliament with an excellent speech from the throne, and closed it with another, October 30th following.

On November 25th, 1708, his Lordship was constituted lord high admiral of Great Britain and Ireland, which he resigned on a new commission, appointing, November 8th, 1709, lords commissioners of the admiralty.

On the demise of the Queen, he was appointed by George I. one of the lords justices of Great Britain, till his arrival from Hanover; and at his Majesty's coronation, carried the sword called Courtana. He was likewise, in that reign, lord lieutenant of the counties of Wilts, Monmouth, and South Wales, and one of the privy-council.

At the coronation of our late Sovereign, he also carried the sword called Courtana; and on November 10th following, was again made lord lieutenant of the county of Wilts, &c. This noble Earl made an admirable collection of ancient marbles, at Wilton his country seat, and was an excellent judge of all the antiquities he died possessed of January 22d, 1732 3. That collection consists of one hundred and thirty-three busts, thirty-six statues, fifteen bas-reliefs, and ten miscellanies. He also made a very curious and chargeable collection of medals and coins.

His Lordship married to his first wife, in July 1684, Margaret, sole daughter and heir to Sir Robert Sawyer, of High Cleer in com. Southampt. Knight, attorney general in the reign of Charles II. and by her, who died November 17th, 1706, had seven sons.

First, Henry, his successor, Earl of Pembroke.

Second, the Hon. Robert Sawyer Herbert, Esq. of *High Cleer*, who was appointed one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to

George I. May 28th, 1723; and on July 27th, 1727, one of the commissioners of the revenue in Ireland; which post he quitted in June 1737. He was chosen member for Wilton, in Wiltshire, in those parliaments summoned to meet on May 1722, August 1727, and June 13th, 1734; and being made one of the commissioners of trade and plantations, a new writ being ordered June 20th, 1737, he was re-elected. Also in the parliament summoned to meet June 25th, 1741, as likewise in all the parliaments from that time to his decease, he was returned for Wilton. On the decease of the late Earl, his brother, he was appointed March 30th, 1750, lieutenant of Wiltshire: and on January 10th, 1752, was made surveyor general of all his Majesty's honours and lordships in England and Wales, and was continued so by the present King, on March 21st, 1761. He married Mary, daughter of John Smith, Esq. (speaker of the house of commons in 1705) one of the bed-chamber women to her late Majesty; but she died without issue, March 27th, 1757, and her husband survived till April 25th, 1769.

Third, Charles, who died unmarried.

Fourth, Thomas, who was a member in three several parliaments for Newport in Cornwall, and colonel of a company in the first regiment of foot guards; and departed this life December 25th, 1739, at his house in Gerard-street, Soho.

Fifth, William, father of the *Earl of Carnarvon*, (whom see under that title.)

Sixth, John, who died unmarried; and

Seventh, Nicholas, elected to parliament for the borough of Newport, on the decease of his brother Thomas aforesaid, for which place he was re-elected in 1747, and on the death of his brother William, was chosen for Wilton, which borough he continued to represent to his death, which happened on February 1st, 1775; he was also secretary of Jamaica. He married, July 19th, 1737, Anne, daughter and heir of Dudley North of Glemham-hall in Suffolk, Esq. and by her, who died on December 25th, 1755, had a daughter born in 1738, and died December 25th, 1751; and another named Barbara, born in July 1742, and married in 1765, to the Hon. Edward Stratford, afterwards Earl of Aldborough, of the kingdom of Ireland, but died without issue in 1789.

Also five daughters; first, the Lady Catherine, married to Sir Nicholas Morris, of Werrington in the county of Devon, Bart. and died in September 1716; second, Lady Margaret, who died in December 15th, 1752, unmarried; third, Lady Elizabeth; fourth, Lady Anne, died unmarried; fifth, Lady Rebecca, married to William, Lord Abergavenny.

The Earl's second Lady was Barbara, daughter to Sir Thomas Slingsby, of Scriven in the county of York, Bart. and widow of John, Lord Arundel of Trerise, and before of Sir Richard Mauleverer, of Allerton Mauleverer in Yorkshire, Bart. and by her had a daughter, the Lady Barbara, who, on October 3d, 1730, was married to William Dudley North, of Glemham Hall in the county of Suffolk, Esq. and died December 27th, 1752.

And her Ladyship dying August 1st, 1721, his Lordship married, thirdly, in 1725, Mary, sister to Scroop, Lord Viscount Howe, then maid of honour to her late Majesty Queen Caroline, when Princess of Wales, and afterwards one of the ladies of the bed-chamber, by whom he had no issue; and she, surviving him, was secondly married to the Hon. John Mordaunt, brother to the Earl of Peterborough. He was succeeded in his honours and estate by Henry his eldest son.

Which HENRY, NINTH EARL OF PEMBROKE AND SIXTH EARL OF MONTGOMERY, whilst Lord Herbert, was on the accession of George I. appointed one of the lords of the bed-chamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales; who, on his coming to the crown, June 11th, 1727, continued him in the same post. His Lordship, on September 22d, 1721, was constituted captain and colonel of the first troop of horse guards, which he afterwards resigned for the command of the King's royal regiment of horse. In 1735, he was made groom of the stole to his Majesty; and on May 12th, 1740, was appointed one of the lords justices during his Majesty's absence. Having before been gradually promoted to the ranks of brigadier, and major general, he was on February 20th, 1741, constituted lieutenant general of his Majesty's forces; and on April 25th, 1743, again appointed one of the lords justices. His Lordship, on August 28, 1733, married Mary, eldest daughter of Richard, Viscount Fitzwilliams of the kingdom of Ireland, who was one of the maids of honour to her late Majesty, by which Lady, who departed this life February 13th, 1769, at her house in Privy Gardens, and was interred in the family vault at Wilton, he left issue Henry, late Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.

He had not only a great taste, but genius for the arts: Lord Orford says, " The soul of Inigo Jones, who had been patronized by his ancestors, seemed still to hover over its favourite Wilton, and to have assisted the Muses of Arts in the education of this noble person. The towers, the chambers, the scenes, which Holbein, Jones, and Vandyke, had decorated, and which Earl Thomas had enriched with the spoils of the best ages, received the last touches of beauty from Earl Henry's hand. He removed all that obstructed the views to or from his palace, and threw Palladio's theatric bridge over his river: the present Lord has crowned the summit of the hill with the equestian statue of Marcus Aurelius, and a handsome arch designed by Sir William Chambers. No man had a purer taste in building than Earl Henry, of which he gave a few specimens: besides his works at Wilton, the New Lodge in Windsor park; the Countess of Suffolk's house, at Marble hill, Twickenham; the Water-house in Lord Orford's park, at Houghton, are incontestable proofs of Lord Pembroke's taste; it was more than taste, it was passion for the utility and honour of his country, that engaged his Lordship to promote and assiduously overlook the construction of Westminster-bridge, by the ingenious Monsieur Labelye, a man that deserves more notice, than this slight encomium can bestow."

His Lordship died suddenly on Tuesday night, January 9th, 1750-1, at his house in Privy-gardens Whitehall; and on January 16th, his corpse was carried from his said dwelling house to be interred at Wilton, in Wiltshire, amongst his ancestors. His Countess surviving, was married, secondly, in September 1751, to North Ludlow Barnard, Esq. major of dragoons, and died February 13th, 1769.

Which HENRY, TENTH EARL OF PEMBROKE AND SEVENTH EARL OF MONTGOMERY, was born on July 3d, 1734, and succeeding his father, his Majesty, on April 12th, 1751, gave the royal assent to an act, "to empower the guardians of Henry Earl of Pembroke, to make leases of his real estate, during his minority." In 1752, his Lordship, being on his travels, waited on his Majesty, then at Hanover, and was there appointed a cornet of horse. On February 16th, 1754, his Lordship was appointed captain of a troop, in the first regiment of dragoons, and returning from his travels in 1755, took his seat in the house of peers on the meeting of the parliament. He was constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Wiltshire, April 6th, 1756; and in November that year, was appointed a lord of the bed chamber to his present Majesty, when Prince of Wales; in which station he was continued for some time, after his accession to the throne, October 25th, 1760. His Lordship was also nominated aid-de-camp, May 9th, 1758, to the late King. On March 14th, 1759, he was constituted lieutenant-colonel of general Elliott's regiment of light armed cavalry; promoted to the rank of major-general, on March 10th, 1761; also advanced to the rank of lieutenant-general, on April 30th, 1770; and of general on Nov. 26th, 1782; and on May 9th, 1764, was constituted colonel of the first regiment of dragoons; and afterwards colonel of the Queen's bays. His Lordship was also high steward of Salisbury and one of the lords of his Majesty's bed-chamber.

On March 13th, 1756, he married Lady Elizabeth, second daughter of Charles Spencer, late Duke of Marlborough, and by her had a still-born child, June 9th, 1758; a son George, Lord Herbert, born September 10th, 1759, now Earl of Pembroke; and a daughter Charlotte, born July 15th, 1773; died April 21st, 1784, in France.

His Lordship died January 26th, 1794; and was succeeded by his only son,

GEORGE, ELEVENTH EARL OF PEMBROKE, and EIGHTH EARL OF MONTGOMERY, who early entered into the army, as ensign in the twelfth regiment of foot; from whence he has gradually risen to the rank of lieutenant-general, and to the command of the sixth (or Inniskilling) regiment of dragoons. In May 1807, he was sent on a special embassy to Vienna.[k]

His Lordship married, April 8th, 1787, his cousin Elizabeth, second daughter of the late Hon. Topham Beauclerk, by his aunt Lady Diana Spencer; and by her, who died March 25th, 1793, had issue,

First, George, born March 26th, 1788, died July 5th, 1793.

Second, Diana, born February 5th, 1790.

Third, Robert Henry, Lord Herbert, born September 19th, 1791.

Fourth, Charles, born March 9th, 1793.

His Lordship married, secondly, January 26th, 1808, the Countess Woronzow.

Titles. George Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Baron Herbert of Caerdiff, Ross of Kendal, Parr, Fitz Hugh, Marmion, St. Quintin, and Herbert of Shurland.

Creations. Baron Herbert of Caerdiff in Glamorgan, October 10th, 1551, 5 Edw. VI. Ross of Kendal in Westmoreland, Parr, Marmion, and St. Quintin, all titles through heirs of families;

---

[k] When young, he travelled with the celebrated traveller, the Rev. William Coxe; as may be seen in the works of that author.

Herbert of Shurland, in the Isle of Shepey in Kent, 4 Maii, 1605, 3 Jac. I. Earl of Pembroke, October 11th, 1551, 5 Edw. VI. and Earl of Montgomery May 4th, 1605, 3 Jac. I.

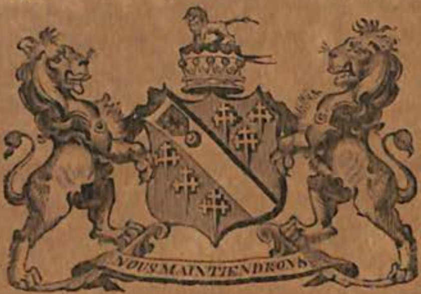
Arms. Party per pale, Azure and Gules, three lions rampant, Argent.

Crest. On a wreath, a wyvern with wings elevated, Vert, holding in its mouth a sinister hand couped at the wrist, Gules.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a panther guardant, Argent, spotted of various colours, with fire issuing out of his mouth and ears, his ducal collar, Azure. On the sinister, a lion Argent, gorged with a ducal coronet, Gules.

Motto. Ung je serviray.

Chief Seat. At Wilton in the county of Wilts.



HOWARD, EARL OF SUFFOLK, AND BERKSHIRE.

The descent of this great and illustrious family is set forth under the title of Howard Duke of Norfolk, vol. i. p. 108, where it is observed, that Thomas the fourth Duke, marrying to his second wife Margaret, daughter and sole heir to Thomas Lord Audley, of Walden, Knight of the Garter, had issue Lord Thomas Howard, heir to his mother's estate.

By inquisition taken at Waltham in[a] Hertfordshire, September 30th, 1572, after the death of the said Margaret, it appears, that she died on January 10th, in 6 Eliz. seised of the manor of Braughing, with the rectory of the church, and advowson of the vicarage; and of several tenements in Ware, with the wharf; and three pieces of meadow in Hoddesdon and Broxborne; the manor of Tryers with the appurtenances in Broxborne, the manors of Comebury, Giberack, and rectory of Layston and Aylesborne, and the advowson of the vicarage; the manors of Westmill, and advowson of the church, and Horemeade Parva, and advowson of the church, all in Hertfordshire; and that Lord Thomas Howard was her son and heir, and of the age of eleven years, one month, and ten days, at his mother's decease.

Which Lord Thomas Howard, first Earl of Suffolk, by act of parliament in 27 Eliz.[b] was restored in blood; and in 1588,[c] being in that memorable engagement of the Spanish Armada, was at sea knighted for his good services therein, by the lord high admiral. In 34 Eliz. he had the command of a squadron of ships, sent out for attacking the Spanish plate fleet, homeward bound, from America; but after six months stay at Flores, one of the isles of Azores, his men being most of them sick, and Alphonso Basecano, being sent out with fifty-three ships, to convoy home their American fleet, attacked him so unexpectedly, that (as Camden [d] recites) Howard, in the Admiral, and the rest of the English ships, had much ado to get out to sea; and Sir Richard Granville, in the Queen's Revenge, being sent in between the island and the Spanish fleet, he fought them with such courage for fifteen hours, that even his enemies admired his bravery, &c. And Camden gives the following account of the Lord Thomas Howard: "That depending more on his courage than strength, he had a great mind to venture into the midst of the enemy's fleet; but so far was the master from consenting to it, that he said he would first leap overboard, before the Queen's ship should be exposed to so palpable an hazard; nor did the rest think it proper to fight against such apparent odds and danger; and with little or no probability of rescuing their friends: for, to venture five ships against fifty-three of the enemy's, besides the extravagance of the action, would, in their opinion, be nothing else but to augment the glory of Spain, by weakening England; and at the expense of a great many lives besides. However, he, and the rest, especially Sir Thomas Vavasor (who assisted the Revenge for two hours together) fought bravely, as long as they had the advantage of the wind, and did all that could be expected from men of courage, till the night parted them. The English made themselves an ample amends for the loss of the Revenge, by taking several Spanish ships."

---

[a] Cole's Esc. lib. v, p. 440, in Bibl. Harley.

[b] Journal of Parl.

[c] Camden's Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 546, 547.

In the 39 Eliz. [e] in that fleet commanded by Charles Howard, lord high admiral of England, this Thomas Lord Howard led the third squadron; the admiral himself leading the first, the Earl of Essex the second, and Sir Walter Raleigh the fourth: this fleet took the town and castle of Cadiz, and the Lord Thomas Howard particularly signalized himself in the taking thereof. On his return, he was the same year summoned to parliament, [f] by the title of Lord Howard of Walden.

---

[d] Camden's Eliz. in Hist of Eng. vol. ii. p. 565.

[e] Ibid p. 591, 593.

[f] Journal of Parl. 39 Eliz.

The year after,[g] the Spaniards making preparations for a descent on Ireland, the Queen, to prevent or divert their design, sent out a fleet consisting of one hundred and twenty ships, divided into three squadrons; the first commanded by the Earl of Essex, the second by the Lord Thomas Howard, and the third by Sir Walter Raleigh. This fleet was ordered to steer to Ferrol, and the Groyne, to surprize the Spanish fleet in their harbours, and to intercept the Indian fleet at the Azores. Camden has given a particular account of the expedition, and of a quarrel between the Earl of Essex and Sir Walter Raleigh; and that the Lord Thomas Howard interposed in favour of Raleigh, that he might not be severely treated, and persuaded him withal to acknowledge his fault; which he presently did, and thereupon, with the cashiered officers, was received again into favour.

On his return to England, he was installed one of the Knights of the Garter, on May 24th, 1597,[h] and his plate of installation, which is remaining in the chapel of St. George at Windsor, in the ninth stall, calls him Thomas Earl of Suffolk, Baron of Walden, and grand treasurer of England; but it is evident he was not created Earl of Suffolk, or constituted treasurer of England, till King James ascended the throne; whereby it is plain, that the plate was set up some years after his installation.

In 1601, the 44th of Eliz.[i] he was one of the commanders of those forces that besieged the Earl of Essex in his house, which obliged him to surrender: and on[k] February 19th following, he sat as one of the peers on the trials of the Earls of Essex and Southampton, bearing then the title of Lord Howard of Walden; and was at that time constable of the Tower of London, as Camden recites.

On the accession of King James,[l] meeting his Majesty at Theobalds, in May 1603, before he came to London, he was sworn of the privy-council there; and on July 21st, following,[m] was advanced to the honour of EARL OF SUFFOLK. He was also appointed one of the commissioners for making Knights of the Bath, at the coronation of the King; and the next year one of the commissioners for executing the office of Earl Marshal of England.

[g] Camden, ibid. p. 597, 598.

[h] Pote's Antiq. of Windsor, p. 286.

[i] Camden ut antea, p. 632.

[k] Ibid. p. 633

[l] Camden's Annals of King James, in Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 641.

[m] Orig. 1 Jac. p. 5. Rot. 23.

In 1605, being lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household, he was employed (together with Lord Mounteagle, who had given the first alarm) to make a strict search about the parliament house; the consequence of which (through their vigilance) was, the discovery of the powder-plot, the detection of the conspirators, and the preservation of the King and parliament.

The discovery has by the strangest flattery been attributed to the sagacity of the King, when Lord Salisbury himself gives the following clear account of it in a letter to Sir Charles Cornwallis, dated November 9th, 1605.

"As soon," says he, "as Lord Monteagle imparted the letter to me, being loath to trust my own judgment alone," &c. "I imparted the letter to the Earl of Suffolk, lord chamberlain, to the end I might receive his opinion; where, upon perusing the words of the letter, and observing the writing, that 'the blow should come without knowledge who hurt them,' we both conceived,[n] that it could not be more proper than the time of parliament, nor by any other way like to be attempted than with powder, while the King was sitting in that assembly; of which the lord chamberlain conceived more probability, because there was a great vault under the said chamber, which was never used for any thing but for some wood and coal, belonging to the keeper of the old palace."[o] It was thought fit not to impart it to the King till three or four days before the session; when the letter was accordingly shewn him; and it was agreed that nothing should be done till the night before the sittings. On that evening Lord Suffolk, taking Lord Monteagle with him, undertook, as lord chamberlain, to see all the places ready for the King's person, and embraced that opportunity of viewing the vault; when the well-known discovery ensued.[p]

---

[n] Carte thinks it not improbable, that even Cecil might have received some intimation of it from some of the secular priests whom he favoured. Carte, vol. iii. p. 757.

[o] Winwood's Mem. vol. ii. p. 171.

[p] Ibid. What shall we say to the flattery of Sanderson, who tells us, that Salisbury, being doubtful of the construction of the letter, and imparting it to the King, "the King conceived the letter not to be contemned, the stile quick and pithy, not usual with libels, and judged the words, 'terrible blow,' &c. to be meant by gunpowder, joining thereto the other words, 'for the danger is past,' &c. to be meant sudden and quick danger, as the blaze of paper by fire. This was the most happy construction," &c. Sanderson's Life of King James, p. 324. Even Arthur Wilson, not so partial to this monarch, falls into a similar error. But what is still more extraordinary, the preamble of the act

The following letter from Lord Suffolk to Mr. Winwood, proves the imputation under which he lay at this time:

"GOOD MR. WINWOOD,

"Your kindness to me, and favours to Sir Thomas Dutton, hath formerly declared themselves, for which I confess myself much your debtor, with my earnest entreaty that you will continue his friend as occasion shall serve. He disposeth himself to follow his business with pain and diligence; and if by your means he may be so fortunate as to keep his company uncast some reasonable time, I doubt not but his desert will be such as to settle him in a better place. Now, Mr. Winwood, I shall make you see a little of your ill-luck in your former kindness, for that hath brought upon you another labour for me, which is to desire you to deal plainly with me, in a matter that I have some cause to suspect that I have infinitely been wronged in. I have heard it hath been informed closely to the States, that we HOWARDS should be principal means about his Majesty to draw him from thence to incline to the Spanish. I dare say much for my friends, but I leave them to answer for their own affections. For myself, I vow before God I have no inclination to the Spaniard, more than the necessity of my mere service draws me to; for, serving in the place I do, I am forced to give answers to many of their requests; which I may not rudely do; but more than for courtesy and compliments, I am no way theirs. On the other side, I am not ignorant how full of necessity it is that we uphold that state you serve in, both for conscience and policy. Yet I have heard it hath been my ill-hap to be made much Spanish in opinion, and this is a burden that I would fain throw off. Therefore, Mr. Winwood, if you will instance some of the principal and worthiest of them, and if so ill an office hath been done me, that you will avow for me that, wherein I will never fail you, I protest you shall ease my heart of a load. I need not be so earnest in this,

---

for a public thanksgiving, says, "the conspiracy would have turned to the utter ruin of this kingdom, had it not pleased Almighty God, by inspiring the King's most excellent Majesty with a divine spirit to interpret some dark phrases of a letter shewed to his Majesty, above and beyond all ordinary construction, thereby miraculously discovering this hidden treason." Harris's Life of King James, p. 91.

How abject, as well as impious, must have been the state of those ministers, who, contrary to their own knowledge, recorded under their own hands, suffered such a falsehood to stand as a solemn act of the legislature!

for I will never seek benefit by their good will, but merely like a gentleman I would put off imputation.

"But, Sir, reason will scant give me liberty to be thus bold with you in a particular of my own upon no deserving; but I presume you will interpret the best; for, although I be very plain, yet assure yourself I will be just, and thankful to you for any good affection you shall bestow on me.

"Your loving friend,
"SUFFOLK."[q]

In 1613, he was elected chancellor of the university of Cambridge.

On July 11th, 1614, he was constituted lord high treasurer of England.

"They that lived at court," says Weldon, "and were curious observers of every man's actions, could have then affirmed, that Salisbury, *Suffolk*, and Northampton, and their friends, did get more than the whole nation of Scotland (Dunbar excepted); for whatever others got, they spent here; only Dunbar laid a foundation of a great family, which did all revert into England again, with his daughter's marriage with the house of Suffolk; so in truth all the water run to their mills."[r]

He was turned out of the treasurership 1618.[s]

"The King's necessities," according to Carte, "caused an inquiry into the management of the treasury: and the Earl of Suffolk was accused of having embezzled a great part of the money received from the Dutch for the cautionary towns, which was destined to the payment of the army in Ireland, the fleet, the artillery, and other necessary services. He was, either for this reason, or because he was father-in-law to the late favourite, deprived of his post of treasurer. The Earl was in the general opinion of the world deemed guiltless of any considerable misdemeanor; but his Countess had rendered herself very odious of extorting money from all persons who had any matters to be dispatched at the treasury; Sir John Bingley, the treasurer's remembrancer in the Exchequer, being the chief agent in making her bargains. After several hearings in the court of Star-chamber, this last was fined 2,000 *l.* as the Earl and Countess were 30,000 *l.* and all committed, Bingley to the Fleet, and the other two to the Tower, during pleasure. They were not long detained in prison; Bingley's resignation of his post (which was given to Robert Pye, one of Buckingham's retainers) procuring his liberty, and Suffolk being in a few days enlarged by the King's favour. As he pleaded inability to pay his fine, a commission was issued for the archbishop of Canterbury and others, to inquire into his estate; and it was probably to defeat this inquiry that he made a great part of it over to his son-in-law, the Earl of Salisbury, and his brother, Sir W. Howard. Nothing could incense the King more, than the shewing any distrust of his clemency: he resented this practice exceedingly; and yet reduced his fine to 7000 *l.* which was given to Sir John Ramsay, Viscount Haddington. The Lord Walden, the Earl's eldest son, who was captain of the band of pensioners, and his younger brother, who had a post in the Prince's household, were forced to resign their employments, but were soon restored."[u]

---

[q] Winwood's Mem. vol ii p. 174.

[r] Weldon, p. 58.

[s] "Now was Suffolk turned out of his place of lord treasurer, and a fellow, &c. brought into his place, Cranfield, that was the projector, and never could get higher than that title in Somerset's time, now marrying one of Buckingham's kindred," &c. Weldon, p. 141.

This Earl died at his house at Charing Cross, May 28th, 1626, and was buried at Walden. His first wife was Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas, Lord Dacres, of Gillesland, who died without issue.

His second wife, the lady so famous for her rapacity, was Catherine, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Knevit, of Charlton in Wiltshire, Knight, (widow of Richard, eldest son of Robert, Lord Rich.) "The constable of Castile," says Weldon, "so plied his master's business, (in which he spared for no cost) that he procured a peace so advantageous for Spain, and so disadvantageous for England, that it, and all Christendom, have since both seen and felt the lamentable effect thereof. There was not one courtier of note that tasted not of Spain's bounty, either in gold or jewels; and, among them, not any in so large a proportion as the Countess of Suffolk, who shared in her Lord's interest, being then a potent man; and in that interest which she had in being mistress to that little-great secretary, (little in body and stature, but great in wit and policy,) the sole manager of state affairs; so it may be said she was a double sharer: and in truth,

---

[u] Carte, vol iv. p 47, 48.

Audley End, that famous and great structure, had its foundation in Spanish gold."[x]

Pennant, in his Journey from Chester to London, has given an engraved portrait of the Countess, from a painting at Gorhambury: "a lady," says he, "who, like Lord Verulam, fell under the charge of corruption. She is dressed in white, and in a great ruff; her breasts much exposed; her waist short and swelling; for she was extremely prolific. This lady had unhappily a great ascendancy over her husband. She made use of his exalted situation to indulge her avarice, and took bribes from all quarters. Sir Francis Bacon, in his speech in the Star-chamber against her husband, wittily compares her to an exchange woman, who kept her shop, while Sir John Bingley cried, 'What d'ye lack?' Her beauty was remarkable, and I fear she made a bad use of her charms. 'Lady Suffolk,' says the famous Anne Clifford, in her Diary, 1619, 'had the small-pox at Northampton House, which spoiled that good face of hers, which had brought to others much misery, and to herself greatness, which ended in much unhappiness."[y]

By this Countess the Earl had the following issue:

First, Theophilus, second Earl, the subject of the next article.

Second, Thomas Howard, who had his mother's inheritance at Charlton, in Wiltshire, and was created Earl of Berkshire.

Third, Henry, (a considerable devisee by the will of the Earl of Northampton,) who married a great heiress, Elizabeth, the sole daughter and heir of William Bassett, of Blore, in Staffordshire. He died young, leaving by her a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Harpur, of Swarkston, in Derbyshire. His widow re-married William Cavendish, afterwards Marquis, and Duke of Newcastle.

Fourth, Sir Charles, married Mary, daughter and heir of Sir John Fitz, of Fitzford, in Devonshire, (widow first of Sir Allen Percy, Knight of the Bath; and secondly, of Thomas Darcy, son of Earl Rivers). He had issue a daughter, Elizabeth.

Fifth, Sir Robert.

Sixth, Sir William, both Knights of the Bath, at the creation of Charles, Prince of Wales.

Seventh, Sir Edward, Knight of the Bath, created April 29th,

---

[x] Page 27.

[y] Pennant, p 2:8.

4 Charles I. Baron Howard, of Escrick in Yorkshire, a lordship which came from his mother, as heir to her uncle, Thomas Lord Knevit, of Escrick. He died 1675. His son stands recorded in history for his evidence against Lord Russell and Algernon Sydney. The title became extinct with the grandson, 1694.

Eighth, Elizabeth, married to William Knowles, Earl of Banbury, and afterwards to Lord Vaux; whence come the Earls of Banbury, and the dispute about their legitimacy.

Ninth, Frances, wife of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, and afterwards of Carr, Earl of Somerset.

Tenth, Catherine, married December 1st, 1608, to William Cecil, second Earl of Salisbury, by which the former enmity between the families was attempted to be reconciled.[a]

Which THEOPHILUS, SECOND EARL OF SUFFOLK, was, in his father's lifetime, summoned to the house [a] of Peers in 1 Jac. I. and all that reign, by the title of Lord Howard, of Walden. In the 18th [b] of James I. he was made governor of the Isle of Jersey, and Castle Cornet, for life: and on September 24th, 1628, was installed at Windsor, one of the Knights of the Garter, being then lord warden, chancellor, and admiral of the Cinque-ports, and the members thereof; constable of Dover-castle, captain of the honourable band of pensioners, and one of the lords of the privy-council; as his plate, now remaining in the sixteenth stall, in the chapel of St. George, at Windsor, sets forth.

This Earl married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir to George Lord Hume of Berwick, Earl of Dunbar [c] in Scotland, by whom he had [d] four sons and five daughters; and dying June 3d, 1640, was buried at Walden.

Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, shewed such regard to him, that by his last will and testament,[a] dated June 14th, 1614, he makes this honourable mention of his Lordship; "To my most dear, and entirely beloved nephew, Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, I give my jewel of the three stones, one of them being that rubie, which his excellent Majesty sent me out of Scotland, as his first token; which jewel I cannot better repose with any than with him, that is so faithful and trusty to his Majesty, as my said nephew is: and I give him also a cross of diamonds, given me by my lady, my mother; and I heartily entreat my said nephew, to give his countenance and furtherance to my executors, in the execution of my will."

[a] Dugdale's Summons to Parl. p. 543, 580.

[b] Pat 18 Jac. p 29

[c] I. 8---39, in Her. Coll.

[d] I. 8 ut supra, fol 49.

Ex Reg Wood, qu 55, in Cur Prærog Cant.

The daughters were, Catherine, married to George Stuart Lord Aubigny, slain at Edgehill; afterwards to James Livingston Earl of Newburgh; Elizabeth, to Algernon Percy Earl of Northumberland; Margaret, to Roger Boyle Earl of Orrery; Anne, to Thomas Walsingham, of Scadbury in Kent, Esq.; and Frances, to Sir Edward Villiers, son of Sir Edward Villiers, Knight.

The sons were,

First, James, his successor.

Second, Thomas, had *an only son* James, who was buried at Chiswick in Middlesex,[e] July 6th, 1669, in the twentieth year of his age, having wedded Charlotte Jemima Henrietta Maria Boyle, natural daughter of King Charles II. by Elizabeth Viscountess Shannon, and by her (who was secondly married to William Paston, Earl of Yarmouth) he had Stuarta Howard, his only child, sometime maid of honour to Queen Mary, but died unmarried, 1706.

Third, George.

Fourth, Henry.

James, third Earl of Suffolk, the eldest son, in 1625-6, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. and succeeded his father in title and estate. On the restoration of Charles II.[f] he was constituted July 25th, 1660, lord lieutenant of Cambridgeshire; also on the seventeenth of the same month, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Suffolk. On September 28th, 1663, he was created, in a full convocation then celebrated at Oxford (the King and Queen being present)[g] master of arts of that university. His Lordship married to his first wife Susan, third daughter to Henry Rich Earl of Holland, and by her (who died at Kensington May 15th, 1649, and is buried at Walden, turned of twenty-nine years of age) had an only daughter named Essex, married to Edward Lord Griffin, of Braybrook in the county of Northampton, whence descended, by the female line, the late Sir John Griffin Griffin, Knight of the Bath, to whom the King confirmed the Barony of *Howard of Walden*. And by his second wife Barbara, widow of Sir Richard Wentworth, and (daughter to Sir Edward Villiers before mentioned, who died December 13th, 1681, aged fifty-nine, and is interred at Walden) had a daughter Elizabeth, married to Thomas Felton, Esq. one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to Charles II. afterwards Sir

---

[e] Antiquities of Middlesex, fol. 47.
[f] Bill Signat. 12 Car. II.
[g] Wood's Fasti Oxon. vol. ii. p. 830.

Thomas Felton, of Playford in Suffolk, Bart.: she died December 1681, aged twenty-five years, buried at Walden. Whose daughter and heir marrying John Hervey, created Earl of Bristol, was grandmother of Frederick, late Earl of Bristol, whose granddaughter was mother of the present *Lord Howard of Walden*. And to his third wife, the said James Earl of Suffolk married Anne, eldest daughter to Robert Montague Earl of Manchester, but by her, who was buried at Walden on October 27th, 1720, had no issue; and dying without issue male in 1688, was succeeded by George, his eldest surviving brother.

Which GEORGE, FOURTH EARL OF SUFFOLK, by his first wife Catherine, daughter of ...... Allen, had issue three sons, who died infants; and three daughters, viz. Mary, married to major-general Percy Kirk; Anne, to ...... Jephson; and Catherine, who died unmarried. His Lordship secondly wedded Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Worth, of Loughton Hall in Essex, but by her had no issue; and dying in 1691, was succeeded by his only brother Henry.

This HENRY, FIFTH EARL OF SUFFOLK, in the reign of[h] Charles II. was commissary general of the musters. He married two wives, first, Mary Stewart, daughter and heir of Andrew Lord Castle Stewart, of the kingdom of Ireland, by whom he had issue,

Henry his son and heir, created in his lifetime EARL OF BINDON, and *Baron of Chesterford*.

Edward and Charles Earls of Suffolk.

And the Lady Diana, married to colonel John Pitt.[i] She died June 1710, and was buried at Walden.

His second Lady was daughter of ..... Upton, of Upton in Devonshire, the widow of Sir John Maynard, Knight, one of the lords commissioners for the custody of the great seal of England, but by her had no issue. He died at his seat at Gunnersbury, in the parish of Ealing in Middlesex, on[k] December 10th, 1709, aged eighty-three, and was interred at Walden. To him succeeded Henry his eldest son and heir.

Which HENRY, SIXTH EARL OF SUFFOLK, and FIRST EARL OF BINDON, was on July 8th, 1702, constituted commissary general of the musters; and on August 24th, 1706, deputy earl marshal of England; whereupon, on December 30th following,

[h] Ex Collect. Greg. Lane. Fecial.

[i] Le Neve's Mon. Angl.

[k] Inscrip. on coffin plate.

he was created EARL OF BINDON in *the county of Dorset,* and *Baron of Chesterford in the county of Essex,* to him and his heirs male, his father being then living. In 1707, he held a court of chivalry, whereof the following account is in our Gazette, No. 4326. "Westminster, April 26th, this day the Right Hon. Earl of Bindon, &c. deputy (with her Majesty's approbation) to his Grace Thomas Duke of Norfolk, earl marshal, and hereditary marshal of England, &c. held his court of chivalry in the painted chamber, according to ancient custom, and the law of arms; being accompanied by divers noblemen and gentlemen of quality; and attended by several doctors of the civil law, the kings and officers of arms, proctors, and officers of the court." His Lordship, on June 26th, 1708, was sworn one of the lords of the privy-council to Queen Anne; as he was in October 1714, to [l] King George I. who constituted him [m] lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Essex, October 10th following; and on July 14th, 1717, appointed him [n] first commissioner of trade and plantations. His Lordship died at Gunnersbury, [o] September 12th, and was interred at Walden, October 2d, 1718.

He married, to his second wife, the Lady Henrietta Somerset, third daughter to Henry Duke of Beaufort, widow of Henry Obrien, son of Henry Earl of Thomond, in Ireland, but by her (who died [p] August 2d, 1715, aged forty-six, buried at Walden) had no issue. By his first wife Penelope, daughter to Henry Earl of Thomond, he had four sons, and a daughter Sarah Henrietta, married in 1721, to Thomas Chester, of Knoole-park in the county of Gloucester, Esq.; and died March 28th, 1722, in the nineteenth year of her age.

The sons were, Charles William, James, Thomas, and Arthur, whereof the three youngest died unmarried; but the eldest, in 1718, succeeding his father, was the seventh Earl of Suffolk.

Which CHARLES WILLIAM, SEVENTH EARL OF SUFFOLK, and SECOND OF BINDON, was on November 10th, 1718, constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Essex; and died at his seat at Henbury near Bristol, on [q] February 9th, 1721-2, aged twenty-nine; leaving no issue by his Lady Arabella, fourth and youngest daughter and co-heir to Sir Samuel Astry, [r] of Henbury in the county of Gloucester, Knight; which Lady died June 23d, 1722. He was succeeded in the title of Earl of Suffolk (his brothers being dead) by Edward his uncle, son of Henry fifth Earl of Suffolk.

---

[l] Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 779.
[m] Ibid. p. 783.
[n] Ibid. p. 1013.
[o] Coffin-plate.
[p] Ibid.
[q] Ibid.
[r] C 31--56, in Her. Coll.

Which EDWARD, EIGHTH EARL OF SUFFOLK,[s] dying unmarried,[t] June 22d, 1731, aged sixty, was buried at Walden; and the honour and estate devolved on his only brother and heir,

CHARLES, NINTH EARL OF SUFFOLK, who was one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to George I. and having married Henrietta,[u] sister to John Lord Hobart, afterwards Earl of Buckinghamshire, died at Bath,[x] September 28th, 1733, aged fifty-eight, and was buried with his ancestors; and his Countess deceased October 27th, 1767, having re-married Hon. George Berkeley, leaving issue one son,

HENRY, TENTH EARL OF SUFFOLK, who married,[y] May 13th, 1735, Sarah, sole daughter and heir of Thomas Inwen, Esq. of Southwark in Surrey; but departed this life, without issue surviving, at his seat at Audley End in Essex, April 22d, 1745, aged 39, and was interred with his ancestors in the vault belonging to the family, in the church of Saffron Walden, on May 6th following. (His Countess, in October 1752, had to her second husband Lucius Viscount Falkland, and dying May 27th, 1776, was buried at Walden:) whereupon the title of Earl of Suffolk devolved on the Right Hon. Henry Bowes Howard, fourth Earl of Berkshire, son and heir of the Honourable Craven Howard, only son and heir of the Honourable William Howard, fourth son of Thomas, created Earl of Berkshire, who was second son of Thomas Howard, created Earl of Suffolk July 21st, 1603, as before mentioned.

Which THOMAS, FIRST EARL OF BERKSHIRE, having his mother's inheritance at Charlton in Wiltshire, and being master of the horse to Charles Prince of Wales,[z] was, for his eminent abilities and merits, on January 23d, 1621-2, created *Lord Howard of Charlton*, and VISCOUNT ANDOVER; and installed Knight of the Garter, December 13th, 1625; also, on February 6th, 1625-6,[a] advanced to the degree and dignity of EARL OF BERKSHIRE.

---

[s] He is recorded by Walpole (Royal and Noble Authors) for some ridiculous poetry. See Park's Edit. vol iv. p 133.

[t] Coffin Plate

[u] Well known as mistress to George II. &c. See Coxe's Life of Sir R. Walpole, vol i. p 278.

[x] Coffin Plate

[y] Gr. vol viii. p. 95, in Her Coll.

[z] Pat. 19 Jac. I. p 1.

[a] Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 7, n. 23.

The preamble to the patent sets forth, that he had illustrated his ancient and noble extraction by his innate virtue, the sweetness of his disposition, and the fidelity with which he had served both the King and his father from his youth: and therefore it seemed equitable to his Majesty, since himself was come to the crown, to make some addition to his honours, whereby posterity might observe his regard for him, and esteem his virtues.

In 1634[b] he was elected high steward of the university of Oxford, and in 1640 was among those lords, all popular men, and not one of them much interest in the court (as the Earl of Clarendon[c] writes) who were appointed to treat with the Scots commissioners at Rippon, for redressing the grievances complained of.

In 1642 he was one of the lords[d] who at York signed the declaration of being witnesses to his Majesty's frequent declarations, of abhorring all designs of making war upon his parliament, &c. Soon after the rebellion broke out, the Earl of Berkshire was taken prisoner in Oxfordshire,[e] and committed to the Tower, for no other reason but wishing well to the King, as the noble author[f] before-mentioned recites: concerning which Whitlock writes, that he, "with divers gentlemen of principal quality in Oxfordshire, intended to put in execution the King's commission of array at Watlington," but were prevented by the parliament's forces under Whitlock, Hampden, and Goodwyn, who forced the Earl and his friends into Sir Robert Dormer's house, where they yielded on quarter. He lay some time in the Tower; and on his release waited on the King at Oxford, where in 1643, on the Marquis of Hertford's resignation of the government of Charles Prince of Wales, he succeeded him in that great trust, having been for some years of the King's council.

---

[b] Hist of Oxford City, by Sir John Peshall, Bart. p. 361.

[c] Hist. of Rebel. 8vo. vol i. p. 155.

[d] Ibid. vol ii. p 655, 656.

[e] "The Earl of Berkshire was of the council, but not yet at Oxford; having been about, or before the setting up of the standard, taken prisoner in Oxfordshire, and committed to the Tower, upon an imagination that he had some purpose to have executed the commission of array in that county; but they afterwards set him at liberty, as a man that could do them no harm any where; and then he came to Oxford, with the title and pretences of a man, who had been imprisoned for the King, and thereby merited more than his Majesty had to give. His affection for the crown was good, but his interest little" Clarendon.

[f] Hist of Rebel. vol iii. p 21.

His Lordship waited on his Royal Highness in the west, 1645, and after into the Isle of Scilly, where his Highness staid from March 4th till April 16th, when he embarked for Jersey, where he was also attended by the Earl of Berkshire. When the Prince was persuaded to go for France, the Earl of Berkshire and the council besought his Highness "That he would give them his pardon if they did not farther wait on him, for they conceived their commission to be now at an end; and that they could not assume any authority by it to themselves, if they waited on him into France, nor expect that their councils should be hearkened unto, when they were now rejected."[g] And in a day or two after the Prince's departure, the Earl of Berkshire left Jersey, and went for England, where he lived retired till the restoration of his royal master. During the usurpation, he was displaced from being high steward of the university of Oxford, in 1649.

When, on the death of his father Thomas Earl of Suffolk, the great Duke of Buckingham stood for chancellor of the university of Cambridge, and it was signified to them by the King to chuse him, he carried it but by five votes, this Earl having one hundred and three votes, and the Duke one hundred and eight, and this without his seeking or mentioning it to any of that body: whereupon he returned his compliments to the university; wherein he told them, he received their favour with as much thankfulness as if he were in full possession; concluding, that, as he had his first breeding in Cambridge, so he would live and die the true servant of the university.

This Thomas Earl of Berkshire, in consideration of his loyalty to King Charles I. and II. had a grant, on April 29th, 1661, to him,[h] and Sir Robert Howard his son, of the farm of the revenue of post fines, for forty-eight years, from Michaelmas 1660, at the yearly reserved rent of 2276*l.* and dying on July 16th, 1669, was interred in St. Erasmus's chapel in Westminster abbey, the 20th of the same month, honourably attended at his funeral. He was near the ninetieth year of his age, and the eldest Knight of the most noble order of the Garter; yet was so hearty that he might have lived several years,[i] had he not met with an accidental fall, which occasioned his death, after some months lingering under it.

---

[g] Hist. of Rebel. vol, v. p. 2, 4, 28, 29.

[h] Pat. 13 Car. II.

[i] Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 297

This Earl married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs to William Earl of Exeter, and by her had issue nine sons,

First, Sir Charles Howard, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. Lord Viscount Andover.

Second, Thomas, successor to his brother Charles.

Third, Henry, married to Elizabeth, widow of John Lord Craven of Ryton, daughter to William Lord Spencer, and sister to Henry Earl of Sunderland; but died without issue, 1663.

Fourth, William, ancestor to the late Earl of Suffolk, &c.

Fifth, Edward, a minor poet, and the butt of the wits of his day, born 1634, who married two wives, and died without issue.

Sixth, Sir Robert Howard, of Vasterne in Wilts, Knight Banneret, auditor of the Exchequer, well known as a wit and minor poet in the reign of Charles II.;[k] who married four wives, and left issue Thomas Howard, of Ashted in Surry, Esq. one of the four tellers of the Exchequer, who married the Lady Diana, youngest daughter of Francis Earl of Bradford, by whom he left one son Thomas, who died at Westminster school,[l] February 27th, 1702, in the fifteenth year of his age, and is buried near his father; and a daughter Diana, married to Edward Lord Dudley and Ward; (she died[m] May 17th, 1709, in the twenty-third year of her age, and lies buried at Ashted;) and there remaining no issue from the said Sir Robert Howard, the estates both in Norfolk and Surry descended to the late Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire. The said Thomas died[n] April 4th, 1701, in the fiftieth year of his age, and lies interred, with his son, in Ashted church in Surry, where a monument is erected to their memory; and his widow[o] was afterwards married to the Honourable William Fielding, second son of William Earl of Denbigh: she died January 16th, 1731, and is buried at Ashted, where a monument is erected to her memory. Sir Robert died Sptember 3d, 1698, æt. 73.

Seventh, Philip, of whom presently as ancestor to the present Earl.

Eighth, James, author of two successful plays.

And ninth, Algernon.

Also four daughters; first,

---

[k] See Biogr. Dram. Cibber's Lives; Wood's Ath. Malone's Life of Dryden, p. 292, 398, &c. &c. His widow, Annabella, re-married the Rev. Edmund Marten, of Somerton, Oxfordshire, and died September 7th, 1728.

Inscrip. Tumuli apud Ashted.

[m] Ibid. [n] Ibid. [o] Ibid.

Lady Elizabeth, married to the celebrated John Dryden, Esq. Poet Laureat;[p] whom she survived, and died 1714.

Second, Lady Diana, who died unmarried.

Third, Lady Frances, married to Conyers D'Arcy, son and heir to Conyers Lord D'Arcy, of Hornby castle, ancestor to the late Earl of Holderness.

Fourth, Lady Mary, who being privy to a design for restoring Charles II. was, with one Mrs. Sumpner, taken into custody, July 30th, 1659, by order of the then parliament, who at the same time ordered them to be brought to trial, and appointed a committee to concert how and when it might be speedily done; but it was referred to the council of state, September 9th following, to consider of a speedy trial, or to admit her to bail, as they should see cause. Thus far from the Journals of Parliament, vol. vii. p. 742, 778, concerning this lady, who died unmarried.

Charles, second Earl of Berkshire, eldest son of Earl Thomas, succeeded to his honours and estate. In[q] his father's lifetime, in 4 and 5 Car. I. and 13 Car. II. he had summons to those parliaments, by the title of *Lord Howard of Charlton*. He married Dorothy, second daughter of Thomas Viscount Savage,[r] son of the Earl Rivers, by which Lady,[s] who died December 6th, 1691, aged eighty, and is buried at Ewelm in Oxfordshire, he had three sons, Thomas, Henry, and John, who died in their youth; and two daughters, Lady Anne, married to Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxborough, in com. Norfolk, Bart.; Lady Elizabeth, who died young: and his Lordship dying without issue male at Paris, in the month of April, 1679,[t] was buried in the yard of the charity hospital there, and left his estate and title to Thomas Howard, his next brother.

Which Thomas, third Earl of Berkshire, was introduced into the house of peers on April 17th,[u] 1679; and having married two wives, first Frances, daughter of Sir Richard Harrison,[x] of Hurst in com. Berks, Knight, had issue two daughters, Frances, married to Sir Henry Winchecombe, of Bucklebury, in the county of Berks, Bart.; and Mary, who died unmarried. To his second wife he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas

---

[p] See a variety of curious particulars of her, and her family, in the Lives of Dryden, by Mr. Malone, and Mr. ,Walter Scott. Malone says she was youngest daughter.

[q] Dudg. Summons.

[r] Walker's Nobility, p. 64.

[s] Ex Inform. Dom. Joh. Peshall, Bart.

[t] Dugd. Addit. to his Baronage, MS. penes meips.

[u] Journal Dom. Procer.

[x] C. 12---15, in Her. Coll.

Parker,[y] of Ratton, in the county of Sussex, Knight, but by her had no issue: and, living to a very great age, departed this life without issue male, April 12th, 1706.

We come now to HENRY, third son of Thomas, the first Earl of Berkshire, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Lord Spencer, of Wormleighton, widow of John Lord Craven, of Ryton. To this Henry, William Cecil, Earl of Exeter, (whose daughter Thomas Earl of Berkshire had married, as hath been before observed) left his estate and manor of Rivensby in com. Lincoln; but, in case of failure of male issue, to the next brother, and his heirs male; which accordingly (the aforesaid Henry dying without issue in December 1663) was enjoyed by Henry Bowes Howard, late Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, grandson of William (fourth son of Thomas the first Earl of Berkshire) who was next brother to the said Henry.

Which WILLIAM married Elizabeth, daughter of Lowthiel Lord Dundas, of the kingdom of Scotland; by whom he had issue his only son Craven Howard, and two daughters, Dorothy, married to colonel James Graham, of Levens in the county of Westmoreland, and was mother of Catherine Countess of Suffolk and Berkshire; and Anne, married to Sir Gabriel Sylvius, Knight.

Which CRAVEN married two wives; first, Anne, daughter to Thomas Ogle, of Pinchbeck, in com. Lincoln, Esq. then maid of honour to Queen Catherine, and had issue one daughter, Anne, who died unmarried. He afterwards married Mary, daughter and sole heir of George Bowes,[z] of Elford, in com. Stafford, Esq. by whom he had issue Henry Bowes, his only son, fourth Earl of Berkshire; also two daughters, Mary and Dorothy, both deceased.

HENRY BOWES, FOURTH EARL OF BERKSHIRE, and ELEVENTH EARL OF SUFFOLK, succeeding Earl Thomas in 1706, was introduced into the house of peers the 10th of January, 1708; and on the decease of Henry Earl of Suffolk, 1745, as before mentioned, succeeded to the title of Earl of Suffolk. His Lordship, on November 12th, 1708, was declared deputy earl marshal of England, during the incapacity of Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk. He married, March 5th, 1708-9, Catherine, daughter of James Graham,[a] of Levens in com. Westmoreland, Esq.; and by her, who died February 14th, 1762, he had issue Lady Diana, born January

[y] C. 27--66, in Her. Coll.

[z] C. 36--38, in Her. Coll.

[a] C. 39--21, in Her. Coll.

13th, 1709-10, who died in January, 1712-13; Henry, born December 31st, 1710, and James, who died in their minority;

William, Lord Viscount Andover, born December 23d, 1714, of whom hereafter.

The Hon. Charles Howard, born in 1719.

The Hon. Thomas Howard, born June 11th, 1721; fourteenth Earl of Suffolk.

And the Hon. Graham Howard, born in 1723, who died in the fourteenth year of his age; also two daughters; Catherine, born in 1716; and Frances, born June 17th, 1725, who both died in their childhood. His Lordship died at Bath, March 21st, 1757, in the seventieth year of his age.

His Lordship's eldest surviving son, WILLIAM Lord Viscount Andover, seated at Elford, near [b] Litchfield in Staffordshire, was first elected, in April 1737, for the borough of Castle Rising, and was also chosen for the same place in the succeeding parliament. His Lordship in 1736 married the Lady Mary, second daughter of Heneage Earl of Aylesford, by whom he had issue Henry, the twelfth Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, born May 10th, 1739; Catherine, born July 6th, 1741; Elizabeth, born May 14th, 1744, who died in her infancy; and Frances, born February 27th, 1747, married, February 25th, 1783, Richard Bagot, fourth brother of the first Lord Bagot, who has taken the name of Howard, and has issue by her an only child, married, in 1807, to the Hon. Fulk Grevile Upton, brother to Lord Templetown. His Lordship died by a fall from his chaise, July 19th, 1756.

HENRY, his son, became TWELFTH EARL OF SUFFOLK, and FIFTH EARL OF BERKSHIRE, upon the death of his grandfather Earl Henry. His Lordship being a student in the university of Oxford when the late Earl of Westmoreland was installed chancellor, July 3d, 1759, and making a much applauded address in English verse upon that solemn occasion, was next day admitted to the degree of master of arts, to which he was presented in an elegant speech by the public orator, Mr. Thomas Nowell. At the coronation of his present Majesty, September 22d, 1761, his Lordship carried the second sword; and Thomas Earl of Effingham departing this life November 19th, 1763, he was, with the King's approbation, appointed by his Grace the Duke of Norfolk, deputy earl marshal of England. On January 12th, 1771, his

---

[b] Parliament Register, No. 119.

Lordship was appointed keeper of the privy-seal, and sworn one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council; also on June 12th following, was appointed principal secretary of state for the northern department: his Lordship was likewise LL. D. and Knight of the Garter. His Lordship, on May 25th, 1764, was first married to Maria Constantia, only daughter of Robert Lord Trevor; which Lady, on February 7th, 1767, died in childbed of her only issue, Maria Constantia, who died July 21st, 1775. His Lordship secondly married, on August 14th 1777, Lady Charlotte Finch, eldest daughter of Heneage late Earl of Aylesford, by whom he had a son George, born in September, 1778, who died December 27th following, and a posthumous son Henry, his successor: his Lordship died March 6th, 1779, leaving no issue, but his Lady being then with child, the titles lay dormant till August 8th following, when she was delivered of a son,

HENRY, THIRTEENTH EARL OF SUFFOLK, and SIXTH EARL OF BERKSHIRE, who died two days after his birth, whereby the titles descended to,

THOMAS, FOURTEENTH EARL OF SUFFOLK, and SEVENTH EARL OF BERKSHIRE, fifth, but only surviving son of Henry Bowes, fourth Earl of Berkshire: he was born June 11th, 1721, and having applied himself to the study of the law, was admitted to the degree of barrister; he served in several parliaments for Castle Rising in Norfolk, and in 1774 was elected for St. Michael's in Cornwall. His Lordship was married on April 13th, 1747, to Elizabeth, daughter of William Kingscote, of Kingscote in Gloucestershire, Esq.; and by her, who died June 23d, 1769, had an only daughter and heiress Lady Diana, born July 23d, 1748, and married, November 23d, 1782, to Sir Michael le Fleming, of Rydal in Westmoreland, Bart.; and his Lordship dying on February 23d, 1783, in him ended the male issue of the six elder sons of Thomas, the first Earl of Berkshire; we must therefore return to Philip, the seventh son;

Which PHILIP was baptised at St. Martin's in the Fields, Westminster, on March 5th, 1628-9; and he was buried in the chancel of the said church, September 1717, having had by his wife Mary, daughter of ...... Jennings, two sons, James and Charles; also two daughters; first, Mary Lucy, who died unmarried in May 1744, and was buried at St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk; second, Henrietta, who likewise died unmarried, and was buried at Windsor in Berkshire, December 22d, 1750.

James Howard, Esq. the eldest, was born in the palace at St. James's, March 1st, 1678-9: he was seated at Boughton near Chester; died June 13th, 1722, and was buried in the vault belonging to the family of Booth, in St. Werburg's church, Chester. His wife was Catherine daughter of George Booth, Esq. son of Sir George Booth, of Woodford in the county of Essex, Knight, by whom he had two sons; William, who died at the age of four months, and James Thomas, who deceased, aged two years; also two daughters, Martha Maria, married, December 31st, 1740, to the Honourable and Reverend Charles Hervey, Prebendary of Ely, fifth son of John, first Earl of Bristol.

Charles Howard, the second son, was born, May 13th, 1681, and named after his godfather, King Charles II. and having entered into the navy, rose to the rank of captain, and had the command of the Swan man of war, in which he was lost about the year 1705. He married Elizabeth, second daughter of Edward Batten, of Portsmouth in the county of Southampton, Gent.; and by her (who died of the small-pox, June 1711, and was buried in St. James's church, Westminster) had one son, and a daughter Mary, born at Winchester in 1700; maid of honour to Queen Caroline, when Princess of Wales, and was first married to Henry Scott Earl of Deloraine, and after his decease, to William Windham, of Earsham, in Norfolk, Esq. preceptor to William Duke of Cumberland.

Philip Howard, Esq. the only son, was born at Portsmouth, on March 7th, 1703-4: he was page to the Princess of Orange, and afterwards a captain of marines, and died at Kingston in Jamaica, on March 27th, 1741, having had issue by his wife Margaret, only surviving child and heir of Francis Skreen, of Edinburgh, Gent. to whom he was married at Limerick in Ireland, on February 1st, 1731-2, four sons and one daughter, Mary, born at Dublin, February 14th, 1734-5, and was bed-chamberwoman to her Royal Highness Princess Amelia, and unmarried: the sons were,

First, Thomas Howard, born at Cork in Ireland, January 6th, 1732-3, was a lieutenant-colonel in the first regiment of footguards, but was killed in an engagement at sea, on his passage from America, unmarried.

Second, William Wyndham Howard, born in Drogheda, April 9th, 1737, and died at Newberry in Berkshire, February 7th, 1739-40.

Third, John, the present Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire.

Fourth, Philip Howard, born at Newport in the Isle of Wight, May 17th, 1741, a lieutenant in the royal navy, and unmarried.

JOHN, THE PRESENT, FIFTEENTH EARL OF SUFFOLK, AND EIGHTH EARL OF BERKSHIRE, was born at Tralee, in the county of Kerry, March 7th, 1738-9, was page to his late Royal Highness William Duke of Cumberland; on November 17th, 1780, was promoted to the rank of colonel in the army; and in August 1783, appointed colonel of the seventieth regiment of foot He is now a general in the army, and governor of Londonderry and Culmore forts.

His Lordship was married at St. Ann's, Westminster, July 2d, 1774, to Julia, daughter of John Gaskarth, of Penrith in the county of Cumberland, Esq. by whom he has had issue four sons;

First, Charles Nevinson, *Viscount Andover*, born in the parish of St. Mary-le-bone, May 13th, and baptised June 3d, 1775; married, June 20th, 1796, Miss Coke, daughter of Thomas William Coke, Esq. of Holkham in Norfolk; but was unfortunately killed by the accidental discharge of his fowling-piece, January 11th, 1800, without issue.

Second, Thomas, born at Henley upon Thames, in the county of Oxford, August 18th, and baptised October 30th, 1776, now *Viscount Andover*; married, October 20th, 1802, the Hon. Elizabeth Jane Dutton, daughter of James Lord Sherborne, and has issue a daughter, born November 6th, 1803; and a son, born November 7th, 1804. He was elected member of parliament for Arundel, in 1806.

Third, John, born at Binfield, in the county of Berks, 30th November, 1777, and baptised January 6th, 1778; died 1787.

Fourth, William Philip, born at Binfield aforesaid, November 27th, baptised December 2d, 1779, and was buried there April 20th, 1780.

Also one daughter, Catherine, a twin with her brother William Philip.

Titles. John Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, Viscount Andover, and Baron Howard of Charlton.

Creations. Earl of Suffolk, July 21st, 1603, 1 Jac. I.; Baron Howard, of Charlton in com. Wilts, and Viscount Andover in com. Southamp. January 23d, 1621-2, 19 Jac. I.; and Earl of Berkshire, February 6th, 1625-6, 1 Car. I.

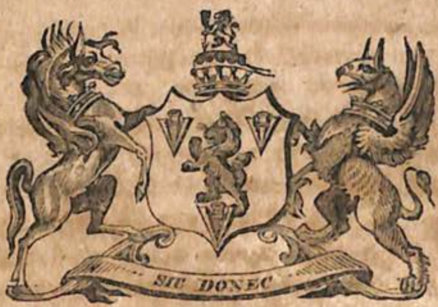
Arms. The same as the Duke of Norfolk with a crescent for difference.

Crest. On a chapeau, Gules, turned up ermine, a lion statant guardant, his tail extended, Or, gorged with a ducal coronet, Argent.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a lion guardant, Or, ducally gorged, Argent; on the sinister a lion, Argent.

Motto. Nous Maintiendrons.

Chief Seat. Charlton, Wilts.



EGERTON, EARL OF BRIDGEWATER.

The manors held by Robert Fiz-Hugh, Baron of Malpas, under Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester, in the reign of William the Conqueror, (as recorded in Doomsday-Book) were[a] Bedfeld, Burwardestone, Hurdingbery, Depenbache, (now called Malpas) Tillestone, Cristleton, Calmundeley, Eghe, Hanton, Lawechdone, or Laborchedone, Dochintone, Cetelea, Brosse, Oretone, Cuntitone, Shochliche, Tusigeham, Bicheley, Bureton, Burwardeshley, Rauichell, Creuhalle, Tidulstone, or Tidnistone, Buistane, Boleberie, Tevertone, Sparestowe, Penretane, Sudtone, Buteloge, and Cochneche, or Croverche.

But, Robert leaving no male issue, this Barony came at length, by marriage of the heir female, into this famous and knightly family (as Mr. Camden styles it);

Of which was John le Belward de Malpas, who lived in the time of William Rufus.[b]

William, (son and heir of John le Belward de Malpas) so named by Sir William Dugdale, is written by Mr. Erdeswicke, (agreeably to other good authorities) Richard: his wife was Letitia, daughter and heir of Robert Fitz Hugh, Baron of Malpas; bearing, for arms, *three dart heads (pheons)*, as he proves by ancient deeds and records; and particularly, by a grant of one eighth part of Hampton to Richard, youngest son of this William, sealed therewith.[c] That he had, at least, a moiety of that barony is evident, from several other authorities, and particularly from Camden's Remains.[d]

---

[a] Ex infor. Dom. Hol. Egerton, Bart.

[b] Ibid.

[c] Erdeswick's Staff. p. 114.

[d] P. 179, oct. edit.

William, son and heir of (William, or) Richard and Letitia, his wife, had issue,

First, David, Baron of Malpas.

Second, Robert, from whom the present Earl of Cholmondeley is lineally descended; and

Third, Richard, before-mentioned, who is also taken notice of by Camden in his Remains.[e]

David, eldest son of William, styled Dan David de Malpas, and sometimes *Le Clerc*, from his being secretary to the Earl of Chester, married Margaret, daughter and heir of Ralph ap Eynion (a person of great note and large possessions in Wales and Cheshire), by Beatrix, daughter of Ranulph, the second of that name, Earl of Chester,[f] whereby he became possessed of the entire barony of Malpas, viz. one half by descent, and the remainder in right of his wife. He was also justice of Chester, and held three knights fees, temp. Hen. III. His sons were,

First, William, Baron of Malpas, who left no legitimate issue.

Second, Philip, (high sheriff of Cheshire, temp. Edw. I.) who, possessing the manor of *Egerton*, near Malpas, had (according to the custom of that age) the surname of Egerton, from the place of his residence, which was derived to his posterity in a lineal succession, which spread into many eminent and flourishing branches. The other sons of David were,

Third, Peter, surnamed Thornton; and

Fourth, David, Lord of Golbourne.

David de Malpas, alias de Egerton, (son of Philip de Egerton, who died before his brother, William, the Baron) continued the chief line, as next heir to his said uncle, after his decease; but being then very young, one David, bastard son to William aforesaid, taking advantage of his minority, intruded himself into the barony and lands of Malpas,[g] great part whereof passed with his two daughters and co-heirs, by marriage, to William Patrick, and Sir Urian St. Peter, and by the heir female of Patrick, his share, being transferred to the Suttons (afterwards Lords Dudley), was by them, temp. Hen. VII. sold to Sir Randal Brereton, Knight. David, the nephew and rightful heir, however, according to Camden, recovered, by a writ of recognizance, a moiety of that town or barony. He married Cicely, daughter and heir of Randal de Thorneton.

---

[e] P. 180.

[f] See Lee's Chronicon Cestrense, printed at the end of King's Vale Royal of England, p. 51.

[g] Ex infor. Dom. Hol. Egerton, Bar.

Philip, his son and heir, was sheriff of Cheshire, 2 Edw. II. and father of six sons: first, David, of whom hereafter.

Second, Uryan, who by his wife Amelia, daughter and heir of Caldecote, of Caldecote, 15 Edw II. had issue David, and John (ancestor to the Egertons, of Dynham, Willoughby, &c.) David, by his wife Joan, the heiress of Almaly, was father of Ralph, whose son, Ralph Egerton, of Caldecote, by the daughter and heir of Haselwall, had issue William Egerton, of Bettley, who, by marriage with Ellen, daughter and heir of Sir John Hawkstones, of Wrineford, alias Wrinehill, Knight, (by Anabella, his wife, daughter and heir of William Bromley, of Chettelton; and Annabella, his wife, daughter of Matthew, and sister and heir of William de Chettelton) became possessed of those estates,[h] and had issue Ralph, who died 1452, leaving issue Hugh Egerton, of Wrinehill, who married Margaret, daughter of John Dutton, of Dutton, and died 1505, having had issue, Ralph, Robert, and Richard Egerton, prebendary and canon of Litchfield, also rector of Endfield, who died 1537. Ralph, the eldest son, died the 7th of May, 1522, and lies buried under a handsome raised monument of alabaster, in a chapel belonging to the family, on the north side of Madeley church, together with his wife Isabel, daughter and heir of Robert Hill, of Hounhill, by whom he was father of John, (who died June 1st, 1529, having married Agnes, daughter of Sir Walter Griffith, of Wichnor), and William Egerton, of Bettley, father of Ralph, father of another Ralph; the last heir male of which branch was James Egerton, Esq. who died in the tenth year of his age, April 13th, 1687, being the only son of Randolph Egerton, Esq. major-general of horse to King Charles I. and lieutenant colonel of his Majesty King Charles II's own troop of guards, who died October 20th, 1681, and lies buried under a handsome monument in Westminster abbey. Sir Ralph Egerton, of Wrinehill, Knight, son and heir of John, by Isabel Hill, married Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Fitton, of Gawsworth, and died 1596, to whom succeeded Edward his son and heir, who conveyed Wrinehill and Chedleton, in Staffordshire, and the manor of Heywood Barnes, in Cheshire, to Sir John Egerton, of Egerton, Knight, mentioned under *Wilton*, which

---

[h] Ex infor. Dom. Hol. Egerton, Bar.

Sir John lies buried in a vault, within another chapel, on the south side of Madeley church, belonging to the family.

Sir Bryan de Malpas, alias Egerton, third son of Philip, before mentioned, was Knight of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, temp. Edw. II.; fourth, John; fifth, Richard; and sixth, Philip.

David de Malpas, alias Egerton, (eldest son of Philip, and) elder brother of Uryan, was sheriff of Cheshire, 5 Edw. II. also 7 Edw. III. 1333: and by his wife, Isabel, daughter of Richard Foulshurst, of Crewe, had issue, Philip, Uryan, David, and Robert Egerton, of Bickerton.

Philip (son and heir) had to wife Ellen, daughter of Sir John St. Peter, and by her had issue, Ellen, wife to Sir William Brereton; and Isabel, to Sir John Delves, Knights; also a son named David, who married a daughter of .... Venables, of Kinderton, but left no issue male; so that,

Uryan, brother of Philip, succeeded as Lord of Egerton. He altered the bearing of his ancestors, by changing the tinctures, and adding to his *three pheons* a *lion rampant, Gules* (as now used; being, according to tradition, an augmentation granted as a reward for his services in the Scotch wars). He married Amelia, daughter of John Warburton, of Warburton, Esq.

John (son and heir of Uryan) was father of,

Sir John Egerton, of Egerton, Knight, who, with Sir Hugh Venables, Sir Thomas Dutton, Sir Richard Molineux, Sir William Troutbeck, Sir John Legh, Sir John Done, and many other of the knights and chief gentlemen of Cheshire, were slain at the memorable battle fought on Bloreheath, in Staffordshire, September 23d, 1459, between the Lord Audley, general for King Henry VI.; and Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, on the side of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York. He had issue by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Fitton, of Cheshire, Knight, Philip, William, Ralph, Hugh, and Peter.

Philip, son and heir of Sir John, was father of, first, William; second, John, ancestor to the Earl of Wilton, and

Third, Sir Ralph Egerton, Knight, who distinguished the lion in his arms by *a crescent (on the shoulder) Or*: he was escheator of Cheshire, and ranger of Delamere forest for life; also gentleman usher of the King's bed-chamber, 1 Henry VIII. by which monarch he was knighted for his valour and conduct at the sieges of Terouenne and Tournay.[1] Also in consideration of his good services, he was appointed standard bearer of England for life.[k] Leland thus records him; "Egerton, one of the younger brethren of Egerton, dwelling at *Ridle*, within a half mile of Buckle hill, wher the hedde of Wyver river is, and neere is a poole of a mile and more in lengthe, and owte of it issueth an arme, that sone after goith into Wyver, straite moche increaseth hit. This Ridle Hawle made of a poore hold place, the fairest gentleman's house of al Cestreshire by Sir William Stoudeley, helper to K. Henry VII. and he was atteinted, and Ridle was given to Rafe Egerton." He adds, "the first house of the Egertons is at Egerton, in Malpas paroche."[l] Sir Ralph died about 1528, for in that year, on May 26th, the probate of his will bears date, though it was made on March 2d, 1525, 17 Hen. VIII.[m] He thereby orders his body to be buried in the chapel of Bunbury, and that twelve torches be borne by twelve men in black gowns, the day of his burial, and twenty-four tapers burning about his body the same day. And that his executors distribute 10*l.* sterling, not only to beggars, but also to such poor men and women as they shall think convenient. He likewise orders his executors, to finish at his proper costs and charges the said chapel covered with lead, ceiled, and drawn with knots, gilded, and the panes painted; also two images for either side of the altar, within the chapel and the chancel. And to provide all manner of ornaments, as one chalice gilt, another double gilt, three suits of vestments, one coarse for work-days, another for Sundays and low holidays, the third a good suit for solemn and high festival days; and that his green velvet gown, lined with green sarsenet, guarded with cloth of gold; also his gown of velvet on velvet, lined with black sattin, and pearled with gold; also his jacket of velvet on velvet, pearled with gold, be taken for the performance of the same; and also his jacket of cloth of silver, and of blue and russet velvet, to make crosses, and other ornaments to the said chapel, which he orders to have paved with square ashelar, or other tile or stone, as his executors think convenient. And that they erect a tomb for him with a large marble stone, his name and arms to be engraven thereon, with this addition, *The King's Standard Bearer, and Treasurer to the Lady Princess*; also a gilt plate, fastened on the wall, with his name and arms, and addition as aforesaid. Also, that they cause a house to be built at Bunbury, basted with free-stone, and covered with Welsh slate, (on such ground as his brother William will appoint) for two chantry priests to pray for his soul, his father and mother's soul, with all other souls of his kin, and all Christian souls for ever. With priests to attend on holidays, &c. and perform divine service in the quire. And if they neglect duty according to such articles as his executors shall appoint, in a table to be hung up in the said chapel, that then they be removed; and that his cousin Philip Egerton, and the heirs male of his body, put in such priest or priests, as he shall think virtuous and honest; and in default of the said Philip and his heirs, the said priests to be nominated by .... Wylbram and the heirs male of his body. Which chantry-house to contain two chambers, one parlour, a buttery, and a kitchen; and the said priests to be maintained out of his mills at Nantwiel, and Wyche-house, and other lands at the discretion of his executors; also for the maintenance of the said chapel at Bunbury, with ornaments and reparations. He bequeaths to his son Richard all his apparel not bequeathed, and one third part of the estate; also one third to his wife, (mother of the said Richard) and the other third to his executors, for the performance of his will, desiring them to make suit to the King's grace, to buy the ward of his son's marriage. He married Margaret, daughter and sole heir of Ralph Basset, Esq. of Blore in Staffordshire, third son of William Basset,[m] of Blore, who died 1498, by Joan, daughter and coheir of Richard Byron. By her he had issue,

---

[1] Nom. Equit. Bibl. Cotton. Claudius. c. 3.

---

[k] Rymer's Fœd. vol. xiii. p. 378.

[l] Itin. vol. vii. f. 42.

[m] Ex Registr. vocat Porth. q. 33, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Sir RICHARD Egerton, *of Ridley*, his son and heir, who was of age in 1531,[n] and was father (by Alice Sparke) of

---

[m] He was son and heir of William Basset, of Chedle and Blore, whose father, Ralph Basset, of Chedle and Blore, married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Reginald Dethick, by Thomasine, daughter and coheir of Sir Hugh Meynill; and was son of Ralph, of Blore, by Maud, daughter and heir of Thomas Beke, son of Sir John Basset, of Chedle, by Joan Brailesford, great grandson of Ralph, second son of William, Lord Basset, of Sapcot.

William Basset, elder brother of Ralph, whose daughter married Sir Ralph Egerton, was great grandfather of William of Blore, whose daughter and heir Elizabeth, was first wife of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle.

[n] It appears from other authorities, that Sir Richard had also by Mary, daughter of Richard Grosvenor, Esq. of Eaton, in Cheshire, a son, Ralph Egerton of Ridley, Esq who died November 17th, 1619, and had two wives: by his first wife, Barbara Holford, he had Sir Richard Egerton, whose son, Richard, was æt. sixteen, in 1619; and by his second wife, Elizabeth Warburton, he had Peter Egerton of Shaw, co. Lancaster, æt. 27, in 1619. See Harl MSS 1535, fol 188.

Sir Thomas Egerton, *afterwards lord chancellor*, who was born in Cheshire about the year 1540. He was entered a student at Brazen-nose college in Oxford, in 1556, where continuing about three years, he removed to Lincoln's Inn for the study of the laws, and became so great a proficient, that on June 28th, 1581, he [o] was constituted the Queen's Solicitor General. The year after, he was chosen Lent reader of the society of Lincoln's Inn, to which none but persons of great learning were elected. [p] Also was chosen one of the governors of that society for twelve years successively. On June 2d, 1592, [q] he was constituted attorney-general; soon after which he had the honour of Knighthood conferred on him; and on April 10th, in 36 Eliz.[r] was promoted to the Mastership of the Rolls. In 1596, 6th Maij, he had [s] the great seal of England delivered to him at Greenwich, with the title of lord keeper, and at the same time was sworn of her Majesty's privy council; of whose fair and equal deportment, saith [t] Camden, every one had conceived mighty hopes and expectations. He held the place of Master of the Rolls, [u] with lord keeper of the great seal, till 1603, the first year of King James.

Queen Elizabeth had such a sense of his sufficiency and great abilities, that she employed him in her councils on several weighty affairs. In 40 Eliz. he was in [x] commission for treating with the Dutch, in order to lessen our charge of the war with Spain; and with others, signed a new treaty at London, with the ambassadors of the States, whereby the Queen was eased of no less than 120,000*l.* per annum, besides other advantages. In 42 Eliz. he was commissioned with others, for negotiating affairs with the senate of Denmark. That he was a friend to the Earl of Essex, appears from his letter to that Lord when in disgrace, printed in the Supplement to the *Cabala*, p. 27, wherein, with great strength of reason and judgment, he endeavours to persuade him to submit to the Queen. The Earl in answer to it begins thus:

"My very good Lord, through there is not that man this day living, whom I would sooner make judge of any question that might concern me, than yourself; yet you must give me leave to tell you, that in some cases I must appeal from all earthly judges, &c." After which the Earl concludes, "I must crave your Lordship's patience to give him, that hath a crabbed fortune, leave to use a crooked style. But whatsoever my style is, there is no heart more humble nor more affected to your Lordship, than that of

---

[o] Pat 23 Eliz. p. 1.

[p] Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. p. 253, 261.

[q] Pat. 34 Eliz. p. 7.

[r] Pat. 36 Eliz. p. 5.

[s] Claus. 38 Eliz. p. 14.

[t] Annals of Q. Eliz. in Hist of Eng. p. 552.

[u] Philpot's Cat. of the Chancellors of England, p. 77.

[x] Rymer's Fœdera, tom. xvi. p. 343.

"Your Lordship's poor friend,
"ESSEX."

But when the Earl of Essex had with his dependants assembled in an hostile manner at Essex-house in the Strand, the lord-keeper Egerton, with the Earl of Worcester, Sir William Knolles, comptroller of the household, (the Earl's uncle,) and Popham, lord chief justice of England, were sent to know the cause thereof: and being, after some difficulty, admitted into the court-yard (but without their attendants) the lord keeper found the Earl in the midst of a confused rabble, and addressing himself to him, said, "That the Queen had sent him and the others, to know the cause of their concourse, and if they had suffered any grievances, to promise them a fair and equitable redress." Whereupon Essex answered him in a louder tone than ordinary,[y] "That there was a conspiracy against his life; that some were employed to murder him in his bed: that a great deal of treachery had been used against him; and that letters had been counterfeited under his hand and seal: that they were met in defence of themselves, &c." Thereupon the lord keeper pressing him once more to discover his grievances (as privately as he pleased) the rabble interrupted him, crying out, "Let us be gone, they do but abuse your patience, they design nothing but to destroy and abuse you, and in the mean while we lose time." Then the lord keeper bad them on their allegiance lay down their arms; and the Earl of Essex retiring into the house, the lord keeper, with the rest, followed, on purpose to have some discourse with him in private; the mob in the mean time uttering these expressions, "Cut their throats; away with that great seal; clap them up in custody." When they were in the inner apartments, Essex ordered the doors to be bolted on them, saying, "That if they would have but a little patience, he would go and advise with the Lord Mayor and the sheriffs, and be back again in a very short time." Thus were these four of the privy-council confined, and left in custody of a rabble, in peril of their lives.

---

[y] Camden's Annals of Q. Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. vol ii p. 631.

In the interim, Essex having tried the affections of the citizens, and found none would join with him, and that the lord admiral was advancing with a strong party against him, resolved to return home, in hopes of obtaining the Queen's favour by the lord keeper, and the three others confined in his house. But when Sir John Levison, who commanded a party of men at Ludgate, had refused Sir Ferdinando Gorges the liberty for a free passage for Essex, Gorges, consulting his own interest, persuaded the Earl to send him to his house to discharge the counsellors, and with them to intercede with the Queen for his pardon, while there was no blood spilt, and her Majesty remaining in some suspense, as well as the citizens. The Earl consented that the lord chief justice Popham should be released, and none else; but he refusing to accept of his liberty, except the lord keeper might enjoy the same, Gorges discharged them all, and went with them by water to the court. Essex having met with a repulse near the west gate of St. Paul's church (wherein some were killed) got to Queen Hithe, with a few friends that stood firm to him, and there took boats and retired to his house. He was very angry, at the finding the lord keeper and the council discharged, and laying aside all hopes of assistance from the city, began to make his own house as strong as he could. But how that unhappy nobleman surrendered, and suffered death, is no part of my present work. I shall only observe, that after he had received his sentence, he desired to speak with some of the privy-council; whereupon the lord keeper, the lord admiral, the lord treasurer, and Sir Robert Cecil, were sent to him.[z] After he had asked the lord keeper's pardon, for detaining him in custody, and Cecil's for accusing him in the matter of the Infanta, he told them the Queen could never be safe as long as he lived, and discovered his whole designs, impeaching several persons. When the Earl was executed, it being thought necessary that some punishment should be inflicted on those who were his confederates, the lord keeper was in a special commission,[a] with others of the greatest note, to call before them all such as were concerned with Robert, late Earl of Essex, Henry, late Earl of Southampton, &c. and to treat and compound with such offenders, for the redemption and composition of their lands; and on sealing, and sufficient surety given, for the payment of such fines, &c. so assessed by them, to cause a pardon to be made out for the said treasons, and of every their said lands. In 1602, he was[b] in commission, with others of the privy-council, to reprieve and stay from execution all such persons convicted of any robbery or felony, as they should think convenient, and to commit them to serve in some of the Queen's gallies, for such time as they should assign. In 45 Eliz. he was in commission[c] for putting the laws in execution against jesuits, seminary priests, &c. ordained according to the rites of the Romish church.

---

[z] Camden, ut supra, p 636.

[a] Rymer's Fœdera, tom. xvi. p. 421.

After the death of Queen Elizabeth, his Lordship was concerned in the necessary measures for the peace and security of the nation, the administration of the kingdom being devolved on him, and other great officers of the crown, till King James's arrival from Scotland, who by his sign manual, dated at Holyrood house, 5th of April,[d] appointed him to exercise the office of lord keeper of the great seal. And waiting on his Majesty at Broxbourn in Hertfordshire, he was there, on May 3d, confirmed lord keeper.

On July 21st following, he[e] was raised to the degree of a *Baron* of this realm, by the title of Lord Ellesmere. And his Majesty taking into consideration[f] "his good and faithful services, not only in the administration of justice, but also in council, both to the late Queen and himself," (as is expressed in the patent) constituted him Lord High Chancellor of England, the 24th of July, the day before his royal coronation. In 1609,[g] he was commissioned to compound with all those, who, holding lands by knights service, &c. were to pay the aid for making the King's eldest son a knight.

On November 3d, 1610, the Lord Ellesmere, lord chancellor of England, was unanimously[h] chosen chancellor of the university of Oxford, and installed on the 10th in the bishop of Durham's house at London. In 1612, he[i] was one of the lords who signed the articles of marriage between the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of King James, and the Elector Palatine.

In 1615, his Lordship was very ill, which is evident from several letters of Sir Francis Bacon (then attorney-general) to the King. In one dated January 31st, he gives his Majesty this account:

---

[b] Ibid. p. 446.

[c] Ibid. p. 489.

[d] Rymer, p. 495.

[e] Pat. 1 Jac p. 14.

[f] Rymer, ut antea.

[g] Ibid. p. 680.

[h] Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 807.

[i] Rymer, p. 723.

"For Mr. St. John, your Majesty knoweth the day draweth on; and my lord chancellor's recovery, the season, and his age, promising not to be hasty. I spake with him on Satterday, at what time I found him in bed, but his spirits strong, and not spent or wearied; and spake only of your business, leading me from one matter to another. And wished and seemed to hope that he might attend the day for O. S. and it were (as he said) to be his last work to conclude his services, and express his affection towards your Majesty."

In another letter to the King, February 12th, 1615, he writeth:

"Your worthy chancellor, I fear, goeth his last day. God hath hitherto used to weed out such servants, as grew not fit for your Majesty; but now he hath gathered to himself a true Sage, or Salvia, out of your garden: but your Majesty's service must not be mortal."

And thereupon moves his Majesty to confer the chancellor's place upon him.

And three days after he let the king know of the chancellor's amendment, as follows:

"I do find, God be thanked, a sensible amendment in my lord chancellor. I was with him yesterday in private conference about half an hour: and this day again at such time as he did seal, which he endured well, almost the space of an hour, though the vapour of wax be offensive to him. He is free from a fever, perfect in his powers of memory and speech; and not hollow, in his voice nor look; he hath no panting, or labouring respiration; neither are his coughs dry or weak. But whosoever thinketh his disease is but melancholy, he maketh no true judgment of it; for it is plainly a formed and deep cough, with a pectoral surcharge; so that, at times, he doth almost, *Animan agere.*"

In a letter to Sir George Villiers, dated 21st of February, 1615, he gives him an account, "That the lord chancellor's health growing with the days, and his resignation being an uncertainty, he desires by his interest to be sworn a privy-counsellor. Adding that the lord chancellor told him the day before, 'that if the King would ask his opinion, touching the person that he would recommend to succeed him, upon death, or disability, he would name him for the fittest man.' And asks his (Villiers) advice whether use may not be made of that offer."

As the quarrel with Sir Edward Coke regarding the jurisdiction of the court of Chancery, is a matter of the highest importance not only in the life of this great chancellor, but in the history of the rise and progress of that system of enlightened jurisprudence, which has since distinguished that court, it would be injurious not to give Lord Bacon's letter, containing the account of it, at length.

"It may please your most excellent Majesty, I was yesterday in the afternoon with my lord chancellor, according to your commandment, which I received by the master of the horse, and find the old man well comforted, both towards God, and towards the world; and that same middle comfort, which is divine and humane, proceeding from your Majesty, being God's lieutenant on earth, I am persuaded hath been a great cause that such a sickness hath been portable to such an age. I did not fail in my conjecture that this business of the Chancery hath stirred him; he sheweth to despise it, but he is full of it, and almost like a young duellist, that findeth himself behind hand.

"I will now, as your Majesty requireth, give you a true relation of that which hath passed; neither will I decline your royal commandment for delivering my opinion also, though it be a tender subject to write on; but I, that account my being but as an accident to my service, will neglect no duty upon self-service.

"First, it is necessary I let your majesty know the ground of the difference between the two courts, that your Majesty may better understand the narrative.

"There was a statute made by 27 Edw. III. c. 1. which, no doubt, in the principal intention thereof was ordained against those, that sued to Rome; wherein there are words somewhat general against any that questioneth or impeacheth any judgment given in any of the King's courts, or in any other courts. Upon these doubtful words, *other courts*, the controversy groweth. For the sounder interpretation taketh them to be meant of those courts, which though locally they were not held at Rome, or where the Pope's chair was, but here within the realm, yet in their jurisdiction had their dependence upon the court of Rome; as were the court of the Legate here, and the courts of the archbishops and bishops, which were then but subordinate judgment-seats to that high tribunal of Rome. And for this construction, the opposition of the words, (if they be well observed) between the King's courts and other courts, maketh very much; for it importeth, as if those other courts were not the King's courts.

Also the main scope of the statute fortifieth the same; and lastly, the practice of many ages. The other interpretation, which cleaveth to the letter, expoundeth the King's courts to be the courts of law only, and other courts to be the courts of equity, as the Chancery, Exchequer-chamber, Duchy, &c. Though this also flieth indeed from the letter, for that all these are the King's courts.

"There is also another statute, which is but a simple prohibition, and not with a penalty of a *præmunire*, as the other is, that after judgment given in the King's courts, the parties shall be in peace, except the judgment be undone by error or attaint, which is a legal form of reversal. And of this also I hold the sounder interpretation to be to settle possessions against disturbances, and not to take away remedy in equity, where those judgments are obtained *ex rigore juris*, and against good conscience.

"But upon these two statutes there hath been a late conceit in some, that if a judgment pass at the common law against any, that he may not after sue for relief in Chancery; and if he doth, both he and his counsel and his solicitors, yea and the judge in equity himself, are within the danger of those statutes.

"Here your Majesty hath the true state of the question, which I was necessarily to open to you first, because your Majesty calleth for this relation; not as news but as business. Now to the historical part.

"It is the course of the King's Bench that they give in charge to a grand jury, offences of all natures to be presented within Middlesex, where the said court is; and the manner is, to enumerate them as it were in articles. This was done by Justice Crook the Wednesday before the term ended. And that article (*if any man, after judgment given, had drawn the said judgment to a new examination in any other court*) was by him specially given in charge which had not used to be given in charge before. It is true, it was not solemnly dwelt upon; but, as it were, thrown in among the rest.

"The last day of the term, (and that which all men condemn, the supposed last day of my Lord Chancellor's life) there were two indictments preferred of *præmunire*, for suing in Chancery after judgment in common law; the one by Richard Glanville, the other by William Allen; the former against Courtney, the party in Chancery, Gibb the counsellor, and Deurst the clerk; the latter against Alderman Bowles and Humfry Smith, parties in

Chancery; Serjeant More the counsellor, Elias Wood solicitor in the cause, and Sir John Tindal, master of the chancery, and an assessor to my Lord Chancellor.

"For the cases themselves, it were too long to trouble your Majesty with them; but this I will say, if they were set on that preferred them, they were the worst marksmen that ever were that set them on. For there could not have been chosen two such causes to the honour and advantage of the Chancery, for the justness of the decrees, and the foulness and scandal of the fact and person, in those that impeach the decrees. The grand jury, consisting, as it seemeth, of very intelligent and substantial persons, would not find the bills, notwithstanding they were clamoured by the parties, and twice sent back by the court; and in conclusion, resolutely seventeen of nineteen found an *ignoramus*; wherein for that time I think, *ignoramus* was wiser than those that know too much.

"Your Majesty will pardon me, if I be sparing in delivering to you some other circumstances of aggravation, and of concurrences of some like matters the same day; as if it had been some fatal constellation. They be not things so sufficiently tried, as I dare put them into your ear.

"For my opinion, I cannot but begin with this preface, that I am infinitely sorry that your Majesty is thus put to salve and cure not only accidents of time, but errors of servants; for I account this a kind of sickness of my Lord Coke's, that comes almost in as ill a time as the sickness of my Lord Chancellor. And as I think that it was one of the wisest parts, that ever he played, when he went down to your Majesty to Royston, and desired to have my Lord Chancellor joined with him; so this was one of the weakest parts that ever he played, to make all the world perceive that my Lord Chancellor is severed from him at this time.

"But for that, which may concern your service, which is my end, leaving other men to their own ways; first, my opinion is plainly, that my Lord Coke at this time is not to be disgraced; both because he is so well habituate for that, which remaineth of these capital causes; and also for that which I find is in his breast, touching your finances and matter of repair of your estate; and, if I might speak it, as I think it were good his hopes were at end in some kind; so I could wish they were raised in some other.

"On the other side this great and public affront, not only to the reverend and well-deserving person of your chancellor, (and at a time when he was thought to lie on dying, which was barbarous) but to your high court of Chancery, which is the court of your absolute power, may not in my opinion pass lightly, nor end only in some formal atonement; but use is to be made thereof for the settling of your authority and strengthening of your prerogative according to the true rules of monarchy.

"Now to reconcile and accommodate these two advices, which seem almost opposite: first, your Majesty may not see it, though I confess it to be suspicious, that my Lord Coke was any way before-hand privy to that which was done; or that he did set it or animate it, but only took the matter as it came before him; and that his error was only that at such a time he did not divert it in some good manner.

"Secondly, if it be true, as it is reported, that any of the puisne judges did stir this business; or that they did openly revile and menace the jury for doing their conscience, as they did honestly and truly, I think that judge is worthy to lose his place. And to be plain with your Majesty, I do not think there is any thing a greater *polychreston*, or *ad multa utile*, to your affairs, than upon a just and fit occasion, to make some example against the presumption of a judge in causes that concern your Majesty, whereby the whole body of those magistrates may be contained the better in awe; and, it may be, this will light upon no unfit subject of a person, that is rude, and that no man cares for.

"Thirdly, if there be no one so much in fault, which I cannot yet affirm either way, and there must be a just ground, God forbid else, yet I should think that the very presumption of going so far, in so high cause, deserveth to have that done, which was done upon the indictment of Serjeant Heale in Queen Elizabeth's time, that the judges should answer it upon their knees before your Majesty, or your council, and receive a sharp admonition; at which time also, my Lord Wray, being then chief justice, slipt the collar, and was forborne.

"Fourthly, for the persons themselves, Glanville and Allen, which are base fellows and turbulent, I think there will be discovered and proved against them, besides the preferring of the bills, such combinations and contemptuous speeches and behaviours, as there will be good ground to call them, and perhaps some of their petty counsellors at law, into the Star-chamber.

"In all this which I have said, your Majesty may be pleased to observe, that I do not engage you much in the main point of the jurisdiction, for which I have a great deal of reason, which I now forbear. But two things I wish to be done: the one, that your Majesty take this occasion to redouble unto all your judges your ancient and true charge of rule, that you will endure no innovating the point of jurisdiction, but will have every court impaled within their own precedents, and not assume to themselves new powers upon conceits and inventions of law: the other, that in these high causes that touch upon state and monarchy, your Majesty give them straight charge, that, upon any occasions intervenient hereafter, they do not make the vulgar party to their contestations, by publicly handling them before they have consulted with your Majesty, to whom the reglement of those things only appertaineth.

"To conclude, I am not without hope that your Majesty managing this business according to your great wisdom, unto which I acknowledge myself not to be worthy to be card holder, or a candle-holder, will make profit of this accident as a thing of God's sending.

"Lastly, I may not forget to represent to your Majesty, that there is no thinking of arraignments until these things be somewhat accommodated, and some outward and superficial reconciliation at least made between my Lord Chancellor and Lord chief Justice; for this accident is a banquet to all the delinquents' friends. But this a thing that falleth out naturally of itself, in respect of the judges going circuit, and my Lord Chancellor's infirmity with hope of recovery; and although this protraction of time may breed some doubt of mutability, yet I have lately learned out of an excellent letter of a certain King, that the sun sheweth sometimes watery to our eyes, but, when the cloud is gone, the sun is as before. God ever preserve your Majesty.

"Your Majesty's most humble
"Subject and bounden servant,
"F BACON."[k]

The lord chancellor, in the spring of the year, being recovered from his indisposition, pursued the affair concerning the jurisdiction of the court of Chancery, and King's Bench; and it being brought to a hearing before his Majesty, he, in July, gave judgment,[l] "That the Statutes of 27 Edw. III. cap. 1, and 4 Hen. IV. cap. 3, did not extend to the court of Chancery.[m]

---

[k] Bacon's Works, vol. iv. p. 606, 607, 608 Cabala, p 28 29, 30 Biogr. Brit, vol v. p 573, 574, 475.

The lord chancellor having repelled with credit and success this extraordinary attack made through the haughty and vindictive spirit of Coke, and being recovered from his indisposition, was on May 12th, 1616, constituted lord high steward for the trial of Robert Car Earl of Somerset, and Frances his Countess, for poisoning Sir Thomas Overbury.

On May 20th following, he was constituted one of the commissioners to treat with Sir Noel Caroon, Knight, embassador to the States General, concerning the surrendering the cautionary towns into the hands of the States.

The same year lord chief justice Coke was degraded from his office, and the lord chancellor was commanded to call upon him for some offensive passages in his reports, which were deemed to trench upon the prerogative. But the chancellor's sensibility and mild disposition appear from what is recorded on this occasion, that "he wished he might have been spared all service concerning the chief justice, as remembering the fifth petition of *Dimitte nobis debita nostra, &c.*

His Lordship was now more than seventy-six years of age, and feeling the powers both of his mind and body shrink under the pressure of old age and infirmity, he entreated the King to give him an immediate discharge from his high office, partly from a scrupulous apprehension and conscientious diffidence of being competent to bear the fatigues and discharge the duties of it as he ought; but principally from an ardent desire to retreat from the busy scenes of office, in order to devote the evening of a life, spent in the honest and faithful discharge of a high profession, to religious meditation.

"Most Gracious Sovereign,

"I find through my great age, accompanied with griefs and infirmities, my sense and conceipt is become dull and heavy, my memory decayed, my judgment weak, my hearing imperfect; my voice and speech failing and faltering, and in all the powers and faculties of my mind and body great debility. Wherefore *conscientia imbecilitatis*, my humble suit to your most sacred Majesty is, to be discharged of this great place wherein I have long served, and to have some comfortable testimony under your royal hand, that I leave it at this humble suit with your gracious favour: so shall I with comfort number and spend the few days I have to live, in meditation and prayers to Almighty God, to preserve your Majesty and all yours, in all heavenly and earthly felicity and happiness.

---

[l] Blackstone says, that the chief justice was clearly in the wrong. Comm. vol. iii. c. 4.

[m] This foul affair greatly served to hasten lord chief justice Coke's disgrace.

This suit I intended some years past *ex dictamine rationis et conscientiæ:* love and fear stayed it; now necessity constrains me to it: I am utterly unable to sustain the burthen of this great service; for I am come to St. Paul's desire, *Cupio dissolvi et esse cum Christo.* Wherefore I most humbly beseech your Majesty most favourably to grant it

"Your Majesty's most humble and loyal
"poor Subject and Servant,
"THO. ELLESMERE, *Canc.*"[n]

But the King was so unwilling to part with his able and faithful servant, that he was necessitated to write another letter of earnest importunity, before he could obtain his dismission.

Second Letter.

"Your royal favour hath placed and continued me many years in the highest place of ordinary justice in this your kingdom, and hath most graciously borne with my many but unwilling errors and defects, accepting, instead of sufficiency, my zeal and fidelity, which never failed. This doth encourage and stir in me an earnest desire to serve still: but when I remember St. Paul's rule; "Let him that hath an office wait on his office;" and do consider withal my great age and many infirmities, I am dejected and do utterly faint: for I see and feel sensibly, that I am not able to perform those duties as I ought and the place requires; and thereupon I do seriously examine myself, what excuse or answer I shall make to the king of kings, and judge of all judges, when he shall call me to account; and then my conscience shall accuse me that I have presumed so long to undergo and wield so mighty and great a charge and burden; and I behold a great cloud of witnesses ready to give evidence against me," &c.

---

[n] Cabala, p 219.

Having enumerated these, (for which see *Cabala*, p. 219, 220, and Biogr. Brit. vol. v. p. 577), he concludes, "Give me leave to retire myself from the careful service of this great office, and from the troubles of this world, and to spend the small remnant of my life in meditation and prayer; and I will never cease, &c. &c."

The King parted with an old and faithful servant with all imaginable tenderness; and first, as a mark of his royal favour, advanced him to the dignity of VISCOUNT BRACKLEY, on November 7th, 1616, and afterwards, on March 3d, resigning[o] the seal,[p] it was on March 7th following[q] committed to the custody of Sir Francis Bacon, whom his Lordship desired might succeed him. He had before,[r] on January 24th, 1616-17, voluntarily resigned the office of chancellor of the university of Oxford. And in the gallery over the schools is yet to be seen the picture of his person, in the habit of lord chancellor.

His Lordship's illness increasing,[s] the King sent the Earl of Buckingham to signify to him that he intended to give him the title of an EARL, and an annual pension. But being at that time seventy-seven years of age, he did not live to enjoy either; deceasing at York House in the Strand, on March 15th, 1616-17, and was buried at Doddleston in Cheshire, without any pomp.

From Sir Francis Bacon's letter to his Lordship with his book of the advancement of learning, we have some part of his character, which I shall insert in his words:

"I humbly present your Lordship with a *Work*, wherein, as you have much commandment over the author, so your Lordship hath great interest in the *Argument*: for, to speak without flattery, few have like use of learning, or like judgment in learning, as I have observed in your Lordship, not only in those places in the church, which have been your own gift, but also in your commendatory vote no man hath more constantly held, *Let it be given to the most deserving, detur digniori*: And therefore both your Lordship is beholden to *Learning*, and *Learning* beholden to you; which maketh me presume with good assurance that your Lordship will accept well of these my labours; the rather, because your Lordship in private speech hath often begun to me in expressing your admiration of his Majesty's learning, to whom I have dedicated this work, &c."

---

[o] On this occasion the King paid a visit to the chancellor, and received the seals from his hands with tears of gratitude and respect. See Camden, Birch, Carte, and Granger.

[p] No one has yet held the seals for so long a time as Lord Ellesmere did; viz, from May 6th, 1596, to March 3d, 1617, nearly twenty-two years.

[q] Chronica Series, p 104.

[r] Wood's Fasti Oxon p 822.

[s] Camden's Annals of King James in Hist of Engl vol. ii. p 647.

He died "in a good old age, and full of virtuous fame;" and in the words of Camden, "forte quanto propius Reipublicæ mala viderat, ut integer honestum finem voluit." Hacket, in his Life of Archbishop Williams, says he was one, "qui nihil in vita nisi laudandum aut fecit, or dixit, aut sensit."

Ben Jonson has the following epigram[t] on him.

To Thomas Lord Chancellor.

Whilst thy weigh'd judgments, Egerton, I hear,
And know thee then a judge not of one year;
Whilst I behold thee live with purest hands,
That no affection in thy voice commands;
That still thou'rt present in the better cause;
And no less wise than skilful in the laws;
Whilst thou art certain to thy words once gone,
As is thy conscience, which is always one:
The Virgin long since fled from earth I see,
Four times return'd, hath made her heaven in thee.[u]

His person, as to its exterior, was possessed of such grave and striking dignity, as to excite the curiosity of many to go to the Chancery, to see and admire his venerable presence; and his interior presented a subject of higher admiration. His apprehension was keen and ready; his judgment deep and sound; his reason clear and comprehensive, his method and elocution elegant and easy. As a lawyer, he was prudent in counsel, extensive in information, just and honest in principle; so that, while he lived, he was excelled by none; and when he died, he was lamented by all. As a statesman, he was able, faithful, and sincere, on all occasions; and as a judge, impartial and incorrupt.

---

[t] The same Poet has also addressed two other epigrams to the chancellor, for which see his *Underwoods London*, 1640, fol p 198.

[u] According to the testimony of honest Ben, an acute observer of the human character, the Chancellor's natural mildness required a little rousing before he could put forth his strength; for he says, "he was best when provoked." Sam. Daniell addressed a fine epistle to Sir Thomas Egerton, lord keeper, which see in the Dedication to Memoirs of King James's Peers. And many of the poets of the age panegyrised him. Sir John Davis, the poet, draws the chancellor's character with a masterly pen in the Preface to his Law Reports. London, 1628, fol.

When he saw King James so profuse to the Scots, in his honest and open zeal for the interest of the crown, he scrupled not frequently to admonish him, however he held it necessary that his Majesty should amply reward his countrymen, not to be too lavish of the crown lands, but to preserve them for his own support, since he, or his successors might meet with parliaments, which would not supply his occasions, but on such conditions as he would not like. It was with him a common saying, *frost and fraud end foul:* a maxim his successor, the great Bacon, might lament he had not weighed in time.

The transition from a great man's public to his private character is often disadvantageous to him. In that however which is the subject of this article, it may be made with great advantage, as the private will give a still higher lustre to the public, and prove that the heart of this virtuous statesman was no way inferior to his head.

To his friends, who were great and many, he was generous, beneficent, and condescending; to his enemies, who were few, he was merciful and forgiving; and the same spirit of benevolence and affection, which distinguished the whole of his public character, pervaded his more intimate and domestic connections, and displayed themselves in every act of his private life.

So richly gifted with the best endowments both of heart and understanding, he devoted a long and laborious life to the service of his King and country, having filled all the higher departments of his profession with an ability which seldom can be equalled, and with an integrity which never can be excelled. The fruit of all his honest and active labours he reaped in the favour and affection of his Prince, as well as in the testimony and approbation of all good men, and the more heartfelt satisfaction derived from the sense of having faithfully discharged his duty. And though uncommonly successful in every occurrence of his life, and promoted through the merit of superior parts and application to the highest honours, neither the insolence of fortune, nor the splendor of these honours, could in his enlarged and exalted mind efface the sentiments of the Christian, or deaden the feelings of the man. Fine sensibility, the inseparable attendant on fine genius, cultivated by philosophy and religion, was his privilege and ornament; and the pain which it necessarily and occasionally experienced from the feelings and distresses of humanity was abundantly repaid, and often heightened into enjoyment by the exercise of a benevolent, and by the reflections of a Christian and conscientious mind. His heart was full of faith; and his hope of immortality: "*Cupio dissolvi, et esse cum Christo.*"[x]

His Lordship left four manuscripts of choice collections concerning "the Prerogative, Royal Privileges of Parliament, Proceedings in Chancery, and the Power of the Star Chamber:" printed 1641. And in his lifetime was printed in 4to. in sixteen sheets, London, 1609, his Speech in the Exchequer-chamber touching the *Postnati.* Also after his death, "Observations concerning the Office of Lord Chancellor,"[y] Lond. 1651.[z]

He had three wives: first, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Ravenscroft of Bretton in the county of Flint, Esq. by whom he had issue two sons, Sir Thomas Egerton, Knt. who deceased in his lifetime; and John, who succeeded him, and was created Earl of Bridgewater. He had also a daughter Mary,[a] married to Sir Francis Leigh, of Newnham Regis in com. Warwick, Knight of the Bath, father of *Francis*, Earl of Chichester. She died on April 3d, 1612, aged thirty-six, and was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster.

To his second wife he had Elizabeth,[b] sister to Sir George More, of Losely farm in the county of Surry, and lieutenant of the Tower, Knight, widow of Sir John Wolley, of Pitford in Surry, Knight, chancellor of the garter. She died January 1599.

And to his third wife he had Alice, daughter to Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe in com. Northamp, Knight, widow of Ferdinando, fifth Earl of Derby; but by neither of these had any issue. He married her in 1600. She survived till January 26th,

---

[x] This character is copied from his Life, entitled "A Compilation of various Authentic Evidences and Historical Authorities, tending to illustrate the Life and Character of Thomas Egerton, Lord Ellesmere, Viscount Brackley, Lord Chancellor of England, &c. &c. &c; and the nature of the times in which he was Lord Keeper and Lord Chancellor: also a Sketch of the Lives of John Egerton, Bishop of Durham, and of Francis Egerton, third Duke of Bridgewater. By the Hon. and Rev. Francis Egerton, Prebendary of Durham, &c. &c." fol.

[y] See Park's R. and N. A. vol ii. p. 17.

[z] Mr. George Paul published Lord Chancellor Egerton's Observations on Lord Coke's Reports. See also Hargrave's Law Tracts.

[a] Mr. Edmondson calls her Elizabeth, but on her monument in St. Margaret's church, Westminster, her name is Mary; as also in the account of Stonely in Dugdale's Warwickshire.

[b] Here Donne, being his secretary, fell in love with this lady's niece. See *Walton's Lives*, by Zouch, p. 29, 30.

1636, and was buried at Harefield in Middlesex, where she has a handsome monument, which has been engraved in Lysons's Middlesex. For her Milton wrote his ARCADES. *See the editions of Warton and Todd.*

His eldest son, Sir Thomas Egerton, was knighted for his valour under the Earl of Essex, at the taking of Cadiz; he and his brother served also with the said Earl in that expedition against the rebels in Ireland, A. D. 1599, where this Sir Thomas Egerton died. He was[b] buried September 27th, 1599, at Doddleston;[c] leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Thomas Venables, Baron of Kinderton in com. Cestr. three daughters; Elizabeth, married to John Dutton, son and heir apparent of Thomas Dutton, of Dutton, in com. Cestr. Esq. who died October 2d, 1611, in the seventeenth year of her age, as appears by the inscription on her monument in St. Margaret's church, Westminster;[d] Vere, to William Booth, son and heir to Sir George Booth, of Dunham, in the same county, Knight, and Baronet, ancestor to the late Earl of Warrington, and the late Sir George Booth, Bart.; and Mary, to Sir Thomas Leigh, Knight, after Lord Leigh, of Stoneley in com. Warwick. Whereupon, John, his brother, succeeded to the title of Viscount Brackley, &c. on the decease of his father the lord chancellor, as before mentioned.

Which JOHN, FIRST EARL OF BRIDGEWATER, serving under the Earl of Essex in Ireland, A. D. 1599, was there knighted; and at the coronation of King James, was made one of the Knights of the Bath. He was advanced to the degree of an *Earl*, by the title of EARL OF BRIDGEWATER, on May 27th, 1617. He was appointed lord president of Wales, and the marches thereof, May 12th, 1633.[e]

---

[b] King's Vale Royal, p. 208.

[c] See an account of his funeral procession, copied from Harl. MSS. 2129, fol. 44, in Topogr. vol. i, p. 126

[d] In the church of Little Gadsden, Herts, is the following memorial to her.

"HIC SITA EST ELIZABETHA DUTTON FILIA PRIMOGENITA THOMÆ EGERTON EQUITIS AURATI, FILII PRIMOGENITI THOMÆ EGERTON EQUITIS, MAGNI SIGILLI CUSTODIS, QUI NUNC HONOREM, &c. DE ELLESMERE GERIT, &c.

"A grateful virgin, once that did inherit
With nature's gift her father's generous spirit,
Who tho' of tender years, yet did excell,
In virtuous living, and in dying well,
Here rests in peace; of whom its truly said,
She lived true spouse, and widow, died a maid"

As this appointment produced MILTON's immortal *Comus*,[f] the account of it given by Warton, must not be omitted.

"I have been informed," says he, "from a manuscript of Oldys, that Lord Bridgewater being appointed lord president of Wales, entered upon his official residence at Ludlow castle with great solemnity. On this occasion he was attended by a large concourse of the neighbouring nobility and gentry. Among the rest came his children; in particular Lord Brackley, Mr. Thomas Egerton, and Lady Alice,

——— to attend their father's state,
And new intrusted sceptre.—

"They had been on a visit at a house of the Egerton family in Herefordshire; and in passing through Haywood forest were benighted; and the Lady Alice was even lost for a short time. This accident, which in the end was attended with no bad consequences, furnished the subject for a mask for a Michaelmas festivity, and produced *Comus*."[g]

He was also at one time lord lieutenant of the counties of Salop, Worcester, Hereford, Monmouth, Anglesey, Carnarvon, Merioneth, Flint, Denbigh, Montgomery, Pembroke, Cardigan, Carmarthen, Glamorgan, Brecknock, and Radnor; and one of the privy-council. His character, marriage, and issue, as also his Lady's, are set forth on a monument, at Little Gaddesden (near his mansion house of Ashruge) in com. Hertford, where they were buried, and is as follows:

M. S.
Here Rests
(Till the last Trump awakens his Dust)
The Right Honourable and truly Noble Sir John

---

[e] Rymer's Fœd. vol. xix p. 449.

[f] What a singular praise it is, that *Arcades* and *Comus*, should both take their origin from this family! The former, it has been already mentioned, was written for the Countess of Derby, the mother of the Countess of Bridgewater, and mother-in-law of the Earl. This Lady Derby also patronized *Spenser*, who claims an alliance to her. Warton says, "The Peerage-Book of this most respectable Countess is the poetry of her times." See *Todd's Milton*, Vol v. p. 148, &c.

[g] Warton's Juvenile Poems of Milton, p. 113

Egerton, Knight of the Honourable Order of the Bath,
Earl of Bridgewater, Viscount Brackley, and
Baron of Elesmere, &c.

"He was son of the renowned patriot Sir Thomas Egerton, Baron of Elesmere, Viscount Brackley, and Lord Chancellor of England, and was sole heir both of his estate and virtues. He married the Right Hon. the Lady Frances Stanley, second daughter, and one of the co-heirs of Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, &c.; a wife worthy such a husband; by whom he was blest with a numerous and virtuous offspring; four sons and eleven daughters: three of his sons died before him, viz. James, Viscount Brackley, his eldest, and Charles, Viscount Brackley, his second son, who both died in their infancy; and Mr. Thomas Egerton, his fourth son, who lies here interred, dying unmarried in the three and twentieth year of his age; and three of his daughters, viz. the Lady Cecilia Egerton, the Lady Alice Egerton, and the Lady Anne Egerton. His third and only surviving son and heir, John, Viscount Brackley, he saw happily married to the Right Hon. the Lady Elizabeth Cavendish, the second daughter to the Right Hon. William, Marquis of Newcastle, &c. Seven of his daughters he likewise saw well and honourably married, viz. the Lady Frances, the Lady Arabella, the Lady Elizabeth, the Lady Mary, the Lady Penelope, the Lady Catharine, and the Lady Magdalen; and left only his eleventh daughter, the Lady Alice Egerton, unmarried.

"He was endowed with incomparable parts, both natural and acquired, so that both art and nature did seem to strive which should contribute most towards the making him a most accomplished gentleman; he had an active body, and a vigorous soul; his deportment was graceful, his discourse excellent, whether extemporary or premeditated, serious or jocular; so that he seldom spake, but he did either instruct or delight those that heard him; he was a profound scholar, an able statesman, and a good Christian; he was a dutiful son to his mother the church of England in her persecution, as well as in her great splendor; a loyal subject to his sovereign in those worst of times, when it was accounted treason not to be a traitor.

"As he lived seventy years a pattern of virtue, so he died an example of patience and piety, the fourth of December, in the year of our Lord 1649.

Prov. the 10th and 7th.
The Memory of the Just is blessed.
M. S.
In hope of a happy Resurrection,
Here lyeth the Right Honourable and most Noble
Lady Frances, Countess of Bridgewater.

" She was second daughter and one of the co-heirs of the Right Honourable Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, &c. wife to the Right Honourable Sir John Egerton, Knight of the Honourable Order of the Bath, Earl of Bridgewater, Viscount Brackley, Baron of Elesmere, and Lord President of Wales, and the marches thereof, by whom she was a happy mother of fifteen children, four sons and eleven daughters; five of which she buried young, viz. the Lord James, Viscount Brackley, her eldest; the Lord Charles, who succeeded him in birth and honour, second son; the Lady Cecilia Egerton, Mrs. Alice Egerton her eighth, and the Lady Anne Egerton her tenth daughter, who lies here interred, dying in the eighth year of her age; seven of her daughters she married richly and honourably, viz. the Lady Frances her eldest, the Lady Arabella her second, the Lady Elizabeth her third, the Lady Mary her fifth, the Lady Penelope her sixth, the Lady Catharine her seventh, and the Lady Magdalen her ninth; one of her daughters, viz. the Lady Alice her eleventh, she left unmarried; as she likewise did two of her sons, the Lord John Viscount Brackley, her third, and Mr. Thomas Egerton her fourth son;[g] she was unparalleled in the gifts of nature and grace, being strong of constitution, admirable for beauty, generous in carriage, of a sweet and noble disposition, wise in her affairs, cheerful in her discourse, liberal to the poor, pious towards God, and good to all.

" She lived virtuously fifty-two years; she died religiously the 11th day of March, in the year of our Lord 1635, and she reigns triumphantly for ever.[h]

Psal. xvi. 15.
Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his Saints.

---

[g] He was the person who acted the *Younger Brother* in Comus.

[h] This great match brought not only a profusion of noble blood to their posterity, but an immediate descent from a co-heir of the royal houses of Tudor and Plantagenet. For Mary, Queen Dowager of France, youngest sister of Henry VIII. having married, in 1517, Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, left issue by him two daughters, her co-heirs. Lady Frances married Henry Grey, Marquis of Dorset; and afterwards Duke of Suffolk; and Lady

Of the surviving daughters, Frances was married to Sir John Hobart, of Blickling in Norfolk, Bart. but died without issue, 1664.

Arabella, to Oliver, Lord St. John, [i] son and heir to Oliver, Earl of Bolingbroke.

Elizabeth, to David Cecil, Esq. after Earl of Exeter.

Mary, to Richard, second Lord Herbert, of Cherbury; he died 1655, leaving issue by her the third and fourth Lords Herbert of Cherbury.

Penelope, to Sir Robert Napier, of Luton Hoo in com. Bedf. Bart.

Catharine, to William Courteen, Esq. son and heir to Sir William Courteen, [k] of London, Bart. [l]

Magdalen, to Sir Gervase Cutler, of Stainburgh in com. Ebor. Knight. She died September 24th, 1664, and was buried at Silkston in Ebor.

And Alice, third wife to Richard Lord Vaughan in England, and Earl of Carberry in Ireland, who acted the lady *in Comus*. She died without issue. [m]

His only surviving son JOHN, SECOND EARL OF BRIDGEWATER, was [n] sworn of the privy-council on February 13th, 1666; and though he complied not with all the councils of those times, yet he continued a privy counsellor the remaining part of King Charles II's reign, as appears by his being again [o] sworn in 1679, when his Majesty dissolved the old privy-council, and constituted a new one; which circumstance presents us with some idea of his

---

Eleanor married, 1537, Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, and died 1547, leaving by him an only child, Lady Margaret, who married, 1555, Henry Lord Strange, afterwards Earl of Derby, and died September 29th, 1596; after her son, Ferdinando Earl of Derby, who died 1594, leaving three daughters, his co-heirs; viz. first, Lady Anne, who first married Grey Brydges, Lord Chandos, and afterwards Mervin Earl of Castlehaven, and died 1647; second, Lady Frances, above-mentioned, wife of John Earl of Bridgewater; third, Lady Elizabeth, married Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, and died 1632. See Censura Literaria, vol. vi. p. 404, vol vii. p 138; and Hargrave's Preface to Hale's Jurisdiction of the Lords' House, &c. &c.

[i] He died before his father 1642, leaving only daughters.

[k] Mother by him of the celebrated naturalist William Courteen, born 1642, better known by the name of *Charleton*, who died 1702. Sir William died 1655, and Lady Catharine is supposed to have died before 1660. See the curious lives of the Courteens in *Kippis's Biographia*, vol. iv.

[l] She died March 25th, 1651, and is buried at Blickling in Norfolk.

[m] See Todd's Milton, vol. v. p 203.

[n] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii p 285.

[o] Ibid p 362.

Lordship's character as a patriot; for if he had not been a popular person, and one that had stood up for the liberties of the people, they would not so heartily have acquiesced in his re-appointment, nor would the King have nominated him as one, had he not known it would be acceptable to the public. In 1667, he[p] was appointed to examine into the application of the several sums of money granted to his Majesty for maintaining of the war against the Dutch; and was also, in that and the succeeding reign, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Buckinghamshire, Lancashire, Northamptonshire, and Hertfordshire, as also high steward of the university of Oxford. Sir *Henry Chauncey*, who was well acquainted with his Lordship, has given us this memorial of him in his *History of Hertfordshire.*

"He was," says he, "of a middling stature, with black hair, a round visage, a modest and grave aspect, a sweet and pleasant countenance, and comely presence.[p]

"He was a learned man, delighted much in his library, and allowed free access to all who had any concerns with him. His piety, devotion in all acts of religion, and firmness to the established church of England, were very exemplary; and he had all other accomplishments of virtue and goodness. He was very temperate in eating and drinking; but remarkable for hospitality to his neighbours, charity to the poor, and liberality to strangers. He was complaisant in company, spoke sparingly, but always very pertinently; was true to his word, faithful to his friend, loyal to his Prince, wary in council, strict in his justice, and punctual in all his actions." He lies buried by his Lady in the chancel of Gaddesden, before mentioned, where, on a monument, are these inscriptions:

"Here lies interred

John, Earl of Bridgewater, Viscount Brackley, Baron of Ellesmere, and one of the lords of the privy-council, and lieutenant of the counties of Bucks and Hertford, and custos rotulorum of both to King Charles II. and King James II. who desired no other memorial of him but only this:

That having (in the nineteenth year of his age) married the Lady Elizabeth Cavendish, daughter to the then Earl, since Marquis, and after that Duke of Newcastle, he did enjoy (almost twenty-two years) all the happiness that a man could receive in the sweet society of the best of wives, till it pleased God in the forty-fourth year of his age to change his great felicity into as great misery, by depriving him of his truly loving and entirely beloved wife, who was all his worldly bliss; after which time humbly submitting to, and waiting on the will and pleasure of the Almighty, he did sorrowfully wear out twenty-three years, four months, and twelve days, and then on the 26th day of October, in the year of our Lord 1686, and in the sixty-fourth year of his own age, yielded up his soul into the merciful hand of God who gave it.

---

[p] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 286.

[p] "This account of his person," says Warton, "perfectly corresponds with Milton's description of his beauty when a boy,

"Their port was more than human as they stood," &c. &c.

Job xiii. 15.

Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him.

And the inscription for his Countess is as follows:

"D. D.

To the sacred memory of the late transcendently virtuous Lady, now glorious Saint, the Right Hon. Elizabeth, Countess of Bridgewater.

She was second daughter to the Right Honourable William, Marquis of Newcastle, and wife to the Right Honourable John, Earl of Bridgewater, and whose family she hath enriched with a hopeful issue, six sons, viz. John, Viscount Brackley, her eldest; Sir William Egerton, second son, both Knights of the Honourable Order of the Bath; Mr. Thomas Egerton, her third; Mr. Charles Egerton, her fourth; Mr. Henry Egerton, her fifth; Mr. Steward Egerton, her sixth son; and three daughters, viz Mrs. Frances Egerton, her eldest; the Lady Elizabeth, her second; and the Lady Catharine Egerton, her third daughter; of all which children, three, viz. Mr. Henry Egerton, her fifth son; Mrs. Frances Egerton, her eldest; and the Lady Catharine Egerton, her third daughter, lie here interred, dying in their infancy; the rest are still the living pictures of their deceased mother, and the only remaining comforts of their disconsolate father.

"She was a Lady in whom all the accomplishments both of body and mind did concur to make her the glory of the present, and example of future ages: her beauty was so unparalleled, that it is as much beyond the art of the most elegant pen, as it surpasseth the skill of several the most exquisite pencils (that attempted it) to describe, and not to disparage it: she had a winning, and an attractive behaviour, a charming discourse, a most obliging conversation: she was so courteous and affable to all persons, that she gained their love, yet not so familiar to expose herself to contempt: she was of a noble and generous soul, yet of so meek and humble a disposition, that never any woman of her quality was greater in the world's opinion, and less in her own: the rich at her table daily tasted her hospitality; the poor at her gate her charity; her devotion most exemplary, if not inimitable; witness (besides several other occasional meditations and prayers,[r] full of the holy transports and raptures of a sanctified soul) her divine meditations upon every particular chapter in the Bible, written with her own hand, and never (till since her death) seen by any eye but her own, and her then dear, but now sorrowful husband, to the admiration both of her eminent piety in composing, and of her modesty in concealing. Then she was a most affectionate and observing wife to her husband, a most tender and indulgent mother to her children, a most kind and bountiful mistress to her family. In a word, she was so superlatively good, that language is too narrow to express her deserved character; her death was as religious as her life was virtuous: on the 14th day of June, in the year of our Lord 1663, of her own age thirty-seven; she exchanged her earthly coronet for an heavenly crown.

Prov. xxxi. 28, 29.

Her Children rise up and call her Blessed, her Husband also, and he praiseth her:

Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

The only surviving daughter, Lady Elizabeth, born on August 24th, 1653, was married to Robert Sidney, Earl of Leicester, who died 1702, æt. fifty-three. She died 1709, æt. fifty-seven; and lies buried at Penshurst in Kent. Her eldest son, Philip, became fifth Earl of Leicester, and dying 1705, was succeeded by his brother John, sixth Earl, who dying September 27th, 1737, was succeeded by his brother Joceline, last Earl, who died July 6th, 1742.

Of the surviving sons, John, the eldest, was third Earl of Bridgewater.

William, the second, born on Aug. 15th, 1649, was seated at Worsley, in com. Pal. Lanc. made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. on April 23d, 1661, served in parliament for the town of Ailesbury, in the first year of King James II. died in December, 1691, and was buried at Hemelhemstead in Hertfordshire. He married Honora, sister of Thomas, Lord Leigh, of Stoneley, (she was after his decease married to Hugh Lord Willoughby, of Parham) by whom he had issue an only son, John, who died young, and four daughters; Jane, Mary, and Elizabeth, who died unmarried; Honora, born on August 11th, 1685, wedded to Thomas Arden Bagot, of Pipe-hall in the county of Stafford, Esq.

---

[r] See Park's R. and N. A. vol. iii. p. 72.

TATTON BRANCH.

Thomas Egerton, third son, born on March 1651, was seated at Tatton Park in Cheshire. He married Hesther, only daughter of Sir John Busby,[r] of Addington in Bucks, Knight, by Judith his first wife, daughter and co heir of Sir William Manwaring, of West Chester, Knight. By her, who long surviving him died in 1724, he had issue a daughter, Elizabeth, born January 15th, 1678, and married to the Rev. Mr. Leigh, of High Leigh, in Cheshire, also rector of Whitchurch in Shropshire, who was ancestor by her to the present Sir Egerton Leigh, Bart. &c.; also four sons,[s] viz.

First, John Egerton, of Tatton Park in Cheshire, Esq. born February 12th, 1679, who died about 1723, leaving issue by Elizabeth (Barbour) his wife, first, John Egerton, of Tatton, Esq. who died 1738, leaving his widow pregnant of a posthumous daughter, who died soon after; second, Samuel Egerton, Esq. brother and heir.

Samuel Egerton, Esq. became his heir, and was seated at Tatton-park. He had an only daughter, Beatrice, wife of Daniel Wilson, Esq. of Dalham tower, com. Westmoreland, who deceased without surviving issue before him. He died (says Gent. Mag. vol. li. p. 103) February 10th, 1780; "advanced in years, being one of the worthy representatives in this and the three preceding parliaments for the county of Cheshire." He devised his estates in tail to his sister Mrs. Tatton, with remainder to her son and heir William, and his issue; with remainder to his sister Elizabeth, wife of Sir Christopher Sykes, of Sledmere in Yorkshire, Bart.; with remainder to the issue of his uncle William Egerton, LL. D. prebendary of Canterbury; remainder to John Egerton, then bishop of Durham; remainder to the Duke of Bridgewater.. His sister, Elizabeth, widow of William Egerton, Esq. of Tatton, became his heir, and dying soon after, left the estate at Tatton to her son and heir William, who took the name of EGERTON,[s] and died in 1806, member of parliament for that county, leaving issue the present Wilbraham Egerton, Esq. of Tatton park, &c. "His memory will be ever revered for his inflexible integrity and upright conduct in his public station; and in his private character were united all the good qualities of a christian, friend, and benefactor."

---

[r] Sir John Busby died 1700, aged sixty-five. His first wife died December 28th 1667, æt. nineteen. Sir John was knighted in respect to the memory of his father-in-law, Sir William Manwaring, June 25th, 1661. He was son and heir of Robert Busby, Esq of Addington, and of Gray's Inn, who died 1652, by a daughter of Sir John Gore, of New Place in Hertfordshire, Knight, by Bridget, daughter of Sir Edward Harington, Bart. son of Sir James Harington, younger son of Sir James Harington, by Lucy, sister to Sir Henry Sydney, of Penshurst

Sir William Manwaring was son of Edmund Manwaring, LL. D. who was younger son of Sir Randle Manwaring, of Over Pever, com. Chester, treasurer of Ireland, 1567.

[s] Manwaring, fourth son, born 1683, died 1686.

Second, Thomas, born 1680, died unmarried.

Third, William Egerton, LL. D. (third son of the Hon. Thomas Egerton, of Tatton park,) was born July 6th, 1682. He was first rector of Settrington in Yorkshire. His other preferments, character, marriage, and issue, are enumerated on his gravestone in the church of Penshurst, his favourite residence, (a living given him by his first cousin and patron John Sidney, Earl of Leicester, whose death he survived but a few months.)

On a gravestone of black marble, within the rails of the communion table on the north side of Penshurst church;[t]

"Here lies the body of William Egerton, LL. D. He was grandson of John, Earl of Bridgewater, but received less honour from his noble descent, than from his own personal qualifications; for he had a strong memory, and most excellent parts, both which were greatly improved by a learned education; and as his birth gave him an opportunity of being brought up and living in the best company; so he made a suitable improvement from it, happily mixing the knowledge of the scholar with the politeness of the gentleman. He had talents peculiarly fitted for conversation; for, with a great vivacity, he had a command and fluency of words, which he well knew how to express to such advantage, as might make him either entertaining or instructive. Thus accomplished, it is no wonder he was distinguished in his profession; being made chaplain to two succeeding Kings, rector of Penshurst, and All-Hallows, Lombard-street, chancellor and prebendary of Hereford, and prebendary of Canterbury. He left behind him two daughters and one son, by Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Head, Bart. who caused this marble to be laid down as a slender testimony of her gratitude and affection to the memory of the best of husbands. He died February 26th, 1737, æt. fifty-five.

---

[s] His sister married the late Sir Christopher Sykes, Bart. and was mother of the present Sir Mark.

[t] As the following epitaph in Penshurst church not only breathes the truest pathos, but shews the connection between the Sidneys and Egertons, I cannot help here transcribing it.

"To the dear memory of Robert Sidney, Earl of Leicester," &c. "He married Lady Elizabeth Egerton, daughter to John, 2d Earl of Bridgwater, with whom he lived 30 happy years, had 15 children," &c. "He died November 10th, 1702, æt. 53," &c. "To the memory of Elizabeth, Countess of Leicester, the happy and only wife of her dear lov'd Lord, Robert Earl of Leicester, whose death she surviv'd seven tedious years, having lost in him her better life. The affection and solicitude for her children forced her a little into the world; and not wholly giving herself up to what was most agreeable to her, lulling herself in her infinite sorrow. The great desire of her life was to make a good wife, and good mother, and she did so. She died, æt. 57, 1709, and is buried underneath in the same vault with her dear Lord."

"Here lies also Hester, daughter of William Egerton, L. L. D. by Anne his wife. She died January 26th, 1727, aged sixteen months."

On another stone.

"Near this place lieth the body of Anne, relict of William Egerton, L. L. D. She died March 5th, 1778, aged seventy-four.

"The constant tenor of her life was the best preparation for death, as she was eminently distinguished for discharging every duty in life in the most amiable manner, and upon the purest motives. All who knew her, loved and revered her, and must sooner or later be happy, if they follow her example."

John Egerton, Esq. only son and heir, died of the small-pox in his way to Oxford, at the house of his uncle, Sir Francis Head, Bart. in Brook-street, Grosvenor-square, London, in November 1740, æt. seventeen, and was buried in the church of St. George, Hanover-square.

The following elegant elegy was written from the heart by his friend and school-fellow, the late Osmund Beauvoir, (afterwards D. D. who died in July 1789), a person exquisitely skilled in classical literature, of the purest taste, and most elegant genius.

ELEGY,

To the Memory of John Egerton, Esq. who died November 1740, *æt. seventeen.*

By Dr. Osmund Beauvoir.

Permit, blest shade, the pious Muse to pay
This humble tribute of the mournful lay;
With artless grief thy hopeless fate to mourn,
With widow'd cypress shade thy hallow'd urn;
With short liv'd flowers to deck thy verdant grave—
What more can she bestow, or you receive!
  Dark and perplex'd with many a various maze
Are Heaven's decrees, and intricate its ways;
The gleam of hope, that dawns within the breast,
Soon is o'ercast, the rising joy supprest;
Superior Virtue, like the Comet's fires
Breaks on the world, is gazed at, and retires.
'Twas thus amazed we saw the wondrous youth,
Array'd with native innocence and truth,
Rise to revive fall'n Virtue's purer state,
And hail'd the omen of an happier fate.
'Twas thus amazed we saw the fatal dart
Baffle the pride of youth and power of art,
And snatch him ere the callow down began
His blooming cheeks to shade, and speak him man.
Had Heav'n indulg'd a parent's fond desires,
Check'd the fierce fever and recall'd its fires,
'Till ripening time with deepest knowledge fraught
Had infant wisdom to perfection brought,
Albion with equal gladness and surprise
Had seen in him another *Ellesmere* rise;
Seen him all glorious in his country's cause
Direct her councils and protect her laws,
While sable crowds had on each accent hung,
And caught the precepts falling from his tongue.
When on the banks of Lethe's baleful flood
Rome's future sons in mystic order stood,
A fate like this bade tender sorrows rise
And tears prophetic veil'd Anchises' eyes.

The father's shade bewail'd Marcellus' doom,
And wept the loss of Cæsar and of Rome.
See, breathless there, a senseless lump of earth,
That life of humour, and that soul of mirth!
Where's now the wit, which flowing with such ease,
Could with just thought, and without satire please?
Where is that chearful innocence? Where now
That smile that sat and play'd around that brow?
See there that form so pleasing once, so gay,
A loathsome heap of monumental clay.
Tis this alone, blest youth, remains of thee,
'Tis this is all the great, the good shall be!
Meanwhile the soul, exulting, unconfin'd
"Bright emanation of the all-knowing mind,"
Pure from the dregs of earth directs its flight,
And seeks the regions of eternal light.
Her powers enlarg'd and faculties improv'd,
With holy wonder and amazement mov'd,
Creation's ample field expatiates o'er,
Sees what dim reason shadow'd out before,
Orbs rise o'er orbs, and system system join,
To form the Almighty's unexplor'd design.
Struck with the aweful scene, to him she pays
The grateful homage of unfeigned praise.

This only son of Dr. William Egerton dying thus in his youth without issue, his two sisters became his co-heirs; viz. first, Charlotte, who married the late William Hammond, Esq. of St. Albans Court in East Kent; and died 1770, leaving issue the present William Hammond, Esq. of St. Albans Court, &c.; second, Jemima, who married, in 1747, the late Edward Brydges, Esq. of Wootton Court in Kent, who died in November 1780, leaving issue by her, who is still surviving, three sons, and five daughters,[u] of whom the late Rev. Edward Tymewell Brydges, of Wootton Court in Kent, who was for many years a claimant to the Barony of Chandos, died October 17th, 1807, without issue; second, Samuel Egerton Brydges, of Denton Court in Kent, a Knight

---

[u] Anne married the Rev. George Lefroy; Jane died single; Deborah married Henry Maxwell, Esq. of Ewshot House, Hants; Jemima is single; and Charlotte married, first, Champion Branfill, Esq.; and secondly, John Harrison, Esq. of Dennehill House, in Kingston, near Canterbury.

Commander of the Order of St. Joachim; and has been twice married, first, to Elizabeth, niece to the late Thomas Barrett, Esq. of Lee near Canterbury, by whom he has three daughters and two sons, Thomas Barrett, an ensign in the first regiment of foot-guards; and John William Egerton, a cornet in the fourteenth dragoons; he married, secondly, Mary Robinson, niece of the late Lord Rokeby, by whom he has five sons, of whom Grey is a midshipman in the navy, and two daughters; third, John William Head Brydges, (third son of Edward and Jemima Egerton,) was lieutenant colonel of the Romney fencible cavalry in the late war, and is unmarried.

Charles, fourth son of John, second Earl, born on March 12th, 1654, seated at Newborough, in com. Staff. was chosen member for the town of Brackley, in Northamptonshire, to eight several parliaments, in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne. He departed this life on December 11th, 1717, having had a son, of his own name, by his wife Elizabeth, who was widow of Randolph Egerton, of Betley in com. Staff. Esq. and daughter and heir of Henry Murray, Esq. (one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to King Charles I.) and died on January 30th, 1712.

Steward, fifth son, born on March 8th, 1660, died unmarried.

I now return to JOHN, THIRD EARL OF BRIDGEWATER, born on November 9th, 1646. He was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. and in that parliament called by King James II. bearing the title of John, Lord Viscount Brackley, was returned one of the knights for Buckinghamshire. At the revolution, he was one of the lords that concurred in that vote of the house of peers, for settling the crown on the Prince and Princess of Orange, who, on their accession, constituted him, on March 16th, 1688-9, lord lieutenant of Buckinghamshire, and swore his Lordship of their privy-council, and first commissioner of trade and the plantations. On March 5th, 1694-5, his Lordship bore one of the banners of England and France, quarterly, at the funeral of Queen Mary. On May 31st, 1699, he was constituted first commissioner for executing the office of lord high admiral of England; and on June 1st following, one of the lords justices of the kingdom, during the King's absence beyond the seas, and again on June 27th, 1700. On April 11th, 1700, by his Majesty's command he prorogued the parliament until Thursday, May 23d; and was in the same great trusts the year following. He died in the place of first lord commissioner of the admiralty, in the fifty-fifth year of his age, on March 19th, 1700-1, much lamented (as is observed in [x] the Life of King William) for a just and good man, a faithful friend, and a wise counsellor. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of James Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex, by Anne, daughter and co-heir of Edward Bourchier, Earl of Bath. By the said Elizabeth, who died in the twenty-second year of her age, on March 3d, 1669, and is buried at Gaddesden in Hertfordshire, his Lordship had issue one son, John, born January 11th, 1668, and died March 31st, 1670; also one daughter, who died as soon as she was born, and are both buried at Gaddesden.

His Lordship had to his second Lady, Jane, eldest daughter of Charles, Duke of Bolton, who surviving him, died on March 22d, 1714, in the sixty-first year of her age; and by her he had issue seven sons and two daughters; Charles, Viscount Brackley, who was born on May 7th, 1675; Thomas, who was born on August 15th, 1679, and were both unfortunately burnt in their beds, by the great fire at Bridgewater-house, in Barbican, London, in April 1687.

Scroop, third son, succeeded his father in the Earldom of Bridgewater, as hereafter mentioned.

William, born on November 5th, 1684, was elected for Buckinghamshire in the first parliament of Great Britain constituted by the union, and after served in six several parliaments for the town of Brackley in Northamptonshire, to the time of his decease, on July 8th, 1732, being then colonel of the twentieth regiment of foot. He married Anna Maria, daughter of Sir George Saunders, one of the commissioners of the navy, and left issue three daughters, Jane, married Thomas Revel, Esq. of Fetcham, Surry, member of parliament for Dover, whose heiress married the late Sir George Warren, K. B.; Henrietta,[y] and Anne, wife of Thomas Russel, D. D. of Hereford, where she was buried.

Henry, fifth son, will be mentioned hereafter.

John, sixth son, who was page to the Duke of Gloucester, died unmarried. Charles, youngest son, died on November 7th, 1725, being member of parliament for Chipping Wicomb, in Buckinghamshire. He married Catharine, sister to William, Lord Brooke, and aunt to Francis, Earl Brooke, and Earl of Warwick, and by her, who died July, 1735, had issue two sons, first, Scroop, who married Miss Sarah Pope, by whom, at his death, on April 23d,

---

[x] History of England, vol iii. p. 825.

[y] Maid of honour, and bed-chamber woman to the Princess of Wales.

1767, he left issue two sons and a daughter, viz. first, Scroop, who died young; second, Dodington, lieutenant in the second troop of horse guards, died[y] at Lyons in France, September 12th, 1773, in the twenty-fifth year of his age, s. p. and is buried at Gaddesden; third, Elizabeth, wife of .... Hayter, Esq. of Salisbury; whose son Francis has taken the name of *Egerton*, and was lately major of the Wiltshire militia. ..... Dodington, younger son of Charles, and uncle of the last Dodington, was one of the gentlemen of the privy-chamber to his Majesty; and died at Bath without issue about 1797.

The two daughters were the Lady Mary, born March 4th, 1676, married in 1703, to William, Lord Byron, but died of the small-pox soon after, April 12th, 1703; and the Lady Elizabeth, married on May 3d, 1718, to Thomas Catesby, Lord Paget, eldest son and heir to Henry, Earl of Uxbridge.

SCROOP, FOURTH EARL, AND FIRST DUKE OF BRIDGEWATER, born on August 11th, 1681, was, in the reign of Queen Anne, master of the horse to Prince George of Denmark, in which post he attended the funeral of that Prince, on November 13th, 1708; and at the accession of George I. was constituted lord chamberlain to her late Majesty Queen Caroline, then Princess of Wales; but he resigned that office February 22d, 1716-17. On May 9th, 1716, he was appointed one of the gentlemen of his Majesty's bedchamber. Also in consideration of his great merits, was advanced, on June 18th, 1720, to the honours of *Marquis of Brackley*, and DUKE OF BRIDGEWATER. Having been lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Bucks, in the reigns of Queen Anne, and George I. he was by his late Majesty, on November 10th, 1727, continued in the same posts, which he soon after resigned.

His Grace married, first, the Lady Elizabeth Churchill, third daughter and co-heir to John, Duke of Marlborough; and by that Lady, who died on March 22d, 1713-14, in the twenty-sixth year of her age, had issue John, Viscount Brackley, who was born on February 3d, 1703-4, and died on January 29th, 1718-19, at Eton school; another son, who died soon after he was born; and his only daughter, Lady Anne Egerton, in 1725, was married to Wriothesley Russell, third Duke of Bedford; secondly, to William, Earl of Jersey, and died April 15th, 1763.

On August 4th, 1722, his Grace married to his second wife the Lady Rachael Russell, daughter to Wriothesley, second Duke of Bedford; and departed this life January 11th, 1744-5.[z] His Duchess surviving him, was married, in December following, to Sir Richard Lyttelton, Knight of the Bath, (master of the jewel-office, son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, of Hagley in Worcestershire, Bart. and brother to George Lord Lyttelton) and died May 22d, 1777. His Grace had issue by her,

---

[y] Coffin plate.

First, Lady Louisa Egerton, born on April 30th, 1723, married on March 28th, 1748, to Granville Leveson, Viscount Trentham, afterwards Earl Gower and Marquis of Stafford, and died March 14th, 1761.

Second, Lady Carolina Egerton, born on May 21st, 1724, died single.

Third, Charles, Marquis of Brackley, who was born on July 27th, 1725, and died on May 2d, 1731.

Fourth, JOHN, Marquis of Brackley, born April 29th, 1727, succeeded his father as SECOND DUKE OF BRIDGEWATER, and deceased February 26th. 1747-8, unmarried.

Fifth, Lord William, born January 15th, 1728-9, and died February 19th following.

Sixth, Lord Thomas, born April 18th, 1730, and died May 1st following.

Seventh, Lady Diana, born March 3d, 1731-2, married March 9th, 1753, to Frederick, Lord Baltimore, and departed this life August 18th, 1758; and eighth,

FRANCIS, born May 21st, 1736; who on the death of his brother, John, above-mentioned, became THIRD DUKE OF BRIDGEWATER; his Grace took his seat in the house of peers in 1757.

His Grace has justly had the reputation of being the great founder of inland navigation in this country, to which he dedicated the labours of a long life, great talents, and a princely fortune. While other merits are amply detailed in this work, it would be a strange injustice (to say nothing of the folly of losing the opportunity of varying the matter of these pages,) to withhold from the memoir of this great nobleman the detail of his services as a splendid national benefactor in a line peculiar to himself. I draw it from the life of *Brindley*, in Kippis's *Biogr. Brit.* and take it as I there find it; though from private information I understand, that the scheme of a canal originated just before the death of the first Duke in 1745.

---

[z] I am informed that it was by this Duke that the first idea of the canal was put in force; he having obtained the first of the acts for that purpose.

The Duke possessed at Worsley, about seven miles from Manchester, a large estate, rich with mines of coal, which had hitherto lain useless in the bowels of the earth, because the expense of carriage by land was too great to find a market for consumption. The Duke wishing to work these mines, perceived the necessity of a canal from Worsley to Manchester; upon which occasion Mr. Brindley, who was now become famous, was consulted. Having surveyed the ground, he declared the scheme to be practicable.

Some years since there was published a valuable pamphlet, entitled *The History of Inland Navigations, particularly that of the Duke of Bridgewater.* "It was late," says the compiler, "before this country found out the benefits of inland navigation, which its situation as an island, and its many fine navigable rivers, might conduce to retard us from the thoughts of, though our neighbours and natural allies in Holland, out of a small tract of marsh-land, by this means particularly, have raised a populous and powerful state, reverenced and courted by all the world. They have intersected their country with artificial canals, the support and repair of which they attend to with the utmost precaution and diligence: these canals convey away or receive those waters which otherwise would drown their country. They are the conveyance of travellers and passengers from place to place, as well as of goods of every kind. They turn mills, weave tape, split iron, and perform abundance of other profitable labour. An inhabitant of Rotterdam may hereby breakfast at Delft or the Hague, and dine at Leyden; he may sup at Amsterdam, or return home again before night. In frosty weather, travelling on these canals on skates is still more expeditious; and carts and sledges are substituted for heavy burdens in the room of boats and barges, which are as much employed on their canals as in their streets. By means of these canals and navigable rivers, they carry on that immense inland trade to all parts of France, Flanders, and Germany, which has never been exceeded by any other people. France also exhibits instances of industry and contrivance in canals for inland navigation. The canals of Briere and Orleans, supply Paris with the productions of divers provinces; and the south of France with the cloths, stuffs, and camblets of Abbeville, Amiens, Rheims, Sedan, and Lisle; from whence, by the same conveyance, they furnish the north of France with Provence oils, Muscadel wines, dried fruits, hardware, paper, and other merchandises of the south. The junction of the Somme with the

Oyre, opens to Paris a ready conveyance for the grain of Picardy, and the sea-coal, wood, copper, butter, and spices, of the northern provinces of the kingdom. The junction of the ocean with the Mediterranean, the works for which commenced in 1666, were resumed in 1667, and have answered the great ends proposed ever since 1682, will ever do honour to the memory of Louis XIV. his able minister Colbert, and to Riquet the engineer, who conducted the amazing work.

"By inland navigation the greatest benefits arise to trade and commerce; as it much lessens the price of carriage, opens a ready communication from one part of the kingdom to another, and from every one of those parts to the sea; by which the products and manufactures of the kingdom in general will be afforded at a moderate price, as every manufacturer, who can lay in his raw materials, will have thereby food and fuel cheaper, and carry their manufactured goods to a proper market at a smaller expense, whereby they may sell them at a moderate rate, and ever have the preference there, where undue influence or imposts do not hinder them. These inland navigations highly benefit the manufactures where they are established; occasion the establishment of many new ones in situations where the land, before, could be of little value and bare of inhabitants, cheering and enlivening every district where they have been established, and adding riches and fertility in every part through which they are extended. I say fertility, because it is well known that every meadow or pasture in the neighbourhood of refreshing streams, displays a verdure, which is not to be discovered in those dry, withered, and adust spots which do not lie near the banks of a river or running waters. The cattle and horses in the pastures on the banks are fatter, more delicious in taste, afford, in greater quantities, and of a better quality, that salubrious tribute, which forms the delicious productions of the dairy; and the horses are fitter for labour, or to contribute to the sport or pleasure of their possessors. Sheep indeed are excepted, who thrive best in a dry soil. Inland canals for the purposes of navigation in great measure supply the deficiency of rivers or streams which nature has denied to a country, and in a remarkable degree serve for a secondary, though very important purpose: trees and plants receive their nutriment, as is incontestable, from their leaves as well as their roots; and the dew of the night diffuses on the leaves an humidity which they imbibe and distribute through the whole plant, the weight whereof at such times, as Dr. Hale has observed, is considerably increased.

The necessary humidity is principally produced by the rivers and canals in the vicinity, which exhaling from them in mists is transported by the winds to descend in refreshing dews, not only on such places as are adjacent, but on such likewise as are at some miles distance; so that hereby arises one great benefit from inland navigations, that perhaps has not been enlarged upon before. It is not to be disputed that these inland navigations greatly benefit also the merchants who reside at the parts where they terminate; for they are hereby enabled to export greater quantities of goods from those parts, which lie at a distance from the sea, and to supply a larger tract of country with their exports from abroad. The navigations of the Are and Calder in Yorkshire, will elucidate the great utility of inland navigations, in the increase of established manufactures and in the setting up of new ones. And it is well known that the navigations to Manchester, and the salt works in Cheshire, have contributed to the present flourishing state of the port of Liverpool. That inland navigations benefit greatly the landed gentlemen cannot be denied, as in many instances their lands have been improved to tenfold value. Without this artificial communication, corn, timber, iron, coals, stone, &c. would be of little use to the land owner, which the cheapness of carriage now will enable him to transport to a profitable market. They occasion the discovery of mines and minerals, which would else be useless to the owners; they aid the cultivation of poor, barren, and waste lands; they contribute to the stability and permanency of the public roads; as the navigable canals prevent the burdening them with vast quantities of heavy goods, which do them most injury; so that from this relief they may become the finest roads in Europe. The construction and working upon these inland navigations must of course be the cause of employing vast numbers of our poor; besides that when they pass through corn countries, near collieries, &c. the poor labourers are more readily furnished with food, and fuel is provided for their solace, and to carry on the manufactures that stand in need of it; and surely when we consider the various distresses our poor, consequent to their situation, labour under, too much praise cannot be bestowed upon those benevolent beings, who, by means of these inland navigations, render their lives more comfortable and happy." [a]

An act was obtained in the years 1758 and 1759, for enabling his Grace to cut a canal from Worsley to Salford near Manchester, and to carry the same to, or near Hollin Ferry, in the county of Lancaster. It being however afterwards discovered, that the navigation would be more beneficial, both to the Duke of Bridgewater and the public, if carried over the river Irwell, near Barton Bridge, to Manchester, his Grace applied again to parliament, and procured an act which enabled him to vary the course of his canal agreeably to this new plan, and likewise to extend a side branch to Longford Bridge in Stretford. Mr. Brindley in the mean time had begun these great undertakings, being the first of that kind ever attempted in England, with navigable subterraneous tunnels and elevated aqueducts. The principle laid down at the commencement of this business reflects much honour on the noble undertaker, as well as upon his engineer. It was resolved that the canal should be perfect in its kind, and that, in order to preserve the level of the water, it should be free from the usual obstruction of locks. But, in accomplishing this end, many difficulties occurred, which were deemed insurmountable. It was necessary that the canal should be carried over rivers, and many large and deep vallies, where it was evident that such stupendous mounds of earth must be raised, as could scarcely, it was thought, be completed by the labour of ages; and above all it was not known from what source so large a supply of water could be drawn, as, even upon this improved plan, would be requisite for the navigation. But Mr. Brindley, with a strength of mind peculiar to himself, and being possessed of the confidence of his great patron, who spared no expense to accomplish his favourite design, conquered all the embarrassments thrown in his way, not only from the nature of the undertaking itself, but by the passions and prejudices of interested individuals; and the admirable machines he contrived, and the methods he took to facilitate the progress of the works, brought on such a rapid execution of it, that the world began to wonder how it could have been esteemed so difficult. Thus ready are men to find out pretences for lessening the merit of others, and for hiding, if possible from themselves, the unpleasant idea of their own inferiority.

---

[a] History of Inland Navigation, p. 7—11.

When the canal was completed as far as Barton, where the Irwell is navigable for large vessels, Mr. Brindley proposed to carry it over that river by an aqueduct of thirty-nine feet above the surface of the water. This however being generally considered as a wild and extravagant project, he desired, in order to justify his conduct towards his noble employer, that the opinion of another engineer might be taken; believing that he could easily convince an intelligent person of the practicability of his design. A gentleman of eminence was accordingly called in; who, being conducted to the place where it was intended that the aqueduct should be made, ridiculed the attempt; and when the height and dimensions were communicated to him, he exclaimed; "I have often heard of castles in the air; but never before was shewn where any of them were to be erected." This unfavourable verdict did not deter the Duke of Bridgewater from following the opinion of his own engineer. The aqueduct was immediately begun; and it was carried on with such rapidity and success, as astonished all those who a little before condemned it as a chimerical scheme. This work commenced in September 1760; and the first boat sailed over it on the 17th of July 1761. From that time it was not uncommon to see a boat loaded with forty tuns drawn over the aqueduct with great ease, by one or two mules; while below, against the stream of the Irwell, persons had the pain of beholding ten or twelve men tugging at an equal draught: a striking instance of the superiority of a canal navigation over that of a river not in the tide-way. The works were then extended to Manchester, at which place the curious machine for landing coals upon the top of a hill, gives a pleasing idea of Mr. Brindley's address in diminishing labour by mechanical contrivances. It may here be observed, that the bason in particular for conveying the superfluous water into the Irwell below the canal, is an instance of what an attentive survey of this ingenious man's works will abundantly evince, that, where occasion offered, he well knew how to unite elegance with utility.

The Duke of Bridgewater, perceiving more and more the importance of these inland navigations, not only to himself in particular, but to the community in general, extended his ideas to Liverpool; and though he had every difficulty to encounter, that could arise from the novelty of his undertakings, or the fears and prejudices of those whose interests were likely to be affected by them, his Grace happily overcame all opposition, and obtained, in 1762, an act of parliament for branching his canal to the tideway in the Mersey. This part of the canal is carried over the rivers Mersey and Bollan, and over many wide and deep vallies. Over the vallies it is conducted without the assistance of a single lock; the level of the water being preserved by raising a mound of earth, and forming therein a mould, as it may be called, for the water. Across the valley at Stretford, through which the Mersey runs, this kind of work extends nearly a mile. A person might naturally be led to conclude, that the conveyance of such a mass of earth must have employed all the horses and carriages in the country; and that the completion of it would be the business of an age. But our excellent mechanic made his canals subservient to this part of the design, and brought the soil in boats of a peculiar construction, which were conducted into caissoons or cisterns. On opening the bottoms of the boats, the earth was deposited where it was wanted; and thus, in the easiest and simplest manner, the valley was elevated to a proper level for continuing the canal. The ground across the Bollan was raised by temporary locks, which were formed of the timber used in the caissoons just mentioned. In the execution of every part of the navigation, Mr. Brindley displayed singular skill and ingenuity; and in order to facilitate his purpose, he produced many valuable machines, which ought never to be forgotten in this kingdom. Neither ought the economy and forecast, which are apparent through the whole work, to be omitted. His economy and forecast are peculiarly discernible in the stops, or flood-gates, fixed in the canal, where it is above the level of the land. These stops are so constructed, that, should any of the banks give way, and thereby occasion a current, the adjoining gates will rise by that motion only, and prevent any other part of the water from escaping than what is near the breach between the two gates.[b]

The success with which the Duke of Bridgewater's undertakings were crowned, encouraged others to imitate the example, by the association of large bodies. This produced THE GRAND TRUNK NAVIGATION, begun 1766, and finished 1777; which is ninety-three miles in length; and besides a large number of bridges over it, has seventy-six locks, and five tunnels. Next followed a canal from the Grand Trunk near Haywood in Staffordshire, to the river Severn, near Bewdley. The former had united the posts of Liverpool and Hull; this added that of Bristol. This, which is about forty-six miles in length, was completed in 1772. Then came the Birmingham canal, about twenty-six miles in length. To these was added the canal from Droitwich to the Severn: and afterwards the Coventry navigation. The last in which Brindley was engaged, was the canal from Chesterfield to the Trent at Stockwith. What have followed since are too numerous to be particularized. To the noble spirit of the Duke of Bridgewater and the genius of Brindley,[c] who set the examples, all are to be attributed.

---

[b] Copied from article BRINDLEY, in Kippis's Biogr. Brit. vol. ii. p. 594, 597.

It is not exaggerated praise therefore to place his GRACE among the greatest BENEFACTORS OF HIS COUNTRY. The following beautiful description, by Mrs. Barbauld, of the new objects which are presented in a rural landscape by navigable canals, must not be omitted.

"Here smooth canals, across th' extended plain,
Stretch their long arms, to join the distant main:
The sons of toil with many a weary stroke,
Scoop the hard bosom of the solid rock;
Resistless thro' the stiff opposing clay,
With steady patience work their gradual way;
Compel the genius of th' unwilling flood
Thro' the brown horrors of the aged wood;
Cross the lone waste the silver urn they pour,
And cheer the barren heath or sullen moor.
The traveller with pleasing wonder sees
The white sail gleaming thro' the dusky trees;
And views the alter'd landscape with surprise,
And doubts the magic scenes which round him rise.
Now, like a flock of Swans, above his head
Their woven wings the flying vessels spread;
Now meeting streams in artful mazes glide,
While each unmingled pours a separate tide;
Now thro' the hidden veins of earth they flow,
And visit sulphurous mines and caves below;
The ductile streams obey the guiding hand,
And social plenty circles round the land."

His Grace died unmarried at his house in Cleveland-Row, about half past six in the morning, March 8th, 1803, after a cold which brought on the complaints accompanying the influenza. He wanted more than two months of completing his sixty-seventh year. To shew that the public opinion coincided with the character which I have given of him, I shall copy the account of his character from the newspapers and registers of the day. "Of those illustrious characters," say they, "who have done honour to the British Peerage, the Duke of Bridgewater deserves to be placed in the first rank. That time and fortune, which too many others have devoted to purposes, if not injurious to society, at least useless, his Grace spent in pursuits that entitle him to be called the benefactor of his country. By his active spirit and his unshaken perseverance, he amassed immense wealth. But the public grew rich with him; and his labours were not more profitable to himself, than they were to his country. His return to the income tax was 110,000*l.* per ann. of which more than three-fifths were derived from circumstances of the highest benefit to his country. His Grace was not remarkable for any active part in politics, though he sometimes appeared in the house of lords on party questions. He generally followed the politics of his brother-in law, the Marquis of Stafford; and was a noble patron of many great national institutions. To the loyalty loan he subscribed 100,000*l.* all in ready money at one time. He died amazingly rich, worth large sums of ready money. By his will he has left most of his houses, his plate, his pictures valued at 150,000*l.* &c. to his nephew Earl Gower (now Marquis of Stafford), together with his canal property in Lancashire, which brings in from 50, to 80,000*l.* per ann. with remainder to his second son, Lord Francis Leveson Gower. To the present Earl he bequeathed Ashridge in Hertfordshire, with the rest of the family estates in Bucks, Salop, and Yorkshire, to the amount of 30,000*l.* per ann. About 600,000*l.* in the funds he bequeathed among his near relations, but principally to the present Earl."[d]

---

[c] Brindley died at Turnhurst in Staffordshire, September 27th, 1772, æt. fifty-six.

The Earldom descended to General John William Egerton, grandson of Dr. Henry Egerton, bishop of Hereford, who was younger brother to his father.

This Dr. HENRY EGERTON was fifth son of John, third Earl of Bridgewater. He was one of the canons of Christ Church in Oxford; and in 1706, being then rector of Whitchurch in Shropshire, and one of his Majesty's chaplains, was on the 2d of February 1723-4, consecrated BISHOP OF HEREFORD; in which see he died, April 1st, 1746. He married December 18th, 1720, Lady Elizabeth Ariana Bentinck, daughter of William Earl of Portland; and by her had issue five sons, and a daughter, viz.

First, John, Bishop of Durham.

Second, William Egerton, who was major of the second troop of horse-guards; yeoman clerk of the jewel office; and member of parliament for Brackley 1768, and 1774. He died March 26th, 1783, having married, 1751, Mary, daughter of Robert Kirke, Esq. by whom he had three daughters; Ariana Margaret, one of the bed-chamber women to the Queen; Elizabeth, married, February 19th, 1783, to Monsieur Saladin de Crans, and has issue; and Isabella Frances, married to Richard Master, Esq. (then in the army) member of parliament for Cirencester, 1784; and afterwards governor of Tobago, where he died, leaving issue four sons.

---

[d] Otridge's Ann. Reg 1803.

Third, Dr. Henry Egerton, D. D. prebendary of Durham, who died .... leaving no issue by his wife, the sister of Sir William Lowther, Bart. who survived till 1803.

Fourth, Charles, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, who died, at Bath, May 13th, 1793, having married Miss Skinner, (niece of the late William Melmoth, Esq.) by whom he left issue.

Fifth, Francis, died s. p.

Sixth, Anne, who died single at her house in Berkely-square, at a good age, having received the bequest of a large fortune from her relation the last lord Berkeley of Stratton.

John, eldest son, was born in London, November 30th, 1721, educated at Eton school, and admitted a gentleman commoner of Oriel college in Oxford, May 20, 1740; was ordained deacon and priest, by Dr. Benjamin Hoadly, bishop of Winchester, December 21st, and 22d, 1745; took the degree of LL. B. May 30th, 1746. On December 23d, 1745, he was collated by his father to the living of Ross, in Herefordshire; and on January 3d, 1746, was collated to the prebend of Cublington in the cathedral church of Hereford. On November 21st, 1748, he was married to Lady Anne Sophia Grey, daughter and co-heir of Henry, Duke of Kent, by Sophia, daughter of William Bentinck, Earl of Portland. On March 19th, 1749, he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the King; and on July 24th, 1750, promoted to the deanery of Hereford. On July 4th, 1756, he was consecrated Bishop of Bangor, before which he had received the degree of LL. D. by diploma; and was empowered to hold his previous preferments by commendam. On October 12th, 1768, he was translated to the see of Lichfield and Coventry; and on the 22d of the same month was nominated to a residentiaryship of St. Paul's. On the death of Dr. Richard Trevor, he was promoted to be Bishop of Durham, July 8, 1771: though qualified in all respects to fill this exalted station, yet singular as it was, it was never the object of his ambition or desire. He appeared satisfied with his first ecclesiastical preferment, the living of Ross, upon which he constantly resided, discharging all his parochial duties in a manner the most exemplary: and so little anxious was he to obtain a seat on the ecclesiastical bench, that he could not be prevailed upon to use any application of his own for that purpose, and with difficulty permitted those of his friends. This last preferment was unsolicited, and unexpected; he had previously declined accepting the primacy[e] of Ireland, and never extended his wishes to the bishopric of Durham.

Seated here, however, he turned his attention to the choice and pursuit of those objects, which his judgment and moderation pointed out as most likely to conduce to the peace and prosperity of the county over which he was to preside, and the honour both of his temporal and spiritual government. To accomplish this task required all the address and talent for conciliation, of which he was so completely the master. He restored harmony in the county, which had been divided by elections, and in the city, which had been torn to pieces with disputes. A conduct equally conciliatory he pursued in the spiritual concerns of his see; while in the discharge of his episcopal functions he was diligent and conscientious. The preferments in his disposal he gave with a truly pastoral care.

The hospitality he maintained at Durham and Aukland, well became his station; and though he himself preserved a rigid temperance, plenty controlled by elegance presided at his table. His expenses however were no obstruction to his well-directed benefactions. His gifts and charities to the indigent clergy and their families, were rendered doubly gratifying by the delicacy with which they were bestowed; and he continued his bounties to his former dioceses of Bangor and Lichfield till his death.

---

[e] This is said on the authority of his son, the Hon. Francis Egerton. I presume it relates to the year 1765, when Dr. RICHARD ROBINSON, (afterwards LORD ROKEBY) was advanced to that primacy; a prelate, who filled that high station nearly thirty years with uncommon splendor. He died 1794; and in a public advertisement dated from *Armagh* in 1798, announcing an intention of erecting a monument to him in his own cathedral, it was said of him, that having been left "for four years without any other memorial than what has arisen from the contemplation of the many magnificent buildings and institutions, erected and endowed by him for public benefit within that city, diocese, and kingdom, it cannot be doubted, that if the nation at large had an opportunity of testifying the grateful recollection they have of such a benefactor, a sum would be raised sufficient to erect a monument worthy of a nation desirous of affording an example to his successors and all posterity, of the grateful sense they feel for the memory of a man, who for near thirty years filled the first station in this realm with so much credit to himself, and benefit to these kingdoms."

He made a valuable present of books to the episcopal library at Durham. To the county he was a great benefactor by promoting public works. The important rights of property, which had been long in dispute between the see and the respectable family of Clavering, were brought by his means to an amicable conclusion. It may truly be considered as no small proof of his moderation, that notwithstanding for nearly sixteen years he held the bishopric of Durham, in which the rights of property are so various and extensive, the persons with whom he had to transact business so numerous, and in their expectations perhaps not always reasonable, he had during the whole period but one lawsuit; and though there are in these times certainly no improper prejudices in favour of the claims of the church, that lawsuit was, by a jury of the county, determined in his favour. It was instituted to prevent the *onus* of repairing the road between Aukland park, and the river Wear, from being fixed upon his successors, to whose interest he was always properly attentive.

His additions and improvements at the episcopal palaces, offices, and grounds, did equal credit to his taste and liberality. At the same time he was indulgent to his tenants.

He discharged all the duties of his high and arduous station with a steadiness that was very remarkable: he not only knew what was right, but acted conformably to that knowledge: though he set a proper value upon the opinions of mankind, no man was less under the influence of vain popularity; and when upon reflection he had thoroughly satisfied his own mind, regardless of the world, and the world's law, he would never suffer the prejudices of others to supersede and cancel the higher obligations of what he conceived to be his duty. This firmness of disposition, advantageous in so many points of view, fitted him peculiarly for the administration of the great and various powers with which he was intrusted..

His memory was accurate; and he was particularly happy in describing characters and relating the anecdotes and circumstances with which he had been acquainted. In every sort of emergency, as well in personal danger as in difficulties of an inferior nature, he shewed an uncommon presence of mind. He possessed a great reach of understanding, and was singularly gifted with a quick and ready judgment, deciding rightly upon the instant when it was necessary.

In all the domestic relations of life he was exemplary as a husband, a master, and a parent. He had an extensive knowledge both of men and things, of which he studiously avoided any display. But the feature in him, which was as prominent as it is lovely, was a perfect union of dignity and humility.

Benevolent to man and reverent towards God, he considered himself in the comprehensive view of one bound by the tie of fraternity to all men; and his whole conduct bespoke him emulous, as far as human frailty will permit, of imitating HIM, who is the pattern of all.[f]

He resigned his breath calmly and without a groan, at his house in Grosvenor-square, London, June 18th, 1787, aged sixty-five.

Lady Sophia, the bishop's first wife, having died March 24th, 1780, he married, March 31st, 1782, Mary, sister to Sir Edward Boughton, Bart. but by her, who survived him, had no issue.

By Lady Sophia he had issue a daughter, and two surviving sons, viz.

First, Amelia, married, April 25th, 1774, Sir Abraham Hume, of Wormlybury in Hertfordshire, Bart. who has issue by her a daughter, Sophia, married to the Rt. Hon. Charles Long, member of parliament for Haslemere, and joint paymaster of the forces, who has no issue by her.

Second, John William, now Earl of Bridgewater.

Third, The Hon. and Rev. Francis Egerton, prebendary of Durham, and rector of Whitchurch in Shropshire; to whom, and to his sister, Lady Amelia, his Majesty, by sign manual dated Jan. 22d, 1808, was pleased to grant the rank of an Earl's children, in the same manner as if their father had survived to succeed to the Earldom.[g]

---

[f] Abridged from a memoir of the bishop, by his son the Hon and Rev. Francis Egerton.

[g] Whitehall, January 22d, 1808. The King, taking into his royal consideration that upon the death of Francis, late Duke of Bridgewater, without issue of his body, the title of Earl of Bridgewater is devolved upon John William, now Earl of Bridgewater, as son and heir of the late Right Reverend Father in God John Egerton, Lord Bishop of Durham, and great grandson and heir male of the body of John Earl of Bridgewater, grandfather of the said Duke, and by the ordinary rules of honour the younger brother and sister of the said Earl cannot enjoy that place and precedency, which would have been due to them in case the said title and dignity had descended to him from his father; and also considering that the said Earl is now heir male of the body of Sir John Egerton, Knight, created Earl of Bridgewater by King James the First, in the fifteenth year of his reign, and of the said Earl's wife Frances Stanley (commonly called Lady Frances Stanley), one of the daughters and

John William, eldest son, succeeded Duke Francis on March 8th, 1803, as seventh Earl of Bridgewater. His Lordship was born April 13th, 1753; and entering into the army, rose to the rank of major-general, February 25th, 1795; and of lieutenant-general, Jan. 1st, 1801. On June 1st, 1797, he was appointed to the command of the fourteenth light dragoons. While a commoner he represented the borough of Brackley in parliament, till his accession to the peerage. He married, January 14th, 1783, Charlotte Catherine Anne, only daughter and heiress of Samuel Haynes, Esq. but has no issue.

Titles. Earl of Bridgewater, Viscount Brackley, and Baron of Ellesmere.

Creations. Baron of Ellesmere, in com. Salop, July 21st, 1603, 1 James I. Viscount Brackley, in com. Northamp. Nov. 7, 1616, 14 James I. Earl of Bridgewater, in com. Somerset, May 27th, 1617, 15 James I.*

Arms. Argent, a lion rampant Gules, between three Pheons heads Sable.

---

co-heirs of Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby, son and heir of Henry Stanley, Earl of Derby, and of his wife Margaret Clifford (commonly called Lady Margaret Clifford), daughter and only child of Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, by his first wife Eleanor Brandon (commonly called Lady Eleanor Brandon), who was daughter and co-heir of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and of his wife the Princess Mary, younger daughter of King Henry the Seventh, and Dowager Queen of France; and that through his deceased mother Anna Sophia Grey (commonly called Lady Anna Sophia Grey), he is grandson, and younger co-heir of Henry Grey, late Duke and Earl of Kent, who was heir male of the body of Sir Edmund Grey, created Earl of Kent in the fifth year of King Edward the Fourth, which Sir Edmond Grey Earl of Kent, was son and heir of Sir John Grey and of his wife Constance Holland, (commonly called Lady Constance Holland) whose father, Sir John Holland, Duke of Exeter and Earl of Huntingdon, was son and heir male of the body of Lady Joan Plantagenet, daughter of King Edward the First's youngest son, Edmund Plantagenet of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, and whose mother, Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet, daughter of King Edward the Third's son, John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, and of his first wife, Lady Blanch Plantagenet, daughter and heir of Henry Plantagenet, Duke of Lancaster, who was grandson and heir of King Henry the Third's second son, Edmond Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, has been graciously pleased to ordain and declare, that Francis Henry Egerton, only younger brother, and Dame Amelia Hume, wife of Sir Abraham Hume, Bart. only sister of the said Earl, shall from henceforth have, hold, and enjoy the same titles, place, pre-eminence, and precedence as if their said father John, late Lord Bishop of Durham, had survived his said cousin Francis late Duke of Bridgewater.

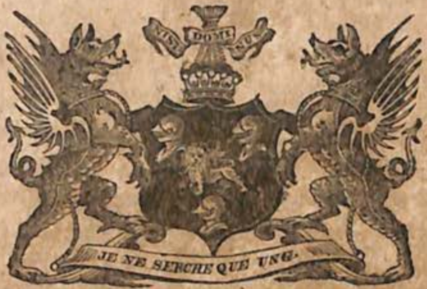
And also to order, that this his Majesty's concession and declaration be recorded in his college of arms.

Crest. On a chapeau Gules, turned up ermine, a lion rampant Gules, supporting a pheon Argent.

Supporters. On the dexter side an horse Argent, ducally gorged Or; on the sinister a griffin Or, ducally gorged Azure.

Motto. Sic donec.

Chief Seats. At Ashridge in the counties of Bucks and Hertford, which the present Earl is rebuilding.


NISI
DOMI
NUS
JE NE SERCHE QUE UNG.

COMPTON, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON.

THAT this family is denominated from the lordship of Compton in com. Warw. appears from several authorities, being descended from ancestors, who were lords of the place before the conquest. Sir William Dugdale, in treating of the owners of the lordship of Compton, has given no account of their original descent; but from the following evidences it plainly appears, that TURCHIL,[a] the son of ALWYNE (cotemporary with King Edward the confessor and William the Conqueror) was the ancestor of this family. The said Turchil resided at Warwick, and had great possessions in the county, when William Duke of Normandy invaded this realm, A. D. 1066; but giving no assistance to King Harold, though he was then a person of especial note and power, being reputed Earl of the county,[b] he found such favour with the Conqueror, as that he continued possessed of his lands; and among them the lordship of Compton, and forty-seven other manors, as is evident from Domesday-Book. He was one of the first in England, who, in imitation of the Normans, assumed a surname; for it appears, that in the reign of King William Rufus, he[c] wrote himself Turchillus de Eardene, from his residence in Arden (as it is now wrote) in the said county, the said King having dispossessed him of his castle of Warwick. Which Turchil had several sons, as appears from Sir William Dugdale's discourse[d] on Curdworth, part of his possessions. By his first wife he had issue

---

[a] Dugdale's Antiq. of Warw. p. 301.

[b] Ibid. p. 301, 302.

[c] Ex Regist. Abend. in Bibl. Cotton fol. 122. b. 137 n.

[d] Antiq. of Warw. p 675.

Siward de Arden, ancestor to the family of Arden;[e] and by Leverunia, his second wife, he had issue OSBERT, who wrote[f] himself of Compton in 16 Hen. II. and is without doubt the ancestor of this family. Which Osbert had issue three sons, Osbert, Philip, and Peter; the eldest whereof left only two daughters his coheirs. But PHILIP, second son, writing himself Philip de Compton,[g] was a witness, about 5 King John, with Walter Poer, to a grant of lands lying in Tishoe, made by Richard de Bereford, and Cecilia his wife, to the canons of Kenilworth. In 20 Hen. III. he was certified to hold half a knight's fee[h] in Compton: and to him succeeded Thomas de Compton his son and heir, who in 36 Hen. III. was[i] certified to hold half a knight's fee in Compton, of Thomas de Arden, lineal heir to Turchil before-mentioned, and he of the Earl of Warwick, whose ancestors, as my author[k] writes, had the greatest part of Turchil's lands made over to them by King William Rufus.

This THOMAS DE COMPTON had issue three sons,[l] Philip, Henry, and William; whereof Philip de Compton, the eldest, was certified in 7 Edward I. to be lord of the manor of Compton,[m] and that he held it of Thomas de Arden, by the service of half a knight's fee. At which time the said Philip also held there two carucates of land in demesne, and had freeholders, who held of him six yard-land by several rents: as also five tenants holding three yard-land, paying certain rent, and performing divers servile labours. He was succeeded by Robert de Compton his son and heir, who, in 8 Edw. I.[n] granted, to Roger de Vallibus, right of common in his manor of Hawton, com. Nott. so that neither his servants, freeholders, villains, nor cottagers did common. He gave to Theophania, daughter of Adam de Vavasor, one messuage and two bovats of land, &c. in Hawton,[o] paying yearly half a pound of Wax at Christmas; to which charter, on a triangular shield, were three helmets (the arms of this family) circumscribed with his name; which arms are on all the seals of this family, in the reigns of several Kings, though differing sometimes in the shape of the helmets. He was knighted before 1303,[p] and being patron of the church of Compton, he presented thereto[q] on March 2d, 33 Edw. I.

---

[e] Antiq. of Warw. p. 676.

[f] Rot. Pipe, 16 Hen. II.

[g] Regist. de Kenilworth, p. 158.

[h] Testa. de Neville.

[i] Ibid.

[k] Dugdale in com. Warw. p. 302, 303.

[l] Ex Stem. hujus Fam.

[m] Inq. per H. Nott &c. fol. 71. b.

[n] Thoroton's Antiq. of Nott. p. 175.

[o] Ibid. p. 180, 181.

[p] Ibid.

The said Sir Robert de Compton left issue a son Robert de Compton, who[r] was commissioned to negotiate certain affairs for Mary Countess of Fyfe; and thereupon in 14 Edw. II. had the King's letters of protection, requiring all officers not to stay, molest, or injure him. In 15 Edw. II. he[s] was in the wars against the Welsh; and in 5 Edw. III. he presented Roger Herbelot[t] to the church of Compton. He was also living in 39 Edw. III. and had issue, by Margaret his wife, Thomas de Compton, and John de Compton, who was one of the knights for Warwickshire in the parliament held in 6 Edw. III.[u] and with Adam de Stynynton the other knight, had 6*l.* allowed for their expenses for ten days attendance. And was also returned the same year to another parliament with Nicholas de Stratford, wherein they attended twelve days, and 4*l.* 16*s.* were levied for their expenses.

Thomas de Compton succeeded his father at Compton, and presented Thomas de Clipston, clerk, to the church of that place, in 18 Edw. III. He was one of the coroners for Warwickshire in 23 Edw. III. an office of very great account in those days (which he[x] held till 50 Edw. III.) and in the same 23d year of Edw. III. was joined in commission with[y] other persons of quality, for assessing and collecting a fifteenth and tenth in com. Warwick. He left issue by Christian his wife, Edmund his son and heir.

Which Edmund de Compton was likewise coroner of Warwickshire,[z] both in the beginning and latter end of the reign of King Richard the Second, and deceased before the 13th of King Henry the Fourth, in which year Agnes his widow presented Thomas de Compton, clerk, to the church of Compton. They had issue six sons, William, Thomas, John, Robert, Edmund, and Richard; whereof William de Compton, eldest son, succeeded at Compton, and presented John Norton to the church of Compton in 1414. He[a] married Joan, daughter to John Hobby, Esq. and departing this life about 10 Hen. VI. was succeeded by Robert his son and heir, who deceased in 1480; and by Agnes his wife, left issue Edmund, his son and heir.

---

[q] Dugdale præd, p. 425.

[r] Rymer's Fœd tom iii. p. 885, 886.

[s] Pat. 15 Edw. II. p. 2, m. 13.

[t] Dugdale, p. 425.

[u] Pryn's fourth part of a Brief Register, p. 117, 120.

[x] Claus 50 Edw. III. p. 1. m. 20.

[y] Rot. Fin. 23 Edw. III. p. 2, m. 13.

[z] Claus 12 Rich. II. m. 22. Claus 22 Rich. II. p. 2. m. 8.

[a] Visit. de com. Northamp.

Which Edmund Compton, Esq. deceasing in the 8th year of Henry VII.[b] was buried at Compton, and by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Walter Aylworth, Esq. left issue a son named William, and a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Sir Walter Rodney, Knight.

The said William Compton,[c] being but eleven years of age at his father's death, was in ward to King Henry VII. who appointed him to wait on his son Henry, Duke of York, whereby he so demeaned himself, that he grew into his especial favour; insomuch that when he ascended the throne by the name of King Henry VIII. he[d] constituted him groom of his bed-chamber: and on January 12th ensuing, the King being informed that divers gentlemen had prepared themselves to just, he elected Mr. Compton for his companion; and being secretly armed in the little park of Richmond, came to the justs unknown to all persons, and unlooked for, and performed so gallantly, that (as my[e] author says) the two strangers had great praise; but at length in a course of misfortune, Sir Edward Nevile, brother to the Lord Abergavenny, running against Mr. Compton, hurt him sore, and he was likely to die.

This endeared him more to the King, who soon after advanced him,[f] viz. in the second year of his reign, to be chief gentleman of his bed-chamber (i. e. groom of the stole) as also[g] constable of Sudeley castle in com. Glouc. and on all occasions shewed the great value he had for him. His Majesty caused proclamation to be made on November 2d, the same year, at his court of Richmond, that he, with his two aids, Charles Brandon and Mr. Compton,[h] would answer all comers with the spear at the tilt one day, and at turney with swords the other; and accordingly on November 13th, they entered the field richly apparelled, their bases and trappers being cloth of gold set with red roses, ingrailed and embroidered with gold; and having valiantly performed before divers strangers of the Emperor Maximilian's court, the ambassadors of Spain, &c. had the prize adjudged to them.

---

[b] Ex Regist. Jankyn. qu. 17 in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

[c] Esc. 9 Hen. VII.

[d] Pat. 1 Hen. VIII. p. 2, m. 13.

[e] Hall's Chronicle, fol 6.

[f] Pat. 2 Hen, VIII. p. 3, m. 6.

[g] Ibid. p. 2. m. 10.

[h] Hall's Chron. fol. 8, b.

In the year following, he[i] was constituted constable of the castle of Gloucester; and in 4 Hen. VIII. in consideration of his good and faithful services, had a special grant to himself and his heirs,[k] of an honourable augmentation to his arms, out of the said King's own royal ensigns and devices, viz. *a lion passant gardant, Or,* and for his crest, *a demi-dragon erased, Gules, with a coronet of gold upon a torse, Argent and Vert,* as by special letters under the King's sign manual appeareth, bearing date at Westminster, November 1st, and exemplified by Thomas Wriothesley, then garter principal king of arms, with his seal, and the seal of his office, December 14th following. On February 4th next ensuing,[l] he had a grant of the office of usher of the black rod, to bear the same at St. George's feast within the castle of Windsor, with a fee of 12*d.* per day for that service. He had likewise the same year, by the bounty of the King, another grant, to himself and the heirs of his body, of the manor of Wyke in com. Middlesex, and of a certain mansion called Lovell's Inn, situate in Paternoster-row within the city of London, and divers tenements appertaining; as also the manor of Aldwynkle, com. Northamp. called Holand's manor, and Deyncourt, com. Bucks, part of the possessions of Francis Lord Lovell; with the manors of Rockholds, Cobeham, and Rishams, part of the lands of Richard Charleton, Knight,[m] and being with Sir John Warner, collector of the petit customs in the port of London, paid a reward to Thomas Wriothesley, garter king of Arms, of 20*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

In 5 Hen. VIII. he led the rear guard of the King's army at Therovenne,[n] composed for the most part of the retinue belonging to Richard Fox, bishop of Winchester, and Wolsey, then the King's almoner, being 800 in number; and having valiantly behaved himself both in the siege, and the battle that ensued, called by our historians the Battle of Spurs, from the swiftness of the French in running away, he had the honour of knighthood[o] conferred on him by the King, who is said never to have laid his sword on any that had not distinguished themselves. He was also further rewarded[p] with the office of chancellor of Ireland for life, which he[q] officiated by deputies till the time of his death. He had also the same year, a commission to retain men in any of those lordships belonging to such monasteries whereof he was steward,[r] for the service of the King in his wars; and was likewise[s] constituted one of the knights for the King's body.

---

[i] Pat. 3 Hen. VIII. p. 2.

[k] Ex Autog. penes com. Northamp.

[l] Pat 4 Hen. VIII. p. 2.

[m] Anstis's Regist. Gart. vol. ii. p 372.

[n] Herbert's Life of Henry VIII. p. 37.

[o] MS. in Bibl Cotton. sub Effig. Claudius C 3.

[p] Pat. 5 H VIII. p. 2.

[q] Cox's Hist. Ireland, p. 205, 221.

In the year following (6 Hen. VIII.) he had a grant to himself and Werburgh his wife,[t] and to their heirs, of the manors of Elcombe, with the park, and of Ufcote, in com. Wilts; and[u] in 9 Hen. VIII. of the manors of Salthorpe, Chilton, and Blagrave, in com. Wilts; Wythynden, alias Myhunden, in the parish of Wroughton and Lydyard Tregose, in the same county; as also the manors of Wattlescote, alias Wykliscote, Westcote, and other lands. He was likewise the same year constituted[x] constable of Hanley castle, in com. Wigorn.

In the tenth year of King Henry VIII. he was charged[y] with providing fifty archers for the King's service in his wars; and two years after attended on his sovereign,[z] at the great interview with the French King, at a camp between Guisnes and Arde, having in his retinue one chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses; also the same year, soon after his return, he was commanded by the King, together with Sir Richard Weston and Sir William Kingston, knights for the body, to take[a] with them sufficient power to secure Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, accused of high treason; and thereupon coming to him at his manor of Thornbury in Gloucestershire, he surrendered himself, and they conducted him to London. In 13 Hen. VIII. on the attainder of the Duke of Buckingham, he obtained a grant, in special tale, of the manor, castle,[b] and park of Maxstocke, in com. Warw. also of the manors of Scoton and Brereton, com. Ebor. in reversion, after the death or surrender of Simon Coniers. In 14 Hen. VIII. he[c] was, among others, appointed to attend the King at Canterbury, on the 27th of May, in order to receive the Emperor Charles the Fifth, then expected in England; and the same year was one at a great justs, held for the entertainment of that monarch; at which time the King,[d] having received letters from his ambassador in France, relating to the difference between the Emperor and the French King, he commanded Sir William Compton to carry the news of it to the Emperor. Likewise in the same year he was employed on some affairs abroad, as appears by his last testament,[e] made in that year.

---

[r] Pet 5 H. VIII. p. 1. in dorso.

[s] Ipid. p. 2.

[t] Pat. 6 H. VIII. p 2.

[u] Pat 9 H. VIII. p 1.

[x] Ibid p 2.

[y] MS in Bibl. Cotton. Otho E. 11. f. 40 a.

[z] MS. B 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm Gart. Reg Arm.

[a] Hall præd. fol 85, a.

[b] Pat. 13 H VIII.

[c] Rymer's Fœd. tom xiii p. 768.

[d] Hall, fol 94.

In 15 Hen. VIII. he was sent by the King to[f] assist Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry, who lay on the borders of Scotland; and entering that kingdom, they threw down several castles, and burnt thirty-seven villages. Likewise in 16 Hen. VIII. he[g] was joined with the Marquis of Dorset, to assist the said Earl in his expedition that year towards Scotland, against the Duke of Albany, who had invaded the north parts. He was employed in these hostile incursions by Cardinal Wolsey's means (as it was then said) who perceiving[h] in what favour he grew with the King, contrived to send him out of the way, fearing that in time he might diminish his greatness, having shewn a dislike to the Cardinal's presumption in taking on him so highly, to the derogation of the King's government. But Sir William Compton was so riveted in the King's good opinion, that, as my[i] author says, he was soon recalled. And the next year, viz. in 17 Hen. VIII. he had the title of[k] Burcifer Regis, otherwise called Keeper of the King's usual money and jewels, which is the same we now call privy purse. After this I find no mention of him till his death, which happened on the 31st of May,[l] in 20 Hen. VIII. (1528)[m] being seized with the sweating sickness, which then raged in the court; whereby the King was also in great danger, and after his decease removed to Titenhanger in Hertfordshire. All our historians make an honourable mention of him; and, by what is recited, it is evident he was in the highest favour with his sovereign, who very much regretted the loss of such an able and faithful servant, and, it is highly probable, would have promoted him to the dignity of peerage, had he lived a few years longer; for he died in the forty-seventh year of his age, and was possessed of a very great estate in several counties,[n] as appears by several inquisitions taken after his death. He was also in nomination to be elected a Knight of the Garter, in a chapter held at Richmond, April 23d, in

---

[e] Ex Regist. Jankyn qu. 17.

[f] Hall, fol. iii.

[g] Polyd. Virg. p. 678, n 10.

[h] Hollingshed's Chron p. 878. n. 20 and 40.

[i] Ibid.

[k] Pat. 17 H VIII. p 1, m. 2.

[l] Cole's Esc. lib. 1, 61, A. 12, p. 152, in Bibl. Harl.

[m] Hall, ut supra, fol. 176, b Stow's Annals, edit. 1614, p. 539.

[n] Cole's Esc. præd.

14 Hen. VIII.[o] as also in all other chapters, to the time of his death; and, from the number of votes given for him, had, it is probable, been chosen on the next vacancy, the King in that age permitting the knights to elect; and they were instructed to nominate such who were famed for their valour, and all manly virtues, and were without the least reproach. He had three mansion houses; one at Tottenham in Middlesex (in the church of[p] which place his daughter Margaret lies buried, who died June 15th, 1517) another[q] near Windsor, being ranger of the great park there; and the seat of his ancestors at Compton, in com. Warw. This last he rebuilt,[r] erecting there a stately house out of the ruins of the castle and park of Fulbrook, whereof he had a grant, and about 11 Hen. VIII. encompassed it with a very large park; for in that year he had a licence not only to[s] impark certain grounds there, at that time enclosed, but to include and lay to the same 2000 acres more of land and wood, lying in Compton Superior and Compton Inferior (alias Compton Wyneyats). He set up in the chapel belonging to the house a[t] costly window of rare workmanship, the passion of our Saviour being therein very lively represented; and in the lower part thereof his own portraiture, as also that of his lady, both kneeling in their surcoats of arms, the figures of his two sons behind him, and behind her the figure of his daughter; which were also set up in the chapel of Baliol college in Oxford, to which he was a benefactor. He married Werburge,[u] daughter and heir of Sir John Brereton, Knight, widow of Sir Francis Cheyney, Knight, and heir also to her mother, who was sister and heir to Sir William Berkley, Knight. And by his testament, bearing date 8 Martii, ann. 1522 (14 Hen. VIII.) "wills[x] wheresoever he should die, that his body be buried at Compton, where his ancestors lie; and that if it fortune his Lady to decease before the time he returns from his journey, if it be the pleasure of God he should return, that she should likewise be there interred. And that a tomb of alabaster be made, by the discretion of his executors, for his father, and set over his grave, with his arms cut thereupon; as also that the body of his mother be taken up where she was buried, and laid by his said father. He moreover appointed that his executors should found,

---

[o] Register of the Order of the Garter, p. 291, 360, 362, 365. 366, 368, 381.

[p] Weaver's Fun. Mon. p. 535.

[q] Ex Test. in Regist. Jankyn. qu. 17.

[r] Leland's Itin. MS. vol. iv. f. 166.

[s] Pat. 11 H. VIII. p. 1.

[t] Dugdale's Warw. p. 424, 425.

[u] Visit. com. Warw. An. 1619.

[x] Ex Reg. Jankyn. qu. 17, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

in his name, two chanteries at Compton, for priests to perform daily service in praying for the souls of the King, Queen, and the Lady Anne Hastings; as also for the souls of himself, his wife, his ancestors, and all christian souls. Which priests and every of them to be presented to the ordinary of the diocese, and he to make institution and induction accordingly; and every of them to have yearly for his salary ten marks. He also wills that forty pair of vestments be provided by his executors, and given to forty churches in the counties of Warwick and Worcester, next unto Compton, and that all his apparel be disposed of for making of vestments and other works of charity, at the discretion of his executors and his wife. He bequeaths to the abbey church of Wynchecomb, in com. Glouc. his wedding gown of tinsel sattin, to make a vestment, to the intent that they pray for the soul of him, his ancestors, and all christian souls. To the abbey of Denny 10*l.* to pray for his soul, and all such monies as was owing to him. And twenty marks to every of the houses or monasteries of Evesham, Hayles, Wynchecomb, Worcester, Croxton, the Charter House of Henton, and the Charter House in Coventry, to the intent that they perform a yearly obit for ever, for the souls of the King, the Queen, the Lady Anne, the souls of him, his wife, children, and ancestors, and all christian souls. He further wills, that 200 marks be distributed to poor householders, and to the marriages of poor maidens in the counties of Warwick and Worcester; and to every of his servants that go with him in his journey, a whole year's wages during their lives. He bequeaths to his wife his goods at Bettishone, and the great park at Windsor, and all such plate as was late Sir Francis Cheyney's, his predecessor; and if his said wife be delivered of a son, he then bequeaths to him all his household goods at Compton, with all such plate as he had in the gift of the French King. He likewise bequeathed to the King, from whom he acknowledged he had received all his preferment, a little chest of ivory, whereof one lock was gilt, with a chess-board under the same, and a pair of tables upon it, and all such jewels and treasure as was inclosed therein, then remaining in custody of his wife; most humbly desiring his Highness to accept thereof, as a remembrance of him. He also bequeathed to the said King certain specialties, to the sum of 1000 marks, being for money lent to Sir Thomas Bullein, Knight, to the intent that the King would be so gracious to his Lady and children, as to permit his said will to be performed as there be expresseth. He constitutes executors Dame Werburge his wife, the bishop of

Exeter, Sir Henry Marney, Knight, lord privy-seal, Sir Henry Guilford, Knight, Sir Richard Brook, Knight, one of the justices of the King's-bench, Sir John Daunce, Knight, Dr. Chambre, Humphry Brown, serjeant at law, Thomas Leson, clerk, James Flavel and Thomas Unton, Esqrs.; and appoints the archbishop of Canterbury supervisor, to whom he leaves a cup and 20*l.* To the bishop of Exeter a cup and 10*l.* To Sir Henry Marney a cup and 20*l.* To Sir Henry Guilford a cup and 10*l.* with legacies to his other executors."

Notwithstanding he had appointed the archbishop of Canterterbury overseer of his will, &c. yet he exacted 1000 marks sterling[y] of his executors for the probate of it, as Sir Henry Guilford, Knight of the Garter, declared in parliament in 22 Henry VIII. when the commons had under consideration the grievous oppressions of the spirituality.

This Sir William Compton's estate, as appears by the inquisitions in the court of wards, consisted of such a number of manors, with their appurtenances,[z] in the several counties of Buckingham, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Essex, Gloucester, Kent, Leicester, Middlesex, Norfolk, Northampton, Oxford, Somerset, Southampton, Sussex, Warwick, Wiltshire, Worcestershire, and Yorkshire; that, were they now in the family, would be the greatest landed estate possessed by any person in the kingdom, the manors and rents of lands being at this time more than quintuple the value of that age. And by the said inquisitions it was found by the juries in the several counties, that he died on the last day of June, in 20 Hen. VIII. and that Peter Compton was his son and heir, who is said, in some of the inquisitions, to be five years of age and upwards on the death of his father; and in others of six years of age; which variation was according to the dates when the several inquisitions were taken.

Which PETER Compton, being under six years of age[a] at the death of his father, and being thereupon in ward to the King, Cardinal Wolsey, then the greatest in power, got a grant[b] of the custody of him and his marriage; but on that prelate's disgrace, and dying soon after, he was in ward to George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, lord steward of the household to King Henry VIII. who had him married before he was nineteen years of age, to his daughter the Lady Anne,[c] who was heir to her mother Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Walden, of Erif (now called Earith) in Kent, Knight, and dying before he accomplished his full age,[d] viz. January 30th, in 35 Hen. VIII. was buried in Westminster abbey, leaving issue Henry, his only son and heir, of the age of forty-nine weeks and five days. The said Lady Anne his wife was afterwards[f] married to William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, lord steward of the household to Queen Elizabeth,[g] and was buried with great solemnity at Earith in Kent, on Thursday the 8th of August, 1588.

---

[y] Hall's Chronicle, fol. 188.

[z] Cole's Esc MS. lib. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, in Bibl. Harl.

[a] Cole's Esc præd.

[b] Pat 21 H VIII p. 2.

Which Henry Compton, born February 16th, 1537-8,[h] was knighted by the Earl of Leicester at Arundel house, February 10th, 1566, and being called by writ to the house of peers, 8th Maii, in 14 Eliz.[i] as Baron of Compton *of Compton*, was accordingly admitted, and took his place in the house. In 29 Eliz. he[k] was one of the peers assigned for the trial of the Queen of Scots; and at her funeral, which proceeded with great solemnity from the bishop's palace at Peterborough to the cathedral church, on August 1st, 1587, his Lordship[l] attended as one of the four principal assistants to the corpse. In 44 Eliz. he was[m] one of the principal commanders of those forces that besieged the Earl of Essex in his house, and forced him to surrender; was active in quelling that conspiracy, and was present, with several other peers, at the execution of the said Earl. His Lordship departed this life at his seat at Compton in 1589, and was honourably buried in the church of that place, on Wednesday the 10th of December that same[n] year: William Lord Compton, his son, was chief mourner, and the Lord Strange, the Lord Windsor, Sir George Hastings, Sir Henry Lea, Mr. Francis Hastings, and Mr. Walter Hastings, were pall-bearers. "By his testament, bearing date the 17th of[o] May, 1589, he orders his body to be buried at Compton, in com. Warw. in such sort as should be seemly to his calling, and that a tomb should be made for him, with his picture, and both his wife. Amongst other bequests, he gives to William his son and heir, all his armour, culverins, musquets, pistols, steel saddles, velvet saddles, as also his great horses, ten trotting geldings, and half of his mares and colts, with all his horsemens staves, coats and pendants. He ordains him sole executor, and appoints overseers of his will Sir Christopher Hatton, Knight, lord chancellor, Sir William Cecil, Knight, lord treasurer of England, Sir Francis Walsingham, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, bequeathing to each of them a bowl of 10*l.* to be delivered them by his executor, in token of his good will, earnestly requiring them to be careful of his wife and children." Camden,[o] in his history of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, relates, "That he was a person of fine wit and solid judgment." His first wife was[p] the Lady Frances, daughter to Francis Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, by whom he had issue a daughter Margaret, married to Henry Lord Mordaunt.

---

[c] Genealog. Eng. MS p 227, in Bibl. Lambeth.

[d] Esc. 37 H. VIII.

[f] Weaver's Fun Mon. p. 335.

[g] Funerals, by Sir W. Dethick, Gart MS. p. 18, Not. 31, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis. Arm.

[h] Jekyl's Cat of Knights, MS. p 44.

[i] Claus. de eodem Ann. in dorso

[k] Hist. of Eng. vol. ii p. 519.

[l] Funeral ceremonies, MS. p 368, Not. H 13, in Bibl Joh Anstis.

[m] Camden's Life of Q. Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. p. 632, 637.

[n] Funerals, by Sir W. Dethick, MS Not. 81, in Bibl Joh. Anstis.

[o] Ex Regist. vocat. Leicester, Num. 73, qu. 88, in Cur Prærog Cant.

William, his son and heir, before-mentioned.

And second, Thomas Compton, second son, knighted at Whitehall, March 4th, 1606-7, who married Mary Countess of Buckingham, relict of Sir George Villiers, Knight, and mother of George Duke of Buckingham, the great favourite of King James the First and King Charles the First.

Which Lady Frances departing this life A. D. 1574, his Lordship married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir John Spencer, of Althorp, in com. Northamp. (widow of William Stanley, Lord Monteagle) who survived him, and was the second wife of Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorset. By the Lord Compton she had issue,

Third, Sir Henry Compton, of Bramble Teigh, in the parish of East Grinstead, in com. Sussex, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King James the First, who married the Lady Cecilie, daughter of the aforesaid Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorset (by his first wife) by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters; Cecilie, married, first, to Sir John Farmer, of Somerton in com. Oxon.; secondly, to Henry Lord Arundel, of Wardour; Mary, married to John, son and heir of Richard Lord Viscount Lumley, by whom she was great grandmother to Richard Earl of Scarborough: and Margaret, wife of colonel Thomas Sackville, of Sedelscomb in Sussex. The sons of Sir Henry were William Compton; colonel Henry Compton, slain in a duel at Putney marsh, by the Lord Chandos,[q] May 13th, 1652; likewise George

---

[o] Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 557.

[p] Ex Stemmate.

[q] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 567.

Compton, third son: but this branch is now extinct in the male line. *See Gent. Mag. vol. lix. p.* 111, 495.

WILLIAM Lord Compton, FIRST EARL OF NORTHAMPTON, son and heir of Henry Lord Compton, was first [r] summoned to parliament in 35 Eliz. and, being one of the privy-council to that Queen, was among those of the regency who signed a letter [s] to the Lord Eure and other commissioners for the treaty of Breame, dated March 28th, 1603, notifying her Majesty's death, and requiring the recognition of King James the First. He was afterwards, by special direction of the lords of the council, [t] sent, together with three other lords, to attend the Queen in her journey from Scotland to England. Whereupon they set out the 2d of May; and June 27th, her Majesty, with the said lords, arriving at Eston Neston in Northamptonshire, were met there by the King. In the second year of King James the First he witnessed, with other privy-counsellors, [u] the patent for creating Charles (the King's second son) Duke of York; at which creation, January 5th, 1604, he was invested, together with the said Duke and other noblemen, [x] with the order of knighthood of the Bath. In the year 1605 he waited on the King to Oxford; [y] and, on August 30th, he and other noblemen were presented by the university with the degree of master of arts. In the 8th year of King James he was present at the creation of Henry, the King's eldest son, Prince of Wales, and was a witness (among other privy-counsellors) to the patent. On November 12th, in the 15th year of the same King, [z] his Majesty, in consideration of his wisdom, discretion, dexterity, fidelity, courage, and integrity in the executing of justice without respect of persons, appoints him president of the council within the marches of Wales, and on November 20th following, [a] constitutes him lord lieutenant within the principality and dominion of Wales, the marches thereunto adjoining, and the counties of Worcester, Hereford, and Salop; and finally, on the 2d of August, in the 16th year of his reign, [b] invested him in the dignity of EARL OF NORTHAMPTON, [c] in a solemn manner, in the bishop's palace at Salisbury.

---

[r] Jour. Dom. Procer. in Bibl. Int. Temp.

[s] Rymer's Fœd. tom. xvi. p. 494.

[t] Stow's Annals, edit. 1614, p. 823.

[u] Rymer, ib. p. 607.

[x] Cat. Knts. MS.

[y] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. i. p. 796.

[z] Rymer, vol. xvii. p. 28.

[a] Ibid. p. 119.

[b] Pat. 16 Jac. I.

[c] Camden's Annals in Hist. of England, vol. ii. p. 649.

In the reign of King Charles the First he continued lord president of Wales, &c. as also lord lieutenant of Warwickshire, and was installed one of the knights companions of the most noble order of the garter, April 21st, 1629, as appears by a plate in the thirteenth stall on the sovereign's side, in the chapel of St. George at Windsor. He rode to his installation from Salisbury house in the Strand, with such splendor and gallantry, and exhibited such a glorious show, that Mr. Ashmole, in his *History of the most noble Order of the Garter*, has taken particular notice of the grandeur of it, and the retinue that accompanied him. His Lordship was a nobleman of great honour, generosity, and integrity. In that vile satire *of the Court and Character of King James the First*, p. 89, et seq. some indecent reflections being made on George Villiers the first Duke of Buckingham, the answer thereto,[d] wrote by a person of figure in the same court (published anno 1650) has set that nobleman's rise in a true light, and attributes it to the Lord Compton. He relates that "his mother, a widow, being lately married to Sir Thomas Compton, brother to the Lord Compton, who by chance falling on a wonderful match (for matchless wealth) with Alderman Sir John Spencer's daughter and heir, and his father then lately dead, this Lord was master of all, which was of more than credible; and so might be enabled bountifully to set up a kinsman, without help or alms of the parish. And that on Villiers[e] succeeding the old Lord of Nottingham in the admiralty, who requested of the King that he might have his place, he went in person to acknowledge the kindness, and presented his young Lady with a very noble and valuable reward, which my Lord Compton paid for, &c." whereby it appears that his Lordship forwarded the rise of the Duke of Buckingham at court. His death happened on a sudden act; of which S. Meddus, in a letter dated July 2d, 1630, has given the following account of his Lordship's decease.[f]

"Yesterday sev'night the Earl of Northampton, lord president of Wales (after he had waited on the King at supper, and had also supped) went in a boat with others to wash himself in the Thames, and so soon as his legs were in the water but to the knees, he had the colic, and cried out, "Have me into the boat again, for I am a dead man," and died a few hours after, at his lodgings in the Savoy,[g] within the suburbs of London, on June 24th, 1630 (6 Car. I.) and was buried at Compton with his ancestors. He took to wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Spencer, Lord Mayor of the city of London in 36 Queen Eliz. with whom he had a large fortune; her father, from his great wealth, being usually called the Rich Spencer.[h] He left issue by her,

---

[d] Aulius Coquinariæ, p. 165.

[e] Ibid. p. 169.

[f] Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, vol. ii. lib. ii. p 36.

An only son, Spencer Compton.

And two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Robert Maxwell, Earl of Nidesdale in Scotland; and Anne, married to Ulick, son and heir of Richard Burgh, Earl of Clanrickard in the kingdom of Ireland, and Earl of St. Alban's in England: which Ulick succeeded his father as Earl of St. Alban's, &c. and in the 21st year of the reign of King Charles the First was created Marquis of Clanrickard, but died without issue male, A. D. 1659, Margaret, his only daughter, being married to the Lord Muskerry, grandfather of Donogh Earl of Clincarty, in Ireland.

The before-mentioned SPENCER Compton, SECOND EARL OF NORTHAMPTON, was born at Compton in May 1601, and in his youth discovered[i] so great a genius, that it was as much as four several tutors, at home, at Cambridge, in France, and in Italy, each taking his respective hour for the art and science he professed, to keep pace with his great proficiency. Being master of languages,[k] he received and conducted several ambassadors to their public audiences, both in the reigns of King James and King Charles the First. On November 3d, 1616, he was[l] made one of the Knights of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and was afterwards a great favourite with that Prince,[m] whom he accompanied into Spain in the year 1622, waiting on him in quality of master of his robes and Wardrobe, and had the honour to deliver all his presents, amounting (as was computed) to 64,000*l.* He assisted at the coronation of King Charles I.[n] as master of the robes to his Majesty; and having been many years a witness to the King's gracious disposition, he was the more firmly settled in his opinion of the benefit of his Majesty's government, and, in defence thereof, hazarded his fortune, and lost his life in his service. In the year 1639 he waited on his Majesty in his northern expedition against the Scots, with a great train of gentlemen and others his dependents. In the year 1640 he attended the affairs of the nation in parliament; and was among those noblemen[n] who took the protestation (May 4th, 1641) "To defend the true Protestant religion expressed in the doctrine of the church of England, against all Popery and Popish innovations within this realm, contrary to the said doctrine; and to defend his Majesty's royal person, honour, and estate, as also the power and privilege of parliaments, and the lawful rights and liberties of the subject." He voted against the bill for the attainder of the Earl of Strafford; and, opposing the violent measures then taken,[o] he was put into the list of those that were called Straffordians, which was posted up at the corner of Sir William Brounker's house, in the Old Palace-yard, Westminster. In the year 1642 he waited on his Majesty at York, and was with those peers, who on June 13th the same year, subscribed[p] "Not to obey any orders or commands whatsoever, not warranted by the known laws of the land; and to defend his Majesty's person, crown, and dignity, together with his just and legal prerogative, against all persons and power whatsoever. Likewise that they would defend the true Protestant religion, established by the law of the land; the lawful liberties of the subjects of England, and just privileges of his Majesty, and both his houses of parliament: and lastly, engaged themselves not to obey any rule or ordinance whatsoever, concerning any militia that had not the royal assent." He was also among those lords who attested,[q] "that they had been witnesses of his Majesty's frequent and earnest declarations and professions of his abhorring all designs of making war upon his parliament; professing before God, that they were fully persuaded that his Majesty had no such intention, but that all his endeavours tended to the firm and constant settlement of the true Protestant religion; the just privileges of parliament; the liberty of the subject; and the law, peace, and prosperity of the kingdom."

---

[g] MS J. 8, in Offic. Arm. fol 26, a.

[h] See Nichols's Hist. of Canonbury, Bibl. Topogr xlix. p. 12, and seq. and Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 462.

[i] Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 353.

[k] Finet's Observat. on Ambassadors, p. 38, 137, 201.

[l] Cat. Knts. MS.

[m] Lloyd, p. 353.

[n] Ibid.

Having thus endeavoured to compose the unhappy differences in the nation, and finding it take no effect, and that the parliament were raising forces to distress such as had not complied with them, he thought it more for his Majesty's service to retire to his own country, and there (by his untainted reputation, the [r] moderation and sobriety of his principles, the exemplary regularity of his person and family, the justice and generosity of his dealings, the hospitality and alms of his house, and the sweetness of his spirit) he soon got together such a number of gentlemen and soldiers, as awed the country to their allegiance, drove the Lord Brook out of Warwickshire, who endeavoured to secure that county for the parliament, and in twelve skirmishes put a great stop to the Earl of Essex's rendezvous at Northampton. He was the best furnished with arms of any nobleman in the kingdom; [s] and, when his Majesty set up his standard at Nottingham, he raised and brought 2000 of the best disciplined men that were in his army at the battle between Keinton and Edge-hill; after which fight, the King's army having taken Banbury, a garrison was placed therein, under [t] the command of his Lordship, who, by his vigilance and conduct, performed many successful services, and was the life of his Majesty's cause in those parts.

---

[n] Rushworth's Collect. Part iii. vol. i. p. 247.

[o] Rushworth's Collect. Part iii. vol. i. p. 248, 654, 655.

[p] Clarendon's Hist. of Rebell. 8vo. vol. i. p. 654, 655.

[q] Ibid. p. 656.

He secured most of the arms, ammunition, and garrisons, in Warwickshire, Staffordshire, and Northamptonshire, and, settling an association, made the country, from garrison to garrison, one line of communication. Afterwards, with a strong party of horse and dragoons from his garrison at Banbury, he relieved the town of Stafford, that was besieged by Sir John Gell, and beat up a quarter of the enemy, in which he killed and took above 100 of their horse. Whereupon Sir John Gell retiring, joined with Sir William Brereton, and soon after moved back towards Stafford, believing the Earl of Northampton would meet them without the walls, which fell out according to his expectation. His Lordship no sooner heard that they were coming towards the town, [u] but he drew out his party to encounter them, consisting of horse and dragoons, with some few foot, and about 1000 in number. He marched out of Stafford on Sunday March 19th, 1642-3, and found the enemy at a place called Hopton heath, about two miles from the town. His Lordship then perceived that Sir John Gell had been reinforced, and that his number were more than double the forces he had with him; but finding the heath very fair, the breadth of it being more than musquet shot from enclosure on each side, and the number of his horse being at least equal with the other, he resolved to charge them; which he did accordingly with so good success, that he totally routed one part of their horse, and rallying again his men, he charged the other part of their horse, which stood more in the shelter of their foot, and so totally routed and dispersed them, that the enemy had scarce a horse left on the field, and took likewise from them eight pieces of cannon.

---

[r] Lloyd's Mem. p. 354.

[s] Ibid.

[t] Clarendon, vol. iii. p. 58.

[u] Ibid. p. 149, 150.

In this second charge, his Lordship being engaged in the execution very near, or among their foot, had his horse killed under him: so that his own horse (according to their own unhappy practice) with too much fury pursuing the chace, he was left encompassed by his enemies. What his behaviour was afterwards, can be known only by the testimony of his enemies, who confessed, that, after he was on his feet, he killed with his own hand the colonel of foot who made first to him; and, when his head-piece was stricken off with the butt end of a musket, they offered him quarter, which they say he refused, answering, "that he scorned to take quarter from such base rogues and rebels as they were." After which he was slain by a blow with a halbert on the hinder part of his head, receiving at the same time another deep wound in his face.

In this fight, which was sharp and short, there were killed and taken prisoners of the parliament party above two hundred, and about that number wounded; eight pieces of their cannon, and most of their ammunition, were likewise taken. Of the Earl's party were slain but five and twenty; but as many were hurt, and those of the chief officers, among them the Lord Compton, his eldest son, who received a shot in his leg, and Sir Thomas Byron a shot in his thigh; yet a great victory had been an unequal recompence for such a loss, his Lordship being but in the forty-second year of his age, and had the advantage of a strong constitution[x] of body, and was so temperate in his diet, that it is said he took but one antidote, and only purged once, and then the physic found no obnoxious humour to work upon. My Lord Clarendon[y] makes this honourable mention of him: "He was a person of great courage, honour, and fidelity, and not well known till his evening: having in the ease, and plenty, and luxury of that too happy time, indulged to himself with that licence which was then thought necessary to great fortunes; but from the beginning of these distractions, as if he had been awakened out of the lethargy, he never proceeded with a lukewarm temper.

---

[x] Lloyd, p. 353.

[y] Hist. Rebell. vol iii. p. 151, 152.

Before the standard was set up, he appeared in Warwickshire against the Lord Brook, and as much upon his own reputation as the justice of the cause (which was not so well then understood) discountenanced, and drove him out of the county. Afterwards he took the ordnance from Banbury castle, and brought them to the King. As soon as an army was to be raised, he levied with the first, upon his own charge, a troop of horse and a regiment of foot, and (not like some other men, who warily distributed their family to both sides, one son to serve the King, whilst his father or another son engaged as far for the parliament) entirely dedicated all his children to the quarrel; having four sons officers under him, whereof three charged that day in the field: and, from the time he submitted himself to the profession of a soldier, no man more punctual on command, no man more diligent or vigilant in duty. All distresses he bore like a common man, and all wants and hardnesses, as if he had never known plenty or ease; most prodigal of his person to danger; and would often say, that, if he outlived these wars, he was certain never to have so noble a death. So that it is not to be wondered if, upon such a stroke, the body that felt it thought it had lost more than a limb."

The enemy carried his body along with them; and when his son, the Earl of Northampton, desired it, that he might give it such decent burial as became him, Gell and Brereton jointly by letter demanded, "in exchange for the dead body, all their ammunition, prisoners, and cannon, they had lost at the battle;" which demands being so unreasonable, and against the law of arms, the Earl sent again to them, to desire, "That if they would not return the corpse, that his chirurgeon might have leave to embalm it, whereby it might be preserved to receive those rites, when they should be willing to gratify him, which he presumed, upon more dispassionate thoughts, they would be." Their answer to this was as unreasonable as the other, "That they would neither send the body, nor permit his chirurgeon to come to embalm it:" presuming, it is probable, that the piety of the son would have prevailed to have their unheard-of propositions complied with. They afterwards carried the body to Derby, and there interred it in Alhallow's church, in the vault with the old Countess of Shrewsbury.

This brave nobleman took to wife Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Beaumont, brother to Mary Countess of Buckingham before-mentioned, and son of Anthony Beaumont, third son of William Beaumont, of Cole Orton, in com. Leicest. Esqrs. by whom he had issue two daughters; Anne, married to Sir Hugh Cholmley, of Whitby in com. Ebor. Bart.; and Penelope, to Sir John Nicholas, Knight of the Bath, one of the principal secretaries of state both to King Charles the First, and King Charles the Second.

He had likewise six sons, who were all highly esteemed for their eminent abilities, and were all heirs of his courage, loyalty, and virtue; five of them receiving the honour of knighthood, and the youngest was no less conspicuous. At the battle [z] of Edge Hill, the eldest was absent; but Sir Charles and Sir William, though neither of them was twenty, charged in the troop with their father; and Sir Spencer, though not able to grasp a pistol, yet in indignation cried, that he was not exposed to the same hazard his brothers were. Of James the eldest son mention will be made hereafter.

Sir Charles Compton, second son, was distinguished for sobriety, moderation, discipline, conduct, and activity in the field. He was with his father in the engagements at Edge hill, Hopton heath, and other actions; but the most remarkable adventure of his life was his surprize of Beeston castle in Cheshire, with six men, disguising himself and them, pretending to bring in provision, which he knew the garrison was in want of, by a letter he intercepted. But in this action he was [a] in the greatest danger, two pistols having been snapt in his very face, yet neither gave fire; whereupon he had the presence of mind to encounter and kill those who held them. He likewise shewed the greatest bravery, A. D. 1644, in endeavouring to surprize Compton house in Warwickshire, which the parliament had secured and made a garrison of. He so far [b] succeeded in this, that he possessed himself of the out-works, cut down the draw-bridge, seized the governor's troop horses, and took thirty of his soldiers in their beds; but, for want of being succoured, was forced to retreat. In those fatal times the church of Compton was demolished, [c] and the monuments therein of Sir William Compton and his Lady, with that of Henry Lord Compton his grandson, which were very beautiful and stately, were then utterly erased and knocked in pieces. This Sir Charles Compton was in great favour with King Charles the Second, having shewed an ardent zeal in his endeavours for his restoration; but died soon after, by a fall from[d] his horse at Northampton, in November 1661; and[e] was buried at Sywell in the same county. He took to wife Mary, daughter of Sir Hatton Fermor, of Easton Neston, in the county of Northampton, Knight, ancestor to the Earl of Pomfret, and by her left issue a daughter, Mary, married, May 15th, 1676, to James Lane, Esq. son and heir to Sir George Lane, Viscount Lanesborough in Ireland (which Mary died May 24th, 1733, aged ninety-three, having had no children by her said husband, and is buried at St. James's, Westminster); also a son, Hatton Compton, who was constituted lieutenant of the Tower, July 26th, 1715, in which place he was continued by his late Majesty. He died January 22d, 1740-1, at his house in Marlborough-street, aged upwards of eighty, leaving by his wife, daughter of secretary Nicholas, a daughter Penelope, married to Dr. Mawson, bishop of Ely: also three sons, Charles, Edward, and James; whereof Edward Compton, Esq. cashier of the half-pay officers, was in May 1741, appointed paymaster of the troops then to go abroad, as likewise of the Dutch and Hessian forces in the pay of Great Britain.

---

[z] Warwick's Memoirs of King Charles, p. 256.

[a] Lloyd, p. 360. [b] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 123.

[c] Dugdale's Warwick, p. 425.

Sir William Compton, third son, had no sooner accomplished himself by study and travel, but he was called by his noble father to take arms for King Charles I. who gave him the command of a regiment, with which he performed considerable services at the taking of Banbury, leading his men on to three attacks,[f] and had two horses shot under him. On the surrender of the town and castle, he was made lieutenant governor under his father, and by a most exemplary carriage brought many over to the King's interest, who professed, "that if the King's army carried itself so in other places, they admired with what conscience any godly man could lift up a hand against them." Banbury was so situated as to command over the adjoining counties, and, by reason of its nearness to Oxford, was a place of the greatest consequence. Sir William therefore thought the gaining the affections of the inhabitants a necessary strength to the town; was likewise so indefatigable, that he attended on all works and watches as much as the meanest person in the garrison; and was so dexterous in beating up the quarters of the enemy, and relieving his neighbours, that some of his men in turns were observed to be always on horseback. Whereupon the parliament forces of Northamptonshire, Warwick, and Coventry, who were aggrieved by his continual incursions, came before the town July 19th, 1644, and Sir William having returned answer to their summons, "that he kept the castle for his Majesty, and, as long as one man was left alive in it, willed them not to expect to have it delivered;" they sprang several mines, and made several assaults on August 27th, wherein they were repulsed; and proceeding in their works on September 16th, they sent him another summons, to which he made answer, "that he had formerly answered them, and wondered they would send again. Thereupon they made another assault with the like success, and in return frequent sallies were made on them. At length having made a breach in the west wall of the castle (the upper part near thirty yards in length) on September 23d, about nine in the morning, 600 of their choicest men (twelve being picked out of each company) with burdens on their backs to fill the mote, began the attack, and were seconded by others in four several places: but Sir William himself maintained the breach, and his orders in all other parts were so well executed, that they retired with great loss. He was so vigilant in his station, that he countermined the enemy eleven times; and during the siege (which held thirteen weeks) never went into bed, but by his example so animated the garrison, that, though they had but two horses left uneaten,[g] they would never suffer a summons to be sent to them after the answer before-mentioned was delivered. In these extremities he had no mutiny, neither in town or garrison, he being so impartial in justice, especially in distributing provisions, that all under him bore the fatigue without complaining; and so great was his care, that he trusted no man without his immediate oversight; yet he acted all things with common council and consent, such was his wariness and prudence. At length his brother, the Earl of Northampton, raised the siege on October 26th, the very[h] day of the month on which both town and castle had been rendered to the King two years before. Sir William continued governor of Banbury, and performed many signal services for the King, till his Majesty left Oxford, on April 27th, 1646, and the whole kingdom was submitting to the parliament; and then, on May 8th ensuing, surrendered on honourable terms: "all officers being allowed their horses, swords, goods, money, and passes, with a safe conduct whither they pleased, without any arrest or molestation." By these articles Sir William had liberty to settle his affairs;[i] yet he soon hazarded all again to serve his Majesty in the Kentish expedition, A. D. 1648, and in the Earl of Norwich's absence commanded as general; in which capacity,[k] amidst the infinite distractions then amongst them, he made a comfortable provision for his forces in Greenwich park, and, when they would have surrendered, kept them together in order to make honourable terms, and under that pretence drew them through the enemy, on June 6th, taking many of them prisoners within a mile of London, to the general astonishment of the whole city. He afterwards brought his forces through Essex into Colchester;[l] and when the town was besieged by General Fairfax, by his instructions and example the garrison was kept in some competent order in the highest distresses; for before they surrendered, on August 28th, 1648, they were reduced to eating not only dogs and horses,[m] but the very draff and grains, for the preservation of their lives. Here it was that Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle were shot in cold blood, and the Earl of Norwich, the Lord Capel,[n] the Lord Loughborough, eleven knights, nine colonels, eight lieutenant-colonels, nine majors, subaltern officers, and others, to the number of about 3500, were made prisoners. The Earl of Norwich and the Lord Capel were tried, and sentenced to lose their heads; yet the former was pardoned, and Sir William Compton, after being confined for some time, was likewise set at liberty. He was so much taken notice of for his admirable behaviour, that Oliver Cromwell called[o] him *The sober young man, and the godly cavalier.* He kept a constant correspondence with the King's friends; and there was no plot, or pretended plot, wherein he was not secured. He, with[p] the Earl of Oxford, John Lord Bellasis, Sir John Granvil, Sir John Russel, and Sir Richard Willis, were called the *sealed knot*, from the supposed conduct of the privacy of their councils, managing all the eight attempts made for the restoration of King Charles II. from 1652 to 1659; in which year, when a day was fixed in July for a general rising in several counties, Sir William Compton,[q] Sir Thomas Leventhorp, and Mr. Fanshaw, undertook Hertfordshire: but when that project failed, observing the temper of the people, that they assisted in the gradual changes of the government, he was among those noble persons who subscribed to a declaration (in order to dissipate the fears of such who had incurred guilt) wherein they affirmed, "that they cherished no violent thoughts or inclinations against those who reported them to be enemies to the public peace, but that they would testify their submission to the present power, in expectation of the future parliament, on whose wisdom and determinations they trust God will give such a blessing, as may produce a perfect settlement both in church and state." Which declaration my Lord Clarendon observes, in his History of the Rebellion, "appeased the minds of many that were ill disposed to the King's restoration," and produced that blessed effect, the settlement of the three nations in church and state, according to our ancient constitution. And this noble person, for the time he lived, had as great a share in the comforts of it, as he had formerly in the cares and sufferings of bringing it about.[r] He served in parliament for the town of Cambridge in 1661; and his Majesty King Charles II. conferred on him the important place of master of the ordnance, and swore him of his privy-council: but he died suddenly in the year 1663, to the general grief of all that knew him, and was buried at Compton, where a monument is erected to his memory, with this[s] inscription;

---

[d] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. ii. p. 707.

[e] Ibid.

[f] Lloyd, p. 354, 355.

---

[g] Clarendon's Hist 8vo. vol. iv. p. 542.

[h] Ibid. p. 545.

---

[i] Sanderson's Life of King Charles, p. 1065.

[k] Lloyd, p. 358. [l] Clarendon's Hist. vol. v. p 154.

[m] Whitlock's Mem. p. 358. [n] Ibid. p. 329.

[o] Lloyd, p. 358. [p] Baker's Chron 7th Edit p. 640.

[q] Baker, ibid p. 646.

P. M. S.

"Here lieth the body of Sir William Compton, Knight, third son of the Right Honourable Spencer Earl of Northampton, ingaged in the eighteenth year of his age in the civil wars for King Charles the first, by whom he was made governour of Banbury-castle, anno 1645, and in the year 1648, major-general of his Majesty's forces at Colchester; and upon the happy restoration of Charles the second, admitted one of the King's most honourable privy-council, and master general of his Majesty's ordnance. He married the Right Honourable[t] Elizabeth Lady Alinton, widow to the Right Honourable William Lord Alinton, of Horsheath, in the county of Cambridge, with whom he lived twelve years, and departed this life in the thirty-ninth year of his age, the 18th of October, anno domini 1663."

---

[r] List of the House of Commons 1660, p 24.

[s] Thomas's Edition of Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 551.

[t] She was daughter of Lionel Tollemache.

Sir Spencer Compton, fourth son, was as deeply concerned in the civil wars as his brethren, being with them in most of the actions of those times. He made a great progress through all solid and genteel learning, and would argue very strongly on the great principles of reason and religion. Mr. Lloyd, who wrote memoirs of those who suffered for King Charles the First, gives this account of him: "He was a person so singularly qualified by grace, nature, and education, that though his extraction was highly noble, yet he thought he might confidently say, it was the lowest thing in him. He had just sentiments of the dignity of human nature in himself, and an universal charity for it in others; not measuring the wisdom he studied, by the subtilty and curiosity of speculation, by fineness of thoughts or depth of design, but by a noble endeavour to keep up the dignity of mankind, in a discreet piety towards the first Being, by a sober and due government of his own actions, and a public justice and kindness towards all men; confining all thoughts of glory within the compass of virtue, thinking nothing more dishonourable than sin. He adhered to his sovereign the closer for that which others deserted him, viz. his afflicted virtue; following the misfortunes of that court, the pleasures whereof he would have avoided and been afraid of, chusing it then as the great scene of virtue; for though his extraction was noble, his fortune fair, his abilities great by nature, and greater by art and industry, yet was his modesty and meekness far beyond all these; and if he had a fault, it was that he rather chose to hide, than to exercise his virtue." He followed King Charles II. in his exile, as before is said, and died at Bruges unmarried in the year 1659, ending his life admired by those that were with him, admonishing his friends, *To be good and virtuous*, as Dr. George Morley (afterwards bishop of Winchester) and Dr. Earle, who were present, testified.

Sir Francis Compton, fifth son, was also from his youth exercised to arms, being first engaged in the civil wars, and after the restoration had a command in the horse-guards; and his merit gradually raised him to be lieutenant-general of the horse, and lieutenant-colonel of the royal regiment of horse-guards, in which post he died the oldest field officer in Great Britain, having acquitted himself with honour and fidelity. He lies buried under a flat stone in Fulham churchyard, (near his brother the bishop) with the following inscription;

Here lieth the honourable
Sir Francis Compton,
Fifth Son of Spencer
Earl of Northampton.
Died December 20th, 1716,
Aged 87.
And Dame Sarah his Wife
who died the 14th Day of December 1747,
Aged 70 Years.
As also Mrs. Mary Compton, their
Daughter, who died the 1st Day of
July 1764, Aged 61 years.

He was chosen member for Warwick in 1661; which parliament had been continued, by several prorogations and adjournments, till January 24th, 1678-9. He married several wives, but by Jane,[t] daughter of Sir John Trevor (father of Sir John, principal secretary of state to Charles II.) he had issue two sons, James and John, who both died unmarried: also three daughters; Mary, married to Sir Barrington Bouchier of Beningborough park, in Yorkshire, Knight; and Frances, and Anne, who died unmarried.

Henry Compton, sixth and youngest son, became a nobleman of Queen's college in Oxford; and after three years stay there, retired to his mother[u] at Grendon in Northamptonshire, from whence he travelled beyond the seas into France, Italy, and other countries, learned their languages and retained them; and at his return (after the restoration of King Charles the Second) became a cornet in the royal regiment of horse-guards, under the command of Aubrey Vere, Earl of Oxford: but his friends representing to him, it would be to the honour and dignity of the established church, to have one of his descent and education enter into holy orders, he readily complied with their advice, went to Cambridge, took his degree of master of arts, and obtaining a grant of the next canonry of Christ church in Oxford, he visited that university; and entering himself a canon commoner of that college (by the advice of Dr. Fell, the dean thereof) was on April

---

[t] Another of Francis Compton's wives, was Mary, second daughter of Samuel de la Forterie, of Kew in Surry, Esq relict of St Thomas Trevor, of Lemington in Warw. Bart. and Knt. of the Bath, but by her he had no issue.

[u] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 2d Ed. p 968.

6th, 1666, incorporated master of arts there; and in the year following, he was made master of the hospital of St. Cross near Winchester. On May 24th, 1669, he was installed canon of Christ church, and on June 28th, the same year, took his degree of doctor of divinity. On November 10th, 1674, he was elected bishop of Oxford by the dean and chapter of the church, and on December 6th, following, was consecrated thereunto in the archbishop's chapel at Lambeth. In 1675, he was made dean of the royal chapel; and in December following, being translated to the see of London, was confirmed therein on the 18th of the same month. On January 22d, 1675, he was sworn one of the lords of his Majesty's privy-council, and continued in good repute for his behaviour both in church and state, till the death of Charles II. But when James II. came to the crown, he was dismissed from the council board, for having before and then opposed his measures; as also from the deanery of the royal chapel, on December 16th, 1685. On September 16th, 1686, he was suspended *ab offiicio episcopi*, by the ecclesiastical commissioners about that time appointed by his Majesty, because he did not, when commanded, suspend Dr. John Sharp, minister of St. Giles's in the Fields near London (after archbishop of York) for preaching against his Majesty's declaration for dispensing with the penal laws; and soon after three bishops, viz. Durham, Rochester, and Peterborough, were commissioned to officiate in the spiritualities of the diocese of London. On September 23d, 1688, the Prince of Orange being about to make his expedition into England, he was released from his suspension; and when his Highness was landed, he put himself at the head of some of his clergy and friends, waited on the Princess Anne (her late Majesty), shewed himself very active in the revolution, being one of the two of the whole bench of bishops who voted for the vacancy of the throne, and the supplying it with the Prince and Princess of Orange. Thereupon, on February 14th, 1688-9, he was again sworn of the privy-council to their Majesties, and made dean of the royal chapel; also on the 21st of that month, he waited on their Majesties, at the head of the clergy of the city of London, and congratulated their accession to the throne of these realms. At the coronation, April 11th, he[x] officiated in that magnificent ceremony, in room of Dr. Sancroft, archbishop of Canterbury; also in September 1689, he was impowered to act as archbishop of

---

[x] History of England, vol. iii. p. 560, 561.

Canterbury, the said Dr. Sancroft, the archbishop, refusing to take the oath of allegiance; and in November following he was elected prolocutor of the upper house of convocation for the clergy, who had then referred to their consideration the intended alteration of the common prayer in favour of the dissenters. In the year 1691, he attended King William at the Hague, at the most illustrious congress of Princes that ever met, there being present two electors, and several foreign Princes, to the number of thirty, besides foreign Ministers, &c.

When the assassination plot, and an invasion expected from France, brought many of the clergy and laity to engage in an association for the defence of the King's person and government, nobody engaged more freely than his Lordship; and when Mr. Collier, Mr. Snatt, and Mr. Cook, three nonjuring divines, had pronounced absolution to Sir William Perkins and Sir John Friend, at their execution, for being concerned in the plot, his Lordship, with the archbishop and other bishops, to the number of fourteen, published a declaration, "Wherein they censured the performance of that office of the church without a previous confession made, and an abhorrence expressed by the prisoners, of the heinous crimes for which they died; as extremely insolent, and without precedent in the manner, and altogether irregular in the thing itself; it being a manifest transgression of the church's orders, and profane abuse of the authority of Christ, since they must look on the persons absolved, as impenitents, or as martyrs." His Lordship nevertheless did not come into all the measures of the court, in the reign of King William, as appears from his voting in several cases in the house of peers. But on the accession of Queen Anne to the throne (as he was in her esteem and favour when Princess) her Majesty shewed a particular regard to his advice, frequently consulting with him in private about the affairs of the church, and he was continued a member of the privy-council. In the year 1702, her Majesty being impowered by act of parliament to nominate persons to treat about an union with the kingdom of Scotland, he and the archbishop of Canterbury were the only clergymen in commission: and in 1711, he was commissioned, in the absence of Dr. Tennison, archbishop of Canterbury, to preside over the convocation. At length, being grown very infirm, and an unhappy fall he had in his house at Fulham, adding a further weight to his old age, he piously surrendered his soul to him who gave it, on July 7th, 1713, in the eighty-first year of his age. He was, according to his orders, buried in Fulham churchyard, on the 15th of that month, having this inscription on his monument,

H. LONDON
ΕΙ ΜΗ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΣΤΑΥΡΩ
MDCCXIII.

being part of the words of St. Paul, Gal. vi. 14. "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of Jesus Christ." He translated into English, in the year 1667, "The life of Donna Olympia Maldachini, who governed the church during the time of Innocent X. (which was from the year 1644 to 1655) written by the Abbot Gualdi:" and from French into English, "*The Jesuits intrigues, with the private instructions of that society to their emissaries, printed at London, A. D.* 1669." He also published, "*A treatise of the holy communion, Lond.* 1677." "*A letter to the clergy of the diocese of London, concerning baptism, the Lord's supper, catechism, &c.* 1679;" as also several other letters to the clergy of his diocese on several subjects; which shew as well his learning, as a tender regard for his clergy, and the religion he professed. He had the honour to perform the ceremony of marriage at St. James's, between William Prince of Orange and the Princess Mary, eldest daughter of James Duke of York, on November 4th, 1677; as also between George Prince of Denmark and the Princess Anne, at St. James's, on July 28th, 1683. He likewise christened Charlotte Maria, third daughter of James Duke of York by his second wife, on August 17th, 1682; and a son of the Prince of Denmark's at Hampton Court, on July 24th, 1689, when King William stood godfather, who named him William, and declared him Duke of Gloucester. As to his character,[†] he was peculiarly called the protestant bishop from the noble stand he made against popery, both in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. and so great was his pastoral care of his flock, that he not only resided always in his diocese, but even it may be said in every part of it; he visited parish by parish, to shew that his clergy should do so from house to house. But his diocese being more extensive than all others, and the foreign plantations subject to his care and inspection, he had a longing to visit them also, and nothing could have hindered him from it, but the tumultuous times he lived in. He was one of the best bred men of his time, courteous, affable, not full of words, but very conversable, and always easy of access; generous and charitable beyond example, and exceeding hospitable to friends and neighbours; besides which he constantly provided for twelve poor people, and for many others accidentally every day at his gate. He disposed money to every one who could make out he was a proper object of charity. Several ancient people he supported by constant yearly pensions; several children he maintained at school at his own charge, and several of them he brought up to the university, and others he put to sea, and trades; for he never left what he undertook imperfect or unfinished. He was so indulgent to the church and clergy, that he spared no cost or pains to serve them, buying in several advowsons, and purchasing several impropriations, settling them on poor vicars; as also for giving large sums for rebuilding of churches. He was on this and all other accounts a man of the greatest public spirit, having no little artful selfish designs, but wished and promoted the welfare of all men, and nobody more than himself that of the protestant interest. He kept a correspondence with the protestant churches abroad, and was never wanting in his endeavours to promote a good opinion in foreign Protestants concerning the doctrine and discipline of the church of England, and her moderate sentiments of them; which was so well received, that the pastors and professors of the church and academy of Geneva testified their acknowledgement of his goodness, " in endeavouring to reconcile them to some members of the church of England, who had received sinister impressions about their sentiments, concerning the discipline and liturgy of our church, assuring him of the esteem they had for both, and their readiness to communicate as often as opportunity offered, and their desire to maintain such a correspondence, as may conduce to the common good of the protestant churches, and to the honour of the church of England in particular." He was a constant, useful, and an acceptable preacher; was earnest and pressing in his exhortations, and always enlivened and adorned them by his own most exemplary and unblemished practice; and lest his excellent sermons should miss of their due effect, his method was to propose some topic in divinity, to be discoursed of by himself and clergy, in a serious, grave, and judicious manner; which was afterwards summed up, and formed into a regular treatise. He loved to remember what was for any one's advantage; and if any offended, he would ever prevent their asking pardon by his haste to give it; and among many instances, it is not the least remarkable, that in a quarrel between a minister and his parishioners in London, it was proved before him, that he had spoken contemptuously of his diocesan, to which he made this christian reply, "I am glad of it, for he has given me an opportunity of setting you a good example in forgiving him." Never did more tender or more manly passions meet in the same breast; never more firmness and fortitude, mixed with so much meekness and modesty. He was never seen to be afraid, or concerned at danger. In the midst of storms, he himself was calm. He had a great mind, and a good conscience, was most strict and regular in his private devotions, and constant and frequent in the service of the church: for, beside the public offices, morning and evening, his whole family began the day with the litany, and ended it with select prayers from our excellent liturgy. And at all these times he himself (when he was able) was a constant attendant. When his last illness came upon him, he foresaw, and foretold, what would be the event of it, with the same composedness as if he had been sure of his recovery; and when he had received the sacrament of the Lord's supper, which was after his confinement to his bed, he rose upon his knees (unassisted) to take it, as if the whole man had received a new spring of life. The time he continued after, he spent in pious meditations, and calling upon God, who was pleased to hear and answer them, and at last to take him to himself, in the same easy and quiet manner as he had endeavoured to live, and wished to die.

[†] Vide Dr. Gooch's Sermon before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen on his death.

Burnet gives him the following rather less favourable character. "Compton carried arms for some years. When he was passed thirty, he took orders. He was an humble and modest man. He applied himself more to his function, than bishops had commonly done. He went much about his diocese; and preached, and confirmed in many places. His preaching was without much life or learning: for he had not gone through his studies with the exactness that was fitting. He was a great patron of the converts from popery; and of those protestants, whom the bad usage they were beginning to meet with in France drove to us: and by these means he came to have a great reputation. He was making complaints to the King, (1676) and often in council, of the insolence of the papists, and of Coleman's in particular. So that the King ordered the Duke to dismiss Coleman out of his service. Yet he continued still in his confidence. But with these good qualities Compton was a weak man, wilful, and strangely wedded to a party. He was a property to Lord Danby, and turned by him as he pleased. The Duke hated him. But Lord Danby persuaded both the King and him, that, as his heat did no great hurt to any person, so the giving way to it helped to lay the jealousies of the church party. About a year after that, Sheldon dying, Compton was persuaded that Lord Danby had tried with all his strength to promote him to Canterbury, though that was never once intended."[z] In 1701, when the clergy in convocation took upon themselves to censure books, the bishop of London was one of three, who did not concur with his brethren: "he had been twice," says Burnet, "disappointed of his hopes of being admitted to the see of Canterbury; so for several years he was engaged with the Tory party, and opposed the court in every thing; but with little force or authority."[a] In 1713, adds the historian, "Compton, bishop of London, died in the beginning of July, in the eighty-first year of his age: he was a generous and good-natured man, but easy and weak, and much in the power of others."[b]

I now return to JAMES COMPTON, the eldest son, THIRD EARL OF NORTHAMPTON. In 1641, having voted in the house of commons, as one of the knights for the county of Warwick, against the bill for attainting Thomas Earl of Strafford,[c] his name was among those called Straffordians, in the list posted up at the corner of Sir William Brounker's house, in Old-palace-yard, Westminster; and himself afterwards expelled the house, with other loyal members. His Lordship taking arms with his father for King Charles I. was distinguished for his bravery and conduct, and performed many gallant acts in those times of confusion. He was at the battle of Edgehill, October 23d, 1642, the taking of Banbury the 27th, &c. and waiting on the King to Oxford, had the degree of doctor of laws[d] conferred on him by that university, November 1st, that year. On March 19th following, he was in the engagement at Hopton heath,[e] and receiving a shot in his leg, was obliged to be carried off the field, whereby his noble father (as before mentioned) was the more easily encompassed: however, his Lordship was so well recovered, that on April 8th, 1643, he was with Prince Rupert[f] at the taking of Litchfield, and the surrender of the Close the 21st of the same month. Also May 12th, the same year; he routed a party of the rebels, consisting of five troops of horse, and 700 foot, at Middleton Cheyney in com. Northamp. who thought themselves strong enough to attack Banbury,[g] but were defeated with the loss of 217 of their foot killed, and above 300 taken prisoners, with the loss of all their ordnance and ammunition, 416 muskets, 150 pikes, and upwards of 500 swords. The rebel horse being pursued to Northampton, many of them were also killed and taken. His Lordship in this action lost but three men, and had only one officer hurt. He afterwards[h] commanded the horse at the first battle of Newbury (September 20th, 1643), and on June 30th, 1644, charged and put to flight the enemy's horse under Sir William Waller, that had[i] passed the river at Cropredy-bridge, in com. Oxon. where the rebels had above 300 killed, and a great many made prisoners, besides the loss of fourteen pieces of cannon. In this action, where the King was present, there fell two gallant knights, Sir William Boteler, and Sir William Clarke, and fourteen private soldiers, of his Majesty's forces. After which, he marched with the King into Cornwall, and at his return raised the siege of Banbury, October 25th, 1644,[k] routing the parliament forces, though their horse were much superior in number; and with great bravery and conduct pursued them till they were scattered, and totally dispersed, taking one field-piece, three waggons of arms and ammunition, six officers of horse with 200 of their horses; and many of the enemy were killed and mortally wounded. He afterwards joined the King, relieved Donnington castle,[l] and battle was offered to the enemy, who declined it, though they had just before obtained advantages in the second fight at Newbury, October 27th, 1644; the Earl being then absent in raising the siege of Banbury: upon which occasion, in conjunction with Sir Henry Gage, he defeated a body of the rebels under colonel John Fienes, of whom about 60 were slain, and above 100 taken prisoners. On March 18th following, his Lordship, with three of his brothers, routed, near Althorpe in Northamptonshire, a large body of rebel horse, of whom about thirty were killed, with captain Lydcote, and twenty-six made prisoners, with the loss of only five troopers. He continued with his Majesty till all was lost, and then the parliament ordered a pass for his Lordship[m] and twenty officers with him, to go beyond the seas, provided they took a negative oath; but the commons[n] refused to join with the lords in admitting him to compound for his estate. Whereupon, on May 13th, 1647, he again petitioned the parliament that he might compound for his estate,[o] offering two years value of it, which was refused; but they then referred his petition to the committee sitting at Goldsmiths' hall, ordering them to compound with him at the usual rates, and to take into their consideration the petition of Mr. Cartwright, for 10,000*l.* he required out of his Lordship's estate, for losses he had sustained by him: and accordingly he compounded with them for 1571 *l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* with 270*l.* per annum, settled on the teachers of those days.

---

[z] Burnet's O. T. vol. i. p. 392.

[a] Ibid. vol. ii. p. 285. [b] Ibid. p. 630.

[c] Rushworth's Collect. vol. i. part iii. p. 248, 654, 655.

[d] Wood's Fasti Oxon. 2d Edit. fol. 22.

[e] Clarendon's Hist. vol. iii. p. 151.

[f] Rushworth's Collect. part iii. vol. ii. p. 148.

---

[g] Clarendon's Hist. vol. iii. p. 244, 245.

[h] Lloyd, p. 366

[i] Clarendon's Hist. vol. iv. p. 498, 500.

[k] Ibid. p. 544, 545.

[l] Ibid. p. 551.

During his Majesty's confinement,[p] his Lordship, with all his family, readily engaged to serve under the Earl of Holland, who had received a commission from the Prince to be a general of an army to be raised for the redemption of the King from prison, and to restore the parliament to its freedom; but this project ended in the destruction of that Earl, who thought himself too secure in the affections of the city to join with him. After this I find no further mention of his Lordship, but that he lived retired till the restoration of Charles II. and was at the head of the King's friends who subscribed the declaration to appease the minds of such as were ill disposed to the King's restoration, which he took all opportunities to effect, and at last had the comfort of seeing those distractions at an end, that had so long rent the nation.

On July 5th, 1647, he was married at Clerkenwell church, London, to the Lady Isabella, daughter and co-heir of Richard Sackville, third Earl of Dorset, by the celebrated Lady Anne Clifford. This Lady deceased at his house in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, on October 14th, 1661: by her he had issue William, James, Anne, and Isabella, who all died young; and Alathea, married to Sir Edward Hungerford, Bart. son and heir of Sir Edward Hungerford, Knight of the Bath, and died in 1678.

His[q] Lordship, on the magnificent entry of King Charles II. through his city of London, May 29th, 1660, led a troop of 200 gentlemen, clothed in grey and blue. His Lordship was constituted lord lieutenant of the county of Warwick, on July 18th, 1660; and May 15th, 1671, was appointed custos rotulorum of the county of Northampton. On March 7th, 1672, he was first admitted to the privy-council, and, after the usual oaths administered to him, took his place at the board. On June 25th, 1675, he was constituted constable of the Tower of London, and lieutenant within the limits and hamlets of the same. He was also colonel of a regiment of foot, and recorder of the city of Coventry, and towns of Northampton and Tamworth.

---

[m] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 203. [n] Ibid. p. 208.

[o] Ibid. p. 250. [p] Clarendon's Hist. vol. v. p. 122.

[q] Heath's Chronicle of the Intestine War, p. 451.

He died full of honours at his seat at Castle Ashby in Northamptonshire, on December 15th, 1681, and was interred amongst his ancestors at Compton; which church being demolished in the civil wars, his Lordship caused to be rebuilt, A. D. 1665.

His second Lady was Mary, daughter and heir of Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden (by his second wife Hester, second daughter and co-heir of Thomas Lord Wotton) by whom he had issue three sons and two daughters; Lady Juliana, who died young; and Lady Mary,[q] married to Charles Sackville, Earl of Dorset. His Lordship's three sons were,

First, George, Earl of Northampton.

Second, James, who died young.

Third, the Right Honourable Sir Spencer Compton; who after a learned education, set out on his travels in the year 1698; and whilst abroad was elected member of parliament for the borough of Eye in Suffolk, in the seventh year of King William; as also to all the subsequent parliaments of that reign, and continued to represent that borough in the three first parliaments of Queen Anne. In 1705 he was chosen chairman of the committee of privileges and elections: and was likewise in the chair of the committee of that house for settling the articles of the union with Scotland. In 1701 he was made treasurer and receiver-general to the Prince of Denmark; and paymaster of the Queen's bounties and charitable pensions. On a new parliament being called in 1708, he was again elected chairman of the committee of privileges; and in 1709 appointed one of the managers at Sacheverell's trial. In the last parliament of Queen Anne, he was elected burgess for East Grinsted in Sussex. In 1714 he was chosen representative of the county of Sussex; for which he was again returned in 1722. Coxe gives the following character of him: " Having been introduced into parliament at an early period, he deserted the principles of his family, who were Tories, by adhering to the Whigs. He acquitted himself with much satisfaction in parliament, by making himself master of the forms and proceedings of the house. At the accession of George the First, he was appointed treasurer to the Prince of Wales; and his constant adherence to the Whigs, his intimate acquaintance with Walpole, his numerous connections, and a character he had acquired for dispatch of business, secured him the place of SPEAKER of the house of commons (at that epoch, 1714.) With that honourable office he united in 1721 the post of paymaster of the forces, and treasurer of Chelsea hospital. He was created Knight of the Bath on the revival of that order 1725. He was not distinguished for brilliancy of genius, or eminence of abilities. His formal and solemn manner contributed to the support of his authority as Speaker, and seemed to denote extent of knowledge and profundity of thought, while his assiduity in business, and punctuality in accounts, rendered him respectable in the opinion of George II.; who being extremely regular in all his proceedings, loved regularity in others, and esteemed it one of the most essential requisites in a minister. Such was the person whom George the Second had selected for his minister; and as the monarch was usually deemed inflexible in all his resolutions, the appointment seemed irrevocably fixed."[r] But Queen Caroline, who was displeased with him for some deficiency in deference and respect, secretly turned the scale in favour of the late minister Walpole. Sir Spencer Compton also found himself unequal to the weight of government; and was not eager to take upon him so responsible an office. The difficulty created by the offer made to him was surmounted. "The Queen, having in the presence of Walpole, repeated to him the intimation that the King intended to place him at the head of the treasury, Walpole instantly declared his ready acquiescence, and gave assurances of his best assistance and support. Compton was extremely affected at this instance of his master's kindness, and shed tears, as he declared his incapacity to undertake so arduous a task."[s] Compton, as a recompense, was created a peer by the title of LORD WILMINGTON, by patent dated January 2d, 1727. On May 30th, 1730, when a change took place in the ministry by the resignation of Lord Townshend, Lord Wilmington was appointed lord privy seal; and six days after was created *Viscount Pevensey*, and EARL OF

---

[q] She died 1691; and was mother of Lionel, first Duke of Dorset.

---

[r] Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, vol. i. p 284, 287.

[s] Ibid. p. 287.

WILMINGTON. On December 31st of the same year, he was declared lord president of the council; and was installed a Knight of the Garter, August 22d, 1733. In 1737, on the unfortunate misunderstanding between the King and the Prince, "Lord Wilmington, who seldom spoke explicitly on any subject," supported the original and unmodified draught of his Majesty's angry message to his son.[t] In 1739 there were divisions in the cabinet about the war with Spain. "The Earl of Wilmington was always blindly attached to the opinion of the King, and therefore favoured the war. He repented that he had declined accepting the employments which had been offered to him on the death of George I.; his hopes revived on the death of Queen Caroline; he aspired to the station of first minister, and by his secret influence in the closet occasionally thwarted and counteracted the advice of Walpole."[u] In 1741, continues Coxe, even those who acted with Walpole laboured to undermine his power. Wilmington wished his downfall, trusting that if that event should take place, he should succeed as first lord of the treasury. He caballed with the principal leaders of opposition, and in a letter to Dodington congratulated him on his success in the elections of Melcomb and Weymouth, against the candidates supported by the minister."[x] He did not long survive this: for he died July 2d, 1743, unmarried, leaving his fortune to the Earl of Northampton, which has now descended to Lady Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Charles, seventh Earl, now the wife of Lord George Cavendish.

The Right Honourable GEORGE COMPTON, FOURTH EARL OF NORTHAMPTON, was born Oct. 18th, 1664, and being under age on his father's decease, Edward Earl of Conway, secretary of state, was constituted lord lieutenant of Warwickshire during his minority; and afterwards Robert Earl of Sunderland. On February 18th, 1681-2, his Lordship being of Christ church college in Oxford, and about to leave the university, he was[y] created master of arts; on which occasion the public orator made a speech to him on the services his ancestors had done their country, and on the honour the university had in his education, &c. His Lordship was constituted lord lieutenant of Warwickshire, &c. by King James II. on March 29th, 1686; but refusing to come into the measures of repealing the penal laws, &c. his commission was superseded, and the Earl of Sunderland, on December 5th, 1687, was again made lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the said county.

---

[t] Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, vol. i. p. 534.

[u] Ibid. p 621.

[x] Ibid. p. 685.

[y] Wood's Fasti Oxon. p 889.

On March 16th, 1688-9, he was again constituted lord lieutenant of Warwickshire; and at the coronation [z] of King William and Queen Mary, bore the King's sceptre with the cross. In the year 1695, his Majesty King William [a] did him the honour of a visit at his seat at Castle Ashby in Northamptonshire. At the accession of Queen Anne, his Lordship was sworn of the privy-council, on May 21st, 1702; and on June 24th, 1702, again constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Warwick; likewise sworn of the privy-council, according to the act of union, December 13th, 1711; and in 1712 was constituted constable of the Tower of London, and lord lieutenant of the hamlets of the said Tower.

On the accession of King George I. August 1st, 1714, he was continued in the same posts; but in 1717 resigned his place of constable of the Tower, and lord lieutenant of the hamlets. In the year 1686, his Lordship married Jane, youngest daughter of Sir Stephen Fox, Knight, and by this Lady (who deceased on July 10th, 1721) he had issue four sons and six daughters.

James and George, successively Earls of Northampton.

Stephen, third son, who died young.

Charles, fourth son, May 20th, 1727, was constituted consul at Lisbon, and consul general in the dominions of Portugal; and on January 16th, 1741, was appointed his Majesty's envoy extraordinary at the court of Portugal. On August 14th, 1727, he was married to Mary, only daughter and heir of Sir Berkley Lucy, Bart. of Broxburn in Hertfordshire, by whom he had issue two sons, Charles, seventh Earl, and Spencer, late Earl of Northampton; and four daughters, Mary, who was married, first, to Richard Haddock, [b] Esq.; and secondly to Arthur Scot, [c] Esq. both in the sea-service; Jane, who was married February 2d, 1753, to George Bridges Rodney, Esq. vice admiral of the blue, afterwards Lord Rodney, died on January 28th, 1757, and was buried at Compton; Catherine, who was married on January

---

[z] Hist. of Eng. vol iii. p. 560. [a] Ibid. p 607.

[b] By whom she had a daughter married to ——— Calvert, Esq half-brother to Baroness Fermanagh, of Ireland.

[c] A younger son of Scott, of Scott's Hall, in Kent.

26th, 1756, to John Earl of Egmont, &c. in Ireland, and Lord Lovel, &c. in England; in 1770, was created *Baroness Arden* of Ireland, and died June 11th, 1784; Elizabeth, who was married on March 21st, 1761, to Henry Drummond, Esq. banker, at Charing-cross, Westminster. Charles Compton, their father, departed this life on November 20th, 1755, being then member of parliament for the town of Northampton, and was buried at Compton.

Of the daughters of the said George Earl of Northampton, Lady Elizabeth died unmarried in 1742-3; Lady Mary, married, in April 1709, William Gore, of Tring, in com. Hertf. Esq. member of parliament for the borough of St. Alban's, and died at Tring in August 1737; Lady Jane died unmarried, May 8th, 1749; Lady Anne, married on October 16th, 1729, to Sir John Rushout, of Northwick, in com. Wigorn, Bart. and died in December 1766; Lady Penelope, who died unmarried, January 1763; and Lady Margaret, unmarried.

His Lordship, July 2d, 1726, married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Rushout, of Northwick, in the county of Worcester, Bart. (appointed ambassador to Contantinople, A. D. 1697) and relict of Sir George Thorold, Bart. by whom he had no issue; and her Ladyship surviving, deceased January 15th, 1749-50. His Lordship departed this life on April 15th, 1727, and had sepulture with his ancestors at Compton: to whom succeeded

His eldest son JAMES, FIFTH EARL OF NORTHAMPTON. He was elected one of the knights for the county of Warwick in 1710, the ninth of Queen Anne; and, having distinguished himself in the house of commons, was called up to the house of peers[d] by writ, December 28th, 1711, as BARON COMPTON, and took his place according to the creation of his father's barony. At the coronation of George I. he bore part of the regalia, viz. the ivory rod with the dove; and was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales. On March 3d, 1715-16, he married Elizabeth, sister and heir of the Right Hon. Robert Shirley, Viscount Tamworth, grandson and heir apparent of the Right Hon. Robert Shirley, Earl Ferrers, who was BARONESS DE FERRARS (OF CHARTLEY,) BOURCHIER, LOVAINE, AND BASSET (OF DRAYTON.)

---

[d] Journal Dom Procer.

His Lordship had issue by her George, who died young; James, born July 6th, 1723, who died November 28th, 1739; Lady Jane, who died May 9th, 1749, unmarried; Lady Anne, who also died unmarried, 1746; and Lady Charlotte, who, surviving all her sisters, at her mother's decease became BARONESS DE FERRARS (OF CHARTLEY,) BOURCHIER, LOVAINE, AND BASSET (OF DRAYTON;) she married George Viscount, afterward Marquis, Townshend, and dying at Leixlip castle in Ireland, September 3d, 1770, (of which kingdom her husband was then lord lieutenant) had sepulture at Rainham in Norfolk; George, her eldest son, now Marquis Townshend, is in her right now BARON DE FERRARS, &c. Elizabeth and Mary, who died young. Her Ladyship died at her house in Brook-street, Grosvenor-square, March 13th, 1740-1. His Lordship survived, living a widower till October 3d, 1754, when he deceased, leaving no male issue; whereupon the earldom of Northampton devolved on his brother George, together with the estate of Spencer Earl of Wilmington, in Sussex; but the BARONY OF COMPTON being in fee by summons, descended to his only daughter *Lady Ferrars*, as his heir general, and is now one of the titles of her son and heir the present Marquis Townshend.

The said GEORGE, SIXTH EARL OF NORTHAMPTON, was elected member of parliament for the borough of Tamworth in 1722; and again in 1734; he was also member for the borough of Northampton, in the parliament summoned to meet on November 28th, 1727, and in that on June 13th, 1734, for which last place he made his election; likewise again for Northampton, in the parliament summoned to meet June 15th, 1741; and being on February 2d, 1742, appointed a lord of the treasury, a new writ was ordered February 18th, 1742, and he was re-elected: after which he served in parliament for the same place, until he succeeded to the peerage. He married Frances, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Payne; but at his death, December 6th, 1758, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, having no issue by her (who in December 1761, was married to Claudius Amyand, Esq. commissioner of the customs, who died April 1st, 1774, aged fifty-five,) his honours and estate devolved on his nephew,

CHARLES, SEVENTH EARL OF NORTHAMPTON, eldest son of Charles, youngest son of George, fourth Earl of Northampton, who was elected recorder of that town in his room, on December 7th, 1758. At the installation of John Earl of Westmorland as chancellor of the university of Oxford, July 3d, 1759, his Lordship was admitted to the degree of doctor of law; and on September 22d, 1761, when their present Majesties were crowned, he bore the ivory rod with the dove. Having been that year appointed ambassador extraordinary to Venice, and having resided some time there, he made his public entry, on May 29th and 30th, 1763, with great magnificence; but died October 18th that year, in his return from his embassy. His Lordship, on September 13th, 1759, wedded Lady Anne, daughter of Charles Somerset, Duke of Beaufort; and by her, who died at Naples in May 1763, and was buried with his Lordship in the family vault at Compton, he had issue an only daughter, Lady Elizabeth Compton, born June 25th, 1760, who married, February 27th, 1782, the present Lord George Cavendish.

His brother SPENCER COMPTON, member of parliament for the town of Northampton, succeeded to his titles as EIGHTH EARL OF NORTHAMPTON. His Lordship first married Jane, daughter of Henry Lawson, of Northamptonshire, Esq.; she died at Greenwich, November 26th, 1767, and was buried at Compton, leaving issue a son,

Charles, born March 21st, 1760, now Earl of Northampton.

And a daughter Frances, born September 10th, 1758.

His Lordship, on May 16th, 1769, was secondly married to Miss Hougham, who died 1784.

He was appointed one of the grooms of his Majesty's bedchamber, November 25th, 1760; elected recorder of Northampton, November 1st, 1763; and constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Northampton, July 19th, 1771.* He died April 7th, 1796, and was succeeded by his only son,

CHARLES, present and NINTH EARL, who married, August 18th, 1787, Mary, eldest daughter of Joshua Smith, Esq. of Stoke Park, Wilts, by whom he has had issue,

First, Spencer, born June 8th, 1788, died June 23d, following.

Second, Spencer Joshua Alwyne, Lord Compton, born January 2d, 1790.

Third, Smith, born December 2d, died December 18th, 1790.

Fourth, Lady Frances Elizabeth, born December 20th, 1791.

---

* The expenses of a parliamentary contest at Northampton, induced him for many years before his death to retire to Switzerland. See Gent. Mag. lxvi. p 356.

Titles. Spencer Compton, Earl of Northampton.

Creations. Earl of Northampton, by letters patent August 2d, (1618) 16 Jac. I.

Arms. Sable, a lion passant guardant, Or, between three close helmets, Argent, garnished, Or.

Crest. On a wreath a beacon, Sable, enflamed on the top, proper; about the same a label, inscribed, *Nisi Dominus.* Another crest granted by Henry VIII. to Sir William Compton.

Supporters. Two dragons, with wings expanded, ermine, ducally collared and chained, Or.

Motto. Je ne cherche que ung.

Chief Seats. At Castlé Ashby, in the county of Northampton;[f] and at Compton Vinyates, in the county of Warwick.

---

[f] See Pennant's Journey from Chester to London, 310.

FIELDING, EARL OF DENBIGH.

This family is of a very noble extraction, being descended from the [a] Earls of Hapsburgh in Germany, which is apparent from divers authentic evidences; [b] whereof I shall instance a letter of attorney made by Geffery de Fielding, bearing date at Munsterton, in com. Leic. on the feast day of St. Barnabas the Apostle, 1316, 9 Edw. II. in which he calls himself Filius Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Comitis de Hapsburgh, et Domini in Laufenburgh, et Rinfilding in Germania: and therein, by the consent of Agnes de Napton his wife, he gives power to William Purefoy to deliver seisin of his manor of Munsterton to Sir Raufe de Stanlow; as also one yard land in Lutterworth, which his mother Maud de Colvile sometime held: also in an acquittance made by the said Sir Raufe, on the receipt from him of 10*l.* sterling, he therein mentions his descent as above said; which acquittance bears date at Westminster, July 5th, 1319, 12 Edw II.

And how it came about that a foreigner, so eminent for his parentage, should thus settle in England, it is necessary to relate what is written in an ancient MS. about King Edward the IVth's time, which manifesteth the occasion thereof, viz. that Geffery Earl of Hapsburgh, by the oppression of Rodolph Emperor of Germany, being reduced to extreme poverty, one of his sons, named Sir Geffery, served King Henry III. in his wars in England; and because his father Earl Geffery had pretensions to the dominions of Laufenburgh and Rinfilding, he took the name of Felden, and in English **Filding**; and by Maud de Colvile, his wife, left issue three sons, Geffery, John, and Thomas, then in their infancy.

---

[a] See Tab CCXXIV. of Dr. Anderson's Royal Genealogies.

[b] Dugdale's Warwickshire, 1st Edit. p. 57.

It further appears, that King Henry III. considering the low condition of the said Geffery, who was thus in arms on his behalf here in England, gave him a considerable support in rents and fees lying in several places: for in a roll of them yet extant, and written in King Edward the IIId's time, whereunto the title is, Redditus et Fœda Willielmi Filding, Filii Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Comitis de Hapsburg, Lauffenberg, et Rhinfelden; in the margin thereof is this insertion, *Ex dono quondam Regis Henrici filii Regis Johannis.*

As these testimonies are of much honour to this family, it is also apparent that heretofore they had a regard to transmitting to posterity their descent; for in an old book sometime belonging to the hospital of St. John Baptist in Lutterworth, is written: "Notum sit omnibus hunc librum visuris, quod ego Willielmus Veysey, magister hospitalis St. John Baptist de Lutterworth, præsens fui, quando Johannem Fylding, qui postea erat miles, eodem anno, quo inservirebat Johannes Ducem Bedfordiæ, in bello contra Gallos, tradidit multas veteres scripturas custodiendas, Thomæ Bellers Gentilman; que certificabant dominum Galfridum Feldyng, filium fuisse Galfridi Comitis de Hapsburgh, &c." And likewise this following certificate was made by Sir William Fielding, Knt. who lived in the time of King Henry VIII. "The evidence of all these things was left with William Cave, the son of Thomas Cave, gentleman, by Sir William Fielding, before the battle of Tewksbury; and a bill of remembrance of the same after given to Richard Cave, which was also written in the same book of William Veysey, master of the hospital of St. John Baptist of Lutterworth.

"This was the book of my fader,
"Sir Everard Fylding."

Geffery Fielding, son of Sir Geffery, who first came into England, was living in the reigns of Kings Edward I. and II. and married Agnes, daughter and heir of John de Napton, by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Richard de Mysterton, in Leicestershire, whereby he had the lordship of Munsterton, as is apparent in the letter of attorney in 9 Edw. II. before specified; and by her was father of **William** Fielding, who took to wife Joan, daughter and heir of William Prudhome, by Julian his wife, daughter and heir of Robert de Newnham, and became thereby possessed of the manor of Newnham Padox in Warwickshire, which from that time has been the seat of the family. He had issue Sir JOHN Fielding, who having served in the wars of France, was dignified with the honour of knighthood, and by Margaret his wife, daughter to William Purefoy, or Purfrey, of Drayton in com. Leicester, left issue William his son and heir. Sir John had also another wife, named Jane, daughter of Sir William Bellers, but no issue by her. In Lutterworth church, Leicestershire, was an old stone, inscribed "Hic jacet Johannes Fylding quondam de Lutterworth, qui obiit 1403;" and in a window of the same church were the arms of Fielding and Purefoy, under which was written, "Orate pro bono statu Willielmi Fylding mil. & Margerie uxoris ejus."

Which WILLIAM, who in 8 Hen. IV. was of Lutterworth in Leicestershire, was a person so well affected to the Lancastrians, in the civil wars betwixt them and the house of York, that no sooner did King Henry VI. regain his sovereignty (viz. in 1470, the 10th of Edward IV.) but that he [c] constituted him sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon, he being [d] then a knight; and on May 9th next, fighting on the behalf of that King, in the battle of Tewksbury, he lost [e] his life, and was there buried. [f] This Sir William, by Agnes his wife, daughter and heir to John [g] St. Liz, otherwise called De Seyton (a branch of the noble family of St. Liz, Earls of Northampton and Huntingdon) with whom he had the lordship of Martinsthorpe, in com. Rutl. and a descent in blood from those great families of Vaux, Longvile, and Bellers (a younger branch of Mowbray) had issue four sons and two daughters, viz. John, Everard, Edward, Martin, Elizabeth, married to Edward Verney, Esq. ancestor to the Lords Willoughby de Broke, and Anne, to Humphry Grey.

John, the eldest son, dying before his father, EVERARD, the second son, succeeded to the inheritance. Which Everard was constituted sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester in [h] 21 Edw. IV. and, in 1487, was a commander in the King's [i] army at the battle of Stoke; also in 1489 he was one of those of prime note in the county of Leicester, who was [k] commissioned to summon and to examine what number of archers armed and arrayed at the King's expense, that county could provide, and to article with them for the same, and to review them, and to commit to writing their names, and certify the same before the quindenes of Hilary, in order to be sent into Brittany, for the relief of that country. In 1497 he was in the battle of Blackheath in[l] Kent, and shared in the honour of the victory then obtained; and afterwards[m] was made Knight of the Bath, at the marriage of Prince Arthur, on November 17th, 1501. He was also custos rotulorum[n] of the county of Leicester in 14 Hen. VII. By his last will, dated April 19th, 1515, he[o] bequeathed his body to be buried before the altar of our blessed Lady in the Black Fryers at Northampton,[p] to which he bequeathed a cope of blue velvet with garters, and a pax of silver and gilt, with two cruets of silver. He bequeathed to Dame Jylys Fielding his wife 60*l.* of his lands in Martinsthorpe, in com. Rutland, and Stormouth, in com. Northamp. in name of her dower; to the use whereof his brother Martin Fielding, with John Meryfelst, stand feoffed, remainder to William Feldyng his sonne and heire, and to his heirs and assigns: also to William, his sonne all his lands in Padok Newnham, Paylyngton, Streteston, Shilton, and Corley, in com. Warw. and in Bittiswell, Lutterworth, Shawell, Cathorpe, Bruntyngysthorpe, and Claybroke, in com. Leic. and in Claye Coton and Nortost, in com. Northamp. and in Manton and Egleton, in com. Rutl. To Peter Feldying, his second son, all his lands in the isle of Ely during his life; remainder to William Fielding his sonne and heir, and to his heirs and assigns: to John his sonne all his lands in Thedyngworth and Mysterton, in com. Leic. and Yolvertofte, in com. Northamp. during his life, remainder to William Felding his sonne, his heirs and assigns: to Humfry his son ten marks yearly, to be paid by the hands of Martin Fielding his brother, out of all his lands in Holborn and Cathorp: to Jane his daughter 100*l.* to be paid out of his stocke in Caleis, and of his other goods moveable. The residue of his goods, &c. he bequeaths to Dame Jylys Fielding his wife, Martyn Feldyng his brother, and William Feldyng his sonne and heir, and they to be his true and lawful executors. The probate bears date April 30th, 1515, which shews he survived but a few days after making of his will.

---

[c] Rot Fin. 49 H. VI m 9.
[d] Claus 17 E. IV. m. 16.
[e] Lel. Itin. vol. vi p. 93
[f] Ibid.
[g] Dugdale's Antiq of Warwickshire.
[h] Rot. Fin 21 E. IV. 6. m.
[i] Polyd. Virg. p 573, n 40.
[k] Rymer's Fœd. tom. xii p. 357.

---

[l] Dugdale præd.

[m] MS. in Bibl Cotton Claudius C. 3.

[n] Ex Vet. Membr.

[o] Ex Regist Holder. qu 5, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

[p] Ex Fenestra, apud Newnham

The said WILLIAM Fielding, his heir, was[q] sheriff of Rutlandshire in 11 and 18 Hen VIII. and afterwards received the honour of knighthood from that King, having been[r] employed for raising forces out of his tenants and otherwise, for the wars of France and Scotland, as by several privy-seals appeareth. He assisted with no less than sixteen horse at his own charges against the Scots, as by the register belonging to the council table hath been observed; as also with ten able persons (most archers and gunners) in that naval preparation made by the same King, under the conduct of the Earl of Southampton, for the preventing such attempts as might be exercised by the Pope or his agents, whose supremacy he had in his realms abolished. He was in such esteem with Queen Jane (third wife to Henry VIII.) that in 29 Hen. VIII. on her delivery of Prince Edward, October 12th, 1537, she[s] sent a privy-seal unto him, signifying the same, with desire of his congratulation and prayers.

This Sir William was buried in the chancel of the church of Monks Kirby, in com. Warw. under a raised tomb, whereon lies the effigies of a knight in armour, with his wife by him, both at full length, with a lion at their feet, and this inscription:

> Here lyeth the body of Sir William Fielding, Knight, late of Padoxe Newnham; which deceased the xxivth of September MDXLVII. And Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Poultney,[t] which deceased the viiith of Septem. MDXXXIX. who had issue two sonnes and one daughter.

Michael, his youngest son, died without issue.

His eldest son, BASIL Fielding, Esq. was sheriff of Warwickshire in 10 Eliz. He married Godith, second of the seven daughters and coheirs to William Willington, of Burcheston, in com. Warw. Esq. and lies buried by his father at Monks Kirby, where, in the chancel, is an altar monument erected to his memory: his effigies in armour lies thereon, and his wife by him, both at full length, in a praying posture, a lion at their feet, his head resting on a helmet, her's on a cushion; and the effigies of their children are on the sides, with this inscription:

> Here under lyes the bodyes of Basill Fielding, of Newnham in the county of Warwick, Esq. sonne and heire of Sir William Fieilding, Knight. Which Basill deceased the . . . . . . yeare of

---

[q] Wright's Antiq of Rutland, p 12

[r] Ex evident. hujus Fam

[s] Ibid.

[t] Of Misterton.

our Lord God . . . . And Godith his wife: Which Godith deceased the xixth day of September in the yeare of our Lord God MDLXXX. Whom we hope rest in joy.

Their issue were William and Ferdinando, who married Isabel, daughter of George Ashley, of Wolvey in Warwickshire;[w] and a daughter Anne, married to Humphry Peyto, of Chesterton in com. Warw. Esq.

William, the son, was[x] sheriff of Warwickshire in 20 Eliz. and thrice of[y] Rutlandshire, viz. in 23, 33, and 38 Eliz. He was afterwards knighted by the said Queen; and having married Dorothy, daughter to Sir Ralph Lane, Knight, by Magdalen his wife (daughter and coheir to William Lord Parr, of Horton, uncle to Queen Catherine Parr) had issue by her,

First, Basil, his son and heir, who in 9 Jac. I. was sheriff of Warwickshire; and by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter to Sir Walter Aston, of Tixhall, in com. Staff. Knight, was father of three sons, viz. William, afterwards created Earl of Denbigh.

Second, Sir Roger, who was knighted on June 5th, 1641, and died December 30th, 1643, from whom the Fieldings of Bernacle in Warwickshire are descended.

And third, Edward, who received his death's wounds at the battle of Newbury, on September 2d, 1643, and lies buried under a monument in the chancel of St. Mary's church, Oxford: they had also a daughter, Dorothy, married to Sir Henry Arden, of Curdworth in Warwickshire, Knight.

Which William, first Earl of Denbigh, waiting on King James I. on his first entrance into this kingdom, was knighted at[z] Belvoir castle, on April 23d, 1603, and after made[a] custos rotulorum of Warwickshire. In 18 Jac. I. he was advanced[b] to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Fielding, of *Newnham Padox, in the county of Warwick*, as also to[c] that of Viscount Fielding. In 19 Jac. I. he was made[d] master of the King's great wardrobe; and on September 14th, 1622, created an[e] Earl, by the title of Earl of Denbigh, *ob generis claritatem, et nuptias admodum honorandas; sed præcipue ob eximiam virtutem et erga nos et coronam nostram fidem*, as are the words of the patent.

---

[w] Dugdale's Warw. p. 375.
[x] Fuller's Worthies in Warw. p. 132.
[y] Wright's Rutland p. 13.
[z] MS. in Offic. Arm.
[a] Dugdale præd. p. 58.
[b] Pat. 18 Jac. p. 19.
[c] Ibid.
[d] Pat. 19 Jac. p. 4.
[e] Pat. 20 Jac. p. 14.

He was admiral at sea in several expeditions; and when the Prince of Wales was at the Spanish court, 1623, he[f] was one of those nobles that went thither to attend him. On the breaking out of the civil war, adhering steadfastly to King Charles I. he performed the part of a stout and valiant soldier in several engagements; but at length had the hard fate to receive divers mortal wounds in a sharp skirmish with the enemy, near Birmingham in com. Warw. on April 3d, 1643, whereof he died the 8th day of the same month, to the great concern of the King and his friends; and his corpse being conveyed to Monks Kirby in that county, was there buried with his ancestors.

The Earl of Clarendon[g] says of him, "That he served from the beginning of the war with unwearied pains and exact submission to discipline and order, a volunteer in Prince Rupert's troop, and engaged with singular courage in all enterprizes of danger; but was unfortunately wounded, and had many hurts on the head and body with swords and poll-axes, of which within two or three days he died."

He married Mary,[h] daughter to Sir George Villiers, of Brokesby, in com. Leic. Knight, (sister to George Duke of Buckingham)[i] by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters.

First, Basil.

Second, George (ancestor to the present Earl of Denbigh.)

And, third, Philip, who dying without issue, was buried on January 19th, 1627, in a chapel in Westminster abbey, on the north side of King Henry VII's monument.

His daughters were the Lady Mary, married to James, Marquis and afterwards Duke of Hamilton in Scotland; Anne, to Baptist, son and heir to Edward Viscount Campden; she[k] died March 24th, 1636, and lies buried under a monument in Campden church, Gloucestershire; Elizabeth, to Lewis Boyle, Viscount of Kenelmeky in Ireland, second son to Richard Earl of Corke, and created Countess of Guilford for life by King Charles II. July 14, 1660; and Henrietta Maria, who died young.

The Countess of Denbigh, their mother (as is observed by Sir Henry Wotton in the life of the Duke of Buckingham her brother) was a very accomplished lady, adorned with every virtue ornamental in her sex, And it is remarkable of her, that on August 22d, 1628, the day her brother was killed, she received a letter from him, whereunto all the while she was writing her answer, she bedewed the paper with her tears. And after a most bitter passion (whereof she could yield no reason, but that her dearest brother was to be gone) she fell down in a swoon. Her letter ended thus:

---

[f] Life of King James, in Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 765.

[g] Hist. of Rebell. vol. iii. 8vo. p. 234.

[h] Vid. K. 3---14, in Her. Coll.

[i] It is not necessary to point to this alliance as the source of his elevation to the peerage.

[k] Le Neve's Mon Ang. vol. i. p. 170.

"I will pray for your happy return, which I look at with a great cloud over my head, too heavy for my poor heart to bear without torment: but I hope the great God of heaven will bless you."

The day following John Buckeridge, bishop of Ely, her devoted friend, who was thought the fittest preparer of her mind to receive such a doleful accident, came to visit her; but hearing she was at rest, he attended till she should awake of herself, which she did with the affrightment of a dream; "Her brother seeming to pass through a field with her in her coach, where hearing a sudden shout of the people, and asking the reason, it was answered to have been for joy that the Duke of Buckingham was sick." Which natural impression she scarce had related unto her gentlewoman, before the bishop was entered into her bed-chamber, for a chosen messenger, of the Duke's death.

Basil, his eldest son, **second Earl of Denbigh**, succeeded him in his honours and estate. He was made one of the Knights of the Bath[l] at the coronation of King Charles I. and accompanied his uncle the Duke of Buckingham in his expedition into the Isle of Rhee, June 1627.[m] At his return to Plymouth, the Lord Goring having advertised the Duke by an express messenger of a design on his person, and advising him to decline the ordinary road to London, which being delivered to him on the way when he had only seven or eight in his company, whereof this Lord, then Viscount Fielding, was one, his Lordship, out of a noble spirit, besought his uncle that he would change clothes with him; alleging he would undertake so to gesture and muffle up himself in his hood (as the Duke's manner was to ride in cold weather) that none should discern him from his Grace, whereby he might be at the more liberty for his own defence; but the Duke was so taken with his generous proposition, that he caught him in his arms, kissed him, and said, "he would not accept of such an offer from a nephew, whose life he tendered as much as his own."

---

[l] Anstis on Knighthood of the Bath, p. 77.

[m] Sir Henry Wotton's Life of the Duke of Buckingham, p. 107, 108.

Nevertheless, on the irruption of the civil war, though his father, the Earl of Denbigh, engaged on the King's side in the battle of Edge Hill, this Lord in the same engagement was in the Earl of Essex's army,[n] in the right wing of the parliament's horse, which broke the left wing of the King's horse. In August, 1643, he was by the parliament made[o] major-general of Coventry, and parts adjacent.

In 1644 he was one of the commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge.

"The Earl of Denbigh, "says Lord Clarendon, "had much greater parts, and saw farther before him into the desperate designs of that party that had then the power, than either of the other three, and detested those designs as much as any of them; yet the pride of his nature, not inferior to the proudest, and the conscience of his ingratitude to the King, in some respects superior to theirs who had been most obliged, kept him from being willing to quit the company with whom he had conversed too long. Though he had received from them most signal affronts and indignities, and well knew he could never more be employed by them, yet he thought the King's condition to be utterly desperate, and that he would be at last compelled to yield to worse conditions than were now offered to him. He conferred with so much freedom with one of the King's commissioners, and spent so much time with him in the vacant hours, there having been formerly a great friendship between them, that he drew some jealousy upon himself from some of his companions. With him he lamented his own condition, and acknowledged his disloyalty to the King, with expressions of great compunction; and protested, 'that he would most willingly redeem his transgressions by any attempt that might serve the King signally, though he were sure to lose his life in it; but that to lose himself, without any benefit to the King, would expose him to all misery, which he would decline, by not separating from his party.' He informed him more fully of the wicked purposes of those who then governed the parliament, than others apprehended or imagined; and had a full prospect of the vile condition himself, and all the nobility should be reduced to; yet thought it impossible to prevent it, by any authority of their own; and concluded, 'that if any conjuncture fell out, in which by losing his life, he might preserve the King, he would embrace the occasion; otherwise, he would shift the best he could for himself."[p]

---

[n] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 61. [o] Ibid. p. 68.

In this year he took[q] Russel house in Staffordshire, thereby opening the passage between Coventry and London. Afterwards besieging Dudley castle, and the King sending 3000 horse to relieve it, who coming suddenly on the Earl, he was advised by some with him to save himself and them, by drawing off as fast as he could. But the Earl, as Whitlock[r] observes, led on his men in person, and charged the enemy so hotly, that they retreated in disorder. And in the close of that year, he was[s] the first agreed on by the commons to carry propositions to[t] the King at Oxford. In 1645 he, with the Earls of Essex and Manchester, laid down their commissions, upon passing the self-denying ordinance, disabling the members of either house to have any commission in the army; and thereupon the commons appointed a committee to consider of "gratifying them for their faithful services, and hazarding their lives and fortunes for the public."

Concurring in the restoration of King Charles II. he was, through the special favour of his Majesty, by reason of his descent from Agnes, the daughter and heir to John de St. Liz, otherwise called Seyton (a branch of the most noble family of St. Liz, sometime Earls of Northampton and Huntingdon) created LORD ST. LIZ, on February 2d, 1663-4. He married to his first wife Anne, daughter to Richard Weston, Earl of Portland, lord high treasurer of England; and after her decease, which happened at Venice, March 10th, 1634, he took to his second Barbara, daughter to Sir John Lamb, Knight, dean of the Arches court of Canterbury, and chancellor to the Queen mother, consort of King Charles I. which Lady died[u] April 2d, 1641, and is buried in Westminster abbey. His third wife was Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir to Edward Bourchier, Earl of Bath; and she dying on September 22d, 1670, he wedded fourthly Dorothy, daughter to Francis Lane, of Glendon, in the county of Northampton, Esq.; who was re-married to Sir John James, Knight. He died without issue at Dunstable, on his journey from London, on November 28th, 1675, and was buried at Monks Kirby before mentioned. To him succeeded in his honours William Earl of Desmond his nephew, son and heir to George Earl of Desmond his brother.

---

[p] Hist. Reb. vol. ii. p. 597.

[q] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 85.

[r] Ibid. p. 86, 87.

[s] Ibid. p. 106.

[t] Ibid. p. 134, 135.

[u] Seymour's Survey, vol. ii. p. 554.

Which GEORGE was second son of William Earl of Denbigh; and on November 22d, 1622, was created *Lord Fielding of the Lecaghe*, and *Viscount Callan in the realm of Ireland*, as also *Earl of Desmond* after the death of Sir Richard Preston, Knight, then Earl of Desmond; and on the coronation of King Charles I. was made Knight of the Bath. A monument is erected to his memory in the chancel of Euston church in Suffolk,[x] which shews that he died in the forty-ninth year of his age, on January 31st, 1665, and that he had five sons and three daughters by his wife Bridget, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Sir Michael Stanhope, Knight. Which sons were,

First, the said William Earl of Desmond, afterwards Earl of Denbigh.

Second, George, of St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk, who was aged forty, anno 1682, and married . . . . ., daughter of Sir John Lee, Knight.

Third, Sir Charles Fielding, knighted in 1673, who was colonel of the King's regiment of guards in Ireland in 1682, being at that time thirty-seven years of age; also governor of Limerick, and of the privy-council in Ireland to Queen Anne, and afterwards governor of Kilmainham hospital, and one of the lords justices in Ireland at her Majesty's decease, but was divested of all his employments on the accession of her successor, George I. He[y] married Ursula, daughter of Thomas Stockton, Esq. justice of the court of King's Bench in Ireland, and widow of Sir William Aston, Knight, second justice of the same court, by whom he had two daughters; Bridget, who died December 26th, 1670, and was buried in St. Michan's church in Dublin; and Mary, buried there June 10th, 1678; but he and his Lady lie interred in St. Michael's church, under a flag-stone, with their arms engraved on brass, and this inscription:

Here lieth URSULA, Lady FIELDING,
Late Wife of the
Honourable Sir CHARLES FIELDING,

---

[x] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. v. p. 63.

[y] Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol. i. p. 172.

Who departed this life the 30th of October, 1720.
Together with the said
Sir Charles Fielding, Knight,
Who died the 24th of April, 1722.

Fourth, Basil.

Fifth, John, of whom afterwards.

Of his daughters, Mary, the eldest, was married to Sir Charles Gaudy, of Crow hall, in the county of Suffolk, Knt. and Bart.; Elizabeth, [z] to Sir Edward Gage, of Hengrave in the same county, Bart.; and Bridget, the youngest, to Sir Laurence Parsons of the kingdom of Ireland, who had issue by her Elizabeth, married to Sir William Parsons, of Langley in Buckinghamshire, Bart.

John Fielding, before mentioned, fifth son of George Earl of Desmond, was doctor of divinity, canon of Salisbury, and chaplain to King William; he died in 1697, and lies buried at Salisbury. By Bridget his wife, daughter of Scipio Cockain of com. Somerset, [a] he was father of three sons, and as many daughters, viz. John, George, Edmund; Bridget, married to Frederic De Lapanotier, a major in the army; Elizabeth, to major-general Crowther; and Dorothy, who died unmarried.

John, the eldest son of John Fielding, D. D. canon of Salisbury, was secretary to Henry the first Duke of Portland, captain general and governor of Jamaica, and departed this life in that island on June 4th, 1725. He had two wives, viz. first, Susannah, daughter of Sir Robert Booth, chief justice of the court of Common Pleas in Ireland, and member of the privy-council in that kingdom; and secondly, Dorothy, youngest daughter of Henry Barry, Lord Santry in Ireland. By the first wife he had two sons, Charles Fielding, Esq. and William Fielding, Esq. of both whom afterwards: and by the second was father of an only child, Elizabeth, wedded in 1727 to Richard Gorges, of Kilbrew in the county of Meath in Ireland, Esq. Charles Fielding the eldest son of the first marriage, was a captain of marines, and departing this life in March 1746, left by Maria his wife, daughter of John Johnson, of Bebside in Northumberland, Esq. two sons, Charles John Johnson Fielding, an officer in colonel Eyre Coote's regiment in the East Indies; and William Carr Fielding, lieutenant in the navy, who [b] died at Gosport, December 23d, 1765, aged twenty-five years: as also a daughter, Maria. William Fielding, Esq. the second son of the first marriage, was, after going through the several subordinate stations, appointed a captain in the navy, on January 11th, 1742-3, afterwards advanced to the rank of rear admiral, and died at Bishop's Waltham in Hampshire, in September 1773. He wedded Mary, daughter of captain William Cormack, of Galway in Ireland, son of Sir William Cormack, who was knighted by King Charles II. and lost his life in the Dutch war, being then commander of the Ranelagh man of war. By the said Mary he had one son and three daughters, viz. William Fielding, lieutenant of marines; Elizabeth; Sarah, married on June 9th, 1764, to Thomas Farrel, Esq. captain in the sixty-fifth regiment of foot; and Frances.

---

[z] Vid. K. 3, fol. 14, Ped. of Fielding. in Her. Coll.

[a] Ibid.

[b] Monumental Inscription.

George, second son of Dr. John Fielding, canon of Salisbury, &c. by Bridget his wife, was lieutenant-colonel of the royal regiment of blues, and groom of the bed-chamber to Queen Anne and George I.: he died [c] August 28th, 1738, aged sixty-four, and was buried in St. George's chapel in Windsor; leaving by Anne his wife, daughter of Bazaleel Sherman, a Turkey merchant, one daughter, Sarah, espoused to John Willis, Esq. son of Dr. Richard Willis, successively bishop of Salisbury and Winchester.

Edmund, third son of Dr. John Fielding, canon of Salisbury, by his wife Bridget, died lieutenant-general of his Majesty's forces, at London, A. D. 1740, having had four wives. By his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Sir Henry Gould, Knight, one of the judges of the court of King's Bench, he had two sons, viz. Henry Fielding, of Bow-street, Covent-garden, Esq. of whom more fully; and Edmund, who died without issue: and also four daughters, viz. Catherine, Ursula, Sarah, died at Bath, April 10th, 1768: she was a woman of genius, and author of *David Simple*, &c.; and Beatrix, who all died unmarried. Lieutenant-general Edmund Fielding, by his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of . . . . . . Blanchfield, Esq. and widow of Mr. Rafa, was father of six sons, viz. George, James, and Charles, who all died without issue; Sir John Fielding, of whom afterwards; Basil, who died young; and William, who was a lieutenant in Dalzell's regiment of foot, and departed this life unmarried in 1752. **Henry Fielding**, of Bow-street, Covent-garden, Esq. eldest son of general Fielding by his first wife, was born at Sharpham, near Glastonbury in Somersetshire, April 22d, 1722, and was well known in the literary world as author of *Tom Jones*, &c.; and in the political as a justice of the peace for the city and liberty of Westminster, county of Middlesex, &c. and died on October 8th, 1754, at Lisbon, whither he had gone for the recovery of his health. He was twice married; first, to Charlotte, daughter to Mr. Brawicke, of Salisbury, by whom he had a daughter, Eleanor Harriot: and secondly, Mary Macdaniel, by whom he was father of two sons and a daughter, viz. William, an eminent barrister at law, &c.; Alan, a clergyman, vicar of St. Stephens, Canterbury, &c. has a large family; and Amelia, who died young. Sir John Fielding, Knight, second son of lieutenant-general Edmund Fielding, had the advantages of a liberal education, which was improved by a pregnant genius; and distinguished himself no less in the political world as a justice of the peace, than by projecting or promoting the Magdalen House for penitent prostitutes, the Asylum for deserted young girls, and the Marine Society for fitting out indigent boys for the sea service. Sir John first married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Whittingham, of Staffordshire; she died May 25, 1774, leaving an only child, Mary Anne; and Sir John re-married, August 6th, 1774, ... daughter and co-heir of .... Sedgley, of Middlesex, Esq. He died at his house at Brompton in Middlesex, September 1780, aged fifty-eight: she died his widow at Canterbury.

---

[c] Monumental Inscription.

We now return to WILLIAM, THIRD EARL OF DENBIGH, who succeeding his father in the *Earldom of Desmond*, took his seat in the Irish parliament anno 1666, and succeeded his uncle Basil in that of DENBIGH, A. D. 1675. He married to his second wife Mary, daughter and co-heir of Henry Carey, Earl of Monmouth, by whom he had no issue; but by his first Lady, who was Mary, daughter to Sir Robert King, Knight, sister to John Lord Kingston, in Ireland, and widow of Sir William Meredyth, Knight, he had two sons,

First, Basil, and

Second, William.

And a daughter, Mary, married to Evelyn Pierrepoint, Marquis of Dorchester.

His Lordship died on Sunday, August 23d, 1685, at Canonbury-house at Islington, near London, and was buried at Monks Kirby. His first Lady was buried at St. Michan's church, September 12th, 1669

William, the youngest son, was constituted, on February 7th, 1715-16, one of the clerks comptrollers of the green-cloth; and having married the Lady Diana Newport, daughter to Francis Earl of Bradford, and widow of Thomas Howard, of Ashted in the county of Surry, Esq. died on September 21st, 1723, without issue; his widow surviving till January 16th, 1731, was buried at Ashted.

Basil, the eldest son, succeeding his father, was FOURTH EARL OF DENBIGH, and *third Earl of Desmond*, and then of the age of seventeen years. He was, in 1694, constituted master of the horse to his Royal Highness George Prince of Denmark, and afterwards lord lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Denbigh. Also on the accession of Queen Anne, March 8th, 1701-2, he was, on the 15th of that month next year, again made lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Leicester; and on August 17th, 1712, was appointed one of the tellers of the Exchequer, in which post he was continued by George I. November 12th, 1714. He died on March 18th, 1716-17, having issue by his wife Hester, daughter to Sir Basil Firebrass, Knight and Bart. (who surviving him, died on January 1st, 1725-6) four sons and six daughters.

First, William, Earl of Denbigh.

Second, Basil, who died in his infancy.

Third, Charles, one of the gentlemen ushers to Queen Caroline, and captain of a troop of horse. In May 1735, he was appointed one of his Majesty's equerries; and in November 1739, captain of a company of the second regiment of foot-guards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel of foot; also, in April 1743, promoted to be lieutenant-colonel of the first troop of life-guards; and died on February 6th, 1745-6. He married, in 1737, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham in Kent, Bart. widow of Sir Brooke Bridges, Bart.; and by her, who departed this life February 16th, 1742-3, had two sons, William, a colonel in the army, and equerry to his Majesty; and Charles, a commodore in the navy, who married, 1772, a sister of the present Earl of Winchelsea, and had issue the present captain Fielding of the navy, who married, 1804, a sister of the present Earl of Ilchester, and widow of William Davenport Talbot, Esq. &c.: also two daughters, Isabella, and Elizabeth, who was first wife to Henry, late Lord Digby; and died January 1765.

George, fourth son, died at Gibraltar, on November 6th, 1728.

The daughters were Lady Mary, who was married on April 15th, 1729, to William Cockburn, M. D. died on October 1st, 1732, and was buried at Newnham Padox; Lady Bridget, married to James Otway, of the county of Kent, Esq. colonel of the ninth regiment of foot; Lady Elizabeth, who died unmarried, April 6th, 1752; Lady Hester, who died unmarried on February 20th, 1720-1, aged seventeen; Lady Diana, married the Reverend Randolph Marriot; and Lady Frances, who wedded Daniel, seventh Earl of Winchelsea, &c. and died on September 27th, 1734.

William, fifth Earl of Denbigh, born October 26th, 1697, married Isabella, daughter to Peter de Jonghe (or Young) of Utrecht in Holland, and sister to the Marchioness of Blandford, by which Lady, who survived till May 16th, 1769,[d] he had issue an only son, Basil, who succeeded him in his estate and honours at his death, on August 2d, 1755.

The said Basil, sixth Earl of Denbigh, was born on January 3d, 1719; and on April 12th, 1757, married, in Biggleswade church in Bedfordshire, Mary,[e] third daughter and co heir[f] of the worthy Sir John Bruce Cotton, of Connington in Huntingdonshire, and of Stretton in Bedfordshire, Bart. the last male heir of that great antiquary Sir Robert Cotton, Knt. and Bart. who at a vast expense and labour procured that inestimable collection called *The Cotton Library*: and by which Lady, who died October 14th, 1782, he had two sons,

First, William Robert, Viscount Fielding.

And second, Charles, born December 20th, 1761; died abroad unmarried. He was educated at Trinity college, Cambridge; and was author of a poem, entitled *The Brothers*, an eclogue, 1782.

His Lordship was, in February 1760, sworn of the privy-council to King George II. in which capacity he was continued by his successor; who, in 1761, constituted him master of his harriers and fox hounds. His Lordship was also sometime colonel of the Warwickshire militia, and one of the lords of his Majesty's bed-chamber, from 1763 till his death.

---

[d] She lies buried under an altar tomb, enclosed with iron rails, the west end of Teddington church yard, com. Midd. aged seventy-six years, M. I.

[e] She died at their seat at East Sheen, October 14th, 1782.

[f] One of her sisters married Mr. Bowdler of Bath, and was mother of Mrs. Harriet Bowdler, well known in the literary world, &c.

William Viscount Fielding, son and heir apparent, born June 15th, 1760, being educated in the army, rose to the rank of major-general; and in 1794, raised the twenty-second regiment of light dragoons. He married, April 26th, 1791, Anne Catharine, daughter of Thomas Jelf Powis, Esq. of Berwick house, com. Salop, and died in his father's lifetime, August 8th, 1799, having had issue by her,

First, Rodolphus Henry, born March 9th, 1792, died an infant.

Second, Catharine Frances, born September 2d, 1793.

Third, Mary Anne, born February 16th, 1795.

Fourth, William Basil Percy, now Earl of Denbigh, born March 25th, 1796.

Fifth, Emily, born April 20th, 1797.

Sixth, Henry Wentworth, born July 31st, 1798.

Seventh, Everard Robert Bruce, posthumous, born October 31st, 1799.

His Lordship married, secondly, July 21st, 1783, Sarah (Farnham), relict of Sir Charles Halford, Bart. and dying July 14th, 1800, was succeeded by his grandson,

WILLIAM BASIL PERCY, present, and SEVENTH EARL OF DENBIGH.

Titles. William Basil Percy Fielding, of Hapsburg, Earl of Denbigh, and of Desmond, Viscount Fielding, and of Callan, Baron Fielding of Newnham Padox, and St. Liz, and Baron Fielding of Lecaghe. Also Count of the Holy Roman Empire.

Creations. Baron Fielding of Newnham Padox in com. Warw. and Viscount Fielding, on December 30th, 1620, 18 Jac. I.; Lord St. Liz, on February 2d, 1663-4, 10 Car. II.; Earl of the county of Denbigh, on September 14th, 1622, 20 Jac. I. (all English honours); Baron Fielding of Lecaghe, Viscount Callan, and Earl of the county of Desmond in Ireland, on November 22d, 1622, 20 Jac. I.

Arms. Argent, on a fess, Azure, three lozenges, Or.

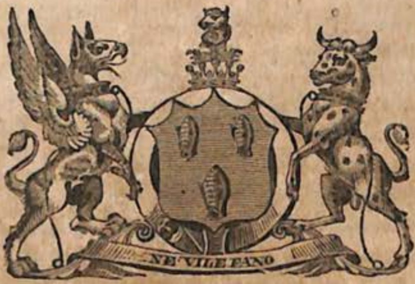
Crest. On a wreath, a nut-hatch with an hazel branch fructed, all proper.

Supporters. Two bucks, proper, attired and unguled, Or.

Motto. Crescit sub pondere virtus.

Chief Seat. At Newnham Padox, in the county of Warwick.

N. B. His Lordship's ancestor, William, third Earl of Denbigh, &c. resumed the ancient denomination of Habsburg, which his descendants still use.



FANE, EARL OF WESTMORLAND.

Sir Henry Vane [a] was knighted for [b] his valiant behaviour at the battle of Poictiers, on September 19th, 1356, and continuing in France, in the service of Edward Prince of Wales, was married there [c] to Grace, daughter and heir to Sir Stephen de Leeke, a French lady, by whom he had issue, [d]

John Vane, Esq. who married Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Martin St. Owen, grandson of Sir Gilbert St. Owen, Knight, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Robert Fitz Ellis; and from the said marriage proceeded

Richard Vane, Esq. their son and heir, who had to wife Ellen, daughter of Sir John Pembridge, Knight, and his issue by her was,

---

[a] It appears from a pedigree set forth in the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and entered in the visitation of Kent, G. 12, in the office of arms, that the ancestors of the Earl of Westmorland, and the now Earl of Darlington, anciently wrote their name Vane; and descended from Howel ap Vane of Monmouthshire, living before the time of William the Conqueror, as may be computed from the number of descendants from him, and the Kings reigns they lived in. His son, styled by the Welsh heralds Griffith ap Howel Vane, had to wife Lettice, daughter of Bledwin ap Kenwyn, Lord of Powis, whose son by her was Ivon Vane, styled the fair Vane, from his complexion; and by Angharaud his wife, daughter of Owen ap Edwin or ap Evan Meredith, left issue John Vane, Esq. who married Guellan, daughter of Kynon ap Meredith; their son and heir Henry Vane, Esq. married Joan, daughter of David Lloyd, and was father of a son of his own name, who wedded Margaret, daughter and heir of John de la Dene; and his son by her, John Vane, Esq. had by a sister of Sir Richard Harley, Henry his son and heir, above-mentioned.

[b] Visit. de Com. Kanc. G. 12, in Offic. Armor.

[c] Ibid.

[d] Ibid.

John Vane, Esq. who, by Elizabeth his wife, had issue two sons.

First, Henry, the eldest left issue by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Trafford, only a daughter and heir, Grace, married to Sir Peter Blondevil.

Second, Another Henry Vane, Esq. who was of Hilden in Tunbridge, and made his will[e] 34 Hen. VI. having wedded Isabel, daughter and co-heir of[f] Humphry Peshall, son of Sir Hugh of Knightley in Staffordshire, had issue by her eight sons, viz.

First, John, of Hilden in Tunbridge, from whom the Earls of Westmorland and Darlington are descended.

Second, Thomas, Dean of Salisbury, who died without issue.

Third, Henry, whose son Sir Ralph, knighted 1544, was eminent in the reigns of Hen. VIII. and Edw. VI. and had a grant of the manor of Penshurst,[g] 4 Edw. VI.; but in 6 Edw. VI. was accused as an accomplice of the Duke of Somerset,[h] and being found guilty was hanged, and attainted, February 26th.

Fourth, Geoffery, servant to the Duke of Gloucester.

Fifth, Nicholas, who was killed in a battle in Scotland.

Sixth, Richard.

Seventh, Robert.

And eight, Humphry, left no issue.[i]

Also two daughters, Dorothy, wife of Thomas Whetenal, Esq.; and Anne, married to John Abych, of Shropshire, Esq.

John Vane, of Hilden in Tunbridge, Esq. in Hen. VI's reign, had a grant of the manor of Hadloe, in Kent; and took to wife Isabel, daughter of John Darell, of the county of Kent, Esq. by whom he had four sons and three daughters.

First, Henry.

Second, Richard, ancestor to the Earls of Westmorland.

Third, Thomas, of whom afterwards.

And fourth, John, ancestor to the Lords Barnard now Earls of Darlington.

His daughters were, Anne, Alice, and Mercie, (whereof one was married[k] to Thomas Wombewell, Esq.) who were all living when he made his last will and testament; and died the same year, as the probate thereof shews; and was the first of the family that took the name of FANE.

---

[e] Hasted's Kent, vol. ii p. 334. [f] St. George's MS. præd.

[g] Hasted's Kent, vol. i. p. 411.

[h] Heyward's Life of Edw. VI. in Kennet, vol. ii p. 325.

[i] All these sons above three, must rest on the authority of the last Edition of Collins, 1779; not having appeared in former editions.

By the said will,[l] bearing date April 16th, 1488, writing himself John Fane of Tunbridge, Esq. he orders his body to be buried in the church of St. Peter and Paul of Tunbridge; and that a priest celebrate mass there for his soul, and his ancestors souls, and all the faithful deceased, for three years, and to have 20*l.* for his wages. As also that every priest coming to his funeral should have 6*d.* and bequeaths 20*s.* to the prior and convent of Tunbridge to pray for his soul; likewise to the high altar of the church of Tunbridge 20*s.* and five marks for the structure of the rood-loft thereof, on condition the churchwardens build it in two years. And further bequeaths 6*s* 8*d.* to every of the churches of Hadloe, Leigh, East Peckham, Seale, Morden, Lamberherst, Bitberyh, Wittersham, and Snergate, in the county of Kent, in all which he held lands, &c.

He bequeathed to his daughters, Anne, Alice, and Mercie, twenty marks each, with annuities of five marks per annum for their lives; and assigns lands to each of them on their marriages. The residue of his goods, chattels, &c. after his funeral expenses, &c. discharged, he bequeaths to Isabel his wife, and Henry Fane his son, made by him joint executors of his will.

As to the disposition of his manors, lands, tenements, &c. in Kent, or elsewhere; first, that Isabel his wife shall have, during her life, all those lands, &c. which he and she were jointly seised of to her use; and while that she is sole, and his widow, all that is due to her as dower; and that his feoffees, Richard Fane, Henry Fane, Thomas Fane, and John Fane, his sons, suffer Isabel, his wife, to receive the issues and profits of all his lordships, manors, lands, &c. (besides her jointure) for the space of four years, except his lordship called Albonys, with the appurtenances in East Peckham in Kent, the which he orders his feoffees to deliver to Henry his son, for his own use, in fee simple for ever. And the said Isabel, his wife, with the profits of the said lordships, &c. to pay his debts and bequests; and after the said term of four years, to revert to Henry his son and heir. He bequeathed to Richard Fane, his son, his manor of Snergate, with the appurtenances; and after his wife Isabel's decease, his lands lying in Marden, to remain to the said Richard and Agnes his wife, and to his heirs and assigns; also his lands lying in Lamberherst; to Thomas Fane his son, the mansion with the gardens and edifices, &c. that were *Henry*[m] Fane his father's; to John Fane his son, when he comes to the age of twenty-one years, all his lands and tenements called Holynden, and all other lands and appurtenances assigned (to his feoffees) for him, as by deed of fee simple, bearing date the 1st of April, more plainly shews. And entails his lands on his sons severally, and if they die before the age of twenty-one, on his sons that survive. He bequeaths to Humphry Fane, his brother's son, a house in fee simple, with a garden at the town's end of Tunbridge: the residue of his lands not bequeathed, he settles on Henry Fane his son. The probate bears date June 3d, 1488, and Henry Fane his son administered.

---

[k] Ex Regist. Hogen Qu. 4.

[l] Ex Regist. vocat. Milles, p. 77, in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

I was induced to recite the major part of his will, as it shewed his wife, children, and kindred; and that he was both a good husband, and a good father, which appears from the prudent disposition of his estate: and the care for his soul (according to the devotion of those days) is apparent from his piety and bounty to the churches where he had lands; by which testimony, he may justly be reputed "a person that had a regard to a good name, and good report."

I shall now first treat of HENRY, his eldest son: he resided at Hadloe,[n] and was sheriff of Kent in 23 Hen. VII. He had to wife Alice, sister to John Fisher, Esq. and died without issue, in 25 Hen. VIII. his wife surviving him, as appears from his last will and testament. And forasmuch as the preamble thereof shews he had none of the Popish superstition in those early days of the reformation, I shall insert it, as also the prudent disposition he made of his estate among his kindred.[o]

"In the name of God, Amen. The 12th day of May, in the 25th year of the reign of our sovereign Lord King Henry the VIIIth, I Henry Fane, of Hadloe, in the county of Kent, Esq. declare, and make my testament and last will in manner and form following: first, I bequeath my soul unto Almighty God, and my body to be buried, as the body of a true Christian may, where it shall please God, by the discretion of my executors. Also I bequeath to the high altar of the parish church of Hadloe, for my tythes forgotten, 13*s*. 4*d*. and to the same church, two chalices of four pounds price."

---

[m] This proves the late edition of Collins erroneous, in calling his father's name *Richard*.

[n] Fuller's Worthies in Kent.

[o] Ex Regist. Hogen. Quire 4, in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

He bequeaths to Sir James Baynes, his chaplain, till he be provided of a benefice in perpetuity, four marks yearly; to his brother Richard Fane, his best gown; and to his brother John Fane, his second best gown. He was bountiful to his servants, who were many; and after his bequests, &c. satisfied, he bequeaths the residue of his goods, chattels, &c. to his brethren Richard Fane, and John Fane, whom he appointed executors of his will.

The disposition of his manors, lands, and tenements, was, first, that Alice his wife, for the term of her life, have the lands he appointed for jointure; that his brother John Fane, and the heirs male of his body, have all his lands, &c. lying in Great Peckham in Kent; and, in default of issue male, to remain to Ralph Fane, and to the heirs male of his body; in default to Richard Fane, brother to him the said Henry; in default to the eldest son of John Fisher of Hadloe, his brother-in-law; in default to remain from one brother to another of the said Fisher's sons; in default to Thomas Wumbewell his sister's son; in default to the next heirs of him the said Henry Fane; and for default to remain to Ralph Fane, and to his heirs for ever. Also his will is, that immediately after his decease, his manor place that he dwells in, with all the lands thereto adjoining, shall remain unto Ralph Fane, and the heirs male of his body, so that he do not suffer a recovery to be had against him thereof, or sell any of the lands whereof he hath a possibility to retain by this his will. Then he wills, that the profits shall be employed to the finding of his brother John Fane's children; that is to say, to Henry Fane, and Richard, his sons: and after their decease without heirs male of their bodies, to be entailed as before recited: also after the decease of Alice his wife, that his brother John Fane shall have all the lands of her jointure, and to the heirs male of his body; in default to the said Ralph Fane, and his heirs male; in default from heir to heir, as before entailed; in default to the said Ralph, and his heirs for ever. So that his intent and meaning is, that Ralph Fane shall have all his lands in Hadloe and Capel; and his brother John Fane all his lands and tenements in Great Peckham and Tunbridge, and to be entailed, to every of them as before recited. The probate is dated

June 7th, 1538, which shews that he lived near five years after making his will.

Richard Fane, mentioned in his will, was, on the decease of his said brother Henry, next heir to his father John Fane, Esq. and is the direct ancestor to the present Earl of Westmorland, of whom I am now to treat; and his younger brother John, who is also mentioned in the will, is ancestor to the Earl of Darlington.

There was also another brother Thomas, who died before the said Henry Fane, wherefore he was not mentioned in his will. The said Thomas had a son Thomas Fane, and a daughter Alice, by Margaret James, as[p] by his last will appears, dated July 31st, 1532, 24 Hen. VIII. and died the same year, as appears by the probate thereof. In the said last will and testament he writes himself Thomas Fane, Gent. of the parish of St. Peter the Poor of London, and orders his body to be buried where it shall please God. He bequeaths to his brother John Fane (ancestor to the now Earl of Darlington), his grey ambling mare, which he had of his gift, and his lands lying in Tunbridge called the Vaultney; and to Alice, daughter of his brother John Fane, and his god-daughter, a legacy. He died seised of manors, lands, and tenements, in the parishes of Tunbridge, Bytborough, Leigh, Sevenoke, Ashe, and Hartley, in Kent, part of which (as he recites) were of the gift of John Fane, late his father: all which he bequeaths to Thomas, the son of him the said Thomas, and Margery James, whom he appointed to receive the profits thereof, while she remained sole and unmarried, to find the said Thomas his son, and Alice his daughter, during their minority: and if the said Thomas his son died before the age of twenty-two, and not married, or without heirs, to remain to Alice his sister; remainder for want of heirs, to Edward Garth, on condition he pays 100*l.* to the amendment of the highways about Tunbridge, within five years, and a tuneable tenor bell to the bells at Bytborough. Which will was proved October 24th, 1532. From the said Thomas, his son, descended Thomas Fane, of Fairlane, in the county of Kent, Esq. who died in September 1692, unmarried, aged ninety,[q] and left his estate[r] of 3000*l.* per annum to Mildmay Fane, Esq. seventh son to Vere Fane, Earl of Westmorland, who was then about three years of age, making his Chaplain his steward, and his butler, &c. his trustees: and that the said Mildmay Fane should have but 50*l.* per annum till he arrived at the age of fourteen years; then 100 *l.* per annum till he was twenty-one years old; and then to enjoy the whole estate: till which time, the said trustees were to live in his mansion house of *Fair-lane*, and have the rest of his estate to keep house, in the same manner he used, and retain the same number of servants as fully and actually as if he himself was alive: also to order and dispose of every thing as they shall think best, during the time the said Mildmay Fane, Esq. is under the age of twenty-one.

---

[p] Ex Regist. Thower. Quire 19, in Cur Prærog. Cant.

[q] MS. in Collect Greg King. Lanc. Fecial.

[r] Nothing of this however appears in Hasted's Kent, vol ii. p 241, under Fairlaun, which is in the parish of Wrotham. Fairlaun was the seat of the late Viscount Vane.

I am now to treat of RICHARD, eldest brother to the before-mentioned Thomas Fane, and to John Fane, ancestor to the present Earl of Darlington. Which Richard Fane, Esq. seated at Badsell in Tudeley in Kent, had by gift [s] of his father in his will, the manor of Snergate in Kent, with the lands thereto belonging; also his lands in Lamberhurst, with his manor and lands in Marden, after the decease of Isabel his mother: likewise by the will of Henry his elder brother, he was, with his brother [t] John, executor to the said Henry, to whom he left the residue of his estate, after his will is fulfilled. He married Agnes (as by his father's will is evident) daughter and heir of Thomas Stidolph, [u] Esq of Badsell, descended from an ancient family seated at Stidolph in Surry, by whom he had the manor of Badsell in Kent, and left issue one [x] son,

GEORGE, and a daughter, Alice, married to John Brown, Esq. mentioned in the last will and testament of her father.

This will bears date March 20th, 1540, and the probate thereof April 2d following. He therein orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the church of Tudeley in Kent, which chapel he caused to be made. He left legacies to Margaret, Elizabeth, and Anne, daughters of John Brown, who had married his daughter Alice, and to Catherine Fane, daughter of George Fane, his son and heir, and constitutes his well beloved wife Agnes, and the said George Fane his son, executors. And as to the disposition of his lands, tenements, &c. he bequeathed to Agnes his wife, all such lands he had allotted to her in certain writings: to Thomas

---

[s] Ex Regist. Miles præd.

[t] Ex Regist. Hogen. præd.

[u] He resided at Badsell in King Henry VII's reign, and dying November 5th, 1457, lies buried at Tudeley. His father was Robert. Hasted, vol. ii. p. 353.

[x] Ex Regist. vocat. Allinger. Qu. 26, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Fane, the eldest son of George his son, his lands and tenements in Hadloe, and the lands that were sometime William Carter's, when he came to the age of seventeen years, and to the heirs of his body; in default to remain to George his son, and his heirs: to Thomas, the second son of the said George, all his lands and tenements in Bethrisden and Smarden, when he came to the age of seventeen years, and to the heirs of his body, with remainder to Thomas, the first son of the said George; in default to the said George.

Which GEORGE Fane, Esq. was seated at Badsell, which was settled on him by his father, on his marriage. He was sheriff [y] of the county of Kent in 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary. He died February 4th, 1571, and is buried at Tudeley in Kent, with his wife Joan, [z] daughter of William Waller, of Groombridge in Kent, Esq. who died November 6th, 1545, and was buried at Tudeley, leaving issue two sons of the name of Thomas (as before recited in the will of his father,) and three daughters, Catherine, married to Walter Roberts, of Glastenbury in Kent, Esq.; Mary, wedded to John Ashburnham, Esq. ancestor to the present Earl of Ashburnham; and Bridget, to Charles Bolle, of Hough in Lincolnshire, Esq.

Thomas, the youngest of the two sons, seated at Burston in Hunton in Kent, was lieutenant of Dover castle, and was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1598. He married Helena, daughter of Sir Walter Hendley, of Courshorne in Cranbrook in Kent, and widow of Sir George Somerset, second son of Charles Earl of Worcester; they were married forty years, and both dying in 1606, were buried at Hunton [a] in Kent. They had issue Mary, only daughter and heir, wife of Henry Fane, of Hadloe in Kent, Esq. [b] to whom she was married in 21 Eliz but died in childbed of her only son Thomas, who died soon after, and was buried with his mother at Hunton. [c]

THOMAS Fane, the elder brother, was in his youth among those gentlemen of the county of Kent, who engaged with Sir Thomas Wyat, in the first year of Queen Mary, and thereupon was [d] committed prisoner to the Tower, and attainted of high treason: but the Queen, at St. James's, March 18th, 1554, [e] signified to Stephen Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, chancellor of England, "That whereas by warrant she commanded him to direct his writs to the sheriff of Kent, to execute Thomas Fane, Esq. and three others; yet nevertheless, having compassion on them, commands him to cause writs of supersedeas, directed to the sheriff of Kent, not to proceed to execution of them, minding rather their reconciliation by merciful means, than by justice to prosecute them according to their deserts. Being pardoned, they were delivered out of the Tower on March 24th following. He was[f] knighted at the castle of Dover, on August 26th, 1573 by Robert Earl of Leicester, in the presence of Queen Elizabeth. He had to his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Colepeper, of Bedgbury in Kent, Knight, but left no issue by her.

---

[y] Fuller's Worthies in Kent.

[z] Vincent's Baronage MS n. 20, in Offic. Armor.

[a] This parish is celebrated for having been many years the residence of Dr. Porteus, bishop of London. See it described in Beattie's Letters.

[b] Cole's Esc. lib. v. p. 360, in Bibl. Harl.

[c] Hasted, vol. ii. p. 300.

[d] Stow's Annals, p. 622, 623.

[e] Rymer's Fœd. vol. xv. p. 373.

His second marriage was on December 12th, 1574,[g] at Birling in Kent, with the LADY MARY NEVILE, daughter and heir of *Henry Lord Abergavenny*, by his wife Frances, daughter to Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland. The said Lady Mary Fane[h] was thirty two years of age at the death of her father, Henry Nevile, Lord Abergavenny, in 29 Eliz. and by inquisition taken at Maidstone, on August 22d that year, the jury found that she was heir to the manors of Birling, Ryarshe, Ealding, alias Yalding, and Luddesdon; the rectory of All Saints in Birling, and advowson of the vicarage of Birling; the manor of West Peckham, and Maplescomb in West Peckham, and advowson of the church; the manor of Mereworth, and advowson of the church, and farm of Old Haie, alias Holehaie; all in the county of Kent.

Sir Thomas Fane had issue by her[i] four sons,

First, Francis.

Second, George.

Third, Thomas, who died young; and

Fourth, Edward.

And two daughters, Frances, hereafter mentioned; and .... who died young.

He departed this life[k] on March 13th, 1589, (but on the monument in Mereworth church he is said to die on February 28th that year) leaving his lady surviving; and writing himself of *Badsell* in the county of Kent, he made his will the day before he

[f] Nom. Equit. MS. penes Nich. Jekyl, Arm.

[g] Ex Regist. Eccles de Birling.

[h] Cole's Esc. lib. iii. p. 105, in Bibl. Harl.

[i] Inscrip. Tum apud Mereworth

[k] Ex Regist. Sainberbe Qu. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

died, viz March 12th, in 31 Eliz. being sick in body, but of perfect memory, as therein mentioned. He bequeaths all his manors, lands, and tenements whatsoever, to Francis his eldest son, and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; and, for want of such issue, to George his second son, and his heirs male; in default, to Edward, his third and youngest son, and his heirs male; and for lack of such issue, to his right heirs for ever; and to George and Edward his younger sons, to each of them 50*l.* for ever, to be paid out of all his lands, &c. To Frances his daughter 1000*l.* so that she be married with the advice of his executors, and one of his overseers. He makes his good lords and friends Gilbert Lord Talbot, William Lord Cobham, and his honourable good uncle and friend Roger Manners, overseers of his will; and his dearly beloved wife, sole daughter and heir of Sir Henry Nevile, Knight, late Lord Abergavenny, and his well-beloved brother Thomas Fane, Esq. his executors, reposing his whole trust and confidence in them, or either of them: and to his dearly beloved wife one hundred marks a year above her jointure, during her life. He also bequeaths to his said executors two parts of all his manors, lands, &c. till such time as his son and heir apparent shall attain to his full age of twenty-one years; on confidence and trust that they will bestow the profits thereof for the benefit of his two younger sons, to be divided equally. The rest of his goods, chattels, &c. he bequeaths to his well-beloved wife, paying all his debts, legacies, and bequests; also the legacies to his servants, mentioned in a codicil: which will was proved February 10th, 1590, and administration granted to the Lady Mary Fane his relict, and Thomas Fane his brother.

Which LADY MARY, by letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, on May 25th, 1604, the second year of King James I. was restored to the [l] name, style, and dignity of BARONESS LE DESPENCER, [m] and to the heirs of her body, with the ancient seat, place, and precedency of her ancestors. The preamble recites: Whereas Hugh le Despencer, formerly Justice of England in the reign of King Henry III. was one of the Barons of England, by the name of Baron le Despencer, to him and his heirs, and was summoned to parliament among the Barons in 49 Hen. III. And whereas Mary Fane, daughter and heir of Henry Lord Abergavenny, son and heir of George Lord Abergavenny, son and heir of Lord George Abergavenny, son and heir of Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Isabel, sister and heir of Richard le Despencer, Earl of Gloucester, and Lord le Despencer, son of Edward Lord le Despencer, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Bartholomew Lord Burghersh, son of Edward le Despencer, son of Hugh Lord Despencer, Earl of Winchester, and Baron le Despencer, son of Hugh aforesaid, justice of England, who was summoned to parliament 49 Hen. III. among the peers; and not only born of an honourable and illustrious stock, but shewed himself adorned with all virtues, and worthy of his descent. And she having issue two sons, Francis and George, both Knights, and of great abilities and perfections both in mind and body, and ready to do their King and country service at home and abroad; and one daughter Frances, married to Sir Robert Brett, of West Malling in Kent, Knight, the King's serjeant. Now he (the King) inclining to restore the said honour, creates the said Mary BARONESS LE DESPENCER, to have and to hold the same to her and her heirs for ever, and that she enjoy the same title during her life; remainder to her heirs, who shall be called *Barons le Despencer*, and she *Baroness le Despencer*, and hold and enjoy such place in parliament and councils, as Hugh late Earl of Winchester held as Baron le Despencer, or Hugh le Despencer, justiciary of England.

---

[l] Pat. 25 May, 2 Jac. I. p. 2.

[m] She had claimed the *Barony of Abergavenny* against Edward Nevile, the heir male; and the litigation was long pending, and not determined till after her husband's death. King James compromised the matter, by allotting the Barony of *Le Despencer* to the heir general; and the Barony of *Abegavenny* to the heir male. See Collins's Baronies in Fee.

The said Lady Mary, *Baroness le Despencer*, departing this life on [n] June 28th, 1626, aged seventy-two, was buried with her husband at Mereworth, [o] leaving two sons that survived her,

First, Francis.

And, second, George.

Edward, her youngest son, died before her, unmarried.

Frances, [p] her daughter, died August 27th, 1617, and was buried at West Malling in Kent.

Which George, her youngest son, was seated at *Burston* in Kent, and had the honour of knighthood conferred on him. In the first year of James I. he was chosen a member of parliament for the port of Sandwich, [q] and one of the knights of the shire for the county of Kent in 18 Jac. I. also [r] for Maidstone in 21 Jac. I. 1, 3, and 15 Car. I. He died June 26th, 1640, æt. fifty-nine, and was buried at Hunton. He had to wife, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Lord Spencer, of Wormleighton, by whom he left no issue; she[s] died in 1618, aged twenty-eight, and was buried in Westminster abbey. He married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Oliver Boteler, of Teston in Kent, and sister to Sir William, created a Baronet July 3d, 1641; by which Lady, who died March 5th, 1663, and is buried at Hunton, he had three sons and three daughters: of whom Thomas Fane, son and heir, of Burston, Esq. a colonel in the army, died unmarried, September 5th, 1692, aged sixty-six,[t] and was buried at Hunton; second, Spencer; third, Francis, who was born November 25th, 1627, died December 19th, 1651, and was buried at Hunton; and Anne was second wife of John Tregonwell, of Anderson in Dorsetshire, Esq. who died in 1677, æt. forty-five.[u]

---

[n] Inscrip. Tumuli.

[o] Hasted, vol. ii. p. 266.

[p] Inscrip. Tumuli.

[q] Willis's Not. Parl. p. 165.

[r] Ibid. p. 191, 211, 221, 232.

The eldest son, FRANCIS, FIRST EARL OF WESTMORLAND, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King James I. on July 15th, 1603; and on December 29th, 1624, twenty-second of that King, was advanced to the titles of *Baron Burghersh*, and EARL OF WESTMORLAND. His Lordship died March 23d, 1628, aged forty five, as appears by a monument in Mereworth church in Kent; having taken to wife Mary, daughter and heir to Sir Anthony Mildmay,[x] of Apethorp, in com. Northamp. Knight, with whom he had a great estate, and seven sons and six daughters.

First, Mildmay, second Earl of Westmorland.

Second, Thomas, who died in his infancy.

Third, Francis, of whom more fully hereafter, as *progenitor of the present Earl of Westmorland.*

Anthony, fourth, but third surviving son of Francis Earl of Westmorland, married Annabella, daughter of Sir Anthony Benn, of Kingston-upon-Thames, in Surry, recorder of London and of Kingston. The said Anthony, who was a colonel among the parliamentarians, and lost his life at the taking of Farnham castle in 1643, in the thirtieth year of his age, lies buried at Kingston, where a marble monument is erected to his memory, on the south wall of the chancel, with an inscription, shewing that he had a son Anthony,[y] and a daughter Jane,[z] buried near him. The said Annabella was the second wife of Anthony Earl of Kent, and died his widow on August 17th, 1698, aged ninety-two.

---

[s] Inscrip. Tumuli.

[t] He left this estate to Mildmay Fane, youngest son of Vere Earl of Westmorland. Hasted, vol. ii. p. 300.

[u] Hutchins's Dorset, vol. i.

[x] See a curious whole-length print of this Sir Anthony, in the first vol. of Adolphus's British Cabinet.

George, the fifth son, married Dorothy, daughter and heir of …… Horsey.

William, sixth son, married ….., daughter of ….. Potts; and

Robert, seventh son, married ……, daughter of Sir John Sedley, Knight.

The daughters of the said Francis Earl of Westmorland were, the Ladies Grace, born in 1603, who was the second wife of James, the second Earl of Hume in Scotland; Mary, born in 1605, married to Dutton Lord Gerrard,[a] Elizabeth was the second wife of Sir John Cope, of Hanwell, in com. Oxon. Bart. and after his decease was married to William Cope, of Icombe in Gloucestershire, Esq.; Rachael, born 1613, was married to Henry Bourchier, Earl of Bath, and secondly to Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex; she deceased on November 11th, 1680, aged sixty-seven, and was buried at Tavistock, in com. Devon. Frances and Catherine, the two youngest daughters, died unmarried.

MILDMAY, SECOND EARL OF WESTMORLAND, was[b] member for the city of Peterborough, in that parliament which met at Westminster on January 30th, 1620, and was dissolved February 8th, 1621; and was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. On the breaking out of the rebellion he took part with that King, and was in his parliament at Oxford: but in 1643, as observed by Whitlock in his Memorials, page 78, "The Earl of Westmorland, and divers other delinquents, came into the parliament, desiring the benefit of the declaration of both kingdoms for competition." And on April 22d, 1645, "The Earls of Westmorland, Holland, Thanet, Monmouth, and the Lord Savile, took the oath appointed by the parliament for such as come into them,[c] before the commissioners of the great seal." But concurring in the restoration of Charles II. he was constituted jointly with John Earl of Bridgewater, on July 30th, 1660, lords lieutenants of Northamptonshire.

He was author of a rare volume of POEMS, printed only for private circulation, in 1648, 4to. entitled *Otia Sacra*, of which the following specimen is extracted from Park's Royal and Noble Authors, vol. iii. p. 77.

---

[y] Mon In. [z] Ibid.

[a] Vincent's Baronage, præd.

[b] Willis's Not. Parl. p. 178, 182. [c] Whitlock, p. 138.

"*Virtus Vera Nobilitas.*

"What doth he get, who ere prefers
The 'scutcheons of his ancestors?
This chimney-piece of gold or brass?
That coat of arms blazon'd in glass?
When these with time and age have end,
Thy prowess must thyself commend.
The smooty shadows of some one
Or other's trophies, carv'd in stone,
Defac'd, are things to whet, not try
Thine own heroicism by.
For cast how much thy merit's score
Falls short of those went thee before;
By so much art thou in arrear,
And stain'st gentility, I fear.
True nobleness doth those alone engage,
Who can add virtues to their parentage."

His Lordship first married Grace, daughter of Sir William Thornihurst, of Herne in the county of Kent, Knight, by[d] Anne his wife, daughter of Thomas Howard, Viscount Bindon, and by her had issue one son,

Charles, who succeeded him in his honours and estate.

And five daughters, whereof Diana was married, first, to John Pelham, of Brokelsby in com. Linc Esq.; secondly, to John Bill,[e] of Canewood near Highgate, in com. Middlesex, Esq.; and Frances, to Sir Erasmus Harby, of Aldenham, in com. Hertf. Knight; Elizabeth, and the other two, it is presumed died unmarried.

His Lordship's second wife was Mary, second daughter and coheir of Horace Lord Vere, of Tilbury, widow of Sir Roger Townshend, of Raynham, in com. Norfolk, Knight, by whom he had issue,

Second, Vere Fane, fourth Earl of Westmorland.

[d] Lilly's Pedigree of the Nobility, MS. penes Joh Com. Egmont, and Funeral Certificate for Mary Baroness Despencer, in Coll Arm. London.

[e] By her he had issue an only daughter, Diana, who died the widow of captain Francis D'Arcy Savage, May 23d, 1726, and lies buried against the north wall in Barnes churchyard, com. Surry. Mon. Inscript.

And four daughters, Mary, first married to Francis Palmes, son and heir to Sir Bryan Palmes, of Ashwell in com. Rutl. Knt. afterwards to John Earl of Exeter; Rachael, to Dr. Gregory Ascard, dean of the King's royal chapel at Windsor; Catherine, married to Conyers Earl of Holdernesse; and Susan.

Which Mildmay dying on February 12th, 1665, was buried at Apethorp in Northamptonshire.

CHARLES, his eldest son, born in 1634, succeeded him as THIRD EARL OF WESTMORLAND, and first married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Charles Nodes, of Shephall Bury, in com. Hertf. Esq.; secondly, to Dorothy, daughter to Robert Earl of Cardigan; but dying in September 1691, without leaving any issue, was succeeded by Sir Vere Fane, his half brother: his widow was afterwards married to Robert Constable, Viscount Dunbar, died January 26th, 1739, and was buried in Westminster-abbey.

Which VERE, FOURTH EARL OF WESTMORLAND, was created a Knight of the Bath, and represented the county of Kent in parliament, anno 1678. He took his place in the house of peers on October 22d, 1691, and the usual oaths, as joint lord lieutenant of Kent, with Henry Lord Viscount Sidney, on March 24th, 1692. He died the year after, on December 29th; and by his wife Rachael, only daughter and heir of John Bence, Esq. alderman of London, who died February 6th, 1711, æt. seventy-five, had issue,

First, VERE Fane, who succeeded him as FIFTH EARL OF WESTMORLAND, but died on May 19th, 1699, six days before he would have come of age.

Second, Thomas

Third, John, successively Earls of Westmorland.

And, fourth, Mildmay, born A. D. 1689, who was seated at Mereworth castle in Kent, of which county he was knight of the shire, in that parliament summoned to meet on March 17th, 1714-15, and died unmarried on September 11th, 1715.

Also six daughters.

First, Rachel, who died young.

Second, Lady Mary, who was married to Sir Francis Dashwood, of the city of London, Bart. (to whose only son, Sir Francis Dashwood, of West Wycomb in Bucks, Bart. the ancient BARONY of LE DESPENCER, was confirmed, on April 19th, 1763,) and deceasing on August 19th, 1710,[f] aged thirty-five, was buried at the church upon the hill at West Wycomb, Bucks, where a monument is erected to her memory.

---

[f] Le Neve's Mon. Angl. from 1700 to 1715, p. 186.

Third, Lady Catherine, married to William Paul, of Braywick, in com. Berks, Esq. and died in October 1737, leaving issue Catherine, who married Sir William Stapleton, of Oxfordshire, Bart.; and dying 1753, left issue by him Sir Thomas Stapleton, Bart. who dying 1781, left issue Sir Thomas, now LORD LE DESPENCER.

Fourth, Lady Susan, who died unmarried at Barnes in Surry, on March 11th, 1734-5.

Ladies Elizabeth and Rachel, the two youngest, died infants.

THOMAS, SIXTH EARL OF WESTMORLAND, succeeding his brother Vere, Earl of Westmorland, took his[g] place in the house of peers on November 6th, 1704; and in 1706, being one of the lords of the bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark, he was sent from him with his compliments to Seignior Francisco Cornaro, the Venetian ambassador, on his landing at the Tower; and on November 13th, 1708, attended in his post of gentleman of the bedchamber, in the funeral procession of that Prince. On September 22d, 1715, he was declared one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to George I.; and on December 13th, 1716, appointed chief justice in eyre of all forests, &c. on the south side of Trent, in the room of the Duke of Kingston; also sworn of the privy-council on April 16th, 1717. His Lordship was, on May 19th, 1719, constituted first lord commissioner of trade and the plantations, which he resigned in May 1735. He married Catherine, daughter and heir of Charles Stringer, of Charleston, in com. Ebor Esq. widow of Richard Beaumont, of Whitley in the said county, Esq.; and this Lady dying on February 4th, 1729-30, his Lordship continued a widower till his death, which was on Sunday, June 4th, 1736, at Mereworth-castle in Kent, and was buried at Apethorp. Having no issue, his honours and estate devolved on his only surviving brother,

JOHN, SEVENTH EARL OF WESTMORLAND, who taking early to a military life, was constituted captain of a troop of horse, March 24th, 1708-9; and distinguishing himself in the wars under John Duke of Marlborough was made lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of foot, May 1st, 1710; on August 23d, 1715, he was constituted colonel of the thirty-seventh regiment of foot; and on December 11th, 1717, captain and colonel of the first troop of grenadier guards; on July 4th, 1733, captain and colonel of the first troop of horse guards; and on October 4th following, was created *a peer of Ireland,* by the style and title of *Lord Catherlough, Baron of Catherlough, in that kingdom.* Whilst he was a commoner, he served in parliament first for the port of Hythe in Kent, for which he was returned on July 8th, 1708; as also to the succeeding parliament [h] summoned to meet on November 25th, 1710, but was declared unduly elected. On the decease of his brother Mildmay Fane, Esq. he, in September 1715, was chosen [i] one of the knights for the county of Kent; and was elected, on [k] February 4th, 1726-7, for the town of Buckingham: also in the succeeding parliament, summoned to meet on November 28th, 1727. Succeeding his brother as EARL OF WESTMORLAND, he took his seat in the house of peers on February 1st, 1736-7; and in 1737 was appointed warden of the east bailiwick in Rockingham forest, and joint chief ranger thereof with the Earl of Exeter: but in that year he resigned his command of the first troop of horse guards. After being declared brigadier-general of his Majesty's forces, his Lordship, on November 16th, 1737, was constituted major-general; and on July 2d, 1739, lieutenant-general of the forces of this kingdom. He retired to his seat at Mereworth castle in Kent, which seat he rebuilt [l] after a plan of Palladio, as well as the church of the parish thereto belonging. On January 1st, 1754, Charles Butler, Earl of Arran, the chancellor, appointed his Lordship lord high steward of the university of Oxford, on the decease of the Earl of Clarendon; and on July 2d, 1754, he was received by the university with great solemnity, the vice chancellor, heads of the several houses, doctors, and persons of rank and quality, going in procession from Trinity college to the theatre, where the vice chancellor made a speech in Latin to his Lordship, and presented him with the patent of his office; and his Lordship replied in the same language, professing, in the most elegant manner, his love and regard for the university, and his resolution of continuing to be one of its patrons and defenders; and several were then presented to the degree of doctor of laws. The chancellorship of that university becoming vacant by the death of the said Charles Earl of Arran, December 16th, 1758, his Lordship was elected his successor in that honourable office, and installed there on Tuesday,

---

[g] Journal. Dom Procer.

---

[h] British Parl. Regist. No. 242.

[i] Ibid. No. 89.

[k] Ibid. No. 9.

[l] Hasted, vol. ii p. 267.

July 3d, 1759, with great solemnity, and a magnificence and splendor unknown at any former installation.

His Lordship married Mary, only daughter and heir of the Lord Henry Cavendish, second son of William, Duke of Devonshire, but died without issue, on August 26th, 1762, and his relict survived till July 29th, 1778.

His Lordship thus dying without heirs of his own body, his Irish peerage became extinct; the Barony of LE DESPENCER, being a barony in fee to heirs general, was confirmed to Sir Francis Dashwood, of West Wycomb, in Buckinghamshire, Bart. on April 19th, 1763, as only son and heir of Sir Francis Dashwood, Bart. by Lady Mary, eldest daughter of Vere Fane, Earl of Westmorland, before-mentioned; and to him also his uncle the Earl left his seat at Mereworth and other estates in Kent, then estimated at about 3700*l* per ann.[m] But the titles of *Baron Burghersh*; and *Earl of Westmorland*, devolved on Thomas Fane, of Brympton in Somersetshire, Esq. merchant in Bristol, the next heir male descendant of Sir FRANCIS Fane, third, but second surviving son of Francis, first Earl of Westmoreland, by Mary, sole daughter and heir of Sir Anthony Mildmay, of Apethorp in Northamptonshire, Knight.

Which Sir FRANCIS was Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. and in the time of the civil wars was governor of Doncaster-castle for the King, and afterwards of Lincoln. He was appointed by the Duke of Newcastle, governor, first, of Doncaster, and afterwards of Lincoln. He obtained some reputation as a dramatic writer, having left, besides some poems, three dramatic pieces.[n] He was seated at Fulbeck, in Lincolnshire, and at Aston in Yorkshire,[o] where he resided the latter part of his life. He married Elizabeth (widow of John Lord Darcy,) eldest daughter of William West, of Tirbeck in com. Ebor. and coheir to her brother, John West, Esq. She died in 1649, and left issue by Sir Francis Fane, four sons and six daughters.

First, Francis.

Second, William, who died unmarried.

Third, Henry, and

Fourth, Edward, who married Jane, third daughter of James Stanier, of London, merchant, living 1679. This Edward ob. 15th, 1679, æt. thirty-seven, and was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields, London.

---

[m] Hasted, vol ii p 267.

[n] Biogr Dram. vol i. p 150.

[o] Visitation of Yorksh. C. 40, p. 209, in Offic. Armor.

Mary, married to ...... Marshall, of Fisherton com Linc. Rachael; Elizabeth;[p] married Thomas Wodhull, of Mollington in Oxfordshire, Esq. and died May 2d, 1678; Catherine; Grace, wife of William Grove, of Shropshire, Esq,; and Jane.

Henry, the third son, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. April 23d, 1661; and on April 18th, 1689, was appointed, by King William, first commissioner of the excise in England. On December 1st, 1690, he was sworn of the privy-council to that King; and served for Reading in Berkshire[q] in three several parliaments, from the 1st to the 10th year of King William. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Sapcot, of Exeter, Esq. who died his widow in 1726, in the parish of St. Anne, Westminster, and by her had Charles Fane, Esq. his son and heir. Which Charles, was seated at *Basilden* in Berkshire, and on the accession of King George I. was on October 19th, 1714, appointed of his privy-council; and was created *Viscount Fane*, and *Baron of Loughaire in the kingdom of Ireland*, by privy-seal dated at St. James's, April 2d, 1718, and by patent of the 22d of that month; whereupon he took his seat in the house of peers, September 21st, 1725. He married Mary, youngest daughter of Alexander Stanhope, Esq. sister to James, created Earl Stanhope in England; and dying at his seat of Basilden, July 7th, 1744, had by her (who survived till August 17th,[r] 1762) two sons and four daughters; of whom Judith married John, late Earl of Sandwich, and was mother of the present Earl: she died July 17th, 1797. The youngest son died before him, unmarried; Charles, the eldest son, became second Viscount Fane; and on his death, 1782, the title became extinct.[s]

I shall now treat of FRANCIS, the eldest son of Sir Francis Fane, Knight of the Bath. Which Francis was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II.[t] and had to wife Hannah, daughter of John Rushworth, of the county of Essex, Esq. author of the Historical Collections, by whom he had issue,

First, John, his eldest son, who died an infant.

Second, Henry, died young; and

---

[p] Inscrip. in Mollington church.

[q] Willis's Not. Parl. vol. i p. 48.

[r] Coffin Plate. She died August 17th, 1762, aged seventy-six years.

[s] The seat at Basilden was purchased by Sir Francis Sykes, the East Indian.

[t] Dugdale's Visit. of Yorksh. ut antea

Third, George, who was three months old, April 9th, 1666, when the visitation of Yorkshire bears date, in the account of this branch of the family; after which he had three other sons.

Fourth, Francis.

Fifth, Henry, the second of that name, the first dying young; and

Sixth, Edward; and dying at Henbury in Gloucestershire, was buried at Westbury upon Trym, in the same county.

Of his three sons that survived him, Edward, the youngest, was prebendary in the cathedral of Lincoln, and died February 6th, 1736, leaving a son Edward, who died in March 1760, rector of Fulbeck in Lincolnshire.

FRANCIS, eldest surviving son, was seated at Fulbeck, and married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Heron, Knight, and sister and heir of Henry Heron, of Cressy hall, Esq. in com. Linc. by whom he left one son,

FRANCIS Fane, of Fulbeck, Esq. who died October 19th, 1758, at Cressy, having married .... daughter of Edward Paine, of Hough in the said county, Esq.; and secondly, on March 18th, 1757, Jane, daughter to Sir Richard Cust, Bart. but had no issue by either. The last re-married to James Evelyn, Esq.

HENRY Fane, Esq. the SECOND surviving son of Sir Francis Fane, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. married Anne, daughter of Thomas Scrope, of Bristol, Esq. sister and coheir of John Scrope, of Walmsley in com. Oxon. Esq. secretary to the treasury,[u] and departing this life on December 19th, 1726, was buried at Westbury upon Trym; leaving issue three sons;

First, FRANCIS.

Second, Thomas, eighth Earl of Westmorland.

And third, Henry, of Wormsley.

Also a daughter, Mary, first married to John Henley, of Bristol, Esq.; secondly, to Dr. Samuel Creswick, dean of Wells, and died at Bath in October 1773.

FRANCIS Fane, Esq. his eldest son, was chosen a member in several parliaments; first for Taunton in Somersetshire, in that which sat first on business, January 27th, 1727-8,[x] when he was one of his Majesty's council at law, and standing council to the board of trade and plantations; also for the same place in the parliament summoned to meet, June 13th, 1734; and in that summoned to meet, June 25th, 1741, for Petersfield;[y] and being constituted one of the commissioners for trade and the Plantations in 1746, was re-elected on a new writ, and resigned his place of commissioner for trade and plantations, in April 1756. In the parliament, which sat first on business, November 12th, 1747, he was[z] chosen for Ilchester; and died member for Lyme Regis, May 28th, 1757, aged fifty nine, was buried at Lewknor in Oxfordshire.

---

[u] The said John Scrope, Esq was one of the Barons of the Exchequer in Scotland, in the reign of Queen Anne, and our late Sovereign; which he resigned, to be joint secretary of the Treasury; and died in that post April 9th, 1752 He served in several parliaments, first for Rippon in Yorkshire, summoned to meet May 10th, 1722, and for Bristol, November 28th, 1727, and in the three last parliaments for Lyme in Dorsetshire.

Henry Fane, of *Wormsley* in Oxfordshire, Esq. the youngest, was one of the chief clerks of the board of treasury; and likewise till July 1764, one of the chief clerks to the privy-council, and a commissioner for the duties on salt. On the death of his brother Francis, he was elected for Lyme Regis; was re-elected 1774, and died May 31st, 1777; he married, July 17th, 1735, first, Charlotte, only daughter of Nicholas Rowe, Esq. the celebrated Poet Laureat, (she died in 1739, æt. twenty-three, buried in Westminster abbey,) by whom he had issue a daughter Charlotte, who espoused Sir William St. Quintin, of Harpham in Yorkshire, Bart. May 15th, 1758, died on April 17th, 1762, and is buried at Harpham. He secondly, May 20th, 1742, wedded Anne, daughter of Dr. John Wynn, late bishop of Bath and Wells, by whom he had one daughter, Mary, who on November 27th, 1765, married Sir Thomas Stapleton, of Grey's-court in Oxfordshire, Bart. and was mother of the present *Lord Le Despenser*. By his third wife, whom he married in September 1748, Charlotte, daughter of Richard Luther, of Miles near Ongar in Essex, Esq. who died April 18th, 1758, and was buried at Lewknor, he had issue four sons; Henry, died January 4th, 1759, aged eight years, and is buried at Lewknor; John, born July 31st, 1749, member of parliament for Oxfordshire, 1796, 1802, 1806, 1807, married at Shireburne, December 1st, 1773, to Lady Elizabeth Parker, eldest daughter of Thomas, Earl of Macclesfield, and has issue; Francis, member of parliament for Dorchester, 1790, 1796, 1802, 1806: and Richard, died March 28th, 1759, buried at Lewknor; also a daughter that died an infant.

---

[x] British Parl. Regist. No 146.

[y] Ibid. No. 159.

[z] Ibid No. 152

THOMAS, second son, EIGHTH EARL OF WESTMORLAND, on the death of his uncle, John Scrope, Esq. which happened on April 9th, 1752, was afterwards elected in his room, for the remainder of that parliament, as one of the members for Lyme Regis in Dorsetshire; which borough he continued to represent, until he succeeded to the dignity of *Earl of Westmorland.* His Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter of William Swymmer, Esq. merchant in Bristol, and by her had two sons.

First, John, the late Earl, and

Second, the Hon. Henry Fane, member for Lyme Regis, 1768, 1774, 1780, 1784, 1790, 1796, surveyor of the King's private roads, &c. married January 12th, 1778, to . . . . daughter of . . . . Batson, of London, Esq. and died June 4th, 1802, leaving issue, of whom his eldest daughter married, September 29th, 1803, colonel Mitchel, of Dawlish, com. Dorset.

Also two daughters; Lady Anne, who died unmarried, June 23d, 1764; and Lady Mary, married to Charles Blair, Esq.

His Lordship died November 12th, 1771, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

JOHN, NINTH EARL OF WESTMORLAND, who represented the borough of Lyme Regis in several parliaments before he succeeded to the peerage: his Lordship first married on March 26th, 1758, Augusta, daughter of Lord Montague Bertie, son of Robert, Duke of Ancaster, by which Lady, who died January 3d, 1766, he had two sons,

First, John, the present Earl, and

Second, Thomas, member of parliament for Lyme Regis 1796. 1802. He was a groom of the King's bed-chamber, and married July 27th, 1809, Miss Low, by whom he had a son born April 27th, 1790; and another son born July 2d, 1793. He died . . . . .

Also a daughter, Lady Augusta; she married at St. James's church, August 12th, 1781, to William Lowther, Esq. eldest son to Sir William Lowther, and now Earl of Lonsdale, Knight of the Garter, by whom she has issue.

His Lordship secondly married on May 28th, 1767, Lady Susan Gordon, daughter of Cosmo-George, Duke of Gordon, by whom he had issue

Henry, born April 14th, 1771, died March 6th, 1774.

Lady Susan, born October 3d, 1768, married July 20th, 1788, John Drummond, Esq. and died March 8th, 1793, having had issue two children.

Lady Elizabeth, born January 7th, 1773, married, September

4th, 1790, John Lowther, Esq. brother to the Earl of Lonsdale, and has issue.

Lady Mary, born September 19th, 177 , married, January 16th, 1792, George Fludyer, Esq. brother to Sir Samuel Fludyer, Bart. and has issue.

His Lordship died April 26th, 1774; and his widow remarried on December 28th, 1778, lieutenant-colonel John Woodford, formerly of the first regiment of foot guards, by whom she has two sons now in the foot guards.

John, eldest son, succeeded as TENTH EARL OF WESTMORLAND. He was born January 1st, 1759; married, first, Sarah Anne, sole daughter and heir of Robert Child, Esq. of Osterley Park in Middlesex; and by her, who died November 9th, 1793, has issue.

First, John Lord Burghersh, born February 3d, 1784, member of parliament for Lyme Regis, and captain in the third regiment of dragoons guards.

Second, Lady Sarah Sophia, born March 4th, 1785, who, by the will of her grandfather Child, inherited his large fortune; and married, May 23d, 1804, George Villiers, now Earl of Jersey.

Third, Lady Augusta, born March 17th, 1786, married, first, June 20th, 1804, John Lord Boringdon; from whom she was divorced in February 1809.

Fourth, Lady Maria, born May 11th, 1787, married, November 16th, 1805, John Viscount Duncannon, eldest son of Frederic, Earl of Besborough.

Fifth, Lady Charlotte, born August 25th, 1793. His Lordship married, secondly, March 25th, 1800, Miss Saunders, youngest daughter of the late Dr. Saunders (and sister to the Lady of the Honourable Robert Dundas,) by whom he has issue.

Sixth, Lady Jane Georgina, born January 25th, 1801.

Seventh, Charles Saunders John, born May 8th, 1802.

Eighth, a son, born September 18th, 1805.

His Lordship was in 1798 appointed lord privy-seal, which he resigned in 1806, and to which he was again appointed in 1807. He is also recorder of Lyme Regis, and Knight of the Garter.

Titles. JOHN Fane, Earl of Westmorland, Baron Burghersh.

Creations. Baron Burghersh (the name of a family) and Earl of the county of Westmorland, December 29th, (1624) 22 Jac. I.

Arms. Azure, three right hand gauntlets, with their backs affrontee, Or.

Crest. Out of a ducal coronet, Or, a bull's head Argent, pyed Sable, armed, Or, and charged on the neck with a rose, Gules, barbed and seeded proper.

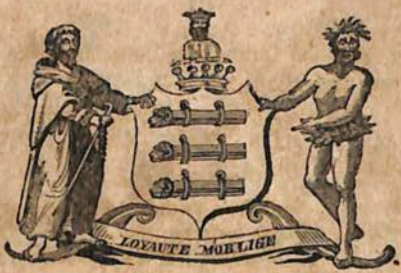
Supporters. On the dexter side a gryphon, party per fess, Argent and, Or, his beak, forelegs, and chain, of the second, his collar Sable, charged with three escalops, Argent: on the sinister, a bull Argent, pyed Sable, armed, collared, chained and hoofed, Or; on the collar, a rose Gules.

Motto. Ne vile Fano.

Chief Seats. Apethorp in the county of Northampton, Brympton in Somersetshire, and Bradford in Dorsetshire.[a]

---

[a] The claim of general William Knollys to the Earldom of Banbury, so created in the person of William Knollys, Viscount Wallingford, on August 18th, 1626, being now pending before a committee of privileges in the house of lords, is on that account here omitted for the present.



BERTIE, EARL OF LINDSEY.

By the death of the Duke of Ancaster, which happened (since the second volume of this work was printed) Februaιy 8th, 1809, at his seat at Grimsthorpe in Lincolnshire, in the seventy-ninth year of his age, the Dukedom and Marquisate are become extinct; and the EARLDOM OF LINDSEY is understood to have devolved on general Albemarle Bertie, colonel of the eighty-ninth regiment of foot; and member of parliament for Stamford, whom I presume to be son of Peregrine Bertie, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq. who occurs in page 20, of volume II. of this work, as second son of Charles Bertie, Esq. of Uffington in Lincolnshire, who married Bathsheba, daughter of Dr. Mead; and was son and heir of the Honourable Charles Bertie of Uffington, who was fifth son of Montagu Bertie, second Earl of Lindsey, by his first wife Martha, daughter of Sir William Cockayne, and elder brother of the half blood to James, created *Earl of Abingdon.*

The death of the Duke of Ancaster is a subject of real sorrow to hundreds. His Grace was the common benefactor of whomsoever lived around him; and as a landlord, was regarded as the best in England. Very few of those who held farms on the extensive domains of the Duke have had their rents advanced during the thirty years in which his Grace was their landlord. It is reported, that the principal estates, including Grimsthorpe, devolve on lady Willoughby of Eresby, and the large personal property on Mr. Colyear, son of Lord Milsington, and grandson to the Duke by his only daughter.[a]

---

[a] Gent. Mag lxxix. p. 189.

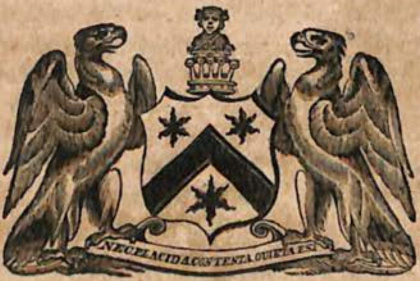
General Bertie married about 1795, the widow of .... Scrope, Esq. but I believe has no issue.[b]

Creations. Earl of Lindsey in com. Linc. by letters patent dated November 22d, 1626, 2 Car. I.

Arms, &c. Same as Duke of Ancaster, with exception of the coronet.

---

[b] The occurrence of the Duke's death at the moment this sheet is passing the press, is the cause of this imperfect article.


NEC PLACIDA CONTENTA QUIETE EST

MORDAUNT, EARL OF PETERBOROUGH AND MONMOUTH.

It appears from the records of this family, collected in the reign of King Charles II. and printed at the charge of Henry Earl of Peterborough,[a] that **Osbert** le Mordaunt, a Norman Knight, was possessed of Radwell in Bedfordshire, by the gift of his brother, which he had of William the Conqueror, for his services, and the service of his father, in the conquest of this kingdom, as is evident from the following charter.

" Eustachius de Sancto Ægidio omnibus hominibus & amicis suis tam Francigenis, quam Anglicis, salutem. Sciatis me dedisse, & hac præsenti charta confirmasse, Osberto dicto le Mordaunt, fratri meo, pro homagio & servitio suo, terram meam de Radwell, cum omnibus pertinentiis, & libertatibus suis, sibi & hæredibus ejus, tenendum de me & hæredibus meis, liberè & quietè, honorificè & hæreditariè, sicut illum ego inter alia recepi ac tenui de donatione & munificentia Willielmi illustrissimi Regis Angliæ, pro servitiis quæ pater meus in conquestu, & ego sibi fecimus, per servitium dimidiæ partis feodi unius militis, pro omni servitio seculari. Ego vero prædictus Eustachius de Sancto Ægidio, & hæredes mei prædictam terram prædicto Osberto, & hæredibus ejus, contra omnes homines ac fœminas, warrantizabimus. His testibus, Ranulpho filio Thomæ Hervei, &c."

---

[a] This work, of which only twenty-four copies were printed, goes under the title of Halstead's Genealogies, viz. " Succinct Genealogies of the noble and ancient Houses of Alno, or De Alneto; Broc, of Shephale; Latimer, of Duntish; Drayton, of Drayton; Mauduit, of Westminster; Greene, of Drayton; Vere, of Addington; Fitzlewis, of West Horndon; Howard of Effingham; Mordaunt, of Turvey, justified by public records, ancient and extant charters, &c. by Robert Halstead" London, 1685, fol. Halstead is a fictitious name. It was drawn up by Lord Peterborough himself, with the aid of his chaplain, Mr. Rans, rector of Turvey, com. Bedf. See Cens. Lit. vol. ii. p. 373.

This Sir Osbert le Mordaunt, for (as appears by other authorities) he was a knight, had issue two sons.

First, Osmund, and

Second, Baldwin, as I find by charters of the said Osbert, and his son Osmund; the former giving land in Radwell to his younger son Baldwin; which his brother confirmed to him.

This OSMUND had issue

EUSTACH le Mordaunt, who by marriage with Alice, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir William de Alneto (or Alno) modernly called Dauney, became possest of the lordship of Turvey in Bedfordshire; a moiety of which he had in the lifetime of her father, as appears by his charter without date; wherein he gave to the said Eustach, and his heirs, a moiety of all his lands in the ville of Turvey, by the service of half a knight's fee; Robert le Mordaunt his brother being a witness (among others) to the charter.

Several deeds of this Eustach are extant, by the name of Eustachius Mordaunt de Wahall. He gave in free alms to the canons of St. John the Evangelist of Caudewell, for the health of his own soul, his wife's, and the souls of his ancestors and successors, the church of John Baptist, of Batonenci, and ten acres of land in Turvey; and a fine was levied in 9 Richard I. between the said Eustach, and Gilbert son of William, concerning one virgate of land, with the appurtenances in Radwell, which Osmund, father of the said Eustach, held.

WILLIAM Mordaunt, his son and heir, was lord of Turvey, Radwell, Asthull, and other lands, and was succeeded therein by a son of his own name.

Which WILLIAM was likewise possessed of Chicheley, and had licence from King Edward I. in the twenty-fifth of his reign, to enclose his pasture of Wolesey, his field called Turvey Lees, his pasture of Manselgrove, and other his lands in Turvey, to form a park. He had issue by Rose his wife, daughter of Sir Ralph Wake,

First, ROBERT, his son and heir: and was also the father of

Second, William Mordaunt, of Turvey, junior, and of

Third, Edward Mordaunt, of Bucks, both mentioned in an old roll of fines, 27 Edw. III. and said to be married, the first to Maud, and the latter to Eleanor.

Robert, his son and heir (mentioned in charters in 16 Edw. II. and 7 and 29 Edw. III.) was[b] knight of the shire for the county of Bedford, in the parliament held at Westminster in 15 Edw. III. and married Joan, daughter of Thomas Frowick,[c] and had issue

Edmund le Mordaunt, who added to the possessions of his ancestors Clifton and Shephaell, and lived in the reign of King Edward III. as appears by his charters. Edmund married Helen, daughter and coheir of Ralph Broc, from whose daughter and coheir, Agnes, the Dukes of Montague were descended. And the said Ralph Broc was the son of Laurence Broc, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Ralph Perrot, and of Cassandra his wife, daughter and heir of Gyles de Argenton. From which match proceeded

Robert le Mordaunt, son and heir, who is mentioned in deeds in 49 Edward III. and 14 Richard II. and having married Agnes, daughter and heir of John le Strange, of Hampton Tudworth in Sussex, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of William Butler, of Waldern in the same county, had issue a son of his own name, who succeeded him,[d] and a daughter Cassandra, a nun.

Which **Robert**, in 9 Henry V. was one of the knights for the county of Bedford, in the parliament which met at Westminster; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Holdenby, of Holdenby in com. Northampton, was father of William Mordaunt, Esq. Maud and Elizabeth.

William was living in 11 Edw. IV. and married Margaret, daughter of John Peeke, of Cople in Bedfordshire, by whom he had, among other children,

First, Sir John, and

Second, William.

As also two daughters; Joan, wife of Giles Strangeways, of Melbury in the county of Dorset; and Elizabeth, to Sir Whiston Browne, Knight.

William, the second son, covenanted February 14th, 1494-5, to marry Anne, second daughter and coheir of Thomas Huntingdon, of Hempsted in Essex, Esq. which was consummated on June 5th following, his brother Sir John Mordaunt, settling on her as a jointure the manor of Woodend, with the appurtenances, and several lands and tenements in Roxton, Burford, Chalnestre,

---

[b] Prynn's Brevia Parl p. 9.

[c] Some pedigrees call her Joan de Bray.

[d] Ex Collect B. Willis Arm.

Colmouth, and Collesden in Bedfordshire; and all his land in Tychmersh, and Clopton in Northamptonshire; and the said Thomas Huntingdon, her father, settled on them, after his death, and on John Paris, of Linton in Cambridgeshire, Esq. (who had married his other daughter) all his manors and lands in Cambridgeshire and Essex. This William Mordaunt, writing himself of Hempsted in Essex, makes his will December 22d, 1517, (the probate whereof bears date June 22d, 1518,) and orders his body to be buried by his wife in the church of Hempsted, if he died at London, or as near to Hempsted as London. He bequeaths to the church of Hempsted a suit of vestments, and a cope of black velvet of the price of 20 *l.* with the arms of him and his wife on the cope and vestments. And that a stone of marble be provided by his executors, to be laid upon him and his wife, with their images, and this inscription graven on the same stone: "*Hic jacet Willielmus Mordaunt de Hempsted, nuper capitalis Prothonotarius Cur. Domini Regis de com. Banco, filius Willielmi Mordaunt de Turvey in com. Bedford Armiger; et Anna Uxor ejusdem Willielmi filii, quæ Anna obiit die Sabbati 12 die Decembris, Anno Domini Millesimo, Quingentesimo XVII.*" And that his executors cause the day and year of his decease to be put on the same stone, with *Quorum Animabus propitietur Deus, Amen.* He moreover wills, that his bible and all his other books, as well of the law, as of entries, English books and Latin books, remain to the heirs male of his body, lawfully begotten, from one to the other, without selling or putting away any of them He bequeaths to Christopher Mordaunt his son, his manor of Weldberne, and lands in Depden. To Edmund Mordaunt his son, (who married Agnes, second daughter of Richard the first Lord Rich) his manor of Burghall, and lands and tenements in Swafham Bulbeck, Swafham Prior, and Roche, and elsewhere in the county of Cambridge. To George Mordaunt his son, his manor of Dales in Thundersley, and all his lands in Wymbish. He died[e] January 16th, 1518, and was buried in the body of the church at Hempsted But Robert Mordaunt was his eldest son, who was seated at Hempsted in Essex, and by marriage with Barbara, daughter and heir of John L'Estrange of Massingham in Norfolk, by Anne his wife, daughter and coheir of Thomas L'Estrange, of Walton in Warwickshire, became possessed of both those estates, and had a son Henry, who was of Grimston in Norfolk, and father of

---

[e] Salmon's Hist. of Essex, p. 176.

L'Estrange Mordaunt, created a Baronet at the first institution, June 29th, 1611, whose lineal heir is Sir Charles Mordaunt, of *Walton in Warwickshire, Bart.*; elected member of parliament for Warwickshire, 1804, 1806, 1807.

I now return to Sir JOHN, son and heir of William, father of William Mordaunt, by Margaret Peeke, as before observed. Which Sir John Mordaunt was seated at Turvey in com. Bedf. and on June 16th, 1484, was one[f] of the King's commanders at the battle of Stoke near Newark on Trent, against John Earl of Lincoln, and his adherents. Being also learned in the laws, he was[g] constituted King's serjeant in 11 Hen. VII.[h] justice of Chester in 15 Hen. VII. and soon after chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster;[i] and made one of the knights of the sword at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, February 18th, 1502-3.

On August 12th, 19 Hen. VII.[k] the King, in discharge of his conscience, and desiring in no manner to do any wrong, or to be indebted to any person in any sum or sums of money, either for loan, or for any thing delivered to use for his house, or wardrobe, or any other cause or matter; or to have any man's lands, goods, or chattels, otherwise than good reason or conscience did require, or by due order and course of the laws had been adjudged; willeth and desireth all persons that have reasonable claim to put their complaints in writing, and deliver the same in term time, at any time within two years, to the bishop of Winchester, keeper of his privy-seal, Sir John Fyneux, chief justice of his bench, Sir Thomas Frowyk, chief justice of his common pleas, Sir Thomas Lovell, treasurer of his house, Sir John Mordaunt, chancellor of his duchy of Lancaster, Master Geffery Simeon, dean of his chapel, or Mr. Thomas Routhale, his secretary, or to any of them.

"The which his Highness hath appointed to receive the said bylles of complaynts, and the complaynauntes shall be by them, or foure of them, favourable herde, and so reasonable and spedeli answered, that of reason they shal have good cause to hold them satysfied and contented."

All which was signified to the sheriffs of the several counties in England.

He died in the 21st year of King Henry VII. his will bearing date on September 5th, 1504, and the probate thereof December

---

[f] Polyd. Virg p. 574. [g] Pat. 11 Hen. VII. p. 1, m 6.

Record. Fam de Cholmondley, MS. p. 21.

[i] He was a friend of Bishop Smyth, founder of Brasen-Nose college, Oxford. Set Churton's Life of Bishop Smyth, p. 103.

[k] Rymer's Fœd. tom. iii. p. 107.

6th, following; and is to be seen in the register entitled Holgrave, in the prerogative court of Canterbury. He thereby orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the blessed Virgin Mary, in the parish church of Turvey, and that his executors found a chantry in the said chapel of Turvey, and find two chaplains to celebrate divine service for the good estate of King Henry VII. whilst living, and for his soul after his decease, and for the souls of Elizabeth late his consort, and their progenitors and predecessors; as also for the soul of him the said John Mordaunt, William Mordaunt his father, and Margaret his wife, his mother, and all his ancestors; and for the soul of Edith his wife, daughter, and one of the heirs of Nicholas Latymer, Knight, of Duntysh, in com. Dors. and for the soul of Anne, late Countess of Warwick, and all his benefactors. And that the chaplains, and their successors for ever, be paid for their service out of the manors of Melbourn, Mereth, and Royston, in com. Cantab. He had divers manors in the counties of Bedford, Bucks, Northampton, Hertford, Essex, Surry, and Northumberland, which he settles on William Mordaunt, his son and heir, and his heirs male; and in default, on John his son, and in default to Joan his daughter, remainder to Elizabeth his sister, wife of Wistan Brown. He had also a third son Robert, who died (before his father made his will) without issue, by his wife Amy de Vere.

The said William, his eldest son, was executor and administrator of his father's will; but dying without issue, the estate devolved on John his brother and heir.

Which John, first Lord Mordaunt, was sheriff for Bedford and Bucks, 1 Hen. VIII. and was, in 5 Hen. VIII.[l] nominated, by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, justices of the peace (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 *l.* by a poll-tax, &c. He was knighted before June 4th, 1520, when he was one[m] of those appointed to attend the Queen at the interview with Francis I. of France; and in May 1522,[n] waited on the King at Canterbury, at his second meeting in England with the Emperor Charles V. In 1530, he was[o] appointed, with others, to inquire what lands, &c. Cardinal Wolsey held in the county of Buckingham. And meriting much by reason of his great abilities,[p] had

---

[l] Rot. Parl. 5 and 6 Hen. VIII. dorso 31.

[m] Rymer's Fœd. tom xiii. p. 712.

[n] Ibid. p. 768.

[o] Ibid. p. 403.

[p] H. 13, in Offic. Arm. f. 398, b.

SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT among the PEERS of this realm 1532, where he took his place accordingly on May 4th. In which year also, King Henry going with great state into France, and landing at Calais, October 11th, he[q] attended him thither, as also to Boulogne, at that magnificent interview with King Francis I.

In 1551, a great dearth being in the nation, he was the first in commission, with other persons of quality in the county of Bedford, to prevent the enhancing the prices of corn, victuals, &c. and to punish offenders therein, as also to supply the said county. By his last testament,[r] bearing date August 1st, 1560, styling himself *Lord Mordaunt, of Turvey*, he bequeathed his body to be buried in the parish church of Turvey, in the wall next above his father's tomb; appointing that the body of the Lady Elizabeth his wife should be removed, and laid on his right side: likewise, that a tomb of marble, with the images of himself and the same lady his wife, in alabaster, should be there placed in memory of them: and orders, on the day of his burial, 100 marks to be distributed in alms to the poor of Turvey, and fifteen other parishes adjacent; as also 100 marks towards the repair of the church and steeple of Turvey, and rough casting the walls of the church, and 40*l.* for the repair of Turvey bridge. The probate of which testament bears date September 1st, 1562; so that it is probable he died in that year.

By Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Vere, Knight, Lord of Drayton and Adington, in com. Northampt. he had issue,

First, John, his son and heir, born 1508.

Second, William, who married Agnes, daughter and heir of Charles Booth; and

Third, George, of Oakley, Bedfordshire, who married Cecilia, daughter and coheir of John Harding, Esq. of Harding in Bedfordshire, and was father of Edmund Mordaunt, of Thundersley in Essex, Esq.

Also six daughters; first, Anne, wife of James Rodney, afterward of John, son and heir of Sir Michael Fisher; second, Elizabeth, of Silvester Danvers, of Dauntsey, Wilts; third, Margaret, wedded to Edward Fettiplace, of Blessils Lee, Buckinghamshire; fourth, Winifred, to John Cheyney, of Chesham Boys; fifth, Editha, to John Elmes, of Huntingdonshire; and, sixth, Dorothy, to Thomas More, of Haddon, in Oxfordshire.

---

[q] Stow's Annals.

[r] Regist. Streat. qu 22.

Which JOHN, SECOND LORD MORDAUNT, in the lifetime of his father was made [s] one of the Knights of the Bath, with the Marquis of Dorset, the Earl of Derby, and other nobles, at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn, June 1st, 1553, and was sheriff for Essex and Hertfordshire in 1540. On the death of King Edward VI. (though the Lady Jane Grey was proclaimed Queen by direction of the whole privy-council) he appeared [t] in arms with the first on the behalf of Queen Mary; whereupon he was sworn [u] of her privy-council; and in [x] her reign served in four parliaments for Bedfordshire. By his testament, [y] bearing date April 16th, 1571, he bequeathed his body to be buried in the church of Turvey, appointing that his manors and lands called Tiptofts, Pinkneys, and Warleys, should be assured to the King's hall and Brazen-nose-college in Oxford, for the maintenance of certain scholars to those houses, and other deeds of charity; and that those scholars should be successively named, from time to time, by his executors; and afterwards by his heirs for ever. Which will was proved on October 19th, 14 Eliz.

He married first Ellen, cousin and heir to Sir Richard Fitz Lewes, of West Thorndon, in com. Essex, Knight, by whom he had issue [z] Lewis his son and heir, and four daughters; Elizabeth, wife of George Monoux, of Walthamstow; Anne, of Clement Tanfield, of Eberton; Margaret, of William Acklam, of Moreby, Yorkshire; and Ursula, of Edward, son of Sir Nicholas Fairfax, of Gilling castle, Yorkshire.

His second wife was Joan, daughter of Robert Wilford, of Kent, Esq. but had no issue by her.

Which LEWIS, THIRD LORD MORDAUNT, had the honour of knighthood conferred on him by Queen Elizabeth, in 1567; and in the 19th of the reign of that Queen, was [a] one of the peers who sat in judgment on Thomas Duke of Norfolk; likewise in 29 Eliz. on the Queen of Scots, at Fotheringhay; and [b] departing this life at his manor house of Drayton in Northamptonshire, June 16th, 1601, was honourably buried at Turvey, July 29th next following, leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Arthur Darcy, Knight, second son of Thomas Lord Darcy, and ancestor to the late Earl of Holdernesse, [c] Henry his son and heir, and three daughters, Mary, married to Thomas Mansel, Esq. eldest son of Sir Edward Mansel, Knight, Catherine, to John Heveningham, eldest son of Sir Arthur Heveningham, Knight, and Elizabeth.

---

[s] Stow's Annals.

[t] Godw. p. 267.

[u] Strype's Memorials, vol. iii. p. 479.

[x] Willis's Not. Parl vol i. p. 7.

[y] Holney, qu. 39.

[z] MS. St. George prædict.

[a] Camden's Annals.

[b] F. F. in Offic. Arm. 681, a.

[c] MS. St. George prædict.

Henry, fourth Lord Mordaunt, in 1605 being suspected to have knowledge of the gunpowder-plot, was, with others, committed to the Tower; where, after some imprisonment, he being fined in the star-chamber, on June 3d, 1606, was released. This Henry had to wife Margaret, daughter of Henry Lord Compton, by whom he had issue,

First, John[d] his son and heir, who succeeded him.

Second, Henry.

Third, Francis, who married Frances, daughter to Sir Edward Gostwick, Bart.

Fourth, Lewis.

And two daughters, Frances, and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Nevil, Knight of the Bath.

Which **John, first Earl of Peterborough**, was advanced to that dignity by letters patent, bearing date March 9th, 1627-8. He was brought up in the Romish religion, but was converted by a disputation at his house, between the learned bishop Usher and a papist, who confessed himself silenced by the just hand of God on him, for presuming, without leave from his superiors, to dispute with the bishop, who was then only Dr. Usher. This Earl in 1642,[e] in the army raised by order of parliament, under the command of Robert Earl of Essex (employed as pretended for the defence of the protestant religion, the safety of his Majesty's person, and of the parliament) was general of the ordnance, and colonel of a regiment of foot: and departing this life June 18th the same year, was buried at Turvey, in com. Bedford. He married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of William Howard, Lord Effingham (son and heir of Charles Earl of Nottingham) and of Anne his wife, daughter and sole heir of John Lord St. John of Bletshoe, and had issue by her two sons.

First, Henry Earl of Peterborough; and

Second, John, created by King Charles II. Lord Mordaunt of Ryegate, and *Viscount Avalon*, on July 10th, 1659.

Also a daughter Elizabeth, married to Thomas, son and heir of Edward Lord Howard of Escrick.

---

[d] MS. St. George prædict.

[e] List of the army, printed for John Partridge, 1642.

HENRY, SECOND EARL OF PETERBOROUGH, distinguished himself in the civil wars in behalf of King Charles I. raised a regiment at his own expense, was wounded at the battle of Newbury, and often imprisoned for his loyal attempts. In 1648 he was in that rising with the Earl of Holland, to rescue the King from his imprisonment; and on their defeat, though that Earl was taken and beheaded, yet the Earl of Peterborough with his brother escaped, but were voted traitors to the commonwealth, and their estates sequestered.

On the marriage of King Charles II. he was sent with a fleet, and took possession of Tangier in Africa for his Majesty, where he remained as governor till the year 1663. In the year 1673 he was sent ambassador extraordinary to the court of Modena, to negociate a match between Mary Beatrix Eleonora, daughter of Duke Alphonso II. and James Duke of York; which he concluded, and was the proxy in the marriage ceremony, and brought her over through France, landing at Dover on November 21st, 1673. After which he was sworn of the privy council at Hampton Court, on July 10th, 1674.

At the coronation of King James he carried the scepter with the cross; his Majesty having been pleased to declare him groom of the stole, on Sunday the 19th of April, 1685,[f] by delivering the golden key to his Lordship. On June 18th the same year, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed July 22d following, and was colonel of the Queen's, or third regiment of horse, in that reign.

After the accession of King William and Queen Mary, the commons resolved (October 26th, 1689) that the Earl of Peterborough and the Earl of Salisbury should be impeached of high treason, for departing from their allegiance, and being reconciled to the church of Rome; but the impeachment was dropped. His Lordship departed this life on June 19th, 1697, without issue male, and was buried at Turvey; Penelope his wife, who survived him till[g] April 1702, was daughter of Barnabas Earl of Thomond (in Ireland) by whom he left two daughters,[h] Elizabeth, and Mary, married to Henry Howard, Duke of Norfolk; from whom being divorced in 1700, she married, secondly, to Sir John Germain,[i] Bart. to whom she left all her estates, and dying

---

[f] In this year was printed the computation made by him and his chaplain, Mr. Rars, entitled Halstead's Genealogies. See before.

[g] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. iv. p. 51.

[h] Ibid.

[i] Who left them to his second wife, Lady Elizabeth Berkeley, who left

November 17th, 1705, lies buried at Lufwick St. Peter's in Northamptonshire.

The title of Earl of Peterborough then devolved on his nephew Charles, third Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, son and heir of John Lord *Viscount Avalon,* second son of John, first Earl of Peterborough.

Which JOHN, FIRST VISCOUNT AVALON, was famed for his signal exploits during the usurpation, being very instrumental in the restoration of King Charles II. He engaged very early for the rescue of King Charles I. in that attempt with the Earl of Holland, as the Earl of Clarendon relates in his History of the Rebellion; and gives this further account of him, and his services to King Charles II.

"There was a young gentleman, John Mordaunt, the younger son and brother of the Earl of Peterborough, who having been too young to be engaged in the late war, during which time he had his education in France and Italy, was now of age, of parts, and great vigour of mind, and newly married to a young beautiful lady, of a very loyal spirit, and notable vivacity of wit and humour, who concurred with him in all honourable dedications of himself. He resolved to embrace all opportunities to serve the King, and to dispose those upon whom he had influence, to take the same resolution; and being allied to the Marquis of Ormond, he did, by him, inform his Majesty of his resolution, and his readiness to receive any commands from him. This was many months before the Marquis's journey into England."

But Cromwell having notice of the Marquis's being in the kingdom, he sent for Mr. Mordaunt, and very strictly examined him, whether he had seen the Marquis of Ormond during his late being in London; which though he had done often, he very confidently and positively denied, being well assured that it could not be proved, and that the Marquis himself was in safety: upon which confident denial he was dismissed to return to his own lodging. Yet two days after (anno 1658) he was sent for again, and committed close prisoner to the Tower, on the discovery of Mr. Stapeley (a gentleman of large fortune in the county of Sussex) that preparations were making for an insurrection, in order to the restoration of King Charles II. of which Lord Clarendon gives this account.

"Mr. Stapeley was well known to Mr. Mordaunt, who had

---

them to the late Lord George Sackville, 1769, who took the name of Germaine, and was afterwards created Viscount Sackville.

represented his affections to the King, and how useful he might be towards the possessing some place in Sussex, and his undertaking that he would do so, by a letter to the King under Mr. Stapeley's own hand: and thereupon Mr. Mordaunt desired, that his Majesty would send a commission for the command of a regiment of horse to him, which he would provide, and cause to be ready against the season he should be required to appear: which commission, with many others, were sent to Mr. Mordaunt, and he delivered it to Mr. Stapeley, who was exceedingly pleased with it, renewed all his vows and protestations; and it is still believed, that he really meant all he pretended. But he had trusted some servant, who betrayed him; and being thereupon sent for by Cromwell, his father's fast old friend, was by him so cajoled by promises and by threats, that he was not able to withstand him; but believing that he knew already all that he asked him, he concealed nothing that he knew himself; informed him of those of the same county who were to join with him; of whom some had likewise received commissions, as well as himself; and in the end he confessed, that he had received his commission from Mr. Mordaunt's own hand."

On this discovery, several were taken up in all quarters of the kingdom, and a high court of justice was erected for the trial of the prisoners. Of this court John Lisle, who gave his vote for the murther of King Charles I. and continued an entire confident of Cromwell's, was president; but the judges seldom consisted of fewer than twenty; and among them there were usually some, "who" (as the noble author before mentioned relates) "out of pity, or for money, were inclined to do good offices to the prisoners who came before them; at least to communicate such secrets to them, as might inform them what would be most pressed against them. Mr. Mordaunt's lady had, by giving money, procured some in the number to be very propitious to her husband; and in the evening of that day the trial had been begun, she received two very important advices from them. The one, that she should prevail with her husband to plead; then his friends might do him some service: whereas, if he insisted upon the point of law, he would infallibly suffer, and no man durst speak for him. The other, that they had no sufficient proof to condemn him upon any particular with which he stood charged, but only for the delivery of the commission to Stapeley, and that there was to that point, besides Stapeley, one colonel Mallory, whose testimony was more valued than the other's This Mallory had the reputation of an honest man, and loved Mr. Mordaunt very well, and was one of those who were principally trusted in the business of Sussex, and had been apprehended about the same time that Stapeley was; and finding, upon his first examination, by the questions administered to him by Thurloe, that all was discovered, he unwarily confessed all that he knew concerning Mr. Mordaunt; having been himself the person principally employed between him and Stapeley. He was brought in custody from the Tower, to give in evidence against Mr. Mordaunt, with an intention in the court, after he had done that good service, to proceed as strictly against himself, though they promised him indemnity.

"The lady, having clear information of this whole matter, could not find any way that night to advertise her husband, that he should no more insist upon the want of jurisdiction in the court: for there was no possibility of speaking with, or sending to him, during the time of his trial. Therefore she laid aside the thought of that business till the morning, and passed the night in contriving how Mallory might be prevailed with to make an escape; and was so dexterous and so fortunate, that a friend of her's disposed the money she gave him so effectually, that the next morning, when Mallory was brought to the hall to be ready to give in his evidence, he found some means to withdraw from his guard, and when he was in the crowd he easily got away.

"She had as good fortune likewise to have a little note she writ concerning the other advice, put into her husband's hand, as he passed to the bar; which having perused, he departed from his former resolution; and after he had modestly urged the same again which he had done the day before, to spend time, and the president, in much choler, answering as he had done, he submitted to his trial, and behaved himself with courage, and easily evaded the greatest part of the evidence they had against him; nor could they find proof, what presumption soever there might be, that he had spoken with the Marquis of Ormond; and he evaded many other particulars of his correspondence with the King with notable address. That of the commission of Stapeley was reserved to the last; and the commission being produced, and both the hand and the signet generally known, by reason of so many of the like, which had fallen into their hands at Worcester, and by many other accidents, Mr. Stapeley was called to declare where he had it; and seeing himself confronted by Mr. Mordaunt, though he did, after many questions and reproaches from the council that prosecuted, at last confess that he did receive it from Mr. Mordaunt, yet he did it in so disorderly and confused a manner, that it appeared he had much rather not have said it; and answered the questions Mr. Mordaunt asked him with that confusion, that his evidence could not be satisfactory to any impartial judges. Then Mallory was called for, but by no search could be found; and they could not, by their own rules, defer their sentence. And it so fell out, by one of the judges withdrawing upon a sudden fit of the stone, that the court was divided, one half for the condemning him, and the other half that he was not guilty; whereupon the determination depended upon the single vote of the president: who made some excuses for the justice he was about to do, and acknowledged many obligations to the mother of the prisoner, and, in contemplation thereof, pronounced him innocent, for aught appeared to the court. There was not in Cromwell's time the like instance; and scarce any other man escaped the judgment, that was tried before any high court of justice. And he was so offended at it, that, contrary to all the forms used by themselves, he caused him to be kept for several months after in the Tower, and would willingly have brought him to be tried again: for, within a day or two after, Mallory was retaken, and they had likewise corrupted a Frenchman, who had long served him, and was the only servant whom he had made choice of (since he was to be allowed but one) to attend him in the prison; and he had discovered enough to have taken away his life several ways. But the scandal was so great, and the case so unheard of, that any man, discharged upon a public trial, should be again proceeded against by new evidence for the same offence, that Cromwell himself thought not fit to undergo the reproach of it, but was, in the end, prevailed with to set him at liberty. And he was very few days at liberty, before he embarked himself as frankly in the King's service as before, and with better success."

He kept a constant correspondence with the King, and used his utmost endeavours to form a party for his restoration. After the death of Oliver Cromwell, the spirits of his friends being raised, and very many of those who had served the parliament being desirous to enter into amity with them, and to make a firm conjunction with them towards his Majesty's establishment on his throne, he had the courage to go over in disguise to the King at Brussels, to concert measures for that end.

How prudently he acted, is apparent from what the Earl of Clarendon writes. "Mr. Mordaunt, who had so lately his head upon the block, was more active than any man; and was so well trusted by men of all conditions, upon the courage of his former behaviour, that he had in truth very full engagements from very good men in most quarters of the kingdom, 'That if the King would assign them a day, and promised to come to them after they were embodied, they would not fail to appear at the day.' Whereupon Mr. Mordaunt ventured himself to come in disguise to the King to Brussels, to give him a clear account how his business stood, and what probability there was of success, and likewise to complain of the want of forwardness in some of those upon whom the King most relied, to encourage other men; and to desire that his Majesty would, by him, require them to concur with the rest. It appeared, by the account he gave, that there were very few counties in England where there was not a formed undertaking by the most powerful men of that county, to possess themselves of some considerable place in it; and if any of them succeeded, the opportunity would be fairer for the King to venture his own person, than he yet had had, or than he was like to have, if he suffered those who were now in the government to be settled in it."

Mr. Mordaunt had before received a blank commission, signed by the King, dated at Brussels, March 7th, 1659; wherein he, with Arthur Annesley (afterwards Earl of Anglesey) Sir John Granvile, Sir Thomas Peyton, and Mr. Legge, were impowered to treat with any of his Majesty's subjects in England or Wales, that are or were in arms against him, or his father (excepting such as actually sat in judgment for taking away the life of his said father, or pleaded as counsel learned against his life, or attended as ministers to the pretended court, or laid hands on his person in the execution of that horrid murder) and to assure them, if they would join heartily in his restoration to his kingdoms, that they should have not only free pardon, but such recompence and reward as such of them, by any remarkable service, should merit, either by reducing any town or fort, or any other trust. And what the said Mr. Mordaunt, or any of those before recited, should under their hands in writing promise in his name, he would ratify and confirm. And they proceeded so warily, and were so active, that a day in July was fixed for a general rising in England; Sir George Booth having agreed to raise Lancashire and Cheshire; the Earl of Stamford, Leicestershire; the Lord Willoughby of Parham, Suffolk; and Sir Horatio Townshend, Norfolk; Sir William Compton, and Sir Thomas Leventhorp, Hertfordshire; and Mr. Mordaunt, Sir Francis Vincent, and Sir Adam Brown, engaged to raise Surry and Sussex; and undertakings there were in other counties, by men very ready to venture all they had.

Mr. Mordaunt was principally consulted and trusted in this grand affair, and thereupon went over to the King (as before related) to prevail with his Majesty to come over to head them. "When (as the Earl of Clarendon writes) the King received this account in gross from a person so well instructed, whereof he had by retail received much from the persons concerned (for it was another circumstance of the looseness of the present government, that messengers went forward and backward with all security) and likewise found by Mr. Mordaunt, that all things were now gone so far, that there was no retreat, and therefore that the resolution was general, 'That though any discovery should be made, and any person imprisoned, the rest would proceed as soon as the day should be appointed by the King:' his Majesty resolved, that he would adventure his own person, and would be ready incognito at Calais upon such a day of the month; and that his brother the Duke of York should be likewise there, or very near, to the end that from thence, upon the intelligence of the success of that day, which was likewise then appointed, they might dispose themselves one to one place, and the other to another."

It was towards the end of June that Mr. Mordaunt left Brussels, with a resolution that there should be a general rendezvous throughout England, of all who would declare for the King, upon a day named, viz. the 10th of July: and the King, resolved at the day appointed to be at Calais, and the Duke of York at Boulogne, where they accordingly went, waiting for the event: but through the treachery of Sir Richard Willis, who was intrusted by the King (who too late found him untrue, and informed Mr. Mordaunt of it at Brussels) this well-concerted design was discovered, and many persons of honour and quality committed to several prisons throughout the kingdom, before the day appointed, which did not terrify the rest. "The day itself was accompanied with very unusual weather at that season of the year, being the middle of July. The night before there had been an excessive rain, which continued all the next day, with so terrible a cold high wind, that the winter had seldom seen so great a storm: so that the persons over England, who were drawing to their appointed rendezvous, were much dismayed, and met with many cross accidents; some mistook the place, and went somewhere else; others went where they should be, and were weary of expecting those who should have been there too."

To recount the several enterprizes, and by what means they failed, is not consistent with the nature of this work: I shall only observe, that Mr. Mordaunt, Charles Stuart Earl of Litchfield (after Duke of Richmond) Sir Adam Brown, and some few others, rendezvoused near Guilford in Surry; but Sir Francis Vincent being seized, and forces coming up before they could make head against them, they were obliged to disperse. Mr. Mordaunt and the Earl of Litchfield came disguised by water, in the common barge, from Chertsey to London, and got privately to Alderman Robinson's house, till such time as they thought themselves safe, by the confusions of the rump ministry, and General Monk's arrival in London. But the rump parliament, on September 3d, 1659, ordered Mr. Mordaunt, Sir Adam Brown, &c. to be taken as traitors, if they did not surrender themselves by a day then named.

Nevertheless, in the short interval between the retorn of the secluded members, and the convention of the parliament that restored the King, many prudent acts were done towards it. And, as my Lord Clarendon writes, "Those of the King's party who had sheltered themselves in obscurity, appeared now abroad, and conversed without controul: and Mr. Mordaunt, who was known to be entirely trusted by the King, walked into all places with freedom; and many of the council, and some officers of the army, as Ingoldsby and Huntingdon, &c. made, through him, tender of their services to the King."

Whereupon his Majesty, in testimony of his faithful services, to the hazard of his life and fortune, and as a mark to future ages of his great loyalty, was pleased to advance him to the dignity of a *Baron* of this realm, by the title of LORD MORDAUNT, of *Ryegate in com. Surry*; as also to the honour of VISCOUNT AVALON, in *com. Somerset*, by letters patent bearing date July 10th, 1659.

Also, when general Monk found that he could effectually shew his good-will to the King, we are told by the same noble author, that Mr. Morrice and Sir John Granvile, whom the General trusted with his secret intentions in the arduous affair of the restoration, were at that time taken notice of to be intimate with Mr. Mordaunt, who most immediately corresponded with Brussels. And when Sir John Granvile had received his instructions from the General and Mr. Morrice, he took Mr. Mordaunt with him for the companion of his journey, who set out for Flanders about the beginning of April 1660, and in a few days arrived at Brussels.

He returned with Sir John Granvile, with the letters the King wrote to the General, and to the house of commons, &c. And in that to the lord mayor, aldermen, and common council of the city of London, is this expression: "How desirous we are to contribute to the obtaining the peace and happiness of our subjects without effusion of blood, and how far we are from desiring to recover what belongs to us by a war, if it can be otherwise done, will appear to you by the inclosed declaration; which, together with this our letter, we have intrusted our right trusty and well-beloved cousin the Lord Viscount Mordaunt, and our trusty and well beloved servant Sir John Granvile, Knight, one of the gentlemen of our bed-chamber, to deliver to you, to the end, &c."

They arrived at London a full week before the parliament was to sit; and the General, on perusal of the copies of the several dispatches, liked all very well, and used all his endeavours to promote and advance his Majesty's interest; yet (as my author before mentioned) he carefully retained the secret, and did not communicate to any person living (Mr. Morrice only excepted) that he received any letter from the King, till the very minute he presented it to the house of commons. Whereby it may justly be inferred, that the Lord Viscount Avalon had a principal share in that great work of the restoration of monarchy and episcopacy. And the lord mayor and common council of London ordered 300 *l.* to him and Sir John Granvile, as a testimony of their respects to them, to buy each of them a ring, to wear in honour of their services on that occasion.

His Lordship met the King on his landing at Dover; and when his Majesty arrived at Canterbury, on Saturday, May 26th, his Lordship and the Earl of Winchelsea brought up General Monk to his Majesty, who delivered him the Garter, and, at the same time, conferred the honour of knighthood on all three of them. And afterwards his Majesty constituted the Viscount Avalon constable of the castle of Windsor, &c. and lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Surry, on June 30th, 1660; which he held to the time of his death.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Carey, second son to Robert Earl of Monmouth, by whom he had issue seven sons and four daughters; and departing this life in the forty-eighth year of his age, on June 5th, 1675, was buried in the church of Fulham, where a magnificent monument[1] is erected to his memory, of white and black marble, with his effigies in his robes, and a battoon, or staff of command, in his right hand (as constable of Windsor castle) with this inscription:

H. S. E.
Nobilissimus heros JOHAN. MORDAUNT,
Johannis Comitis Petroburgensis
Filius natu minor,
ex
Mordantiorum Stemmate, quod ante sexcentos annos
Normania traductum
Serie perpetuâ, deinceps hic in Angliâ floruit:
Qui
Acceptum a Parentibus Decus
Rebus Gestis Auxit, & Illustravit,
Operâ egregiâ Positâ
In Restituendo Principe ab avitis Regnis Pulso,
Mille additis periculis
A
Cromwelli Rabie sæpius provocata, sæpe etiam devictâ
A
Carolo Secundo feliciter Reduce,
In laborum mercedem, & benevolentiæ tesseram,
Vicecomes de Aviland est Renunciatus;
Castri etiam Windesoriæ & Militiæ Surriensis
Præfecturæ Admotus;
ex
Nuptiis cum lectissima Heroina ELIZABETH CAREY,
Comitum Monumethæ stirpe oriundâ,
Auspicatissime initis,
(Susceptâ prole numerosâ)
Filiis septem, Filiabus quatuor;
Medio Ætatis flore annorum 48 Febre correptus,
Vir, Immortalitate dignus, animam
Deo reddidit
V
Die Junii, Annoque Domini MDCLXXV.

His sons that survived to maturity were five, and four daughters; Charlotte, married to Benjamin Albin, Esq.; Carey, who died unmarried, on January 4th, 1713-14; Sophia, married to James Hamilton, of Bangor in the kingdom of Ireland; and Anne, to James Hamilton, of Tullamore in the said kingdom, by whom she was mother of James, who was created Viscount Limerick, on April 4th, 1719, Earl of Clanbrassil, on November 13th, 1756, and died March 17th, 1758, leaving issue.

---

[1] The sculpture part of this monument was executed by Francis Bird, a famous statuary, for which he received 250 l. Vide Walp. Anec. of Painting, vol. iii. p. 285.

Of the sons, Charles, the eldest, succeeded to the title of Earl of Peterborough, and was also Earl of Monmouth.

Harry, second son, was member of parliament for Brackley in 1705 and 1707; and for Richmond, from 1708 to his death, January 4th, 1719-20, when he was lieutenant-general in the army, and treasurer of the ordnance, to which last he was appointed June 16th, 1699. He married, first, Margaret, daughter[m] of Sir Thomas Spencer, of Yarnton, Oxfordshire, Bart. and by her had five sons and two daughters, viz. Charles, Harry,[n] John, Thomas, Herbert, Elizabeth, and Margaret; of which sons all except John seem to have died without issue; Elizabeth Lucy, married to Sir Wilfred Lawson, of Isell in Cumberland, Bart. one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to King George I. Their mother died July 22d, 1706, aged thirty-two years, and was buried at Yarnton near Oxford. His second wife was Penelope, daughter and heir of William Tipping, of Ewelm in Oxfordshire, Esq.; and he had by her Penelope, wedded to Sir Monoux Cope, of Bramsil in Hampshire, Bart. by whom she was mother of Sir John Mordaunt Cope, Bart. who died 1772.

Sir John Mordaunt, Knight of the Bath, son of the Hon. Harry Mordaunt, taking to a military life, was on October 10th, 1747, promoted from the rank of brigadier-general, to that of major-general of his Majesty's forces. On December 18th, 1742, he was appointed colonel of the eighteenth regiment of foot; on December 22d, 1747, colonel of the twelfth dragoons; and on November 1st, 1749, colonel of the tenth dragoons, which he retained till his death. And June 13th, 1752, governor of the fort of Sheerness, in the island of Sheppey: on May 1st, 1754, he was appointed a lieutenant-general; and on April 13th, 1770, a general. In September 1757, he commanded the land forces designed for the reduction of Rochefort in France: but nothing having been undertaken in that expedition, except the demolition of a small fort on the isle of Aix, he was tried by a court martial in December following, and unanimously acquitted of the charge exhibited against him. He was elected in 1730 (on a vacancy) member for Pontefract in Yorkshire, during the remainder of that parliament: and at the general election in 1741, and several parliaments after, for Cockermouth. He died at his seat at Bevis Mount, near Southampton, October 24th, 1780, in his eighty-third year, unmarried.

---

[m] Former editions call her natural daughter of T. Spencer, of Yarnton, Esq.

[n] Harry, called eldest son, being disordered in his senses, shot himself, May 7th, 1724. Hist. Register. Diary, vol. ix. p. 24.

Lewis, the third son, on May 10, 1710, was made a brigadier-general in the army, and died on [m] February 2d, 1712-13. He married, first, Anne, daughter of Roger Martin, Esq. son of Sir Roger Martin, of Long Melford, Suffolk, Bart. and by her was father of colonel Charles Mordaunt, who first wedded Charlotte, widow of Lord Mohun, [n] daughter of Thomas Mainwaring, of Cheshire, Esq. by Lady Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Gerrard, Earl of Macclesfield; but the said Charles having no issue by her, took Anne, daughter of Scrope, Viscount Howe, of the kingdom of Ireland, for his second wife, who bore to him three sons; Charles Lewis, died January 15th, 1808, aged seventy-eight, at Ormskirk in Lancashire, in the commission of the peace for that county; [o] Osbert, a lieutenant-general, who died February 13th, 1809, unmarried, æt. seventy-nine; and Harry. Brigadier-general Lewis Mordaunt married, secondly, Mary, daughter of lieutenant-colonel Collyer, lieutenant-governor of Jersey, and by her, who died in 1740, had two daughters, viz. Anna Maria, wife of Stephen Poyntz, Esq. and mother of William Poyntz, Esq. and of the Countess Dowager Spencer; and Sophia, espoused to Sir Roger Martin, of Long Melford, in Suffolk, Bart. mother of the present Sir Mordaunt Martin, Bart.

Osmund, fourth, son, was killed at the battle of the Boyne in Ireland, July 1st, 1690, unmarried.

George, fifth son, in holy orders, departed this life on July 28th, 1728. He first married Catherine, fourth daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Spencer, of Yarnton, [p] in the county of Oxford, Bart. and widow of John Dormer, of Ascot, in the same county, Esq.; and she deceasing [q] May 26th, 1714, without issue, had sepulture at Yarnton, and he wedded next Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Doyly, of Chislehampton in Oxfordshire, Bart. by which Lady, who died in 1720, he was father of Anna Maria, wife of

[m] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. iv. p. 252.

[n] See a letter of Pope to Lady M. Wortley Montagu.

[o] Gent. Mag. vol. lxxviii. p. 93.

[p] He died 1684.

[q] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol iv. p. 276.

Jonathan Shipley, D. D. late bishop of St. Asaph. Her daughter is widow of the famous Orientalist, Sir William Jones. After the said Elizabeth's death, he wedded Elizabeth, daughter of the before-mentioned lieutenant colonel Collyer, for his third spouse, by whom he was father of two daughters, viz. Mary, wife of the late Valentine Morris, of Persfield, in the county of Monmouth, Esq.;[r] and Elizabeth, wedded to the late Sir William Milner, of Nun Appleton in Yorkshire, Bart. mother of the present Sir William Mordaunt Milner, Bart.

The eldest son CHARLES, THIRD EARL OF PETERBOROUGH and FIRST EARL OF MONMOUTH, by many remarkable services to his country rendered himself very conspicuous. In his youth he served under the admirals Torrington and Narborough, in the Mediterranean, during the war with the state of Algiers. On June 4th, 1680, he embarked for Africa, with the Earl of Plymouth, and distinguished himself at Tangier, when it was besieged by the Moors. On the accession of King James II. he was one of the chief arguers in the house of peers against repealing the Test act; and, disliking the proceedings of the court, he got leave from the King to go over to Holland, as intending to accept the command of a Dutch squadron in the West Indies. On his arrival at the Hague, he was among the first of the English nobility who engaged in the Prince of Orange's expedition into England. Bishop Burnet thus relates it in his *History of his Own Times*, "The Lord Mordaunt was the first of all the English nobility that came over openly to see the Prince of Orange. He asked the King's leave to do it. He was a man of much heat, many notions, and full of discourse: he was brave and generous: but had not true judgment: his thoughts were crude and indigested: and his secrets were soon known. He was with the Prince in the year 1686: and then he pressed him to undertake the business of England; and he represented the matter as so easy, that this appeared too romantical to the Prince to build upon it." When the Prince at length undertook the expedition, he was in that fleet, which landed his Highness in the West of England.

Being so instrumental in the revolution, he was, on the accession of King William and Queen Mary, sworn of their privy-council, and made one of the lords of the bed-chamber to his Majesty. And in order to attend at their coronation as an Earl, he was advanced to the dignity of EARL *of the county* OF MONMOUTH, on April 9th, 1689; having the day before been constituted first lord commissioner of the treasury; and on May 30th, the same year, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Northampton. Also, on an address of the lord mayor and aldermen of the city of London to his Majesty, he was commissioned to command the royal regiment of horse which the city had raised for the public service, of which his Majesty was graciously pleased to be colonel: and their Majesties, the Prince and Princess of Denmark, with the lords spiritual and temporal, having accepted of the invitation of the lord mayor, aldermen, &c. of the city, to dine at Guildhall, on October 29th, 1689, the royal city regiment of volunteer horse, richly and gallantly accoutred, led by the Earl of Monmouth, attended their Majesties from Whitehall into the city. In 1692 his Lordship made the campaign in Flanders under King William; and in May 1694 he was succeeded by Henry Lord Sydney, as first commissioner of the treasury.

---

[r] He died July 26th, 1789; and for a particular account of him, see Gent. Mag. vol. lvii. p. 862.

In 1702, the first of Queen Anne (the year the Duke of Ormond was sent to Cadiz) he was designed for the West Indies, as captain general and governor of Jamaica, and commander of the army and fleet for that expedition. On June 24th, that year, he was constituted lord lieutenant of Northamptonshire; and on March 27th, 1705, was sworn one of her Majesty's most honourable privy-council. His Lordship was then declared GENERAL and COMMANDER IN CHIEF *of the forces sent to* SPAIN, and joint admiral of the fleet with Sir Cloudesley Shovel; and setting sail from England May 24th, and touching at Lisbon on June 20th, took on board there, on July 23d, King Charles III. of Spain, whom, after stopping to refresh at Gibraltar, then in the hands of the confederates, they landed in the bay of Barcelona; of the reduction of which city our Gazette, October 8th, 1705, No. 4164, gives the following account: "The fleet came before Barcelona Aug. 11, O. S. 1705; the next day they landed without opposition, the whole country having declared for Charles III. King of Spain. On the 3d of September, the Earl of Peterborough having resolved to attack fort Montjovi, lying on the contrary side of the city to that where our forces landed, and commands the place, his Lordship marched thither himself, with a detachment of 1000 men, accompanied by the Prince of Hesse Darmstad, Lord Charlemont, and other officers; and the fort, which was so well fortified by art and nature that it was looked on as impregnable, together with the works between it and the town, were carried sword in hand, with inconsiderable loss, except that of the Prince of Darmstad, killed in the beginning of the action." This courageous attempt brought the city to surrender; and in another of our Gazettes (No. 4167) in the article from Lisbon, October 13th, N. S. it is said, "Our men who were with the Prince of Darmstad, upon his Highness's being killed began to give ground, but the Earl of Peterborough came immediately, and rallied them; and being animated by his Lordship's presence and example, they beat the enemy into the fort, and lodged themselves in all the outworks" Also in 1706, when it was besieged by the Duke of Anjou in person, and greatly distressed, his Lordship, by his presence and example, gave life and vigour to the Catalans; and on May 11th, 1706, N. S forced the enemy to raise the siege, leaving behind them near 200 brass battering guns. 30 mortars, a great quantity of bombs, shot, &c. 3000 barrels of powder, 10,000 sacks of corn, and all their sick and wounded men, whom the Marshal de Tessé, by a letter, recommended to the Earl of Peterborough's clemency, who (as the Gazette recites) had been very generous and indulgent towards them. His driving the Duke of Anjou, the late Philip V. King of Spain, and the French army out of Spain, which consisted of 25,000 men, though his own troops never amounted to 10,000; the possession he gained of Catalonia, of the kingdoms of Valencia, Arragon, and Majorca, with part of Murcia and Castile, giving opportunity to the Earl of Galway of advancing to Madrid without a blow; are undeniable proofs of his great valour, prudence, and conduct in military affairs; and the wonderful vigour in the execution of those, and several other actions during the war, surprized most men at that time: for which services he was declared general in Spain by K. Charles III. And that war being looked on as likely to be concluded, he received her Majesty's commission for ambassador extraordinary, with powers and instructions for treating and adjusting all matters of state and traffic between the two kingdoms. Whatever were the causes of his being recalled from Spain, it is certain that our affairs there were soon after in a very ill condition, by the loss of the battle of Almanza, on April 25th, 1707, N S. Rouvigny Earl of Galway then commanding the British troops. The Earl of Peterborough came to the Duke of Marlborough's camp at Genap on August 22d, when he left the camp at Soignes, in his journey to Holland, there being then little appearance but the remainder of the campaign would be as inactive as the preceding part of it.

I shall further take notice, that on his return to England, having brought on the examination of his conduct in parliament, after the strictest inquiry, there were no objections made to any part of his behaviour; but all his actions appeared suitable to the dignity of his character. The house[s] of peers voting, January 12th, 1710-11, That during the time he had the command of the army in Spain, he performed many great and eminent services;[t] for which he had the thanks of their house; and the lord chancellor expressed himself in the strongest terms. In his speech to him he said, "There was no inquiry into the nature of any service upon a more mature deliberation, or with greater justice, than at this time to your Lordship. Such is your Lordship's known generosity, and truly noble temper, that I assure myself, the present I am now offering to your Lordship, is the more acceptable, as it comes pure and unmixt, and is unattended with any other reward, which your Lordship might justly think would be an allay to it.

"My Lord,

"Had more days been allowed me than I have had minutes, to call to mind the wonderful and amazing success which perpetually attended your Lordship in Spain (the effect of your Lordship's personal bravery and conduct) I would not attempt the enumerating your particular services, since I should offend your Lordship by the mention of such as I could recollect, and give a just occasion of offence to this honourable house, by my involuntary omission of the far greater part of them.

Had your Lordship's wise counsels, particularly your advice at the council of war in Valentia, been pursued in the following campaign, the fatal battle of Almanza, and our greatest misfortunes, which have since happened in Spain, had been prevented, and the design upon Toulon might have happily succeeded.

I shall detain your Lordships no longer than, in obedience to the order I have received, to return your Lordship, as I do, the thanks of this house, for your eminent and remarkable services to your Queen and country, during your command in Spain."

---

[s] Pointer's Chron. p. 663.

[t] Burnet's says, "it was carried that his account was honourable, faithful, and just; and that all the misfortunes in Spain were the effect and consequence of those resolutions taken in the middle of January." Burnet's H. T., vol. ii. p. 560.

His Excellency's Answer.

"My Lords,

"For the great honour and favour I have received from your Lordships, I return my most humble thanks, with a heart full of the truest respect and gratitude. No service can deserve such a reward; it is more than a sufficient recompence for any past hardships, and to which nothing can give an addition. I shall endeavour, in all my future actions, not to appear unworthy of the unmerited favour I have this day received from this great assembly."[u]

In the years 1710 and 1711, he was employed in embassy to the court of Turin, and other Italian courts, on special affairs; and on his return to England was, on December 22d, 1712, made colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards, then vacant by the death of Richard Earl Rivers; and being general of the marines, and lord lieutenant of the county of Northampton, was installed at Windsor, on August 4th, 1713, a knight companion of the most noble order of the garter. In November following, he was sent ambassador extraordinary to the King of Sicily, and to negociate affairs with other Italian Princes; where he continued till the Queen's death, and did not return till[x] April 2d, 1715.

In the reign of George I. he was constituted, May 25th, 1722, general of all the marine forces in Great Britain; and on October 22d, 1727, he had the same commission from his late Majesty.

His Lordship married Carey, daughter to Sir Alexander Fraser, of Dotes, in the shire of Mearns, in Scotland, and by her (who died on May 13th, 1709, and was buried on the 20th of the said month, at Turvey in Bedfordshire) had two sons, John and Henry, and a daughter Henrietta, married to Alexander Gordon, second Duke of Gordon in Scotland.

He married to his second wife, A. D. 1735, Anastasia Robinson; and going to Lisbon for the recovery of his health, died there on October 25th that year, aged seventy-seven, and was buried at Turvey.

---

[u] The account of the Earl's conduct in Spain, taken from his original letters and papers was drawn up by Dr. Friend, and published in Latin. 1707, 8vo. See Dr. Warton's Pope, vol. viii. p. 213. See also Memoirs of Captain George Carleton, lately re-published.

[x] Pointer's Chron. p. 3, 825.

Letter from Pope to Mrs. Martha Blount, August 25th, 1735.

"Madam,

"I found my Lord Peterborough on his couch, where he gave me an account of the excessive sufferings he had passed through, with a weak voice, but spirited. He talked of nothing but the great amendment of his condition, and of finishing the buildings and gardens for his best friend to enjoy after him; that he had one care more, when he went into France, which was to give a true account to posterity of some parts of history in Queen Anne's reign, which Burnet had scandalously represented; and of some others, to justify her against the imputation of intending to bring in the Pretender, which (to his knowledge) neither her ministers, Oxford and Bolingbroke,[y] nor she had any design to do. He next told me, he had ended his domestic affairs, through such difficulties from the law, that gave him as much torment of mind, as his distemper had done of body, to do right to the person to whom he had obligations beyond expression: that he had found it necessary not only to declare his marriage to all his relations,[z] but (since the person who married them was dead) to re-marry her in the church at Bristol, before witnesses. The warmth with which he spoke on these subjects, made me think him much recovered, as well as his talking of his present state as a heaven to what was past. I lay in the next room to him, where I found he was awake, and called for help most hours of the night, sometimes crying out for pain. In the morning he got up at nine, and was carried into his garden in a chair; he fainted away twice there. He fell, about twelve, into a violent pang, which made his limbs all shake, and his teeth chatter; and for some time he lay cold as death. His wound was dressed (which is done constantly four times a day), and he grew gay, and sat at dinner with ten people. After this he was again in torment for a quarter of an hour; and as soon as the pang was over, was carried again into the garden to the workmen, talked again of his history, and declaimed with great spirit against the meanness of the present great men and ministers, and the decay of the public spirit and honour. It is impossible to conceive how much his heart is above his condition: he is dying every other hour, and obstinate to do whatever he has a mind to. He has concerted no measures beforehand for his journey, but to get a yacht in which he will set sail, but no place fixed on to reside at, nor has determined what place to land at, or provided any accommodation for his going on land. He talks of getting towards Lyons, but undoubtedly he never can travel but to the sea shore. I pity the poor woman, who is to share in all he suffers, and who can in no one thing persuade him to spare himself. I think he must be lost in this attempt, and attempt it he will.

---

[y] "Bolingbroke, when Atterbury wished to proclaim the Pretender, considered the idea as madness."

[z] "Lord Peterborough married Mrs. Anastasia Robinson, a celebrated singer, of whom Dr. Burney has given a very interesting account in Vol. IV. of his History of Music. The marriage was long kept secret, and, we learn from this letter, divulged only about this time. His Lordship did not survive this interview with his old correspondent many weeks. He persisted in going to Lisbon, but died in the passage, October 15th. He was born about the year 1658, and was in his seventy-seventh year when he died. At the time of his connection with Mrs. Robinson, he must have been considerably beyond his prime. She survived him fifteen years, residing in an exalted station, partly at Bevis Mount, near Southampton (whence Mr. Pope's interesting letter is dated), and partly at Fulham, or perhaps at Peterborough House on Parson's Green, (Lysons' Environs of London, vol ii) The only life extant of Lord Peterborough is that by Dr. Birch, which accompanies the Earl's portrait in Houbraken's Heads. He had written his own memoirs, which his Lady destroyed, from a regard to his reputation. Tradition says, that in these memoirs he confessed his having committed three capital crimes before he was twenty years of age. Such memoirs may be spared." Editor's note.

"He has with him, day after day, not only all his relations, but every creature of the town of Southampton that pleases. He lies on his couch, and receives them, though he says little. When his pains come, he desires them to walk out, but invites them to stay and dine or sup, &c. Sir Wilfred Lawson and his Lady, Mrs. Mordaunt and Colonel Mordaunt, are here: tomorrow come Mr. Poyntz, &c. for two days only, and they all go away together. He says he will go at the month's end if he is alive. I believe I shall get home on Wednesday night. I hope Lady Suffolk will not go sooner for Stowe, and, if not, I'll go with her willingly. Nothing can be more affecting and melancholy to me than what I see here: yet he takes my visit so kindly, that I should have lost one great pleasure, had I not come. I have nothing more to say, as I have nothing in my mind but this present object, which indeed is extraordinary. This man was never born to die like other men, any more than to live like them."[a]

"He was," says Lord Orford, "one of those men of careless and negligent grace, who scatter a thousand bon-mots, and idle verses, which we painful compilers gather and hoard, till the owners stare to find themselves authors. Such was this Lord: of an advantageous figure and enterprizing spirit; as gallant as Amadis, and as brave, but a little more expeditious in his journies; for he is said "to have seen more Kings, and more postillions, than any man in Europe." His enmity to the Duke of Marlborough, and his friendship with Pope, will preserve his name, when his genius, too romantic to have laid a solid foundation for fame, and his politics, too disinterested for his age and country, shall be equally forgotten. He was a man, as his poet said, "who would neither live nor die like other mortals." Yet even particularities were becoming in him, as he had a natural ease, that immediately adopted, and saved them from the air of affectation." [b]

---

[a] From supplementary volume of Pope's works, 1807, 8vo. p. 395.

Henry, his younger son, was a member of the house of commons for Brackley in 1695. He was brought up in the sea service, and, like his noble father, distinguished himself by his gallant behaviour. In 1706 he was captain of the Resolution man of war; and the Earl his father sailing from Barcelona, on March 14th, O. S. 1706-7, with the King of Spain's envoy to the Duke of Savoy, in order to land at Genoa, having also two light frigates with them, they fell in, on the 19th, with six French men of war, whereof two were of eighty, two of seventy, one of sixty-eight, and the other of fifty-eight guns, which chased them. Whereupon his Lordship, with the Spanish envoy, quitted the Resolution, went on board the Enterprize frigate, and, by favour of the night, escaped into Leghorn, as did the other frigate. The enemy continuing chasing the Resolution, one of their ships came about ten at night within gun-shot of her, but did not begin to fire till about six the next morning, by which time the rest of the enemy's ships, being all clean, and newly come out of Toulon, came up with the Resolution. Then began a sharp fight, which captain Mordaunt maintained with great bravery and conduct till half an hour after three in the afternoon, when finding no possibility of getting clear of the enemy; and his ship being much shattered, he ran her on shore. The enemy still pursued her, and continually fired on her; but finding, by the captain's returning the fire, that he would not quit his ship, they sent out their boats to burn her; but those were soon beat off. On the 21st in the morning, one of the enemy's ships of eighty guns came very near her, with design to batter her; but she being full of water, and the powder wet, it was resolved to burn her, rather than she should fall into the enemy's hands; accordingly by eleven in the morning, that part of her which lay above the water was consumed, and the captain with his ship's company got safe on shore, with what was most valuable on board her. He was wounded in the thigh, during the engagement, by a cannon-ball, but not dangerously. He died of the small-pox, unmarried, on February 24th, 1709-10, being then member of parliament for Malmsbury in Wilts, as he had been the two preceding parliaments.

---

[b] R. and N. Authors.

His eldest brother JOHN *Lord Mordaunt*, taking early to arms, likewise eminently distinguished himself. He was colonel of the grenadiers in the first regiment of foot-guards, at the famous battle of Hochstet, or Blenheim, Aug. 13th, 1704. N. S. and then lost his left arm in the service of his country. He was afterwards colonel of the royal regiment of Scotch fuzileers, and was a member of the house of commons for Chippenham, in the parliaments summoned 1700, 1701, 1702, in part of that called in 1705, and in that summoned in 1708. He died of the small-pox, on April 6th, 1710, and was buried at Turvey, leaving issue by the Lady Frances his wife (second daughter to Charles Powlett, Duke of Bolton) who died on July 30th, 1715, two sons.

First, Charles, who succeeded his grandfather, and also his grand uncle, Sir Peter Fraser of Dotes.

And Second, John, appointed a lieutenant-colonel in the army, October 4th, 1745, who, in October 1735, married Mary, sister to Scroop Lord Viscount Howe, and widow of Thomas Earl of Pembroke, and was twice chosen one of the knights for Nottinghamshire, and was member for Christ Church, in the parliament summoned in 1754. His Lady deceased at her house at Parson's-green, September 12th, 1749; and he secondly married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Hamilton, Esq. but died without issue, July 1st, 1767.

CHARLES, FOURTH EARL OF PETERBOROUGH, was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales, April 13th, 1751. He married, first, Mary, daughter of John Cox, of London, Esq. and by her, who died November 18th, 1755, he had issue two daughters;

Lady Frances, born in April 1736, married the Rev. Samuel Bulkeley, D.D. of Hatfield in Hertfordshire, prebendary of Bristol, and rector of Henton, Northamptonshire: she died in October 1798.

And Lady Mary Anastasia Grace, born June 5th, 1738.

His Lordship by his second Lady, Robiniana, daughter of colonel ...... Brown, who died December 6th, 1794, had two sons;

First, Charles Henry, present Earl.

And second, Poulet, born 1759, who died young.

His Lordship died August 1st, 1779, and was succeeded by his son CHARLES HENRY, present and FIFTH EARL OF PETERBOROUGH, born May 11th, 1758, who is unmarried.

Titles. Charles Henry Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, Viscount Avalon, Baron Mordaunt of Turvey, and Baron Mordaunt of Ryegate.

Creations. Baron Mordaunt of Turvey, in com. Bedford, by writ of summons, May 4th, 1532, 24 Hen VIII.; Earl of Peterborough, in com. Northampton, by letters patent, March 9th, 1627-8, 3 Car. I.; Baron Mordaunt of Ryegate, in com. Surry, and Viscount Mordaunt of Avalon, in com. Somerset, July 10th, 1659, 11 Car. II.; and Earl of the county of Monmouth, April 9th, 1689; 1 William and Mary.

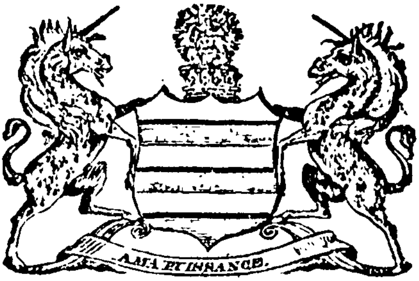
Arms. Argent, a chevron between three estoils of six points, Sable.

Crest. In an Earl's coronet, Or, the bust of a Moorish Prince, habited in cloth of gold, all proper, and wreathed about the temples, Argent.

Supporters. Two eagles, Argent, armed and membered, Sable.

Motto. Nec placida contenta quiete est.

Chief Seat. At Dantsey, in Wiltshire.



GREY, EARL OF STAMFORD.

This family has been one of the most ancient, most wide-spread. and most illustrious in the English Peerage; and the House of Stamford are derived from the most illustrious branch of it; and yet from the strange manner in which books of peerage have hitherto been compiled, this title has formed one of the shortest articles of the former editions of this work. My limits will only allow me to give a brief epitome of the history of this numerous and eminent race.

The first of this family who appears in our public records is Henry de Grey, to whom King Richard I. in the sixth year of his reign gave the manor of Turroc in Essex; which grant King John confirmed, and by his public charter vouchsafed to him a special privilege; viz. to hunt the hare and fox in any lands belonging to the crown, except the King's own demesne lands. He had also in 1 Hen. III. a grant of the manor of Grimston, com. Nottingham (part of the possessions of Robert Bardolf,) for his support in the King's service. And having afterwards married Isolda, niece and coheir to this Robert in 9 Hen. III. shared in the inheritance of all his lands. By this Isolda, he had issue six sons.

First, Richard, whose principal seat was at Codnovre in com. Derb.

Second, John, progenitor to the house of Wilton; and also to the Earls and Dukes of Kent; the Dukes of Suffolk; and the present Earl of Stamford.

Third, William of Landford in com. Notts, and Sandiacre, in com. Derb.

Fourth, Robert, of Rotherfield, com. Oxford.
Fifth, Walter, archbishop of York.
Sixth, Henry.

CODNOVRE BRANCH.

Richard de Grey, eldest son above-mentioned, was made constable of Dover Castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports, 42 Hen. III. He afterwards adhered to the Barons in the contest with the King. His son and heir John de Grey died seized of Thurrock, &c. 56 Hen. III. leaving issue Henry, who died 2 Edward II. Richard, his son and heir, died 9 Edw. III. seized of the manor of Ailesford, in Kent; of the manor and castle of Codnovre, com. Derb.; of the manor of Evyngton, in com. Leic.; Shiryngham, in com. Norf.; and Thurrock, in Essex; leaving a younger son Robert, of Charlton Grey, com. Som.; besides John, his son and heir, then thirty years old, who passed a long life in military employments; and obtained licence in 39 Edw. III. to go on pilgrimage; and in 45 Edw. III. being grown very aged, and not able to endure travel, as formerly, had a special dispensation from the King, (wherein his great and manifold services, with much fidelity and valour are gratefully acknowledged) to exempt him from coming to parliament and councils; and likewise from being charged with setting forth any soldiers whatever, in the wars of that King, his heirs and successors. Henry, his son and heir apparent, died in his lifetime, leaving issue Richard, who was lord chamberlain to the King, 14 Hen. IV. and was warden of the East marches towards Scotland, 3 Hen. V. He died 6 Hen. V. and was buried at Ailesford in Kent. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Ralph Lord Basset, of Sapcote. His daughter Elizabeth married John, son of William Lord Zouche; and of his two sons, John and Henry, the former died 9 Hen. VI. leaving Henry his brother and heir, who died July 17th, 22 Hen. VI. leaving issue Henry, who much affecting the study of chymistry, in 3 Edw. IV. obtained a licence from the King to practise the transmutation of metals by his philosophical skill. He obtained large grants of lands in the North of Ireland, especially those called *Le Cale*, as also of all *Arde* in that part of Ireland, to hold for the term of forty years. He died 11 Hen. VII. and was buried in the friary at Ailesford, leaving Richard Grey, a bastard son, to whom he gave the manor of Ratcliff upon Trent, com. Notts.; and another bastard son Henry, from whom the Greys of

Langley in Leicestershire were descended. The manor and castle of Codnovre, went to his aunt and heir Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Zouche, a younger son of William Lord Zouche, of Haringworth.

GREY OF WILTON.

JOHN DE GREY, second son to the first Henry de Grey, was justice of Chester, 33 Hen. III. and after many great employments, died 50 Hen. III. leaving issue Reginald, his son and heir, who was justice of Chester, 9 Edw. I. and obtained from that monarch for his services against the Welsh the honour of Monmouth, and afterwards the castle of *Ruthyn* and Cantred of Deffryn Cluit, &c. He married Maud, daughter and heir of Henry de Longcamp, a great Baron, whose principal seat was at WILTON CASTLE in *Herefordshire*. He died in 1 Edw. II. leaving John, his son and heir, then forty years old, who had two wives; by the second of whom he had a younger son Roger, ancestor to the Lords Grey of *Ruthyn, Earls of Kent*, &c. hereafter mentioned; and was succeeded at his death, 17 Edw. II. by his son and heir, by his first wife, Henry, who had summons to attend the King to France with twenty men at arms, and twenty archers, 16 Edw. III. but died the same year; and was succeeded by his son and heir Reginald, Lord Grey of Wilton, who died 44 Edw. III. leaving Henry his son and heir, who died 19 Rich. II. and was succeeded by his son and heir Richard, who died 1442, and was buried at Blecheley in Bucks; leaving Reginald, Lord Grey of Wilton, his son and heir, who died February 22d, 1493, and was buried at Blecheley. His son and heir John fought stoutly against the Cornish men then in rebellion at Blackheath, 11 Hen. VII. and dying 17 Hen. VII. left issue by Anne, daughter of Edmund Grey, first Earl of Kent, Edmund, his son and heir, who was buried at Blecheley, 1511, leaving issue by Florence, daughter and coheir of Sir Ralph Hastings, Knight, third brother of William, first Lord Hastings, three younger sons, George, Thomas, and Richard; a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Brydges, Knight, first Lord Chandos; and William, Lord Grey de Wilton, his son and heir, who was a celebrated warrior, commander in chief of Boulogne 36 Hen. VIII. and deputy of Calais, and governor of the castle of Guisnes in Picardy 6 Edw. VI. But this castle he was obliged to surrender, after the French had taken Calais, though he long defended it with great valour; and himself continued a prisoner until he was redeemed for twenty thousand marks, which much weakened his estate.[a] He was in 2 Eliz. chosen a Knight of the Garter, and died December 14th, 1562, at Cheston, near Waltham in Hertfordshire, in the house of his son-in-law, Henry Denny, Esq.; leaving issue by Mary, daughter of Charles Somerset, Earl of Worcester, two sons, Arthur, and William; and one daughter, Honora, wife of the said Henry Denny. Arthur, Lord Grey, his son and heir, was a very eminent man, lord lieutenant of Ireland 23 Eliz. where he had an opportunity of patronizing Spenser the poet. He died 35 Eliz. and was succeeded by his son and heir Thomas, last Lord Grey of Wilton, who being a violent puritan, had the misfortune to be implicated in the conspiracy, called Raleigh's Plot, for which he was attainted of treason; and long afterwards, 6 July 1614, died in the Tower. His sister and heir of the whole blood, Bridget, married Sir Rowland Egerton, Bart. and was ancestor to Sir Thomas Egerton, now *Earl of Wilton.* He had also another sister of the half-blood married to Sir Francis Goodwin, of Winchendon in Bucks, father by her to Arthur Goodwin, whose daughter, Jane, married Philip Lord Wharton.

GREY OF RUTHYN, EARLS OF KENT, &c.

ROGER DE GREY, younger son of John Lord Grey de Wilton, who died 17 Edw. II. as already mentioned, took under a settlement from his father, the manors of Harewold, Poddington, La Leye, Brockburne, and Wrest in Bedfordshire; Hotewell, com. Hertf.; Great Brickhill, with the advowson, Walton, Woleton, Over Blecheley, Snelleston, Stoke Hamond, and Seweneston, with the church of Walton in Bucks; Gilling and Hemyngford Turberville, com. Hunt.; certain lands in Depden, com. Essex; and the manors of Swonton, Flitte, and Houghton, com. Bedf. He appears also to have had the castle of *Ruthyn*, and its appendant estate from his father. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Hastings, and Isabel his wife, daughter and coheir of William Valence, Earl of Pembroke; and died 27 Edw. III. leaving Reginald his son and heir, who dying 12 Richard II. left Reginald his son and heir, who on the death of John de Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, was found to be his next heir. He had great contests with Owen Glendower, about a common lying between his castle of Ruthyn and the lordship of Glendowerdy, which ended in Owen's raising his followers, and taking him prisoner, &c. He had also a great contest in the court of chivalry, with Sir Edward de Hastings, touching the title of Lord Hastings, and bearing the entire arms of John de Hastings, late Earl of Pembroke, to whom he was heir. Which cause coming to a definitive sentence in 11 Hen. IV. the right and title to the said name and arms was adjudged to him and his heirs, as Lord Hastings; and Sir Edward de Hastings thenceforth prohibited to bear them, was sentenced to pay such costs of suit as should be appointed by the court. After this, he was frequently retained to serve the King in arms. He died 19 Hen. VI. His first wife was Margaret, daughter of William Lord Roos, by whom he had Sir John Grey, Knight, his son and heir. And his second wife was Joane, daughter and heir of William Lord Astley; by whom he had, first, Edward, who married the heiress of Ferrers, of Groby, and was *ancestor to the Dukes of Suffolk; and present Earl of Stamford*; second, John Grey, of Barwell, in Leicestershire; third, Robert Grey, of Enville in Staffordshire. Sir John Grey, the son and heir apparent, by the first wife, Margaret Roos, died in his father's lifetime, leaving issue two sons, Edmund and Thomas, of whom the second was created *Lord Grey of Rugemont*, 28 Hen. VI.; and being an active Lancastrian, was attainted 1 Edw. IV. and left no issue. Edmund, eldest son, succeeded his grandfather; and in 3 Edw. IV. was made lord treasurer of England; and 5 Edw. IV. was created *Earl of Kent*. He died 4 Hen. VII. and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, George, *second Earl of Kent*, who died 20 Hen. VII. His first wife was Anne, daughter of Richard Wodville, Earl Rivers; by whom he had a son and heir Richard. He married, secondly, Katherine, second daughter of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; by whom he had three sons; viz. Sir Henry Grey, of *Wrest*; George; and Anthony Grey, of *Branspeth*. Richard, his eldest son, became *third Earl of Kent*; and having much wasted his estate by gaming, died in London, 15 Hen. VIII. without issue. His half-brother and heir Sir Henry, of Wrest, in consequence of his slender estate, declined to assume the title. He died 1562, leaving Henry, his son and heir, who also declined the title of Earl, and left issue Reginald, his son and heir, who having recovered the estate by frugality, re-assumed the Earldom; but died without issue 1572. He was succeeded by his brother and heir, Sir

---

[a] On this occasion he was necessitated to sell his ancient castle of Wilton upon Wye, which was bought by his nephew Charles Brydges, second son of John, first Lord Chandos, who died 1619.

Henry Grey, who dying 1615, was succeeded in the Earldom by his brother and heir, Charles, Earl of Kent, whose brother and heir, Henry, Earl of Kent, died without issue 1639; leaving Charles Longueville, Esq. son and heir to his sister Susan Grey, by Sir Michael Longueville, Knight, his nephew and heir general; to which Charles the Barony of *Grey of Ruthyn* [b] was finally adjusted: and from him is descended as heir general the present *Lord Grey of Ruthyn*. But the Earldom of Kent devolved on the heir male, Anthony Grey, rector of Burbache in Leicestershire, son of George, son of Anthony Grey, of *Branspeth*, before-mentioned. This Anthony Earl of Kent, was succeeded by his son and heir Henry, Earl of Kent, whose son and heir Anthony, Earl of Kent, married Mary, sole daughter and heir to John, Lord Lucas, and dying 1702, left issue Henry, his son and heir, who on December 14th, 1706, was created Earl of Harrold, in the county of Bedford; and *Marquis of Kent*. And on April 28th, 1710, was advanced to the title of *Duke of Kent*. He died 1740. His only surviving son Anthony, Earl of Harrold, died July 21st, 1722-3, without issue. His eldest daughter and coheir, Lady Annabella, married Viscount Glenorchy; and was mother of the late Marchioness Grey; Lady Jemima married John, Earl of Ashburnham; Lady Anne married Lord Charles Cavendish; and Lady Sophia married Dr. John Egerton, bishop of Durham; and was mother of the present Earl of Bridgewater, &c.

GREY OF ROTHERFIELD.

ROBERT DE GREY, youngest son of the first Henry de Grey, of Thurrock, had by the gift of his brother Walter de Grey, archbishop of York, a great part of the lordship of Rotherfield, in Oxfordshire, with the advowson of the church; and left issue Walter, his son and heir, to whom the archbishop extended his bounty in a more ample manner by the grant of all his lands in Ailesford, in Kent; Brighthelmstone, in Sussex; with Hardwick and Coges in Oxfordshire. This Walter died 52 Hen. III. and was succeeded by his brother and heir Robert, who died 23 Edw. I. leaving John, his son and heir, who had summons to parliament 25 Edw. I. and died 5 Edw. II. His son and heir, John, was steward of the King's household, 27 Edw. III. and died 33 Edw. III. leaving issue John, his son and heir. His two sons by his second wife, John and Robert, assumed their mother's surname of

---

[b] See Banks's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, vol. ii p. 238, 241.

Marmion. But John, the eldest son by the first wife, succeeded as Lord Grey, of Rotherfield; and dying 49 Edw. III. left Bartholomew, his eldest surviving son and heir, who was succeeded by his brother and heir, Robert, Lord Grey of Rotherfield, who died 11 Rich. II. leaving issue Joan, his daughter and heir, who married Sir John Deincourt, Knight, by whom she left two daughters and coheirs; Alice, wife of William Lord Lovel; and Margaret, wife of Ralph, Lord Cromwell, of Tatshall.[c]

GREY OF GROBY.

SIR EDWARD GREY, son of Reginald, Lord Grey of Ruthyn, by Joane, *his second wife*, daughter and heir of William, *Lord Astley*, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry, son and heir apparent of William Lord Ferrers, of *Groby*; in consequence of which marriage he bore the title of *Lord Ferrers, of Groby*. He died December 18th, 36 Hen. VI. He had issue.

First, Sir John Grey, Knight, his son and heir.

Second, Edward, who marrying Elizabeth, sister and heir of Thomas Talbot, Viscount Lisle, was in 15 Edw. IV. created *Baron Lisle*; and afterwards, June 28th, 1 Rich. III. made *Viscount Lisle*. He had issue by her John, his son and heir; and three daughters; first, Anne, wife of John Willoughby; second, Elizabeth, first married to Edmund Dudley, of the privy chamber to King Henry VII. and afterwards to Arthur Plantagenet, natural son to King Edward IV.; third, Muriel, wife to Henry Stafford, Earl of Wiltshire. He died 7 Hen. VII. and was succeeded by his son and heir John, second Viscount, who married Muriel, daughter of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, died September 6th, 1504, leaving issue by her Elizabeth, his daughter and heir. His widow re-married Sir Thomas Knevit, Knight. This Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, was designed to be married to Sir Charles Brandon (afterwards Duke of Suffolk) who was on that account created Viscount Lisle; but, as the marriage did not take place, the letters patent were cancelled. She afterwards married Henry Courtney, Earl of Devon; but died with issue.

Third, Reginald, slain in the battle of Wakefield.

Fourth, Anne, wife of Sir Edward Hungerford, Knight.

Sir John Grey, son and heir, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter to Richard Wodvile, Earl Rivers; and was slain in the battle of St. Albans, on the King's part, 39 Hen. VI. leaving two sons.

---

[c] See Banks's Peerage, vol. ii. p 245, 249.

First, Sir Thomas.

Second, Sir Richard, who was afterwards beheaded at Pomfret, 1 Rich. III.

Elizabeth their mother survived for a more exalted station. King Edward IV. being captivated with her beauty, when she came to him at the manor house of *Grafton,* [d] as a petitioner for herself and her son, made her his Queen; [e] and for her sake, so much favoured her son, Sir Thomas, that on August 24th, in the eleventh year of his reign, he created him EARL OF HUNTINGDON. Moreover, in 14 Edw. IV. he retained him to serve in Normandy, with forty men at arms, and two hundred archers: and on the 18th of April, next year, advanced him to the dignity of MARQUIS OF DORSET, only *per Cincturam Gladii et Capæ Honoris Impositionem.* Upon which day, he [f] sat at the upper end of the table among the knights, in St. Edward's chamber. After the said King's death, because of his near relation to the young King Edward V. he was [g] attainted of high treason; but found means to make his escape into Brittany, to the aid of Henry Earl of Richmond. On that Prince's obtaining the crown, by the name of Henry VII. he was sent for to return to England (having been left in pledge, with John Bourchier, at Paris, for certain monies borrowed there) and on his return, was [h] restored to his honours, and made of his privy-council. In 8 Henry VII. he [i] was one of those great men who offered propositions, and requested the King to conclude a peace between France and England. In 11 Henry

---

[d] Grafton was the seat of the Wodvilles; given by the last of that family to the Marquis of Dorset, and afterwards exchanged by him with Hen VIII. who built a palace there It now belongs to the Duke of Grafton.

[e] She was wife to the King nearly nineteen years, during which her father and fourth brother were beheaded in his cause by the Northamptonshire men, 1468; and herself forced to the sanctuary at Westminster, 1470, where her eldest son Edward was born. The King her husband died of a quartan ague at his palace at Westminster, April 9th, 1483 æt forty-two. After the death of the King, her elder brother Anthony Wodvile, Earl Rivers, and Sir Richard Grey, her son by her first husband, being beheaded at Pomfret by Richard III. in 1483, she took refuge a second time at Westminster, which she quitted not, until after the new King's death; when having been condemned in a præmunire by Hen VII. and all her possessions seized, she was confined to the monastery at Bermondsey, where she died 1492. See many curious particulars of her in Walpole's Historic Doubts: and see her Will in Nichols's Leicestershire, vol iii p. 662.

[f] Stow's Annals.

[g] Pol. Virg. p. 551, &c.

[h] Rot Parl. 1 Hen. VII. n 32.

[i] Rymer's Fœd

VII. he was[k] present in parliament, when the three states of the kingdom assented to the peace made with France.

He was likewise,[l] one of the principal commanders of the forces that vanquished the Lord Audley at Black-Heath in Kent, June 22d, 1497; and departing this life on April 10th, 1501, was buried in the collegiate church of Astley aforesaid, before the image of the Holy Trinity, under the same ground on which the steeple now stands.[m]

He had two wives, first, Anne, only daughter of Henry Holland, Earl of Exeter, by whom he had no issue.

And secondly, Cicely, daughter and heir of William Bonville, Lord *Bonville and Harrington*, who bore to him seven sons and eight daughters, and brought those two titles to his family.

The daughters were, first, Dorothy, successively the wife of Robert Lord Willoughby, of Brooke, and William Blount, Lord Mountjoy; second, Cicely, married to John Sutton, Lord Dudley; thirdly, Eleanor, to Sir John Arundel of Lanherne in Cornwall, Knight of the Bath, and Knight Banneret, ancestor to the Lord Arundel of Wardour; fourth, Elizabeth, the second wife of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth Earl of Kildare; fifth, Mary, married to Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrars de Chartley, and afterwards Viscount Hereford; sixth, Margaret, wedded to Richard Wake, of Bliseworth in Northamptonshire; seventh, Bridget, who died young; and, eighth, Anne, married to Sir Richard Clement, of the Mote in Ightham in Kent, Knight.

Of the sons, Edward and Anthony died young.

Sir Thomas, third son, succeeded his father.

Fourth, John, who married, and had two daughters;[n] Elizabeth, married first to Henry Denny, Esq. brother to Edward Lord Denny; secondly, to Sir Edward Grevile, Knight, son of Sir Fulke Grevile; she is buried at Waltham in Essex; and[o] Frances the wife of William, son of Sir Anthony Coke, Knight.

Fifth, Richard wedded Florence, daughter of ..... Pudsey, and widow of Thomas Talbot, as also of Henry Lord Clifford.

Sixth, Leonard, was created *Viscount Garney in Ireland*,[p] January 1st, 1535-6, and was lord deputy of that kingdom; but being tried for some treasonable practices with the Irish, was attainted, and beheaded on Tower hill, on July 25th, 1541.

---

[k] Rymer's Fœd.

[l] Rot de Vadiis Milit. de a. n. 12 Hen. VII. penes Cler. Pell

[m] See an abstract of his Will. Nichols's Leic. vol. iii. p. 663.

[n] History of Essex, vol. iv p. 173.

[o] Salmon's Essex, p. 251.

[p] See Holinshed, vol. iii. p. 953.

And seventh, George, was a clergyman.

The Marchioness,[q] their mother, remarried Henry Earl of Wiltshire.

Sir THOMAS, eldest surviving son, *second Marquis*, successor to his father in titles and estate, was Knight of the Garter.[r]

In 5 Hen. VIII. he[s] was general of that army of 10,000 men, sent into spain, in which were three of his brothers. He returned to England November following, without performing any thing of moment. In 5 Hen. VIII. he, with four of his brethren,[t] together with the Duke of Suffolk, and others, on proclamation of justs at St. Dennis in France (which Francis de Valois, next heir to the crown of France, had obtained leave of the King to be performed) went thither, and behaved himself so bravely therein, that he returned home with singular honour. In 1520, at the famous meeting between King Henry and Francis I. of France, between Ardres and Guisnes, he carried the sword of state before King Henry. In 1522 he was sent to Calais to attend the Emperor Charles V. into England. In 15 Hen. VIII. he, and Sir Thomas Lovel, Knight, were[u] constituted chief justices itinerant of all the King's forests.

He died October 10th, 1530.[x]

He had no issue by his first wife, Eleanor, daughter to Oliver St. John, of Lidiard Tregoze, in com. Wilts.

He took to his second, Margaret, daughter[y] of Sir Robert Wotton, of Bocton Malherb in Kent, relict of William Medley: and by her, besides four sons, had three daughters, viz.

Elizabeth, married to Thomas Lord Audley of Walden; Catherine, to Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel; and Anne, to Henry Willoughby, of Wollaton in Nottinghamshire.

---

[q] Her will is dated 1527. See it noticed in Nichols, ut supr. 664.

[r] He made considerable improvements at his seat at Astley, in Warwickshire, particularly by enlarging the great park with ninety acres of land, and wholly making the little park by impaling thirty acres of wood and pasture; but afterwards preferring the situation of Bradgate in Leicestershire, built there a fair, large, and beautiful house. Nichols, ut supr.

[s] Herb. Hen. VIII. p. 20.

[t] Ibid. p 52.

[u] Pat. 15 Hen. VIII. p. 1.

[x] See his will, and the Inquis. post mort. in Nichols, ut supr.

[y] She was living in 1540. It does not appear when she died, or where she was buried. The Marquis's body was found seventy-eight years after his death in perfect preservation, in the chapel at Astley. See Burton's Leicestershire, p 52.

The sons were,

First, Henry Grey, successor to his father.

Second, Lord Thomas, who was beheaded on April 27th, 1555, for being concerned in Sir Thomas Wyat's insurrection; and is by some said to have left a daughter and heir, Margaret,[*] the wife of John Astley, of Maidstone in Kent, Esq. master of the jewel office.

Third, Lord Leonard, beheaded 13 Hen. VIII. in the Tower; and

Fourth, Lord John Grey, of Pergo in Essex, ancestor to the Earls of Stamford.

HENRY Grey, eldest son, who succeeded his father in dignities and estate, in 1530, as *third Marquis*,[a] was, in February 1546-7, made lord high constable of England, for three days only, by reason of the solemnity of the coronation. In 1550, he was appointed justice in eyre of all the King's forests; and, next year, warden of the east, west, and middle marches towards Scotland.

He first took to wife Catherine, daughter to William Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel; who died without issue.

He secondly married Frances, eldest daughter and coheir to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk,[b] by Mary the French Queen his wife, sister to King Henry VIII. and in favour to her, on October 11th, 1551, was created *Duke of Suffolk*,[c] and was Knight of the Garter.

---

[*] I suspect this Margaret to have been of the Greys of Barwell, descended from a younger son of Reginald Grey and Joan Astley.

Epitaph at Maidstone.

"Margaret, wife of John Astley, was daughter of Thomas Grey, branched out of the right honourable house of the Greys, Dukes of Suffolk, Marquises of Dorset, Barons Grey, of Groby, Harrington, Bonville, and Astley. For the heir general of the last Baron Astley was married to Reginald Lord Grey, of Ruthen; and so the title and arms of the Barons Astley were conveyed to the Greys. She had issue one son, Sir John Astley; and three daughters; Margaret, married to Anthony Neville, of Nottinghamshire; Bridget, to Sir Norton Knatchbull, of Mersham, Kent; and Eleanor, to Thomas Knatchbull of Maidstone, brother to the said Sir Norton." She died in June 1601. Gent. Mag vol. lxvii. p. 548.

[a] About 1540 his seats of Bradgate and Groby were visited by Leland. See Itinerary, vol. i. p. 19, 21.

[b] Lady Eleanor, the other coheir, married Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, and was mother of Lady Margaret, wife of Henry Stanley, Earl of Derby, whose son, Earl Ferdinando, left three daughters his coheirs.

[c] Hayward says, "he was a man for his harmless simplicity neither

By this Lady, who died[d] in the year 1563, and lies buried in Westminster abbey, where a monument was erected to her memory by her second husband Adrian Stokes, Esq.; his Grace had three daughters.

Lady Jane, the eldest, was married to Lord Guildford Dudley, fourth son of John Duke of Northumberland; and being through the ambition of that nobleman proclaimed Queen on July 10th, 1553, four days after the demise of King Edward VI. was committed prisoner to the Tower, after Queen Mary had made her triumphant entry into London. Lady Jane, who had resigned the parade of royalty with much greater satisfaction than she had been persuaded to assume it, was brought to her trial on November 3d following, when she and her husband were convicted of treason: but her death seems not to have been resolved on, till Sir Thomas Wyat's insurrection, which, unfortunately for her, was favoured by her father (after he had been pardoned for the part he had acted in raising her to the royal dignity) and her two uncles, Lords Thomas and Leonard, before mentioned. When that commotion was suppressed, her husband and she were brought to the scaffold on February 12th, 1554-5, but separately; he first suffering on Tower Hill, and she within the Tower, with great serenity and devotion, her fate drawing tears from the eyes of the spectators, who pitied her case, as the usurpation had been involuntary on her part.[e] The Duke of Suffolk, her father, having been disappointed in raising the inhabitants in Warwickshire and Leicestershire, was beheaded on February 23d, 1554-5. "He would have died," says Burnet, "more pitied for his weakness, if his practices had not brought his daughter to her end."[f] And his brother Thomas suffered on the same account on April 27th, following, as before narrated.

Catherine, the second daughter, was first married to Henry Lord Herbert, eldest son to William Earl of Pembroke, from whom she was divorced, and then married to Edward Seymour,

---

misliked, nor much regarded," which his editor calls "a disparaging character given of a great man, without much, if any, ground."

[d] Antiquities of St Peter's, Westminster, vol i. p. 55.

[e] The character of the accomplished, virtuous, heroic, and incomparable Lady Jane Grey, is too well known to be enlarged on here See all our histories and books of biography; especially Ballard's Learned Ladies; and Park's R. and N. A.

[f] Burnet's Hist. Reform. vol. ii p. 272.

Earl of Hertford;[g] but the latter marriage being without the licence of Queen Elizabeth, her Majesty imprisoned him in the Tower, and fined the Earl 15,000 *l.* as also severely forbad him her company; but by bribing his keeper, he begat a son named Edward, ancestor to Algernon, seventh Duke of Sómerset; and his Lady died in her prison, January 26th, 1567, where she had been nine years.

Mary, third daughter, being affrighted at the misfortunes of her two eldest sisters, and chusing rather to secure her life than her honour, married Martin Keys of the county of Kent, Esq. serjeant porter to Queen Elizabeth, and died without issue, April 20th, 1578, and was buried near her mother.

LORD JOHN GREY, on the death of his second brother, Lord Thomas, in April 1554, (Lord Leonard, the third brother, being also dead) became the head of the family; and appears to have been soon after a favourite at court; for it seems that he was one of those who presented *New Years Gifts* to Queen Mary in 1557; and again in 1562 to Queen Elizabeth. After this, being involved in a suspicion of being connected with John Hales, in the publication of an obnoxious pamphlet;[h] he was some time kept in confinement at the court, which he did not long survive. His will bears date November 17th, 1564; and he died on the 19th, as appears from a tomb in a chapel of the mansion house at *Pirgo in Essex;* on which was a knight kneeling with four sons, his lady kneeling with four daughters, and many coats and quarterings; and bearing on the verge this inscription:

> " *Here under lyeth buried the lorde John ..... Grey, Knyght [fourth son of] the lorde Thomas Grey mar ques Dorcet, who dyed the xix daye of November,* 1564; *and dame Mary his wyfe, daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, Knyght of the Garter, m^r of the horse, and cou'seler to Kynge Henry y^e VIII. Dame Mary dyed ....*

The survivors were, Sir HENRY, then aged seventeen; Margaret, married to Sir Henry Capel, of Hadham, Knight; and Frances married to Sir Henry Cooke, of Gidea Hall, Essex, Knight.

---

[g] See Doleman's Conference, and Cens. Lit. vol. vii. p 136, &c.

[h] " De Jure familiæ Duces Suffolciæ ad successionem regni post mortem Elizabethæ," for which the author, John Hales, clerk of the Hanaper, a learned and an active man, and a zealous protestant, was imprisoned in the Fleet. The Lord John Grey was also kept under confinement at the court. Strype's Annals, vol. i. p. 411. Nichols's Leic vol. iii. p. 583.

All the honours of this unhappy Duke and his family, were thus lost.

This Sir Henry purchased the estate of Enville, or Enfield, com. Staff.

The said Sir Henry was created LORD GREY OF GROBY,[i] July 21, 1603. He had the advantage of being some time a pupil to Erasmus. He died[k] July 26, 1614, having married Anne, daughter to William Lord Windsor, of Bradenham, who died 1605, and was buried at Broughton Astley, and by her had four sons.

First, Sir John, who died in his father's lifetime, married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Nevil, Lord Abergavenny, and had issue Henry, created *Earl of Stamford,* and Philip, who died before his father.

Second, Henry, slain in Holland.

Third, Ambrose, whose issue is extinct; and

Fourth, George, who died without issue.

And also two daughters; Mary, married first to William Salyard, and secondly, Thomas Steward; and Frances, the wife of Anthony Felton, of Playford, Esq.

HENRY, succeeded his grandfather, as SECOND LORD GREY, OF GROBY, and was[l] created EARL OF STAMFORD, in com. Lincoln, by letters patent bearing date March 26th, 1628, having married Anne Cecil, youngest daughter and coheir to William Earl of Exeter; in whose right he became possessed of the castle, borough, and manor of Stamford.

This Earl having obtained from Charles I. in 1629, a grant to himself and Daniel Britton, of certain lands in Charnwood forest, adjoining to his park of *Bradgate,* continued in this delightful retirement to enjoy the comforts of domestic felicity, till the fatal disturbances that ensued, called forth his exertions in far different scenes. At an early period of the dispute between the King and parliament, having taken a decided part with the latter, he was recommended by the commons, May 6th, 1641, to be governor of the Isle of Jersey. On March 5th, 1641-2, he was appointed lord lieutenant of Leicestershire. In May 1642, he marched with a strong force into Cornwall; where, on the 16th, he received a severe check from the King's forces at Stratton.

---

[i] Former editions have stated him to have been *Lord Bonville and Harington* by descent; but this could not be, while there was issue from the Duke of Suffolk's daughter, Lady Catherine.

[k] He sold Pirgo house to Sir Thomas Cheek, and resided at Bradgate,

[l] Pat 3 Car. I. p. 6.

"Towards the middle of May," says Lord Clarendon, "the Earl of Stamford marched into Cornwall, by the north part, with a body of 1400 horse and dragoons, and 5400 foot, by the poll, with a train of thirteen brass ordnance, and a mortar piece, and a very plentiful magazine of victual and ammunition, and every way in as good an equipage as could be provided by men, who wanted no money; whilst the King's small forces, being not half the number and unsupplied with every useful thing, were at Launceston, of whom the enemy had so absolute a contempt, though they knew they were marching to them, within six or seven miles, that they considered only how to take them, after they were dispersed, and to prevent their running into Pendennis Castle, to give them further trouble. To which purpose having encamped themselves upon the flat top of a very high hill, to which the ascents were very steep every way near *Stratton*, being the only part of Cornwall eminently disaffected to the King's service, they sent a party of 1200 horse and dragoons, under the command of Sir George Chudleigh, father to their major-general (James Chudleigh), to Bodmin, to surprize the high sheriff, and principal gentlemen of the county; and thereby not only to prevent the coming up of any more strength to the King's party, but under the awe of such a power of horse, to make the whole country rise for them. This design, which was not in itself unseasonable, proved fortunate to the King. For his forces, which marched from Launceston, with a view to fight with the enemy upon any disadvantage of place and number, (which how hazardous soever carried less danger with it, than retiring into the country, or any thing else that was in their power) easily now resolved to assault the camp in the absence of their horse; and with this resolution they marched on Monday the 15th of May, within a mile of the enemy, being so destitute of all provisions, that the best officers had but a biscuit a man a day, for two days, the enemy looking upon them as their own.

"On Tuesday the 16th of May, about five of the clock in the morning, they disposed themselves to their work; having stood in their arms all the night. The number of foot was about 2400, which they divided into four parts, and agreed on their several provinces. The first was commanded by the Lord Mohun, and Sir Ralph Hopton, who undertook to assault the camp on the south side. Next them, on the left hand, Sir John Berkeley and Sir Bevil Granville were to force their way. Sir Nicholas Slanning and colonel Trevannion, were to assault the north side; and on the left hand, colonel Thomas Basset, who was major-general of their foot, and colonel William Godolphin, were to advance with their party; each party having two pieces of cannon to dispose as they found necessary. Colonel John Digby, commanding the horse and dragoons, being about 500, stood upon a sandy common, which had a way to the camp, to take any advantage he could of the enemy, if they charged; otherwise to be firm as a reserve.

"In this manner the fight begun; the King's forces pressing with their utmost vigour those four ways up the hill; and the enemies as obstinately defending their ground. The fight continued with very doubtful success, till three of the clock in the afternoon; when word was brought to the chief officers of the Cornish, that their ammunition was spent to less than four barrels of powder; which (concealing the defect from the soldiers) they resolved could only be supplied with courage: and therefore by messengers to one another they agreed to advance with their full bodies, without making any more shot, till they reached the top of the hill, and so might be upon even ground with the enemy; wherein the Officers' courage and resolution was so well seconded by the soldiers, that they begun to get ground in all places; and the enemy, in wonder of the men, who outfaced their shot with their swords, to quit their post. Major-general Chudleigh, who ordered the battle, failed in no part of a soldier; and when he saw his men recoil from less numbers, and the enemy in all places gaining the hill upon him, himself advanced with a good stand of pikes, upon that party which was led by Sir John Berkeley and Sir Bevil Granville, and charged them so smartly, that he put them into disorder; Sir Bevil Granville in the shock being borne to the ground, but quickly relieved by his companion, they so re-inforced the charge, that having killed most of the assailants and dispersed the rest, they took the major-general prisoner, after he had behaved himself with as much courage as a man could do. Then the enemy gave ground apace, insomuch as the four parties, growing nearer and nearer as they ascended the hill, between three and four of the clock, they all met together upon one ground near the top of the hill; where they embraced with unspeakable joy, each congratulating the others success, and all acknowledging the wonderful blessing of God; and being there possessed of some of the enemies cannon, they turned them upon the camp, and advanced together to perfect the victory. But the enemy no sooner understood the loss of their major-general, but their hearts failed them; and being so resolutely pressed, and their ground lost, upon the security and advantage whereof they wholly depended, some of them threw down their arms, and others fled; dispersing themselves, and every man shifting for himself: their general, the *Earl of Stamford*, giving the example, who (having stood at a safe distance all the time of the battle, environed with all the horse, which in small parties, though it is true their whole number was not above six or seven score, might have done great mischief to the several parties of foot, who with so much difficulty scaled the steep hill) as soon as he saw the day lost, and some say sooner; made all imaginable haste to Exeter, to prepare them for the condition they were shortly to expect.

"The conquerors, as soon as they had gained the camp, and dispersed the enemy, and after public prayers upon the place, and a solemn thanksgiving to Almighty God for their deliverance and victory, sent a small party of horse to pursue the enemy for a mile or two; not thinking fit to pursue farther, or with their whole body of horse, lest Sir George should return from Bodmin with his strong body of horse and dragoons, and find them in disorder; but contenting themselves with the victory they had obtained upon the place, which, in substance as well as circumstance, was as singular a one as hath happened to either party since the unhappy distraction; for on the King's party were not lost in all above four score men; whereof few were officers, and none above the degree of a captain; and though many more were hurt, not above ten men died afterwards of their wounds. On the parliament side, notwithstanding their advantage of ground, and that the others were the assailants, above 300 were slain on the place, and above 1700 taken prisoners with their major-general, and above thirty other officers. They took likewise all their baggage and tents, all their cannon, being, as was said before, thirteen pieces of brass ordnance, and a brass mortar piece; all their ammunition, being seventy barrels of powder, and all other sorts of ammunition proportionable, and a very great magazine of biscuit, and other excellent provisions of victuals; which was as seasonable a blessing as the victory, to those, who for three or four days before, had suffered great want of food, as well as sleep; and were equally tired with duty and hunger. The army rested that night and the next day at Stratton; all care being taken, by express messengers, to disperse the news of their success to all parts of the country, and to guard the passes upon the river Tamar, whereby to hinder the return of the ememies horse and dragoons. But Sir George Chudleigh had no sooner with great triumph dispersed the high sheriff and gentlemen, who intended to have called the Posse Comitatus, according to their good custom, for the assistance of the King's party, and with little resistance entered Bodmin, when he received the fatal news of the loss of their camp and army at Stratton. Upon which, with as much haste and disorder, as so great a consternation could produce among a people not acquainted with the accidents of war, leaving many of his men and horses a prey to the country people, himself, with as many as he could get and keep together, got into Plymouth; and thence, without interruption or hazard, into Exeter.

"The Earl of Stamford, to make his own conduct and misfortune the less censured, industriously spread abroad in all places, and confidently sent the same information to the parliament, 'That he had been betrayed by James Chudleigh; and that in the heat of the battle, when the hope of the day stood fair, he had voluntarily with a party, run over to the enemy, and immediately charged the parliament forces; which begot in all men a general apprehension of treachery, the soldiers fearing their officers, and the officers their soldiers revolt; and thereupon the rout ensued.' Whereas the truth is, as he was a young man of excellent parts and courage, he performed the part of a right good commander, both in his orders and his person; and was taken prisoner in the body of his enemy, whither he had charged with undaunted courage, when there was no other expedient in reason left. But this scandal so without colour cast on him, and entertained with more credit than his services had merited (for from the time of his engagement to the parliament he had served not only with full ability, but with notable success, and was the only man that had given any interruption to the prosperity of the Cornish army; and in a night skirmish, at Bradock down near Okington, struck a greater terror into them, and disordered them more than they were at any other time) wrought so far upon the young man, together with the kind usage, and reception he found as a prisoner among the chief officers, who loved him as a gallant enemy, and one like to do the King good service if he were recovered to his loyalty, and that after he had been prisoner about ten days, he freely declared, 'that he was convinced in his conscience, and judgment, of the errors he had committed; and upon promise made to him of the King's pardon, frankly offered to join with them in his Majesty's service;' and so gave some countenance to the reproach, that was first most injuriously cast upon him."[m]

The Earl of Stamford next repaired to Exeter, where he had a strong garrison under his care; and placed the city of Gloucester, under the command of Massey, his lieutenant-general. On the September 4th, the city of Exeter was delivered up to Prince Maurice on articles. For three letters from Hereford, October 29th, November 7th, and 12th, he received the thanks of both houses; and on December 16th, was appointed by the lord general, commander in chief of all South Wales, and of the counties of Gloucester, Worcester, Hereford, and Chester. In October, the Earl of Stamford complained, "that he had been employed as general of the western forces for eleven months, and was colonel of a regiment of foot and a troop of horse, without having received any money for his services; that he had recruited his regiment and troop at considerable expense; been employed continually in hard duty and dangerous service; and that his house at Bradgate had been plundered, his horses and cattle driven away; and his tenants also so plundered that they were incapable of paying any rent." May 6th, 1644, his Lordship requested "leave to travel to the hot bath in France, for the recovery of his health; and that he might be furnished with 1000*l.* out of the remainder of the Earl of Arundel's assessment for the twentieth part; and have some weekly allowance for his maintenance during his abode beyond the seas, out of the twentieth part as aforesaid." This was recommended to the commons, the Earl "having done good service in the West;" but on the same day a member of the house of commons was directed to bring in what information he had to give against the Earl, concerning "the loss of the West." This led to various discussions; and produced a letter from his lordship to the speaker, desiring of him the favour to represent his humble suit to the house, that they would please to let him know what he was charged with; and to hear what he could say and prove for his justification, before any further proceedings upon the informations should be brought against him. On the 21st of August, the lords reminded the commons of the wants of the Earl of Stamford, whose estate was at that time in the enemy's power; and on the 25th, 1000*l.* (which had been assessed on the Lord Stanhope, of Harrington) was assigned to him on account of his arrears.[n]

---

[m] Lord Clarendon, vol ii. p. 268.

May 21st, 1645, complaint was made to the house of commons, of an assault by the Earl of Stamford, upon Sir Arthur Hesilrige; and on the 29th an order was made, that the Countess of Stamford, being then at Bradgate, should have the protection of the house of lords, that no soldiers or commanders should be billeted or quartered in the house or park; but that she should be secured there from all disturbance; and the committee for Leicestershire, take care that the order should be observed. December 10th, the Countess stated that, "her husband's estates in the counties of Lincoln, Rutland, Northampton, and Leicester, had been plundered and spoiled by the enemy, whereby she was in great wants; and requested some maintenance for herself and her children." This was specially recommended to the house of commons, in regard the Earl of Stamford was one of the first who suffered, and the petitioner and her children in want. The sum of 500*l.* a year was accordingly voted for their support, out of the estate of Sir Henry Bedingfield."[o]

January 2d, 1646-7, the Earl of Stamford was appointed a commissioner into the north to see due execution of the articles with the Scotch; and on a petition from his Lordship, May 7th, 1651, the arrears of 1500*l.* a year, formerly ordered to be paid to him out of the sequestered estates of Sir Charles Smith, of Wotton Wawen in Warwickshire, Knight; Peter Gifford, of Chillington in Staffordshire; and Richard Eyre, of Hassop in Derbyshire; were directed to be paid to him till the next Lady Day, and no longer.[p]

He had issue by his Countess Anne four sons.

First, Thomas, Lord Grey.

Second, Anchitel,[q] who married Mary, daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Willoughby, of Risley, in Derbyshire, Bart. and relict of Sir Thomas Aston, of Aston in Cheshire, Bart. by whom he had a son Willoughby, who died unmarried; and a daughter Elizabeth, who died before her father.

Third, John, who was of Enfield (or Envil) hall in Staffordshire, and had three wives; first, Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Wolryche, of Dudmaston in Shropshire; second, Catherine, eldest daughter of Edward Lord Ward; and third, Susanna Scrimshaw, by whom he had no issue: but by the first, he was father of Mary, the wife of William Ward, Esq. and by him mother of John, created Viscount Dudley and Ward; and by his second wife had, first, Harry, *third Earl of Stamford*; second, John Grey, who died young; and Frances, wedded to Sir John Wrottesley, in Staffordshire, Bart.

---

[n] Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii. p. 677, from the parliamentary journals.

[o] Ibid. [p] Ibid.

[q] His name occurs in Lord Clarendon, vol. ii. p. 639. Quere whether he was the person, who collected one of the sets of the parliamentary debates, which go under his name?

Fourth, Leonard Grey.

And his Lordship's five daughters were, Lady Elizabeth, married to George Booth, Lord Delamer; Diana, to Robert Bruce Earl of Ailesbury; Jane, married to ...... Ogle, Esq.; Anne, and Mary, died unmarried.

THOMAS, the eldest son, died A. D. 1657, in his father's lifetime.

This Thomas Lord Grey made too conspicuous a figure in the civil war. To him was intrusted by the parliament the whole command of Leicestershire, and of the associated midland counties; a service of the more difficulty, as he was opposed to colonel Hastings, an adversary of considerable military merit.

"After the King was settled at Oxford," say Lord Clarendon, "colonel Hastings, with his own troop of horse only, and some officers which he easily gathered together, went with a commission into Leicestershire of colonel-general of that county, and fixed himself at Ashby de la Zouch, the house of the Earl of Huntingdon, his father, who was then living; which he presently fortified; and, in a very short time, by his interest there, raised so good a party of horse and foot, that he maintained many skirmishes with the *Lord Grey*: the King's service being the more advanced there, by the notable animosities between the two families of Huntingdon and Stamford; between whom the county was divided passionately enough without any other quarrel. And now the sons fought the public quarrel, with their private spirit and indignation. But the King had the advantage in his champion, the *Lord Grey* being a young man of no eminent parts, and only backed with the credit and authority of the parliament: whereas colonel Hastings, though a younger brother, by his personal reputation, had supported his family; and by the interest of it, and the affection that people bore to him, brought, no doubt, an addition of power to the very cause, insomuch as he not only defended himself against the forces of the parliament in Leicestershire, but disquieted Sir John Gell in Derbyshire, and fixed some convenient garrisons in Staffordshire."[r]

His Lordship[s] was under many obligations to the Earl of Essex, the parliament generalissimo, who was appointed to go and relieve Gloucester, then besieged by his Majesty in person, as having a great desire to obtain a place which commanded the Severn; anxious therefore to prevent what would give such a vast superiority to the middle of the kingdom, Essex was ordered to go down and secure it for his employers. Lord Grey, to shew his respects to his superior commander, and one to whom he had a peculiar devoir, with colonel Harvey, marched to that nobleman's rendezvous at Aylesbury, Agust 29th, 1643, at the head of a large body of forces belonging to the associated counties, and a number of volunteers.

In the middle of the ensuing year his Lordship and Sir John Gell united their forces to reduce his Majesty's garrison at Wilney ferry in Derbyshire, which had been very successful in their sallies.

His Lordship and his friend then obtained Wingfield and Shelford manors, in the same county, whose mansions were garrisoned for the king. For these successes his Lordship, and Sir John received the thanks of parliament.

In the year 1644 there arose some misunderstanding between his Lordship and the association in the county of Leicester; and soon after, he being absent, probably in London, they presented a petition to the parliament, requesting he might be sent down into the country as commander in chief, which was occasioned by the fear of his Majesty, who aimed at gaining Leicester; and their common danger made them quit all altercation to withstand the royal arms.

These fears were not groundless, for the place was taken by storm by the King, who entered the town June the 1st, in the year 1645; and there were taken in it, colonel Grey, the governor, probably one of his Lordship's brothers, and captain Hacker, who afterwards became so infamous for the part he took in the King's death, both of whom were wounded; but the place soon afterwards fell into the hands of general Fairfax, who reinstated the Greys in the government of it.

We hear little of his Lordship for a considerable time after this; probably he remained chiefly in the government of Leicester;

---

[r] Lord Clarendon's History, vol. iii. p. 148.

[s] All from hence, concerning Lord Grey, is copied from Noble's Regicides.

but in the middle of the year 1648, fearing another disgrace, he, without the authority of parliament, with captain Temple, raised a considerable body of troops in the county of Leicester; which afterwards was approved of by a vote of the house of commons.

Lord Grey had always been the foremost for violent measures, fearing, perhaps, that as he had sinned past forgiveness, he would take every occasion to urge on the destruction of the captive monarch, and demeaned himself by being, not only secretly in the council of officers, but openly the particular instrument to accomplish it: for when it was resolved that they would oblige the house of commons to sanction their unheard-of impious deed, he undertook to perform the office by garbling the house of commons.

This has been called Colonel Pride's purge, but he was only the inferior instrument, for when that officer's foot were drawn up in the court of requests, upon the stairs, and in the lobby before the house, just preceding the time the house was to meet, his Lordship stood near to direct him in what he was to do, and though Pride had a paper in his hand of the names of such members as were too honest to give any sanction to the murder of their sovereign; yet, as he did not personally know them, this office was performed jointly by his Lordship and the door-keeper; and as each obnoxious member came, he was pointed out, secured, and sent away by some of the soldiers to the Queen's court, court of wards, and other places, according to the imperious commands of the general and council of the army. These were men who dared to say that they drew their swords for the protection of the King, the freedom of the parliament, and the liberty of the subject, and could mock the Almighty by pretending that it had his sanction.

He sat in the Painted Chamber January the 8th, 15th, 17th, 18th, 20th, 22d, 23d, 24th, 26th, 27th, and 29th; and he sat every day in Westminster Hall, when his Majesty was brought before them, and signed the warrant for execution. His presence probably was absolutely necessary to give some sanction to the infamous proceedings, and to overawe such as might be refractory.

After this ever-to-be lamented catastrophe, and they had changed the monarchy into a republic, he was named one of the council of state for 1649, and continued in the same place of trust and power in the years 1650 and 1651.

As he had advanced considerable sums probably, and much was owning him in his military capacity, his disbursements and arrears that he had presented to the house, were taken into consideration June 25th, 1649, and they were referred to a committee to consider how they might be satisfied; and on the 3d of the following month, they were fully passed, and allowed to be due.

Lord Grey was now in his meridian glory; he had destroyed the sovereign, and with him monarchy: he rose to be one of the heads of the state; having gratified his ambition, and the lust of rule, he sought also to glut himself with wealth, and this he had by no means been delicate in doing before; for Denzil Lord Hollis says, "he obtained a considerable sum, to be paid out of such discoveries of the royalists' estates, denominated then delinquents, as he should make; whereupon, says his Lordship, he and his terriers were long attending the committee of examinations, in the prosecution still of some game or other, till his sum was made up." This sum he had got by the army; but now, as one of the chief governors of the nation, he gained far greater sums, and more valuable acquisitions; with part of this money he purchased, at a very easy rate, the largest part of the loyal Lord Craven's estate, particularly Comb Abbey, worth at least three thousand pounds a year; and he received a grant from his brethren of the Queen's manor-house, park, and lands at Holdenby, where he made a great devastation in the woods.

So far he had been trusted, courted, applauded, and gratified, chiefly by Cromwell; but as that great man saw that Grey was as ambitious as himself, or at least that he could not brook a superior, he began to treat him with less confidence, and at length to watch him as a dangerous person; as inimical to those great designs he was meditating.

They probably most cordially hated each other; he feared Oliver, and regarded him as a revolter from the common interest; and the other knew the wickedness of his heart, and that a man who had been so untrue to his lawful sovereign, could not be expected to be loyal to one whom he viewed as inferior to himself.

Outwardly, however, they behaved with seeming attention to each other, whilst each was watching for the favourable moment to ruin his enemy. Oliver durst not trust him in London, the seat of government; he therefore kept him in his station in Leicester: but that being the central situation of the kingdom, and, in case of a revolt, a very dangerous one for a person of Lord

Grey's consequence and turn of mind, he kept constant spies upon him; and being satisfied of the truth of what he had supposed, he sent colonel Francis Hacker to seize his Lordship, and convey him to Windsor.

The protector, however, did not chuse to permit a man to remain a prisoner where he had been a governor; and therefore, notwithstanding the ill state of his health, ordered him to be brought up to Windsor Castle, where he came the 27th of the same month; and we may suppose he entered it with different sentiments than he left it, after he had contrived the agreement the people previous to the King's trial. How long he remained in prison, I have not seen; but he obtained his liberty, yet sunk into the most wretched state of contempt.

As a proof of this, it is sufficient to remark, that all parties, but the most despicable, viewed him with scorn; and his reputation was at so low an ebb, that he could not get the confidence of any but those wretched fanatics, the fifth monarchy-men, at the head of whom was major-general Harrison. So fallen was this haughty, turbulent, and traitorous man, becoming the derision and contempt of all sober and rational people.

The projects of these despicable persons were long carried on, and, as they weakly imagined, with the utmost secrecy; the scheme was to destroy the protector, seize Monk in Scotland, and erect the kingdom of Christ. Grey was to be at the head; coconel Saxby, as less suspected, they supposed, than Harrison, was made the active mover of the plot.

Their chief cabal was held in a house near Shoreditch, where they had agreed to print vast numbers of declarations against the protector's government; five thousand of them were to be sent into Leicestershire, where his Lordship's chief interest lay; and Heselrigge, and other disaffected persons of various religious principles, were invited to join them.

What raised their consequence, and made them more dangerous was, that the Spanish court was persuaded, that money lent to these fifth monarchy-men would be better employed than if advanced to the cavaliers, as more desperate, and better calculated to the temper of those who hated Oliver's person and government.

Thurloe, to whom as secretary nothing was unknown, soon came to the information, which detected all these schemes which Grey was carrying on with his despicable associates; but he did not interrupt them until the very evening preceding the day they meant to declare themselves; when, sending a party of soldiers, they seized the chiefs, Lord Grey, Venner, Gowler, Hopkins, Ashton, and others, with all their apparatus ready prepared.

He was sent to his former apartments at Windsor. Ludlow affects to suppose, that his imprisonment was solely owing to a copy of the "Memento" he had dispersed in Ireland; but Thurloe's State Papers give us better information.

Lord Grey determined, if possible, to regain his liberty: to accomplish this most desirable event, he sued for a habeas corpus, which the lord chief justice granted; but the governor of Windsor Castle refused to give obedience to it; nor did he obtain his freedom until he had given security, in the penalty of a large sum of money, if he ever again acted against the government; "which he chose," says Mr. Ludlow, "to do, rather than engage his parole, thereby hazarding only the loss of so much money, and preserving his honour and integrity;" but as perhaps Oliver thought he had neither of those valuable properties, he took what was much better, a pecuniary security; the loss of wealth being, he was convinced, the greatest evil that Grey thought he could suffer.

The other conspirators were sent prisoners to the Gate-house, where they lay long in a miserable situation; but they were spared to create new disturbances at the restoration; when, sallying out into the streets of London, proclaiming King Jesus, they were surrounded as it were; but though they were only a few ill-armed persons, supposing themselves invulnerable, they could not be prevailed upon to submit, until they were fatally convinced to the contrary. The survivors expiated their crimes at Tyburn.

Happily for Lord Grey, and for the noble family from whence he derived his descent, he fell a victim to his own defeated wickedness, which, with the gout, brought to a vast height by the violence of his passions, put a period to his existence in this world, preceding the restoration, in 1657.

There is, at Lord Denbigh's seat, of Newnham Paddox, in Warwickshire, a very fine portrait of this Lord Grey, the regicide. The Earl of Denbigh of that day, was brother-in-law to this regicide, and meanly accepted of several places of profit under the commonwealth.

He left issue by Dorothy his wife, second of the three daughters[*] and coheirs to Edward Bourchier, the fourth Earl of Bath,

---

[*] Lady Elizabeth Burchier married Basil Earl of Denbigh, but died s p.; and Lady Anne married Sir Chichester Wrey, Bart See Banks's Dormant Peerage, vol ii p. 217.

First, a son Thomas, who on August 21st, 1673, succeeded his grandfather.

And two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Henry Benson, of Carwelton, in the county of Northampton,[t] Esq.; and Anne, to James Grove, Esq. serjeant at law, by whom she had issue James-Grey Grove, Esq. member of parliament for Bewdley, 1714, in whose heirs is a co-claim to the Barony of Fitzwarine.

The Earl of Stamford having long survived his son, died August 23d, 1673; and was buried in the family vault at Bradgate. He was succeeded by his only son, Thomas.

Which THOMAS, SECOND EARL OF STAMFORD, was imprisoned for being concerned in the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion; but admitted to bail, and at last had the benefit of the pardon granted, on March 10th, 1685-6.

Being a strenuous opposer of popery and arbitrary power, he was one of the lords who, in the first parliament of James II. May 22d, 1685, protested against reversing the order for the impeachment of three lords, then in the Tower for the Popish Plot; and also June 5th, against reversing the attainder of William Viscount Stafford, beheaded for the said plot; which probably drew on him the resentment of the King; for on the 11th of Nov. his Lordship stated to the house by a petition, "that he had been taken into custody at his own house in Leicestershire, by Mr. Atterbury, one of the messengers of his Majesty's chamber; and being brought to London, was, by the Earl of Sunderland's warrant, committed prisoner to the Tower for high treason, in conspiring the death of the late King, where he now is, and ever since hath remained a close prisoner, and hath not had the use of pen, ink, or paper, except to sign petitions in the gentleman porter's or warden's presence," &c. and requests that he may be brought to the bar of the house, and hear the charges against him, in due course. A true bill was found at Hickes's-hall, though on what evidence he could not learn; and a day of trial fixed; but in the interim the parliament was prorogued, and the Earl, being admitted to bail, was included in the general pardon, March 10th 1685-6.

Being a zealous promoter of the revolution, he was sworn in 1694[u] of the privy-council to King William.

---

[t] Jane Grey Benson, his daughter and heir, married Lucy Knightley, Esq. of Fauseley, in Northamptonshire, who died 1738, leaving Valentine, who died 1754, &c. See Noble's Cromwell, vol ii. p 98.

[u] About this time his house at Bradgate was purposely set on fire (ac-

On April 24th, 1696,[x] he was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Derby; April 28th, 1697, was made chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Leicester; and at the funeral of Queen Mary, bore one of the banners of England and France quarterly; and in the reign of Queen Anne, was one of her privy-council. He first married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Daniel Hervey, of Combe in Surry, Knt.; and secondly, Mary, daughter and coheir to Joseph Maynard, of Gunnersbury, in the county of Middlesex, Esq. son and heir to Sir John Maynard, Knight, one of the commissioners of the great seal of England.

Macky thus characterizes him: "His zeal for the public led him from the care of his own private affairs; which he did not mend by his employment. On the Queen's accession to the throne he was dismissed from his employments. He doth not want sense; but by reason of a defect in his speech, wants elocution; is a very honest man himself, but is very suspicious of every body that is not of his party, for which he is very zealous; jealous of the power of the clergy, who he is afraid may sometime or other inflame our civil government. From a good estate, he is become very poor, and much in debt. He is something above the middle stature; turned of fifty years old."[y]

By his first Lady he had two sons, who died infants; and a daughter Diana, who died young, and no issue by his second Lady; so that dying on January 31st, 1719-20, aged sixty-seven, without surviving issue, his titles, and part of his estate, descended to Harry Grey, Esq. above-mentioned, son to John Grey, third son of Henry the *first Earl of Stamford;* and his Countess surviving him, died November 9th, 1722.

HARRY, THIRD EARL OF STAMFORD, married Dorothy, daughter to Sir Nathan Wright, of Caldecote-hall in the county of Warwick, Knight, lord keeper of the great seal in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne; and by her (who died August 12th, 1738) had issue two surviving sons, and five daughters.

First, Harry, the late Earl of Stamford.

---

cording to oral tradition) by his Countess; the fire beginning in the room, in which the Earl slept. The Countess, with her infant daughter, Lady Diana, narrowly escaped with their lives. After so unpardonable an attempt, a separation took place. Nichols, vol. iii. p 679.

[x] In this year he was honoured with a visit at Bradgate from the Sovereign.

[y] Dean Swift says, "he looked and talked like a very weak man; but it was said, that he spoke well in council."

Second, John Grey, Esq. who married, in June 1748, Lucy, daughter of Sir Joseph Danvers, of Swithland in com. Leicest. Bart.; and on April 6th, 1754, was appointed one of the clerks comptrollers of the board of green-cloth; he represented the borough of Bridgnorth in two parliaments, and the town of Leicester, in the late and present parliaments, but died in 1777, without issue.

Lady Dorothy, died at Envil, in Staffordshire, August 1781.

Lady Catherine Grey, married to Mynheer John William Van Trip, postmaster-general of Amsterdam, (who died in June 1738) and secondly, to Vanden Bempden, Burgo-master of Amsterdam.

Lady Diana Grey, married in September 1736, to George Middleton, of Seaton, near Aberdeen, in Scotland, Esq.

Lady Anne Grey, married in October 1744, to Sir Richard Acton, of Aldenham in the county of Salop, Bart. who died November 21st, 1791.

Lady Jane Grey, married in June 1738, to George Drummond, Esq. secretary to the order of the thistle; she died in June 1752.

His Lordship[z] departing this life at Enville-hall in the county of Stafford, in October 1739, was succeeded by his eldest son and heir,

Harry, fourth Earl of Stamford, who at his father's decease, was one of the representatives in parliament for the county of Leicester; and in May 1736, married the Lady Mary, only daughter and heir of George Booth, last Earl of Warrington; by which Lady, who died at Dunham Massey, December 10th, 1772, æt. sixty-nine, he had issue,

First, George Harry, the present Earl of Stamford.

Second, Lady Mary, born April 17th, 1739, one of the six Earls daughters, who assisted the Princess Augusta, in supporting Queen Charlotte's train at her coronation, September 22d, 1761, and married on February 24th, 1764, to the Hon. George West, Esq. second son to the Earl Delawarr, and died March 1st, 1783. s. p.

Third, the Hon. Booth Grey, born August 15th, 1740, who in May 1758, was admitted a nobleman of Queen's college in the university of Cambridge, member for Leicester, 1768, 1774, died March 4th, 1802, having married, May 10th, 1782, Miss Manwaring, daughter of Charles Manwaring, Esq. of Cheshire, by whom he had a son, born February 12th, 1783.

---

[z] He was a singular character, but shewed his eccentricity principally in whimsical buildings. See Shaw's Staffordshire, vol. ii. p 269.

Lady Anne Grey, who was born January 23d, 1741-2, and died in June 1743.

The Hon. John Grey, born May 22d, 1743, died July 1802; having married, July 22d, 1773, Susannah, daughter of Ralph Leicester, Esq. of Toft in Cheshire, by whom he had two sons and four daughters, of whom Henrietta, the eldest, married in June 1802, the Rev. Charles Mytton.

His Lordship died at Enville Hall, June 24th, 1768, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE HARRY, the present and FIFTH EARL OF STAMFORD, who was born October 1st, 1737, elected knight of the shire for the county of Stafford in 1761, and at the coronation of their present Majesties, was one of the six eldest sons of peers, who supported the King's train.

His Lordship, on May 20th, 1763, married Lady Henrietta Cavendish Bentinck, second daughter to William, late Duke of Portland, by whom he has had issue four sons, and four daughters.

First, George Harry, *Lord Grey*, born August 31st, 1765, married, December 23d, 1797, Henrietta Charlotte Elizabeth Charteris, daughter of the late Lord Elcho, by whom he has issue; first, Henrietta Charlotte, born September 13th, 1798; second, Maria, born December 17th, 1800; third, George Harry, born April 5th, 1802; fourth, a son born January 29th, 1807.

Second, Lady Maria, born November 2d, and died November 21st, 1767.

Third, Lady Maria, born June 30th, 1769, married, May 20, 1794, John Cotes, Esq. of Woodcot, Salop, and has issue.

Fourth, Lady Louisa, born May 8th, 1771.

Fifth, William Booth, born September 10th, 1773, married, April 7th, 1802, Miss Pryce, eldest daughter of Thomas Pryce, Esq. of Duffryn, Glamorganshire.

Sixth, Anchitel, born December 16th, 1774.

Seventh, Henry, born August 23d, 1776, captain of the Weasel, and wrecked on board that vessel in Barnstable Bay, in February 1799.

Eighth, Lady Sophia, born October 7th, 1777.

Ninth, Lady Amelia, born July 7th, 1779, married, October 13th, 1800, John Lister Kaye, Esq. of Grange, Yorkshire.

His Lordship is lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Chester.

Titles. George Harry Grey, Earl of Stamford, Baron Grey of Groby, Baron Bonville,[a] and Harrington.[a]

Creations. Baron Grey, of Groby in com. Leicester, by letters patent, July 21st, 1603, 1 Jac. I.; Baron Bonville,[a] and Harrington,[a] by descent, and Earl of Stamford, in com. Lincoln, March 26th, 1628, 3 Car. I.

Arms. Barry of six, Argent, and Azure.

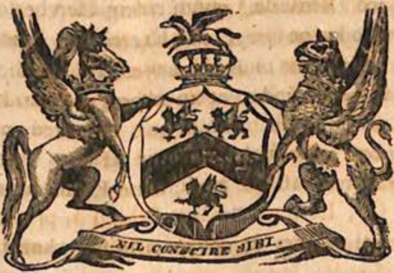
Crest. On a wreath, an unicorn erect, ermine, armed, crested, and hoofed, Or; having a full sun behind it, proper.

Supporters. Two unicorns, ermine, armed, crested, and hoofed, Or.

Motto. A ma Puissance.

Chief Seats. At Enville-Hall in the county of Stafford, of which see an account in Shaw's Staffordshire, vol. ii.; and at Bradgate in the county of Leicester; now a ruin, for which see Nichols's Leicestershire; and at Dunham Massey, in Cheshire.

[a] Query?


NIL CONSCIRE SIBI.

FINCH, EARL OF WINCHELSEA AND NOTTINGHAM.

It is the opinion of Sir William Dugdale, and other antiquaries, who have written of this family, that it had the same ancestor with the Herberts, Earls of Pembroke, viz.[a] Henry Fitz-Herbert, chamberlain to King Henry I. and Leland gives this account: "The Finches that be now, say, that their proper name is Herbert, and that with marriage of the Finch's heir, they took Finch's name. One Vincent Finch, in Henry the fourth's days, recovered of the King, by a suit, the manor of ....., by Winchelsea." And in an old[b] inscription in Braborne church, the name is written *Herbert, alias Finch.*

It appears from a record in the genealogical books of this family, which were in the custody of Heneage, late Earl of Winchelsea, that the name of Finch was first taken in the reign of King Edward I. Which record, as it is in those books, I have here transcribed.

Supersedeas de anno Octavo Edwardi II. in Dorso.

Rex Collectoribus suis Scutagii de Exercitibus Scotiæ de annis Regni Domini Edwardi quondam Regis Angliæ Patris notri 28 & 31, in com' Cantiæ, sal'. Quia constat nobis per Inspectionem Rotulorum Cancellariæ ipsius Patris nostri, quod dilectus & fidelis noster *Herebertus Filius Hereberti dicti Finch defuncti*, qui de nobis tenuit de capite, fuit infra ætatem, & in custodia ipsius Patris nostri, temporibus exercituum prædictorum, vobis mandamus, quod Demandæ, quum eidem Hereberto fieri faciatis pro Scutagio ad opas nostrum, pro Exercitibus prædictis, in terris & tenementis suis, quæ tenet de hæreditate prædicti Hereberti, supersederi, & ipsum inde pacem habere permittatis. Proviso, quod Scutagium de feodis militum quæ de hærede prædicto tunc tenebantur, prout juste fuerit, levetur ad opus nostrum. Teste Rege apud Westmon. 16 die April, anno Regni nostri octavo.

---

[a] But see the doubts on this subject under the Pembroke article.

[b] Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 270.

Before that time they do not seem to have had any fixed surname in their family; but the sons, for several generations, added the christian name of their fathers to their own (as was anciently the custom of many families of great note) from the time of the conquest: as, " Herebertus filius Hereberti, Petrus filius Hereberti, Reginaldus filius Petri, Mattheus filius Hereberti, Herebertus filius Matthei, &c."

The ancient and best attested memoirs of this family affirm, that Matthew, the son of Herbert, (a very eminent Baron in King John's and King Henry IIId's reigns) was one of their lineal ancestors, and that his lands lay chiefly in Sussex, in the rape of Hastings, some part whereof were given him by King Henry III. " and yet continueth," says Mr. John Philpot, rouge dragon, who drew up the pedigree of this family in the year 1620, " in the possession of some of his descendants," viz. the manor of Warblington, with the hamlets of Empsworth, Estney, and Watlington, in the county of Sussex.

The same person assures us, that this Matthew Fitz Herbert was sheriff of Sussex and Surry five several times, in the reign of King John, and oftener under King Henry III.

The following records are proofs of some of the particulars abovementioned.

Mandatum est constabulario de Wallingford, quod haberi faciat Petro filio Hereberti terram quæ fuit Willi' Paynel in Watlington, cum pertinen. quam dominus rex ei concessit apud Odyam 15 die Aprilis. Rot. claus. 17 R. Johan. membr. 3.

Rex Henricus III. dedit manerium de Warblington, cum hamletis de Empsworth, Estney, & Watlington, cuidam Mattheo filio Herberti, & hæredibus suis in feodo, infra libertatem rapæ de Hastings. Fines 7 Edwardi II. membr. 1.

The said Matthew was sheriff of Sussex in the 12th of King John, for three parts of that year, and so continued till the 17th inclusive. He was one of the Barons that stood firm to that King and his son, and did them both eminent service; and was sheriff of Sussex from the first to the twelfth year of King Henry III. At length, some authors say, he was slain at Margam in Wales, by the Welch, about the 29th of Henry III.

Mr. Philpot's pedigree of this family tells us, that Peter was the eldest son of this Matthew Fitz-Herbert, and died without issue; and Sir William Dugdale is of the same opinion: but then they differ much in their following accounts of the posterity of this Baron Matthew.

But the before-mentioned books of the family produce good authority for it, that Herbert, a son of Matthew, inherited all those lands in Sussex, and was Lord also of the whole demesne at Sandhurst in Kent; which seat, it is affirmed, was sold from the family by Herbert Finch, grandfather to William Finch, of Coldred in East Kent, and Anthony Finch (living A. D. 1620) of Petworth in Sussex. These Finches, and those of Watlington, that removed to Grovehurst in Kent, branched out from the same ancestor.

King Henry III. by his charter granted to [c] Herbert, the son [d] of Matthew, [e] free warren in Warblington.

In another charter, [f] dated the 23d of the same reign, he granted to Herbert filio Matthei, a market, fair, and free warren, in Empsworth and Warblington, and many other places wherein the said Herbert had lands and lordships.

In the 18th of Henry III. he is named among the Barons (Placit. 18 Hen. III. Rot. 15, apud Westm.) cited by Mr. Selden, in his Titles of Honour.

The third in the genealogy is Herbert, the son of Herbert, thus written in records, "Herebertus filius Hereberti dicti Finch," of whom I have already made mention, as the person that first appears to have borne the name of Finch, having married the daughter and heir of ...... *Finch, lord of the manor of Finch in*

---

[c] Cart. 15 H. III. m. 7.

[d] Sir W. Dugdale, in his Baronage, vol. i. p. 625, positively says, Matthew died without issue, and gave all his lands to the King. I mean Matthew, son of John, son of the first Matthew; but perhaps the Herbert in the text is taken to be son of the elder Matthew, and uncle to the last.

[e] It appears from Matthew Paris, that in 1245, 29 Hen. III. "Herbert, son of Matthew," was killed by the Welsh. Mat. Paris, p. 575. "Hubertus filius Matthæi," distinguished himself at the battle of Xantonge, 1242. Ibid. p. 523. See Gent. Mag. lxvii. p. 648.

[f] Cart. 23 H. III. m. 5.

Kent. [g] It is evident from the record before recited, that he was under age in the 31st of Edward I.

VINCENT *Herbert, alias Finch,* was his son, who lived at Netherfield in Sussex, about the latter end of Edward the IId's reign, and was possessed of many other lands about Winchelsea, and in the rape of Hastings, as appeareth by his deeds: in one of which he gave certain houses and lands about Winchelsea, in frank marriage with his daughter Joan, unto Sir John de Pelham, ancestor to the late Duke of Newcastle. He married Joan, daughter of Sampson Salerne, of Iden, in com. Sussex.

John, the second son of this Vincent, married Dame Lucy de Wigsell, widow of Robert Allard, and by her had John Finch, his eldest son, lord prior of Christ-church in Canterbury,[h] whose monument is there at this day, near to archbishop Warham's tomb, in the place called the Martyrdom of St. Thomas Becket.

HENRY *Herbert, alias Finch,* son and heir of the before-mentioned Vincent, was in possession of Netherfield, and added to his patrimony the manor of Iklesham, which came to him from the Heringods, formerly lords of it. He married Parnel, daughter of Nicholas Allard, of Winchelsea; which name flourished there from the Conqueror's time. The monuments in the church, inscribed with Saxon characters, are testimonies of their antiquity; and their deeds, sealed fairly with their arms, shew their gentry. This Henry Finch lived in the time of King Edward III. as[i] appeareth by an inquisition on record in the Tower, and[k] died in 8 Richard II. possessed of lands in Gestlynge, Ikelsham, and Wyghtresham, in com. Sussex.

VINCENT *Herbert, alias Finch,* son and heir of Henry, was Lord of Netherfield, Marle, Iklesham, with other lands about Breade in Sussex,[l] as appeareth by inquisition taken in the 13th of King Richard II. recorded in the Tower. He married Joan, daughter and heir of Robert Pessinden, whose inheritance lay in the weald of Kent: their arms, being three pelicans, are very ancient on the seals of their deeds. This Vincent Finch left issue

VINCENT *Herbert, alias Finch,* who succeeded at Netherfield, &c. and was living in the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. He married Isabel, daughter and coheir of Robert Cralle, of

---

[g] Query, where is this manor to be found?

[h] Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 236.

[i] MS. de Famil.

[k] Esc. 8 R. II. in Turr. n. 94.

[l] MS. præd.

Cralle, in the parish of Warblington in Sussex, by his wife Margery, daughter and co-heir of Simon Peplesham.

First, **William** Finch, of Netherfield, was his eldest son.

Second,[m] John, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Sewer, of Linstead, in Kent, and lies buried in the church of Sevington in Kent, as an inscription shews, which informs us that he died May 19th, 1442. He had[n] issue William Finch of Linstead, his son and heir; who by Eleanor, daughter of William Hollingbrook, of Romney in Kent, had issue Herbert; father of Christopher, who had John, father of John Finch of Linstead. From this John descended Finch of Sewer, Finch of Kingsdown, Finch of Feversham, Finch of Wye, Finch of Norton, whose heir was married to Sir Michael Sonds; Finch of Linstead, whose heir Sir Drew Drury married; and many other families of the name descended from the persons here mentioned.

Joan, one of the daughters of the said Vincent, was married to Adam Iwood, Esq.; Elizabeth, unto John Ashburnham, of Ashburnham, Esq. ancestor to the present Earl Ashburnham. Isabel was first married to William Scot, of Scot's Hall, in Brabourne, Esq.; secondly, to Sir Gervase Clifton, of Nottinghamshire.[o]

William Finch, of Netherfield, Esq. son and heir of Vincent, was sheriff of Sussex and Surry in the 8th year of King Henry VI, and three years after[p] served in parliament for the port of Winchelsea. He took to wife Agnes, daughter of Walter Roo, of Dartford, Esq. by whom he had issue two sons; first, John; and second, Henry. Of John, the eldest son, we have the following record.[q]

"JOHANNES HERBERT, ALIAS DICTUS FINCH, *nuper de Iklesham in com. Sussex, Armiger,* 2° *die Decem. anno regni regis Hen. VI.* 36, *recognovit se debere Dionysiæ et Petronillæ Finch centum et quadraginta libras. Qui quidem Johannes fuit seisitus de Maneriis de Netherfield, Iklesham, et Marle infra libertatem rapæ de Hastings, &c.*"

He died in 17 Edward IV. leaving[r] **Henry**, his brother, heir to his estate, having no issue himself.

Which **Henry** Finch married Alice, the only daughter and heir of Philip Belknap, of the *Moat near Canterbury*, uncle to Sir Edward Belknap. This marriage not only occasioned the first settlement of this family in Kent, but rendered it very illustrious by a descent from many noble houses, it being evident that by this marriage he and his posterity acquired a right of quartering these arms, viz.

---

[m] Weever's Fun. Monuments, p. 296.

[n] Sir Henry St. George's Baronage, MS.

[o] See Weever's Funeral Monuments, under *Braborne*.

[p] Pryn's fourth part of a Brief Register, p. 1169.

[q] Rot. Claus. de anno 10 E. IV.

[r] Esc. 17 E. IV.

First, Belknap, Azure, a bend of the same, charged with three falcons flying, Or, the bend cotised, Argent. Second, Butler of Wem, Gules, a fesse checky, Argent and Sable, between six cross crosslets fichee, Argent. Third, Pantulph, Gules, two bars, ermine. Fourth, Sudely, Or, two bends, Gules. Fifth, Montfort, Bendy of 10, Or and Azure. Sixth, de la Plaunche, Argent, a lion rampant, Sable, crowned, Or, round him billets sans nombre, Sable. Seventh, Haversham, Azure, a fesse, Argent, between six cross crosslets, Or. All which coats may be quartered by the present Earl of Winchelsea.

The aforesaid Henry Finch, who married Alice Belknap, makes his will January 18th, in the 19th of Henry VII. (the probate whereof bears date May 18th following, 1493) "Wherein[a] he orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Nicholas of Iklesham, and that 100 masses be said for his soul, and the souls of his ancestors, within a month next after his decease. He bequeaths to the reparations of the said chapel of St. Nicholas, and the building of an altar, like to the altar in the church of Iklesham, 40*s.* and to the reparations of the said church 40*s.*; also to the mending of the ways between Clegge cross and Iklesham street, 40*s.* He further wills, that his executors suffer Allice his wife to take the profits of all his land, &c. as well within the franchise as without, till such time as she receive 200*l.* to be applied to the marriage of his two daughters. Also that his younger sons have out of the said lands their sufficient finding during their nonage, by the guiding and oversight of his said wife. As also, that his said wife and executor should receive the yearly sum of 20*l.* out of the profits of his manor of Nethersele, till the sum of 100*l.* be fully received, to be bestowed for the health of his soul at their discretions. He moreover wills, that Allice his wife should be at her choice, either to have the manor of Iklesham, with the appurtenances, in the name of her jointure, or else the jointure that is assigned to her. Likewise, that Henry his son, when he comes to the age of twenty-one years, should have the marsh at Dymesdale, during the life of his mother, as also his lands at Winchelsea; and that Philip his son should have his land called Dolham, during his mother's life; and, after her decease, his manor of Marley, with the appurtenances, in fee-tail; and, in default of issue, to remain to his son William; and, in default of issue of the said William, to remain to Henry his son, and to his youngest son: and constitutes Allice his wife, and Edward Belknap, Esq. executors."

---

[a] Ex Regist. Vox. n. 10, p. 83, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

The said **William** Finch was his eldest son and heir. In 1513, the 5th of Henry VIII. he was at the siege of Teroven and Tournay, as also in the battle of Spurs (so called from the swiftness of the French in running away) and having behaved himself with great bravery and conduct, the honour of knighthood[t] was then conferred on him. In 1520 both he and his lady[u] attended King Henry VIII. and his Queen at Canterbury, Calais, and Guisnes, at their meeting first with the Emperor Charles V. and afterwards at their interview with the French King and Queen. Sir William had in his train[x] a chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses. His lady was attended by one woman, two men servants, and four horses; and his daughter, being one of the maids of honour to the Queen, had also a waiting woman, two men servants, and three horses. In the 24th of Henry VIII. he was sheriff of Kent. In the 33d of Henry VIII. in consideration of his services, he had a grant to him and his heirs male (by Catherine his wife) of the manor of Borowe Marche, alias Burmarshe, in the county of Kent,[y] late the possessions of St. Austin's monastery, near the city of Canterbury.

This Sir William Finch married two wives; first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Cromer, of Tunstal in Kent, Knight, and the widow of Sir Richard Lovelace, of Bethersden in Kent, Knight, by whom he had,

First, **Lawrence** Finch, his eldest son, who married Mary, only daughter and heir of Christopher Kemp, Esq. and died without issue.

His second son was Sir Thomas Finch, who became his heir.

Richard Finch, third son, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edmund Walsingham, Knight, constable of the Tower of London, but died without issue,

---

[t] MS Nom. Equit. in Bibl Cotton. sub Effig. Claudius, c 3.

[u] MS. entit. Names of the Nobility, &c. not. B. 5, p. 81, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis,

[x] Ibid. p. 383.

[y] Privat. Sigill. 33 H. VIII.

His issue by his second wife[z] Catherine, daughter of Sir John Gaynsford, of Crowhurst in Surry, Knight, were, first, Erasmus Finch, who married Marian, daughter of John Sommers, widow of Thomas Rolfe, and died without issue; as did also Vincent Finch, his second son, who married the daughter of .... Ferrers, of the county of Gloucester.

The said Sir William Finch had also three daughters; first, Eleanor, married, first, to Robert Morton, of Esture (by whom she had issue Sir Albertus Morton); secondly, to Thomas Wotton, of Boughton Malherb, (being his second wife) by whom she[a] had issue the famous *Sir Henry Wotton, ambassador to Venice*; second, Mary, married to ....: Whitney, Esq.; third, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Thwates, Esq.

THOMAS Finch, after the death of his elder brother Lawrence, succeeded to the estate of his father Sir William Finch. He took early to arms; and in 1553 joined with the Lord Abergavenny in opposing Sir Thomas Wyat, and drove him out of Kent. After this, and other services, he was made one of the Knights of the Carpet, on October 2d, 1553,[b] the day after the coronation of Queen Mary, in the palace at Westminster, before her in her chamber of presence, under the cloth of estate, by the Earl of Arundel, who was commissioned to execute that honour. In the 6th year of Queen Elizabeth he was made knight-marshal of the forces in Newhaven, then besieged by the French, but had the hard fate of being shipwrecked in his voyage to that place, whereof Stow in his Annals[c] gives this relation: "Sir Adrian Poinings, being knight-marshal, upon his return into England went not back again; and then was Sir Thomas Finch of Kent appointed to go over, to supply the room of Knight-marshal; who making his provision ready, sent over his brother Erasmus Finch to have charge of his band, and his kinsman Thomas Finch to be provost-marshal; whilst he staying till he had every thing in a readiness to pass over himself, at length embarked in one of the Queen's ships, called the Greyhound, having there aboard him, besides threescore and six of his own retinue, four and forty other gentlemen, two of them being brethren to the Lord Wentworth, to wit, James Wentworth, and John Wentworth, with divers others, who in the whole, accompting the mariners, amounted to the number of 200 persons and upwards; and as they were on the further coast towards Newhaven, they were, by contrary wind and foul weather, driven back again towards the coast of England; plying towards Rye, they forced the captain of the ship, a very good seaman, named William Maline, and also the master and mariners, to thrust into the haven before the tide, and so they all perished, seven of the meaner sort only excepted, whereof three died shortly after they came on land."

---

[z] Visitation of Surry, anno 1623.

[a] See a character of her in Walton's Life of Sir Henry Wotton, lately re-edited by Dr. Zouch.

[b] Strype's Memorials, vol. iii. p. 11, in Reposit.

[c] Annals of Queen Elizabeth, p. 654

This Sir Thomas Finch married Catherine, eldest daughter, and one of the two coheirs of Sir Thomas Moyle of Eastwell in Kent, Knight, chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, a gentleman of a very ancient and noble family in the west of England. His ancestors anciently bore the name of de Molis, and lived at their lordship of North Cadbury in Somersetshire, in the rank of Barons of England; two of them being summoned to parliament during the greater part of the reigns of Kings Edward I. and II.

Sir Thomas Finch had, by this heiress of Moyle, the manor of *Eastwell in Kent,* with other possessions; the said Catherine,[d] his lady, having survived him, was secondly married to Nicholas St. Leger, Esq. and died on February 9th, 1586-7, possessed of the capital messuage, called Eastwell-place, with the garden and park, and the manor of Eastwell, and advowson of the church; with the manors of Potbury, Ucking, Ullen, and Sactou, all in the county of Kent; and that Moyle Finch, Esq. was her son and heir, and aged thirty-five years. But their issue were three sons and a daughter.

First, Sir Moyle Finch, Knight and Baronet.

Second, Sir Henry Finch, Knight, and serjeant at law to King James I. whose son and heir (by his wife Ursula, daughter and heir of John Thwaites) John Finch, was knighted; and on January 23d, 1639, being then lord chief justice of the common pleas, had the great seal, as LORD KEEPER; and the year after was created *Lord Finch, of Fordwich in Kent,* 16 Car. I.

"There were two persons," says Lord Clarendon, "of the profession of the law, by whose several and distinct constitutions the errors and mischiefs of the star chamber were introduced; Mr. Noy, the attorney general; and Sir John Finch, first lord chief justice of the common pleas; and then lord keeper of the great seal of England. Sir John Finch had much that the other wanted; but nothing that the other had. Having led a free life in a restrained fortune, and having set up upon the stock of a good wit and natural parts, without the superstructure of much knowledge in the profession, by which he was to grow; he was willing to use those weapons, in which he had most skill; and so, (being not unseen in the affections of the court, but not having reputation enough to guide and reform it) he took up *ship-money*, where Mr. Noy left it; and being a judge, carried it up to that pinnacle from whence he almost broke his own neck; having in his journey thither had too much influence on his brethren to induce them to concur in a judgment they had all cause to repent. To which his declaration after he was keeper of the great seal, must be added, upon a demurrer put into a bill before him, which had no other equity in it, than an order of the lords of the council, that 'whilst he was keeper, no man should be so saucy as to dispute those orders, but that the wisdom of that board should be always ground enough for him to make a decree in Chancery;' which was so great an aggravation of the excess of that table, that it received more prejudice from that act of unreasonable countenance and respect, than from all the contempt could possibly have been offered it." On the death of Lord Keeper Coventry, "his loss," says Clarendon, "was the more visible and manifest in his successor; the seal within a day or two being given to Sir John Finch, chief justice of the court of common pleas; a man exceedingly obnoxious to the people upon the business of *ship-money*; and not of reputation and authority enough to countenance and advance the King's service." When soon afterwards the Earl of Strafford and Archbishop Loud were accused of high treason, the Lord Finch was named as an avowed factor and procurer of the odious judgment of ship-money; who, if their rule were true, "that an endeavour to alter the government by law, and to introduce an arbitrary power, were treason, was (continues Clarendon) the most notoriously and unexcusably guilty of that crime of any man that could be named." On this he withdrew himself, and shortly after went into Holland; the Lord Littleton, then chief justice of the court of common pleas, being made keeper of the great seal of England in his place.[e] He died[f] in 1661, æt.

---

[d] Cole's Esc lib i. p. 409, n. 61, A 12, in Bibl Harley.

---

[e] Clarendon, vol. i. p. 73, 131, 177.

[f] His will proved May 29th, 1661, is in the Prerogative Office, Canterbury. He devised the Moat to Lord Winchelsea.

seventy, and has a monument in the church of St. Martin, Canterbury, in which parish his seat, *the Moat,*[g] (now Lord Cowper's) was situated. The name of his wife, Lady Mabella, was Fotherby. He left an only daughter, married to Sir George Radcliffe, of the privy-council in Ireland.

Third, Thomas Finch, who married the daughter of Mr. Wilkins, of Tong, and died in the Portugal voyage, without issue.

Jane was married to George Wyat, of Boxley in Kent, Esq. only son living of Sir Thomas Wyat, of Allington castle in Kent.

Sir Moyle Finch, of Eastwell in Kent, Knight and Baronet, being so created July 29th, 1611, eldest son and heir of Sir Thomas Finch, had to wife Elizabeth, the only daughter of Sir Thomas Heneage, Knight, mentioned below; descended from the ancient family of Heneage, of Hainton in the county of Lincoln, where they flourished from the time of King Henry III. enriched by marriages with the daughters and heirs of Preston and Bucton, whose arms are also quartered by the now Earl of Winchelsea, viz. first, Preston, Or, three garbs, Gules; second, Bucton, Azure, a chevron, Argent, between three goats heads, erased, of the same.[h]

---

[g] Hasted's Kent, vol iv. p. 444.

[h] Robert Heneage, Esq. the father of Sir Thomas, was auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and surveyor of the Queen's woods beyond Trent; and dying on July 4th, 1556, was buried with his Lady in St. Catherine Cree church in London, where the figures of himself and lady, on brass plates over his monument, with their arms, are still visible, but the inscription effaced. She was daughter and coheir of Ralph Bucton, of Hemswell in com. Ebor. Esq. His second wife was Margaret, widow of Sir Henry Strangwaies, Knight, and daughter of George Manners, Lord Roos, and sister to Thomas Earl of Rutland, by whom he had no issue.

Sir Thomas Heneage, his eldest son and heir, was knight of the shire for the county of Lincoln, in the parliament held at Westminster in the 8th of Queen Elizabeth; was also captain of her guards, treasurer of her chamber, vice chamberlain of her household, chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and one of her privy-council.

He was owner of Copt Hall,[a] at that time the noblest house in Essex, and of the manor of Brightlingsea, in the same county,[b] and married, for his first lady, Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Poyntz, of Acton Poyntz in the county of Gloucester, Knight, by Joan, daughter of Thomas Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley castle, two of the most ancient and noble families then in Gloucester-

---

[a] The daughter's peerage is said to have cost her this seat, as a bribe to lord treasurer Cranfield.

[b] Inquis. Nov. 3, 29 Eliz no. 55.

To this Lady it was, that the Earls of Winchelsea owe their titles of honour; for surviving Sir Moyle Finch her husband, who had been created to the title of Baronet, on the first institution of that dignity; and by reason of his great prudence[i] in the management of public affairs, would have been more highly dignified, in case his death had not prevented it; King James therefore taking into consideration,[k] that his widow was not only the sole daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Heneage, Knight, treasurer of the chamber, vice chamberlain of the household, and chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster to Queen Elizabeth, as also one of her privy-council, but a lady of excellent endowments, did, by his letters patent, bearing date July 8th, 1623, advance her to the dignity of a *Viscountess*, by the title of VISCOUNTESS OF MAIDSTONE, in Kent, with limitation of that honour to the heirs male of her body, lawfully begotten.[l]

And King Charles I. in regard to her great merits, conferred on her the title of COUNTESS OF WINCHELSEA, in com. Sussex, by letters patent, bearing date July 12th, 1628, the 4th year of his reign, with the like limitation of that honour to the heirs male of her body. Which noble lady departing this life on March 13th, anno 1633, had sepulture at Eastwell, under a noble monument erected there for her, and her husband, who died on December 18th, in the year 1614.

The issue which she had by Sir Moyle Finch, were seven sons and four daughters.

First, Sir Theophilus Finch, Knight and Baronet, who married Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Christopher Heydon, of Baconsthorpe in com. Norf. Knight, but died without issue, in his mother's lifetime.

---

shire, whose ancestors had been eminent by their quality and great alliances from the time of the conquest. By this lady he was father of Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, the wife of Sir Moyle Finch beforementioned. Sir Thomas Heneage survived the said Anne his lady, who deceased on November 30th, in 36 Eliz when the said Elizabeth, her daughter, was found by the inquisition, taken after her death, to be thirty-six years of age; and, as heir to her mother, was possessed of the manor of Brightlingsea, with the appurtenances in Brightlingsea, and Terrington, in the county of Essex.

[i] Pat. 21 Jac. I. p. 8, n. 4.

[k] Ibid.

[l] See a letter of Lord Bacon in the Cabala, and the account of Arthur Wilson, of the *purchase* of this peerage, which raised much talk and wonder at the time. The price is said to have been the lady's fine seat at Copt Hall in Essex, as a bribe to lord treasurer Cranfield.

---

[e] Cole's Esc. lib. iv. p. 201, N. 61, A. 15, in Bibl. Harley.

Second, Sir Thomas Finch, who succeeded as *Earl of Winchelsea.*

Third, John, who died unmarried 1624.

Fourth, Sir Heneage Finch, Knight, serjeant at law, recorder of the city of London, and speaker of the house of commons, *ancestor to the present Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

Fifth, *Francis Finch,* who, receiving his education in Baliol college, Oxon. was a barrister of the Inner Temple, and *an ingenious poet,* and by his wife Anne, daughter of Michael Barker, had issue, John, Heneage, William, Robert, and Elizabeth.

Sixth, William; and

Seventh Robert; who both died unmarried.

The daughters were, first, Anne, married to Sir William Twysden,[m] of East Peckham in the county of Kent, Baronet. ancestor, by her, to the present Sir William, and also to Sir Roger Twisden, of Bradbourn, Bart.; she died November 14th, 1638, aged sixty-four, and was buried at East Peckham; second, Catherine, the wife of Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield in com. Essex, Knight and Baronet; and two others, both named Elizabeth, who died young.

Which Sir THOMAS Finch, succeeding his mother in her honours, was FIRST EARL OF WINCHELSEA; and having married Cecilie, daughter to John, and sister to the before-mentioned Sir John Wentworth, Bart. departed this life at his house in Charterhouse yard, in the suburbs of London, on November 4th, A. D. 1634, and was buried at Eastwell. He left issue surviving, three sons.

First, Heneage, his successor.

Second, John; and

Third, William.

Also five daughters; Frances, married to Sir William Strickland, of Boynton in com. Ebor. Knight; Anne, to Sir William Waller, Knight, of Osterly park in Middlesex, the parliament's general; Catherine, died young; Cecilie, to Sir Erasmus Philips, of Picton castle in com. Pembr. Bart.; Diana, to Nicholas Toke, of Godington in com. Cant. Esq.; and Catherine, to Ambrose Moore, Esq.

HENEAGE, SECOND EARL OF WINCHELSEA, was one of those nobles who were concerned in the restoration of Charles II. and in such confidence with General Monk,[n] that he made him governor of the castle of Dover. And soon after his Majesty's return to his kingdom,[o] in consideration of his faithful services to him, manifested in the time of his unparalleled distresses, not only with great hazard supplying his necessities in foreign parts, but by preparing auxiliaries (horse and foot) upon occasion, for his best service; in acknowledgment of this his signal fidelity, and being descended from the ancient family of Herbert, he was by letters patent bearing date June 26th, in the twelfth year of his reign, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of LORD FITZ-HERBERT, OF EASTWELL before specified; and was constituted[p] on July 10th, 1660, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Kent: shortly after which he was sent ambassador extraordinary[q] into Turkey, to Sultan Mahomet Chan the fourth, and transacted affairs of great consequence to the English nation;[r] from whence he arrived at Whitehall, July 7th, 1669.

---

[m] Her eldest son, a very learned man, was editor of the "*Decem Scriptores,*" &c.; and her second son was the celebrated Judge Twisden.

His Lordship was lord lieutenant of the county of Kent, and governor of Dover-castle, when King James II. was stopt at Feversham, designing to leave the kingdom,[s] and sending for the Earl of Winchelsea, his Lordship prevailed with his Majesty to return to London. But when that Prince had left the kingdom, his Lordship was among those peers who were for supplying the vacancy of the throne with the Prince and Princess of Orange; at whose succession, on February 13th, 1688-9, he was again constituted lord lieutenant of the county of Kent, and died soon after in the year 1689.

His Lordship married four wives, by whom he had in all twenty-seven children, of which sixteen lived to some maturity.

His first lady was Diana, daughter of Francis Lord Willoughby, of Parham, by whom he had no issue that survived him.

The second was the Lady Mary, second daughter to William Seymour, Duke of Somerset, by whom he had issue seven sons and four daughters.

---

[n] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 703.

[o] Bill Sig. 12 Car. II.

[p] Ibid.

[q] His Countess accompanied him on this embassy; which example was afterwards followed by the Lady of James Lord Chandos, who succeeded him in an embassy to this court, and several of whose children were born here. A similar undertaking afterwards produced the letters of the celebrated Lady Mary Wortley Montagu.

[r] Rycaut's History of the Turks, vol ii. p. 97, &c.

[s] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p 535, 536.

First, William, Lord Maidstone.

Second, Heneage, *fourth Earl.*

Third, Thomas, who married Anne, daughter of ..... Hayden, but died without issue, ann. 1695.

Fourth, Charles, who died unmarried.

Fifth, Leopold William, who was born at Constantinople whilst his father was ambassador in Turkey, was D. D. warden of All-Souls college in Oxford, and prebendary of Canterbury, married Lucy, daughter and coheir of John Davie, of Ruxford in the county of Devon, Esq. died on November 14th, 1702, aged forty, and was buried in All-Souls chapel.

Sixth, Lashly, who married Barbara, daughter of ..... Scroop, Esq.; and dying at the Viscount Weymouth's seat in Wiltshire, was there buried, leaving no issue.

Seventh, Henry, who died unmarried.

His four daughters were, first, Frances, married to Thomas Thynne, Viscount Weymouth, and died April 17, 1712; second, Elizabeth, who died unmarried; third, Mary, who died in Turkey of the plague, during her father's embassy; fourth, Jane, who died unmarried.

His third wife was Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Northcliffe, of Langton in the county of York, Knight, widow of Christopher Lister, Esq. and next of Sir John Wentworth, of Elmsall in the same county; by whom he had issue two daughters, Catherine, and Elizabeth, who both died unmarried.

He married to his fourth wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to John Ayres, of the city of London, Esq. by whom he had issue one son, and two daughters; viz.

John Finch, born February 24th, 1682-3, *who succeeded to the title of Earl of Winchelsea in 1726.*

Cecilie, born August 7th, 1681, who died an infant; Lady Anne, born August 22d, 1687, who died November 17th, 1703, unmarried.

William *Lord Maidstone,* beforementioned, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Windham, of Felbridge-Hall, in com. Norf. Esq.; but being in the great fight at sea against the Dutch, May 28, 1672, was there unhappily slain by a cannon ball, leaving issue one daughter Mariamne (afterwards married to Philip Herbert, son of James Herbert, Esq. younger son to Philip Earl of Pembroke) and his lady then big with child of a son, whereof she was delivered on September 26th, A. D. 1672, which had the name of Charles, and succeeded his grandfather in his honour and estate.

Which CHARLES, THIRD EARL OF WINCHELSEA, was constituted, by King William, lord lieutenant of the county of Kent; and on June 17th, 1702, the first year of Queen Anne, his Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark, lord warden of the Cinque ports, made his Lordship lieutenant of Dover castle, and the Cinque ports.[t] On June 14th, 1711, he was sworn of her Majesty's privy-council; and in the same month was put at the head of the acting commissioners for trade and the plantations. Also on July 7th, 1712, when the commission was renewed, he was again appointed first lord commissioner of trade and plantations; and departed this life on August 14th, the same year. He married Sarah, daughter of Henry Nourse, of Woodlands in the county of Wilts, Esq. by whom he had issue one son Charles, who was born in August 1703, and died at two years old. Whereupon the honour descended to Heneage his uncle, second son of Heneage Earl of Winchelsea, and brother to William Lord Maidstone his father.

HENEAGE, FOURTH EARL OF WINCHELSEA, was in his father's lifetime[u] one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to James Duke of York; and attending on his Royal Highness at Oxford, that university conferred on him the degree of doctor of laws, on May 22d, 1683. He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Kingsmill, of Sidmonton in com. Southamp. and she dying on August 29, 1720, without issue, his Lordship continued a widower till his death, September 30th, 1726. His Countess was celebrated for her poetical talents, as is proved by a volume of her poems, in print.[x] Whereupon the honours descended to his half brother, John, only son of Heneage, Earl of Winchelsea, by his fourth wife.

---

[t] Macky says, "Charles Earl of Winchelsea is of the family of Finch, was bought into the government by my Lord Nottingham on the Queen's accession to the throne, when he was made warden of the Cinque ports, under the Prince of Denmark, governor of Dover castle, and sent envoy extraordinary to the court of Hanover.

"He hath neither genius nor gusto for business; loves hunting and a bottle; was an opposer to his power of the measures of King William's reign; and is zealous for the monarchy and church in the highest degree.

"He loves jests and puns, and that sort of low wit; is of short stature, well shaped, with a very handsome countenance; not thirty years old."

[u] Wood's Fasti Oxon. p 893.

[x] See Park's R. and N. A.

John, fifth Earl of Winchelsea, dying without issue September 9th, 1729, the title of Earl of Winchelsea, &c. devolved on Daniel, second Earl of Nottingham, son and heir of Heneage, first Earl of Nottingham, son and heir to Sir Heneage, fourth son of Sir Moyle Finch, Knight and Baronet, and Elizabeth his wife, who was created Countess of Winchelsea, as before mentioned.

Which Sir Heneage Finch, Knight, being brought up to the study of the law, was chosen recorder of the city of London, and for his eminent abilities was elected speaker of the house of commons, in the first year of King Charles I. He resided at Kensington, in the house which is now the royal palace, purchased of the said Earl of Nottingham by King William. He died on December 5th, 1631, and lies buried at Raunston in Buckinghamshire, having first married Frances, daughter of Sir Edmund Bell, of Beaupre-Hall in com. Norf. by whom he had issue seven sons and four daughters, of whom three sons and one daughter survived their mother, who died April 11th, 1627, and was interred at Raunston. The sons were,

First, Heneage, of whom hereafter.

Second, Francis, who married Elizabeth, daughter of ...... Parkhurst.

Third, John, who was knighted June 10th, 1661, resident with the Grand Duke of Tuscany 1665, ambassador in Turkey 1673, fellow of the college of physicians, London, died without issue on November 18th, 1682, aged fifty-two, and was buried in Christ's college chapel, Cambridge.

The daughter Frances, was wife of Sir Clifford Clifton, Bart.

Sir Heneage secondly married Elizabeth, daughter of William Cradock, of Staffordshire, Esq. widow of Richard Bennet, Esq. by whom he had two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Edward Madison, Esq.; and Anne, married to Edward Viscount afterwards created Earl of Conway; she died at Ragley, February 23d, 1678, and was (by the famous Van Helmont) preserved in spirits of wine, with a glass over her face in her coffin, above ground, that her Lord, who was in Ireland when she died, might see her before her interment; which was at Arrow in Warwickshire, April 17th, 1679.

Which Heneage Finch, his son and heir, first Earl of Nottingham, by his great learning and eloquence raised himself to that dignity. He was born on December 23d, 1621, and, after his education in Westminster school,[y] became a gentleman commoner of Christ church in Oxford, in Lent term 1635. He continued there till his removal to the Inner Temple, where, by his sedulity and extraordinary parts, he soon distinguished himself in the study of the laws. In the parliament that restored King Charles II. he was chosen for the city of Canterbury, and for the borough of St. Michael's in Cornwall, and was one of the leading members in the house of commons, as appears by their journals. So that on the first provision his Majesty made for the benches and courts of judicature, he constituted[z] Mr. Finch solicitor-general, on June 6th, 1660; and on the next day the honour of knighthood being conferred on him, he was[a] further advanced to the dignity of a Baronet, being then denominated of *Raunston in com. Bucks.* The year following he was chosen treasurer of the[b] Inner Temple, as also autumn[c] or summer reader of that society; when choosing to read on the statute of 39 Eliz. concerning the payment and recovery of the debts of the crown, which (though ever reasonable, and then most necessary) was never before read on, he rose thereby into the greatest honour and esteem. The reading and entertainment lasted from the 4th to the 17th of August. He argued on those points with great strength of reason, depth of law, and admirable sense. At the first day's entertainment were several of the nobility of the kingdom, and privy-counsellors, with divers others of his friends; at the second were the lord mayor, aldermen, and principal citizens of London; at the third, which was two days after the former, was the whole college of physicians, who all came in their caps and gowns; at the fourth, all the judges, advocates, doctors of the civil law, and all the society of Doctors Commons; at the fifth, the archbishops, bishops, and chief of the clergy; and at the last, which was on August 15th, his Majesty[d] King Charles II. did him the honour (never before granted by any of his royal progenitors) to accept of an invitation to dine with him in the great hall of the Inner Temple. And for the greater honours to him and the society, the[e] King came in his barge from Whitehall, accompanied by his brother, James Duke of York, and attended by the lord chancellor, lord treasurer, lord privy-seal, the Dukes of Buckingham, Richmond, and Ormond, lord chamberlain of his household; the Earls of Ossory, Bristol, Berkshire, Portland, Strafford, Anglesey, Essex, Bath, and Carlisle; the Lords Wentworth, Coventry, De la Warr, Gerard of Brandon, Berkeley of Stratton, and Cornwallis; the comptroller and vice-chamberlain of his Majesty's household; Sir William Morrice, one of his principal secretaries of state; the Earl of Middleton, lord commissioner of Scotland; the Earl of Glencairn, lord chancellor of Scotland; the Earls of Lauderdale and Newburgh, and other the commissioners of that kingdom; with the Earl of Kildare, and other commissioners of Ireland. At the stairs, where his Majesty landed, stood to receive him the reader and the lord chief justice of the Common Pleas, in his scarlet robe and collar of SS. On each side, as his Majesty passed, stood the reader's servants, in scarlet cloaks and white tabby doublets, there being a way made through the wall into the Temple garden; and above them, on each side, the benchers, barristers, and other gentlemen of the society, all in their gowns and formalities, the loud music playing from the time of his landing till he entered the hall, where he was received with twenty violins, which continued as long as his Majesty staid.

---

[y] Wood's Athenæ Oxon vol. ii. p. 538, 539.

[z] Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 115.

[a] Pat. 12 Car II.

[b] Dugdale's Origines, p. 171.

[c] Ibid. p. 169.

[d] Cook's Essay on King Charles, p. 289.

[e] Dugdale's Origines, p. 157.

Dinner was brought up by fifty select gentlemen of the society in their gowns, who attended all dinner while, none other appearing in the hall but themselves; the King and the Duke of York sat under a canopy of state, at a table, at the upper end of the hall, advanced three steps above the rest; the lord chancellor and the rest of the noblemen sitting at a long table, on the right side of the hall; and the reader, with those of the society, on the other side.

In the year 1661, on a new parliament being called, this Sir Heneage Finch was returned a member for the university of Oxford; and 1665, after the parliament, then sitting in that city, had been prorogued, he was created, in a full convocation, [f] doctor of the civil law, being one of the four members who, by order of the house of commons, had communicated the thanks of that honourable house to the members of the university, for their *reasons concerning the solemn league and covenant, negative oath,* &c. made in 1647. The plague being then in London, occasioned the parliament to sit at Oxford, and many churches were shut up by reason of the contagion; and several of the non-conformists intruding themselves into the pulpits, and beginning to preach, openly[g] reflecting on the sins of the court, and the ill usage they had met with, it was represented so odious at Oxford, that a bill was brought in, requiring all the silenced ministers to take an oath, "Declaring it was not lawful, on any pretence whatsoever, to take arms against the King, or any commissioned from him; and that they would not at any time endeavour an alteration in the government of the church or state." Such as refused this, were not to come within five miles of any city, or parliament borough, &c. whereby it came to be called *the Five Mile Act*. This was much opposed in both houses, but more faintly in the house of commons; and Vaughan, afterwards chief justice of the Common Pleas; moving that the word *legally* might be added to the words *commissioned by the King*, Sir Heneage Finch said it was needless; "for if the commission was not legal, it was no commission; and, to make it legal, it must be issued out for a lawful occasion, and to persons capable of it, and must pass in the due form of law."[h] Whereupon the bill passed the house of commons; and, when it came before the lords, the Earl of Southampton moved for the same additions, who was answered by the Earl of Anglesey, on the same grounds and reasons Sir Heneage Finch gave; with which that house was satisfied, and the act passed.

---

[f] Wood's Athenæ Oxon p 532

On May 10th, 1670, he was constituted the King's attorney-general; and he was made LORD KEEPER OF THE GREAT SEAL, on November 9th, 1673. Shortly after which he was advanced to the degree of a *Baron* of this realm, by the title of LORD FINCH, *of Daventry in the county of Northampton* (being then owner of that manor) by letters patent, dated January 10th, 1673-4. And upon his surrender of the great seal to his Majesty, on December 19th, 1675, it was immediately delivered to him again, with the title of LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR of England; and the same year he was constituted lord-lieutenant of the county of Somerset. It is said of him by Anthony Wood, (who took more delight in reflecting on persons, than giving their just characters) "That in the most boisterous and ticklish times, when the swoln waves beat highest (occasioned by the Popish plot) he behaved himself with so regular, exactly poised, and with such even steadiness, whilst others, whose actions not being so justly balanced, either were discharged from their offices, or else they themselves, by an ungenerous cowardice, voluntarily resigned them up, as unwilling manfully to encounter approaching difficulties, of which they pretended to have prospects, that he still stood firm in the good opinion of his Prince; and, which is more to be admired, at that time, when many worthy ministers of state were, by the malice of designing men, branded with the old infamous character of evil counsellors, in order to have them to be run down and worried, by the violent outrages of the unthinking, giddy, and headstrong multitude: during all which time and clamour against persons (which continued from October 1678, to the beginning of the year 1681, after the Oxford parliament was dissolved) he was neither bandied against, or censured in the more private seditious cabals, nor was his master publicly addressed to for his removal."

---

[g] Burnet's Hist p. 224.

[h] Ibid. p. 225.

In 1677 he was[i] lord high steward of England, on the trial of Philip Earl of Pembroke, who was then found guilty of manslaughter. In March 1679, on the impeachment of the Earl of Danby, and the King's signing his pardon, the commons appointed a committee to repair to the lord chancellor, to inquire into the manner of suing forth that pardon. Whereupon the lord chancellor informed the committee,[k] "That the pardon was passed with all privacy, the King commanding him to bring the seal to Whitehall; and being there, he laid it upon the table; whereupon his Majesty commanded the seal to be taken out of the bag, which his Lordship was obliged to submit unto, it not being in his power to hinder it; and the King writ his name upon the top of the parchment, and then directed to have it sealed; whereupon the person that usually carried the purse, affixed the seal to it." Upon this report from his lordship, the commons resolved, "That an humble address be made to his Majesty, to represent the irregularity and illegality of the pardon mentioned by his Majesty to be granted to the Earl of Danby, and the dangerous consequence of granting pardons to any persons that lie under an impeachment of the commons of England."

In April following, the King took a resolution of choosing a new privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding thirty, whereof fifteen to be of the chief officers, privy-counsellors by their places, ten out of the several ranks of the nobility, and five commoners of the realm,[l] whose known abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom. This change of the council was proposed by Sir William Temple, who was ordered by the King to communicate it to the lord chancellor Finch, the Earl of Sunderland, and the Earl of Essex, but one after the other; and thereupon the lord chancellor said, "It looked like a thing from heaven fallen into his Majesty's breast." And the King valued himself so much on it, that finding those three noble peers concur therein, he acquainted the parliament of his having made choice of such persons as are worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved in all weighty and important affairs, next to the advice of his great council in parliament, to be advised by the privy-council.

---

[i] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 348.

[k] Ibid. p. 361.

[l] King's Speech to his privy-council, April 20th, 1679.

The lord chancellor in all affairs shewed such wisdom and moderation, [m] that he was then usually styled the English Roscius, and the English Cicero. He laboured to bring about the accepting of the limitations on the next successor, as the wisest and best method, knowing the King would never be brought to assent to the bill of exclusion. And in the case of the Earl of Danby, though he never favoured him, yet when the debate arose in the house of lords, concerning the bishops right of voting in any part of a trial for treason, [n] the lord chancellor by his arguments carried it for them; it being agreed, that though the bishops did not vote in the final judgment, yet they had a right to vote in all preliminaries.

On November 30th, 1680, he was lord high steward on the trial of William Viscount Stafford, [o] which lasted a week, and was very august; and that nobleman being found guilty of high treason, the lord high steward pronounced judgment on him, delivering it with one of the best speeches he had ever made, as [p] Bishop Burnet has observed. On May 12th, 1681, he was created Earl of Nottingham, as a mark of the great satisfaction his Majesty had in the many faithful services his Lordship had rendered the crown.

At length being worn out with too much business, which his high station and office required, he yielded to nature, in his house in Queen-street, near Covent-garden, on December 18th, 1682, in the sixty-first year of his age; and his body was buried on the

---

[m] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. p. 540.

[n] Bishop Burnet's Hist. p. 460.

[o] History of England, vol. iii. p. 377.

[p] History of his Own Times, p. 492.

28th of the same month, in the church of Raunston, near Oulney, in Buckinghamshire.

Tate has praised him in his second part of *Absalom and Achitophel,* under the name of AMRI. Burnet says, "he was a man of probity, and well versed in the laws. He was long much admired for his eloquence; but it was laboured and affected: and he saw it as much despised, before he died. He had no sort of knowledge in foreign affairs; and yet he loved to talk of them perpetually: by which he exposed himself, to those who understood them. He thought he was bound to justify the court in all debates in the house of lords, which he did with the vehemence of a pleader, rather than with the solemnity of a senator. He was an incorrupt judge: and, in his court, he could resist the strongest applications, even from the King himself, though he did it no where else. He was too eloquent on the bench, in the house of lords, and in common conversation. One thing deserves to be remembered of him: he took great care of filling the church livings that belonged to the seal, with worthy men: and he obliged them all to residence."

His son, the late Earl of Nottingham, new pewed and paved the church of Raunston in an uniform manner, and separated the south aile for a burying place for his family; wherein, out of a pious zeal to the memory of his grandfather and father, he generously erected a noble structure, composed promiscuously of white and black marble; the lower part of which consists of a very large altar monument, whereon lies, in full proportion, the effigies of a person in chancellor's robes, under a large canopy, supported at each corner by four pillars, having curtains tied round them; and the floor is paved with black and white marble. Round the monument are four large shields of arms, over each an Earl's coronet, and on each side under the statue are inscriptions on two tables.[q]

---

[q] On the north side next to the chancel is one in Latin, as follows:

HENEAGIO FINCH
Equiti Aurato, servienti ad Legem, Recordatori
Per decennium Londinensi:
Ac Parlamentario in Secundis sereniss CAROLI Regis
Ordinum Comitiis Proloquutori.
MOILI FINCH & ELIZABETHÆ
(quæ viro superstes Vice Cometissæ Maidston &
Comitissæ de Winchelsey dignitatibus aucta,)
FILIO
OPTIMO: FRATRI, MARITO, AMICO, VIRO.

In the reign of Charles II. he purchased the reversion of the fee farm rent of the manor of Raunston (after the death of Queen Catherine) which amounts to 84*l.* per ann. and gave it to the vicar and his successors for ever. The hospital beforementioned

Ex Elizabetha conjuge secunda,
Antiquo Cradocorum genere orta, binis susceptis filiabus;
Ac peracto justi conjugij biennio M. vii. D. xx.
Spiritum in manus Salvatoris sui, cui constantissime inservivit,
Placidissime, dum Hydrope corripitur resolvit.
v. die Dec. A° Christi M. dc. xxxi.
Vixit Annos L. Men. xi. Di. v.
Franciscus frater natu, non effectu, minimus, (una cum
Tho. Twisden Consobrino) ex testamento hæres, modicum
Hoc ingentis Desiderij & Doloris
Monumentum P.

Habes (ô nunquam moriture) heu cito nimium!
Quem ipse in vivis dictitasti tumulum:

Mori nempe negavit
Virtus inclyta, intemerata fides,
Assiduitas invicta, alma justitia;
Inter primos qui pie Literatus,
Nulli Bonitate secundus extitisti.
Abrepto in Cœlis a Dno quid invidemus?
Cui parem in terris posteri vix videbant.

And on the south side is this inscription:

Here is interred the body of Heneage Finch, Earl of Nottingham, Baron Finch of Daventre, high chancellor of England, and one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council: a person of extraordinary natural endowments, and for manly and unaffected eloquence, universal learning, incorrupted justice, indefatigable diligence, most exemplary piety, large and diffusive charity, not unequal to any that have gone before him; and an eminent example to posterity, in whom all the virtues that make a great and good man were very conspicuous, without the blemish of any vice. He was the son of Sir Heneage Finch, recorder of London, and speaker of the house of commons 1625, the fourth son of Sir Moyle Finch, and the Lady Elizabeth, afterwards Countess of Winchelsea, his wife. At the return of the King he was made solicitor general, Knt and Bart afterwards attorney general; and November the 9th, 1673, he was advanced to the office of lord keeper of the great seal of England, and was made Baron of this realm; and in the year 1675, his title of lord keeper was changed for that of high chancellor of England. Lastly, he was created Earl of Nottingham. Nine years he served the King in that station with great wisdom, honour, uprightness, and ability; treating all men with meekness and affability, and always most ready and pleased to forgive injuries, even when he had most power to revenge them, valuing greatness as only ministring to him greater opportunities of doing good.

He married Elizabeth Harvey, daughter of Mr. William Harvey; who, for her great virtue and conjugal affection, her pious and tender care of her he erected for six poor men and six poor women, who have a new gown annually, and are paid 3*s.* 6*d.* per week. He also left 10*l.* per ann. towards beautifying the church. Burnet's opinion of him has been already mentioned. In his preface to the second volume of the *History of the Reformation of the Church of England,* he says of him, that "his great parts, and greater virtues, are so conspicuous, that it were a high presumption in him to say any thing in his commendation, being in nothing more eminent than in his zeal for, and care of, the church of England."

Of his Lordship's fourteen children, ten were sons, and four daughters, which were,

First, Daniel, second Earl of Nottingham.

Second, Heneage, of whom under the title of *Earl of Ailesford.*

Third, William, a student of the laws in the Inner Temple, who married ......, daughter of Sir William Hoskins, Bart. died February 26th, 1725-6, and had issue William and Essex.

Fourth, Charles, LL. D. and fellow of All Souls College, Oxon, 1689, who died unmarried.

Fifth, Edward, rector of Wigan, and prebendary of York, who had to wife Mary, daughter of ...... Stanley, Esq. and died at York, in February 1737-8.

Sixth, Henry, who was dean of York, and died [r] on September 8th, 1728, and lies buried in York cathedral with his brother Edward.

Seventh, Robert, who died unmarried.

Also Edward, John, and Thomas, who deceased in their father's lifetime.

His four daughters were, Lady Elizabeth, married to Samuel Grimston, Esq. at that time son and heir to Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart. master of the rolls; Lady Mary and Lady Anne, who

---

children, was most deservedly beloved and valued by him; and for her obliging, generous, and humble behaviour, justly esteemed by all. And after a faithful discharge of the duties of an excellent wife for thirty years, it pleased God to take her to him to his mercies, seven years before his death; and she is also here deposited. He had by her fourteen children; of which seven sons and one daughter survived him, viz. Daniel, now Earl of Nottingham, Heneage, William, Charles, Edward, Henry, Robert, and Mary. Among many their greater charities to the present age, he largely augmented the vicarage of this church, and erected in his lifetime, and endowed, the hospital thereunto adjoining, that succeeding ages might also partake of his bounty. He died the 18th of December, 1682, aged sixty-one years

[r] Drake's Eboracum, p 513.

deceased before their father; and another Lady Mary, who died unmarried at her house in Bloomsbury-square, on February 10th, 1734-5.

Daniel, second Earl of Nottingham, and sixth Earl of Winchelsea, had his education in Christ-church, in the university of Oxford; and, in April 1679,[s] was constituted one of the commissioners of the admiralty; and being first commissioner, was sworn of the privy-council the 4th of February following. He entered early into the world, serving in several[t] parliaments in the reign of King Charles the Second for the city of Litchfield, and for the borough of Newton in the county of Southampton. He distinguished himself by many learned speeches in the house of commons, which are printed in a book entitled, *An exact Collection of the Debates of the House of Commons held at Westminster, on October* 21st, 1680, &c.

In the year 1682, he succeeded his father; and on the death of Charles II. was one of the privy-council who signed the order, dated at Whitehall, on February 6th, 1684-5, for proclaiming James Duke of York King of England. In that reign he,[u] with the Lord Hallifax and the late Earl of Peterborough, were the chief arguers, among the temporal lords, against abrogating the test act, which was thought the best fence they had for their religion. At the trial of the seven bishops, on June 29th, 1688, he appeared in court with[x] other nobles, and his brother, the Hon. Heneage Finch, was one of the chief of the counsel for those injured prelates. His Lordship was among[y] those who concerted such advices and advertisements as might be fit for the Prince of Orange to know, that he might govern himself by them; but it being proposed to him to invite the Prince to come over into England, he thought it a rash and dangerous project. Bishop Burnet, in his History of his Own Times,[z] relates, that by the advice of the Earl of Danby and the Bishop of London, the secret was disclosed to him, of which he gives the following account: "The Earl of Nottingham had great credit with the whole church party, for he was a man possessed with their notions, and was grave and virtuous in the course of his life. He had some knowledge of the law, and of the records of parliament, and was a copious speaker, but too florid and tedious: he was much admired by many. He had stood at a great distance from the court all this reign: for, though his name was still among the privy-counsellors, yet he never went to the board. ' He, upon the first proposition, entertained it, and agreed to it; but at their next meeting, he said he had considered better of that matter. His conscience was so restrained in those points, that he could not go further with them in it. He confessed he should not have suffered them to go so far with him in such a secret, till he had examined it better. But though his principles restrained him, so that he could not go on with them, his affections would make him to wish well to them, and be so far a criminal as concealment could make him one."

---

[s] Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 367.

[t] Debates of the House of Commons, p. 286, 370, 371.

[u] Bishop Burnet's Hist. of his Own Times, p 665.

[x] Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 513.

[y] Bishop Burnet's Hist. p. 712.

[z] Ibid. p 764.

On the Prince of Orange's landing in the west, he was among those lords[a] who drew up a petition to King James, wherein they told his Majesty, "That in the deep sense of the miseries of a war now breaking out in the bowels of this kingdom, &c. they did think themselves bound in conscience, and out of the duty they owe to God, their holy religion, his Majesty, and their country, most humbly to offer to his Majesty, that, in their opinions, the only visible way to preserve his Majesty and his kingdom, would be the calling of a parliament, regular and free in all respects: that therefore they did most earnestly beseech his Majesty, that he would be pleased with all speed to call such a parliament; wherein they should be most ready to promote such counsels and resolutions of peace and settlement in church and state, as might conduce to his Majesty's honour and safety, and to the quieting the minds of his people: and likewise, they did most humbly beseech his Majesty, in the mean time, to use such means for preventing the effusion of christian blood, as to his Majesty should seem most meet and proper." His Lordship was for having inserted, "That the peers who had joined the Prince might sit in that free parliament for which they petitioned his Majesty;" but this by the other lords was thought needless.

The King having after resolved, by the advice of the protestant lords in town, to send commissioners to treat with the Prince, the Marquis of Hallifax, the Earl of Nottingham,[b] and the Lord Godolphin, were ordered to go to him, and to know what it was that he demanded. The lords delivered their message to the Prince at Hungerford,[c] who ordered the Earls of Oxford, Shrewsbury, and Clarendon, to treat with them; and they obtained his Highness's answer on December 8th. "He desired a parliament might be presently called: that no men should continue in any employment who were not qualified by law, and had not taken the tests: that the Tower of London might be put in the keeping of the city: that the fleet, and all the strong places of the kingdom, might be put in the hands of Protestants: that a proportion of the revenue might be set off for the pay of the Prince's army: and that, during the sitting of the parliament, the armies of both sides might not come within twenty miles of London: but that the Prince might come to London, and have the same number of his guards about him, that the King kept about his person."[d] The lords sent off this answer by an express, and set out next day for London.

---

[a] Hist. of England, vol iii. p 529

[b] Bishop Burnet, p. 794.

[c] Ibid. p. 795.

Their Lordships arrived there on December 10th, the same day on which the King had left his palace, and were much surprised to hear of his sudden departure, having, as they thought, brought with them such an answer from the Prince, as might have encouraged him to stay, and of which they had informed his Majesty by express, which he received two or three hours before he left Whitehall. On the supposition that his Majesty had left the kingdom, the Earl of Nottingham[e] was among those peers and privy-counsellors who took on them the government till the Prince's arrival; who desiring their advice about the best methods of settling the nation, his Lordship[f] moved, that an address might be made to the King (then at Rochester) to order writs to be issued out for the calling of a parliament: but it was carried that the Prince should write missive letters to such persons to whom writs were issued out for the calling of a parliament, and to the same effect. When the convention was opened, on January 22d, 1688-9, the Earl of Nottingham was the[g] principal person who managed the debates in favour of a regent, in opposition to those who were for setting up another King, supporting his opinion[h] by many arguments from our English history. He thought a King *de facto* had a right to their obedience, and that they were bound to adhere to him and to defend him, even in opposition to him with whom they thought the right did still remain. Yet Bishop Burnet relates,[i] that his Lordship told him, "That though he could not argue nor vote but according to the scheme and principles he had concerning our laws and constitution, yet he should not be sorry to see his side out-voted; and that though he could not agree to the making a King, as things stood, yet, if he found one made, he would be more faithful to him than those that made him could be, according to their own principles."

---

[d] Hist. of Engl. vol iii. p. 574.

[e] Ibid. p. 535.

[f] Bishop Burnet, p 803.

[g] Ibid. p. 810.

[h] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii p. 543, 544

[i] Ibid. p. 811.

Accordingly, when King William and Queen Mary were proclaimed King and Queen of England, their Majesties, knowing his great learning and abilities, thought him the most proper person to supply the place of lord chancellor of England; [k] but his Lordship excused himself from accepting it, alleging his unfitness for an employment that required a constant application: whereupon he was constituted one of his Majesty's principal secretaries of state the very day they were proclaimed. In January 1690, his Lordship [l] attended on King William to the famous congress at the Hague; and King James took such umbrage at his services, that in his declaration [m] on his intended descent in 1692, he was excepted out of his general pardon. At that juncture of affairs, a scandalous report being spread abroad, that some officers of the fleet were disaffected, or not hearty in their Majesties service, and that the Queen had thereupon discharged many of them from their employments; the Earl of Nottingham, being satisfied that this report was raised by the enemies of the government, wrote to admiral Russell, that her Majesty reposed that entire confidence in the zeal and fidelity of the officers of the fleet to her service, and the defence of their country, that she resolved not to displace any of them. Which had such an effect on the officers, that they immediately sent up a very dutiful address to the Queen.

His Lordship, in March 1693-4, resigned his place of principal secretary of state; and he was in no other employ during the reign of King William. In 1695, on an examination in parliament into the bribery and corruption of some of their own members, in order to obtain a new charter for the East India company, it appeared, by the deposition of Sir Basil Firebrace, that the Earl of Nottingham [n] absolutely refused to take 5000 guineas on passing the charter, and 5000*l.* on the act of parliament. His Lordship shewed the same disinterestedness in all his proceedings, both in parliament and the public service.

---

[k] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p 550.

[l] Ibid. p 612.

[m] Ibid. p. 639

[n] Ibid. p 682.

Queen Anne succeeding to the throne, his Lordship was sworn of her privy-council at St. James's, and constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Kent; and was again constituted one of the principal secretaries of state. In which station he had two votes of the house of commons in his favour, "That he had highly merited the trust her Majesty reposed in him." On April 17th, 1704, his Lordship resigned his employment of principal secretary of state, and accepted of no other post in all that reign.

When King George I. succeeded to the crown of these realms, he was one of the lords justices for the administration of affairs till his arrival; and on September 24th, 1714, was declared lord president of the council; but retired from all public affairs on February 29th, 1715-16, and lost a pension of 2500*l.* a year, having given umbrage to the court, by pleading in behalf of the condemned lords.

On March 22d, 1720-1, the university of Oxford, in a full convocation, unanimously decreed, "That the solemn thanks of that university be returned to the Right Honourable the Earl of Nottingham, for his most noble defence of the Christian faith, contained in his Lordship's answer to Mr. Whiston's Letter to him, concerning the eternity of the Son of God and the Holy Ghost; and that Dr. Shippen, vice chancellor, William Bromley, and George Clark, Esqrs. representatives of the university, wait on the said Earl, and present his Lordship with the thanks aforesaid of the whole university."

On April 11th following, Dr. John Robinson, bishop of London, at the head of the clergy of his dioccese, waited on his Lordship, and returned him their thanks on the same account. His Lordship had before manifested his regard for the private interest of the clergy, having by indenture, September 11th, 1702,[o] freely devised to the vicarage of Greetham, in Rutlandshire, all the tithes of corn, hay, &c. arising and growing in Woolfox, in the said parish of Greetham, for an augmentation of at least 8*l.* per ann. to the said vicarage for ever. He was one of the governors of the Charter-house; and on September 9th, 1729, succeeded to the title of *Earl of Winchelsea, Viscount Maidstone,* &c. on the decease of John Earl of Winchelsea, as beforementioned.

This learned nobleman having spent the latter years of his life in a literary retirement,[p] departed[q] this life on Jan. 1st, 1729-30, having married two wives; first, the Lady Essex, second daughter and one of the coheirs to Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick; by which Lady, who died in 1684, he had issue one daughter, the Lady Mary, married first to William Saville, Marquis of Hallifax,[r] and after his decease to John Duke of Roxborough, of the kingdom of Scotland; and dying on September 19th, 1718, was interred in Westminster abbey.

---

[o] Kennet's Case of Impropriations, p 423.

His Lordship had to his second wife Anne, only daughter of Christopher Viscount Hatton, and sister to William, the last Viscount Hatton, upon whose death, in 1762, the bulk of his estate descended to the late Earl of Winchelsea. His Lordship by the said Anne, who died September 26th, 1743, had issue five sons and eight daughters, besides ten other children, who died young, and seven who were still born.

Lady Essex, eldest daughter, married on July 20th, 1703, to Sir Roger Mostyn, of Mostyn in the county of Flint, Bart. and died of the small-pox, on May 23d, 1721. Lady Charlotte, married on February 4th, 1725-6, to Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset, and died January 21st, 1773. Lady Anne died young. Lady Isabella, first lady of the bed-chamber to the Princess Amelia, died March 1st, 1771, at her house in Berkely-square, unmarried. Lady Mary, married September 22d, 1716, to the Hon. Thomas Wentworth, Esq. afterwards created Earl of Malton and Marquis of Rockingham; she died May 13th, 1761. Lady

---

[p] See Park's R. and N. Authors.

[q] Macky says; "this gentleman never made any considerable figure till the revolution, when he zealously opposed King William's coming to the throne; yet was made secretary of state by that Prince, to oblige the church, of which he sets up for a mighty champion.

"After about three years serving in this post, the jealousies of the people of his being in the French interest, obliged the King to throw him out again. He opposed the abjuration of the Prince of Wales to that degree, that he shed tears when the bill passed; yet took that oath on the Queen's accession to the throne, and was made secretary of state again; but the jealousy of the people still continuing, and the house of peers shewing theirs also, in the affairs of the Scots plot, he laid down the seals.

"He is a zealous promoter of absolute power in the state, and implicit faith in the church, to that degree as hardly to be in common charity with those of more moderate principles.

"He hath also the exterior air of business, and application enough to make him very capable. In his habit and manners very formal; a tall, thin, very black man, like a Spaniard or Jew; about fifty years old."

[r] By him she had Dorothy, married to Richard, last Earl of Burlington; and Mary, to Sackville, seventh Earl of Thanet.

Henrietta, married to William Duke of Cleveland and Southampton, but died in April 1742, without issue. Lady Elizabeth, married to the Hon. William Murray, afterwards Earl Mansfield, and lord chief justice of the King's Bench; and died without issue April 10th, 1784. Lady Frances, and Lady Margaret, who died unmarried.

The sons were,

First, Daniel, late Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.

Second, the Right Honourable William Finch, Esq. member in the seventh, eighth, and ninth parliaments of Great Britain, for Cockermouth in Cumberland; and for Bewdley in Worcestershire, part of the eleventh, which was summoned in 1754. Having been envoy extraordinary at the court of Sweden, he was, in July 1724, sent with the same character to the States General, with whose deputies he conferred at the Hague, 1726, on their accession to the Hanover treaty; and on August 16th, N. S. they exchanged with him the ratifications of the said treaty. On the 17th he gave a grand entertainment to the States deputies who signed that accession, and to the ministers of the several powers concerned in that treaty: also on the King's birth day next ensuing, gave a magnificent entertainment at the Hague, to a number of the nobility and foreign ministers. On July 13th, 1742, he was appointed vice chamberlain of the household, and the same day sworn of his Majesty's privy-council at Kensington; in both which capacities he was continued by the present King; and at his coronation, on September 22d, 1761, walked in the procession in quality of the former, but resigned July 11th, 1765. He married first, January 25th, 1732-3, the Lady Anne Douglas, sister to Charles Duke of Queensbury and Dover; and she dying without issue, October 26th, 1741, he secondly wedded, in 1746, Lady Charlotte, second daughter of Thomas Earl of Pomfret, by whom he had issue a son George, the present Earl, and four daughters; first, Charlotte, born September 1st, 1747; died unmarried in November 1767; second, Frances, born October 17th, 1748, married, February 19th, 1772, to Charles Fielding, Esq.* a captain in the royal navy, deceased, who left issue by her; third, Sophia, born in 1749, and died unmarried in 1765; fourth, Henrietta, born December 28th, 1750. He died December 25th, 1766; and his widow was governess to their Royal Highnesses the young Princes and Princesses; and is still living.

---

* He died January 11th, 1783. He was younger son of the Hon. Charles Fielding, uncle to the late Earl of Denbigh.

Third, the Honourable John Finch, chose a member for Higham-Ferrers, in January 1724, who was solicitor-general to his late Majesty when Prince of Wales, and afterwards one of his Majesty's counsel learned in the law. He was also chosen for Higham Ferrers in the parliament summoned to meet on June 13th, 1734; and also in that which sat first on business June 25, 1741, for the county of Rutland. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of .... Younger, who died[t] November 24th, 1762, he had a daughter Elizabeth, wedded on June 2d, 1757, to John Mason, Esq. of Greenwich. He[u] died February 12th, 1763.

Fourth, the Honourable Henry Finch, who was at the Hague with his brother the Right Hon. William Finch, Esq. and arrived express from him at Whitehall, January 31st, 1725, with the important advice that the States of the province of Holland had come to an absolute and conclusive resolution of acceding to the treaty of Hanover. He was elected in November 1724, member for Malton in Yorkshire, and served for the said borough to his death. He was receiver-general of the revenues in the island of Minorca; and on December 24th, 1743, had a grant of the office of surveyor of his Majesty's works. He died unmarried, May 26th, 1761.

Fifth, the Honourable Edward Finch *Hatton*, elected a member for the university of Cambridge, in the parliament summoned to meet on November 28th, 1727, and after constantly chosen for the said university; for the encouragement of learning in which, he and the Honourable Thomas Townshend, the other representative, for several years gave annually two prizes, of fifteen guineas each, to two senior Bachelors of Arts, and two prizes of the same value to two middle Bachelors of Arts, who have been adjudged to compose on two different subjects (one for each degree) proposed by the vice chancellor, the best exercises in Latin prose, which the candidates, by the institution, are to read publicly on an appointed day, near the commencement. He assumed the name of HATTON, pursuant to the will of Anne his aunt, who died on October 5th, 1764, and was youngest daughter to the aforesaid Christopher Viscount Hatton, by Elizabeth his third wife, sister and coheir of Peter Haslewood, Esq. of Maidwell in Northamptonshire; and by the will of his brother Daniel, seventh Earl, succeeded, 1769, to his seat at Eastwell in Kent, and estates in that county, subject to heavy portions to that Earl's daughters. He was envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the King of Sweden; and was also minister plenipotentiary to the Diet at Ratisbon in 1723; and envoy and plenipotentiary to the States General, 1724. He was appointed plenipotentiary to the King of Poland, February 8th, 1724-5; and on January 11th, 1739-40, his Majesty's minister plenipotentiary to the Czarina of Muscovy. In 1742 he was made one of the grooms of his Majesty's bedchamber; in June 1757, master of the robes; and November 1760, surveyor of the King's private roads. He married, in 1746, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham in Kent, Bart. and sister to the deceased Countess of Winchelsea, by whom at his death, May 16th, 1771, he left two sons and three daughters.

---

[t] Coffin Plate.

[u] Ibid.

First, George Finch Hatton, now of Eastwell Park[x] in Kent, and of Kirby in Northamptonshire, born June 30th, 1747; married, December 10th, 1785, Lady Elizabeth Murray, eldest daughter of the late Earl of Mansfield, by whom he has issue. George, late at Westminster school; Edward, &c.; and several daughters, of whom the eldest married, in April 1807, the Hon. major-general Charles Hope, brother to the Earl of Hopetoun.

Second, John-Emilius-Daniel-Edward, born May 19th, 1755; barrister at law, and lately an under secretary of state.

Anne, born November 15th, 1750; Harriot-Frances-Charlotte, born February 19th, 1751; and Mary-Henrietta-Elizabeth, born May 12th, 1753, married Sir Jenison Gordon, Bart.

DANIEL, SEVENTH EARL OF WINCHELSEA, and THIRD EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, was elected one of the knights of the shire for the county of Rutland in the ninth of Queen Anne, and served for the same county in all parliaments whilst he continued a commoner. On the accession of King George I. he was appointed one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, our late Sovereign, when his father was declared lord president of the council; also on October 10th, 1715, was constituted one of the lords commissioners of the treasury; and resigned all his employments February 29th, 1715-16. His Lordship was made comptroller of his Majesty's household, May 25th, 1725, which office he voluntarily resigned, after he succeeded his father as Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. On June 1st, 1725, he was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council. On March 16th, 1741, his Lordship was constituted first lord commissioner of the admiralty; and on April 15th, 1743, was appointed one of the lords justices on his Majesty's absence in his German dominions. His Lordship was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales, April 13, 1751. On March 13, 1752, he was elected a Knight Companion of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed on June 4th following. His Lordship, on April 6th, 1757, was a second time appointed first lord of the admiralty, but resigned in June following. At the accession of the present King he was continued a member of the privy-council, and constituted president thereof on July 12th, 1765, which he resigned July 30th, 1766. His Lordship was also one of the Elder Brethren of the Trinity-house.

---

[x] He has rebuilt the ancient seat at Eastwell. He formerly represented Rochester in parliament.

In the year 1729, his Lordship married the Lady Frances Fielding, daughter of the Right Honourable Basil Earl of Denbigh; by whom he had issue one daughter, Lady Charlotte; and her Ladyship dying in September 1734, at Wentworth-house in Yorkshire, the seat of her brother-in-law, Thomas Earl of Malton, he married, on January 19th, 1737-8, Mary, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham in Kent, Bart. and by her, who died on August 8th, 1757, he had issue four daughters, Lady Heneage, one of the six Earls daughters who assisted the Princess Augusta in supporting the train of Queen Charlotte at her coronation, September 22d, 1761; and was married on August 3d, 1778, to general Sir George Osborn, of Chicksands in Bedfordshire, Bart.; Lady Essex; Lady Hatton; and Lady Augusta, who died August 5th, 1797; also four daughters that died young, Lady Mary, Lady Frances, Lady Anne, and Lady Georgina. His Lordship departed this life at his house on Parson's green, Middlesex, August 2d, 1769, in the eighty-first year of his age;[y] and was succeeded in his titles by his nephew George, only son of his brother William.

George, the present and eighth Earl of Winchelsea, and fourth Earl of Nottingham, was born on November 4th, and baptized December 4th, 1752, his Majesty being his godfather, by his proxy the Earl of Fitz William. His Lordship was appointed one of the lords of his Majesty's bed-chamber in December 1777, and is unmarried.

---

[y] He spent much of his latter time at his ancient seat at Eastwell, amusing himself with antiquarian researches. See an account of his discovery of a supposed natural son of Richard III. who fled from the battle of Bosworth, and secluded himself at Eastwell, where he spent the remainder of his life, in Peck's Desideratu Curiosa.

Titles. George Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, Viscount Maidstone, Baron Finch of Daventry, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet, June 29th, 1611, 9 Jac. I. and June 7th, 1660, 12 Car. II. Baron Finch, of Daventry in com. Northampton, by letters patent, January 10th, 1673-4, 25 Car. II. Viscount Maidstone in Kent, July 8th, 1623, 21 Jac. I. Earl of Winchelsea in Kent, July 12th, 1628, 4 Car. I. and Earl of Nottingham, May 12th, 1681, 33 Car. II.

Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth, Argent, a chevron, between three griphons, passant, Sable, for Finch; second and third, Gules, three lions, rampant, Or, for Fitzherbert.

Crest. On a wreath a flying horse, argent, winged, maned, and ducally gorged, Or.

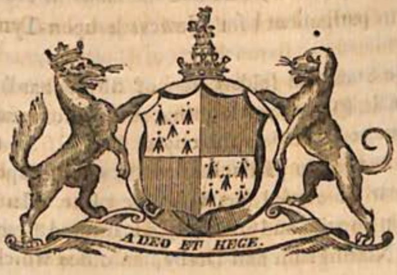
Supporters. On the right a flying horse, as the crest; on the left a griphon, Sable, ducally collared, Or.

Motto. ADVERSIS MAJOR PAR SECUNDIS.

Chief Seats. At Burley[2] in Rutlandshire; and Raunston in Buckinghamshire.

---

[2] Formerly the seat of George Villiers, the witty and profligate Duke of Buckingham.


A DEO ET REGE.

STANHOPE, EARL OF CHESTERFIELD.

THAT this family has been of great antiquity and honourable extraction, is evident from our records, and the collections of our most noted heralds. The learned Camden,[a] in his account of Nottinghamshire, mentions "Shelford, the seat of the famous family of Stanhope, Knights, whose state and grandeur in those parts is eminent, and their name renowned." And in his discourse on surnames,[b] observes them to be denominated from a place of their own name, (without doubt) the town of Stanhope (near a forest so called) in Darlington Wapentake, in the Bishoprick of Durham, of which they might be owners; for it is certain their residence was in those parts before they came into Nottinghamshire, as is fully attested by Glover, Somerset herald, Vincent, Windsor herald, Dodsworth, &c.

Sir RICHARD Stanhope (living in the reigns of King Henry III. and Edward I.) had large possessions[c] in the North, and received the honour of[d] knighthood.

His son and heir[e] Sir RICHARD de Stanhope, Knight, Lord of Elstwyke in com. Northumberland, and of Usworth in com. Pal. Durham, and mayor of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, had, in 24 Edw. III. in consideration of his services against the Scots, a grant of the third part of the village and fishery of Paxton, with the appurtenances, in Scotland. He married[f] Alice, daughter and heir of ...... Hought, of Hought, and left issue John[g] de Stanhope, and[h] Richard, who had the lands in Northumberland, and served in parliament[i] for Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in 1 Richard II.

---

[a] Britannia in com. Nott.

[b] Remains, p. 114.

[c] Vincent's Baron. MS. in Offic. Armor. n. 20 f. 143.

[d] Ex Coll. Nic. Charles, Lanc. Fecial.

[e] Vincent's Baron. ut supra.

[f] Segar's Baron. Geneal. MS. in Bibl. Cotton.

JOHN de Stanhope (eldest son of Sir Richard) was also[k] a Knight. In 1349, he, with other persons of quality, had the King's licence to travel[l] to the city of Rome. In 1359, I[m] find him elected burgess in parliament for Newcastle-upon-Tyne; and the next year he served for the same place. In 1366, he was mayor of that town: and in 1373, constituted[n] escheator for the counties of Nottingham and Derby, an office which was then of great trust and authority. At which time he was denominated of *Rampton*, having added to his patrimony a good estate in Nottinghamshire, by[o] marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Stephen Maulovel (of Rampton aforesaid) who was son and heir of Robert Maulovel, by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter to Thomas, Lord Longvilers, and sister to Sir John de Longvilers, of Tuxford in Nottinghamshire, Knight, grandson and heir to Thomas Longvilers, one of the Barons of the realm in the reign of King Ed. III. by his wife Berta, daughter and coheir of Robert Markham, son and heir of Richard Markham, by Isabel his wife, sister and heir of Richard de Lexinton, Lord of Tuxford in com. Notting. And was likewise possessed of several manors[p] in Warwickshire, by a second marriage with Elizabeth, daughter, and (at length) heir of Thomas de Cuily, though I don't find he left any issue by her, (who after his decease married Roger de Axley;) but by his first wife he had five sons,[q] John, Richard, Stephen, Robert, and Ralph, and a daughter Margaret, wife of Giles St. Lowe; also the third wife of Henry Statham, of Morley in com. Derb. Esq.

JOHN Stanhope, the eldest son, was of Oxton, Nottinghamshire, in right of his wife Elizabeth, (whom he married 3 Rich. II.) daughter of Thomas Cuily, and sister and heir of John Cuily, of Oxton aforesaid, and of Radclyffe Cuily, in Leicestershire, who was cousin and heir to Sir Roger Cuily, Knight. Their marriage was of short duration, for in the same 3d of Richard II. he wedded

Segar's Baron. Geneal MS. in Bibl Cotton.

[h] Vincent's Baron. ut supra.

[i] Pryn's Brief Regist. vol. iv. p. 326. [k] Vincent ut sup.

[l] Rymer's Fœd. tom. v. p. 683. [m] Pryn præd p. 1077.

[n] Rot. Fin. 48 Edw. III. m. 28. [o] Thoroton's Antiq. of Nott. p. 393.

[p] Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p 80, and 683.

[q] Ex Stemmate de Stanhope.

Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edmund Pierrepont, of Holme Pierrepont, in Nottinghamshire, but had no issue by either.

Then RICHARD Stanhope, the second son, became heir, and was eminent, as well for his large possessions, as the trust and power reposed in him. In 22 Richard II. he was found cousin and heir to[r] Agnes, the wife of Sir Reginald de Everingham, Knight, who was daughter and heir to Sir John Longvilers, whose sister Elizabeth was mother of Stephen Maulovel, father of Elizabeth, mother of the said Richard Stanhope, then of full age, whereby he inherited the estate of Longvilers, who were Barons of parliament. This Richard was created a Knight of the honourable order of the Bath[s] at the coronation of King Henry IV. and served for the county of Nottingham in the parliament held in the 4th of that reign, and had his expenses[t] allowed for sixty-five days attendance. He likewise served the next year and the year after, in which he was also[u] sheriff of that county and Derbyshire. In the 8th of Henry IV. he was returned for the said county of Nottingham. In 4 Henry V. having the wardship of Richard de Sutton, son and heir of Henry de Sutton, he granted to Margaret, wife of the said Henry, the manors of Averham and Kelham, which he held by reason of the minority of the said Richard; whereunto his seal appendant is, a bend between six cross croslets, the arms of Longvilers, and the crest, on a chapeau turned up, a wolf passant (belonging to Maulovel) circumscribed SIGILLUM RICI STANHOP. From which I shall observe, that in ancient times it was usual to bear the arms of heiresses, whereof innumerable instances might be produced; and Sir Richard Stanhope enjoying large possessions both of the families of Longvilers and Maulovel, bore the arms of the one, and the crest of the other: but it is certain, the ancient arms were Ermin and Gules, as appears by an old MS. of Knights and Esquires that were living in the reign of King Edward III. in which John de Stanhope is mentioned to bear those arms; and in all probability Sir Michael Stanhope re-assumed them, by reason that the estates of Maulovel and Longvilers were conveyed out of the family, Richard his elder brother dying January 21st, in 18 Henry VIII. without issue male, leaving only a daughter Saunchia, aged fourteen years, who brought a great inheritance to her husband, John Babington, Esq.

---

[r] Rot. Fin. de iisdem Ann. in Dors.

[s] Hollinshed's Chron. vol. iii. p. 511. Descent of Nobility MS. by William Le Neve, in the hands of John Anstis, Esq garter king of arms.

[t] Claus 4 Hen. IV m. 24, Dors.

[u] Fin. 6 Hen IV. m 29. D.

But to return: in 8 Hen. V. this Sir Richard Stanhope was the first in commission for the county of Nottingham, specially assigned to put in execution the statutes made at Winchester and Northampton; and the year after[x] served again in parliament for Nottinghamshire; likewise in four several parliaments, viz. in 1, 8, 9, and 12 Henry VI. in which last year, he[y] was constituted one of the commissioners to summon all persons of the best note, in the county of Nottingham, and tender them an oath, for the observation of the articles concluded on in the parliament then held. He had two wives, first, Elizabeth (or, as others say, [z] Joan) daughter of Robert, and sister of Ralph de Stavely, who bore him,[a]

First, Richard, hereafter mentioned.

Second, Thomas.

Third, James.

Fourth, Elizabeth; and fifth, Agnes.

He married, secondly, Maud, daughter to Ralph Cromwell, and sister and heir to Ralph Lord Cromwell, of Tattershall castle in Lincolnshire, treasurer of England, and by her had a son Henry, and two daughters, who by their mother were great fortunes.

Henry, the son, died without issue, August 12th, in 31 Hen. VI. and was buried at Lamley; so that his sisters, Joan and Maud, were his heirs.

The first whereof was married to[b] Humphrey Bouchier (third son to Henry the first Earl of Essex) who thereupon had summons to parliament by the title of Lord Cromwell,[c] but left no issue; and

Maud, the other, was the wife of Robert Lord Willoughby of Eresby, whom she survived, having by him a daughter Joan, married to Richard Lord Welles, who in her right was also Lord Willoughby. In 31 Hen. VI. she had the King's precept to the sheriff of Lincolnshire for assignation of her dower. [d] She was afterwards married to Sir Thomas Nevile, Knight,[e] (a younger son to Richard Earl of Salisbury) who lost his life in the battle of Wakefield, December 31st, 1460, and had his lands and goods seized for his rebellion:[f] yet she found so much favour, that 200*l.* per ann. was assigned her, out of those lands that were of her own inheritance. She was, thirdly, wife of Sir Gervase Clifton,[g] of Scots-hall, in Brabourne in Kent, Knight, who being taken prisoner at the battle of Tewkesbury, May 9th, 1471, was beheaded: but she had no issue by her two last husbands.

---

[x] MS. Coll. Parl. penes B. Willis, Arm.

[y] Fuller's Worthies in com. Nott. p. 321.

[z] Ex Stem per Vincent.

[a] Thoroton aut antea, p. 393.

[b] Vincent, on Brook, p. 184.

[c] Claus. de iisdem Anno in Dors.

[d] Claus. 31 Hen. VI. m. 30, Dors.

[e] Segar's Bar. Geneal. præd.

By her testament,[h] bearing date July 18th, 1497, she bequeathed her body to be buried in the church of the college of Tattershall in Lincolnshire, before the high altar, on the right hand of her uncle Ralph Lord Cromwell, under a stone beforehand provided by her, appointing, that if she should die in the parish of Tattershall, her solemn obsequies (except burial) should be done in that church. And deceasing there the same year, was buried according to her desire, with this epitaph on her tomb:

Hic jacet nobilis Domina Matilda, nuper Domina Willughby, quondam Uxor Roberti Domini de Willughby Militis ac Consanguinea et Hæres illustris Domini Radulphi, nuper Domini Cromwell, Militis Fundatoris hujus Collegii; quæ obiit 30 *Die Augusti Anno Dom.* MCCCCXCVII, *cujus Animæ propitietur Deus.* Amen.

The aforesaid Sir Richard Stanhope died on Easter[i] Monday, in 1436, seised of the manors of Rampton, Egmanton, Skegby, South Cotham, and the third part of the manor of Tuxford in com. Nottingham, and of the manor of Ansty, &c. in com. Warwick, leaving John his grandson, his next heir, son of Richard Stanhope, eldest son and heir of the said Sir Richard Stanhope.

Which RICHARD married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Markham, of East Markham in Nottinghamshire, Knight, chief justice of the King's Bench,[k] by whom he had issue, John, Nicholas, William, and Ralph. He lies buried in the church of Tuxford, under a flat stone at the east end of the north isle, his portraiture and the arms of Longvilers, viz. a bend between six cross croslets, being inlaid thereon in brass, with this inscription:

Obitus Ricardi Stanhope, Fil. et Hær. Ricardi Stanhope de

[f] Rot Pat. 38 Hen. VI. p. 2, m. 24.

[g] See before under Finch.

[h] Reg. Horn in Cur. Prærog. Cant qu 17.

[i] Esc. 14 Hen VI. n. 28.

[k] Thoroton ut antea, p 383.

Rampton Militis, qui obiit secundo Die Mensis Martii, Anno Regni Regis Henrici sexti decimo, cujus Animæ propitietur Deus, Amen.

John Stanhope, Esq. (son and heir to the said Richard)[l] married, first, Catherine, daughter of Richard Molineux, of Teversal, Nottinghamshire, widow of Sir Robert Ratcliffe, but had no issue by her; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Talbot, of Bashal in the county of York, Knight, the marriage covenants[m] agreed to by his grandfather Sir Richard Stanhope, bearing date 5 Hen. VI. He was upwards of 23 years of age[n] in 14 Hen. VI. when he succeeded to the estate of his grandfather; and in 16 Hen. VI. was found son and heir of Elizabeth,[o] relict of Richard Stanhope, Esq. son and heir of Richard Stanhope, Knight. In 23 Hen. VI. he was elected one of the knights for Nottinghamshire,[p] in the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster; and in 31 Hen. VI. to that parliament summoned to Reading. In 33 Hen. VI. he paid relief for lands in Rampton, Tuxford, and Egmanton, which fell to him that year, by the death of Maud the second wife of his grandfather. He took part with the house of Lancaster; for in 36 Hen. VI. he[q] was in the commission for the array of men in the counties of Nottingham and Derby; and having been thrice sheriff of the counties of Nottingham and Derby,[r] and again knight of the shire for the county of Nottingham,[s] 38 Hen. VI. likewise in the 9th and 12th of Edw. IV. departing this life, leaving,

First, Thomas,[t] his son and heir; and,

Second, Henry Stanhope, of Stoke Rochford, in com. Lincoln, Esq. in right of Joan his wife, daughter of Henry Rochford of the same place, Esq. by which Joan he had Edmund Stanhope, Esq. who by Alice his wife, left two daughters, first, Margaret, his heir, who was married to Thomas Skeffington, of Skeffington in Leicestershire, Esq. and died January 1st, 1539-40; second, Joan, the wife of Humphrey Hersey, of Grove in Nottinghamshire, Esq.

Thomas Stanhope, Esq. (son and heir of John) in 14 Edw. IV. was retained by indenture to attend the King in person in his wars in France,[u] with one man at arms, and ten archers, receiving 20*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* in hand towards his wages on that account. He married Mary, daughter of John, and sister to Edward Jerningham, of Somer Layton, in com. Suffolk, Esq. and left issue,

---

[l] MS St. George, præd.

[m] Ibid. p. 393.

[n] Esc. 14 Hen. VI. præd.

[o] Ibid. 16 Hen. VI. n. 20.

[p] MS. penes B Willis, Arm.

[q] Pat. 36 Hen. VI. m. 7, Dors.

[r] Fin. de iisdem Ann. in Dors.

[s] MS. B. Willis.

[t] Ex Stemmate.

Edward, his son and heir, who bringing forces to the aid of King Henry VII. was one of the principal commanders[x] of the army that vanquished John Earl of Lincoln (son of John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, and Elizabeth, daughter to King Ed. IV.) at the battle of Stoke, wherein the Earl and 4000 of his followers were slain, who had set up Lambert Simnel to counterfeit Edward Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick, and had caused him to be proclaimed King of England. In 1497, this Edward was one of the principal persons commanding those forces that defeated the Lord Audley, and the Cornish rebels, at Blackheath in Kent, and for his valour in that engagement was knighted by the King[y] in the field of battle. He was afterwards knight for the body to that Prince, and was constituted steward of Wakefield, and constable of Sandale castle in the county of York,[z] November 17th, 18 Hen. VII. likewise sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in[a] 23 and 24 Henry VII. and departed[b] this life on June 6th, 1511, having been twice married: first, to Avelina, daughter of Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton in com. Nottingham, Knight of the Bath; and secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Foulk Bourchier Lord Fitz Warren, grandson[c] of William Earl of Ewe in Normandy, by Anne his wife, sole heir of Thomas Plantagenet, of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, younger son to King Edward III. The said Elizabeth, after his decease, married to Sir Richard Page, of Beechwood, in Hertfordshire, Knight. Sir Edward Stanhope had by his first wife only two sons, Richard and Michael, that lived to maturity; and by his second wife an only daughter, Anne,[d] second wife to Edward Seymour, the great Duke of Somerset, protector of his nephew King Edward VI. and the realm; from which Anne, the late Dukes of Somerset lineally descended.

---

[u] Rymer's Fœd. tom. xi. p 844.

[x] Speed's Chron, p. 744.

[y] Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton Claud. c. 3, f. 37.

[z] Pat. 18 Hen. VII. p. 1.

[a] Rot. Fin. de iisdem. ann.

[b] Cole's Esc. MS. in Bibl. Harleiana, not 61, A 12.

[c] Antiq. of Westminster, p. 56.

[d] There is a curious portrait of her at Lord Egremont's at Petworth, which has been lately engraved. Her pride and vanity involved both her husband and his brother in ruin.

RICHARD Stanhope, Esq. eldest son and heir of Sir Edward, married Anne, youngest of the four daughters and coheirs of John Strelley, of Strelley, Esq. grandson of Sir Robert Strelley, and Joan Stanhope before-mentioned, and by her (who was secondly married to Sir John Markham, of Cotham in Nottinghamshire, Knight,) left at his death on[e] January 21st, 1528-9, an only child, Saunchia, married to[f] John Babington, Esq. (a younger son of Sir Anthony Babington, of Dethick in Derbyshire, Knight,) to whom she brought the inheritance of Rampton, and large possessions in Nottinghamshire.

MICHAEL Stanhope (second son of Sir Edward) by the death of his brother Richard, was the chief of the family: and having served[g] King Henry VIII. from his tender years, obtained from him by letters patent, bearing date January 28th, in the 29th year of his reign,[h] a grant of Eveshall forest in com. Nott. Also by other letters patent in the same year,[i] a grant of the house and site of the monastery of *Shelford* in the same country, the alms houses, &c. within it, and other lands thereto belonging, to the use of himself, Anne his wife, and their heirs male. He had likewise, in 31 Hen. VIII. a grant of the manor of *Shelford*, with its members, parcel of the possessions of the dissolved monastery there, with the rectories of Shelford,[k] Gedlyng, Burton Jorze, and North Muskham, all in the county of Nottingham; Rouceby, and Westburgh, in com. Lincoln; Elvaston, and Okbrook in com. Derby. In 35 Hen. VIII. he was constituted the King's steward[l] of the great lordship of Holderness, and of Cottingham, in com. Ebor. by letters patent, bearing date the 25th of February. And two years after, he was, at Hampton Court, knighted by the King[m] immediately after his return from Bulloign, who also constituted him governor of Hull.[n] Under King Edward VI. he was chief gentleman[o] of the privy-chamber; and in the first year of his reign, was elected one of the knights for Nottinghamshire,[p] to the parliament then held. In the third of Edward VI. he was appointed a commissioner with[q] others, to examine the state of the guildable lands in the kingdom; but the next year, when the ruin of the Duke of Somerset was both projected and perfected by the subtle artifices of that haughty man, John Dudley Viscount Lisle (afterwards Duke of Northumberland) to make way for his own ambitious and aspiring designs, Sir Michael Stanhope was, without any reason alleged, committed prisoner to the Tower,[r] with the Duke of Somerset, his relation to him by his wife being thought sufficient grounds of guilt; and when the Duke was released, Sir Michael was likewise set at liberty, without accusation; yet two years afterwards was again imprisoned with the Duke and his Duchess,[s] October 16th, 1551, and nothing appeared against him besides the testimony of one Crane; who, as Sir John Hayward, in his life of King Edward VI. relates, was a man, "who, having consumed his own estate, had armed himself to any mischief:" and what he did say of him, was only that he had acquainted the Earl of Arundel (who was likewise confined) with a design of assassinating the Duke of Northumberland, the Marquis of Northampton, and the Earl of Pembroke, at a banquet, to which they were to be invited, at the Lord Paget's house.

---

[e] Cole's Esc. præd.

[f] Thoroton's Antiq. of Nott. p. 392, 394.

[g] Thoroton ut antea, p. 394.

[h] Rot. Pat. anno 29 Hen. VIII. p. 3.

[i] Rot. Pat. anno 29 Hen. VIII. p. 1.

[k] Ibid. anno 31 Hen. VIII. p 6.

[l] Ibid. anno 35 Hen. VIII.

[m] Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton, f. 149.

[n] Inscrip. Tumuli apud Shelford.

[o] Ibid.

[p] MS. Coll. penes B. Willis, Arm.

[q] Burnet's Hist. Reform. p. 369, and App. p. 132.

Yet on this evidence he was found guilty of conspiring the death of a privy-counsellor, and sentenced to die (as were also three other knights on the same account) and a warrant[t] being signed February 25th, for severing his head from his body, he was accordingly beheaded the next day,[u] with Sir Thomas Arundel on Tower-hill, about a month after the Duke of Somerset had suffered: for, as the conspiracy is said by our historians to be a forgery, and that Somerset could not be thought to offend alone,[x] it was therefore judged necessary (to prevent suspicion) to take off Sir Michael Stanhope, Sir Thomas Arundel, Sir Ralph Vane, and Sir Miles Partridge; who all ended their lives[y] with the most solemn protestations of their innocence; and Vane added, "That his blood would make Northumberland's pillow uneasy.

This Sir Michael has a monument erected to his memory in Shelford church, by Anne his wife, daughter of Nicholas Rawson, of Aveley Belhouse in Essex, Esq. by whom she had (as the inscription imports,)

First, Sir Thomas Stanhope, of Shelford in the county of Nottingham, Knight.

---

[r] Godwin's Annals of King Edw. VI. p. 138.

[s] Ibid. p. 143.

[t] Rymer's Fœd. tom. xv. p. 296.

[u] Hollinshed's Chron. p. 1712.

[x] Hard ut antea.

[y] Echard's Hist. of Engl. vol. i. p. 744.

Second, Eleanor, married to Thomas Cooper, of Thurgarton in the county aforesaid, Esq.

Third, Sir Edward Stanhope, LL. D. who was one of her Majesty's learned counsel in the northern court at York, and by his wife Susan, daughter and heir of Thomas Coleshull, of Chigwell, Essex, had a daughter...... married to Sir Percival Hart, of Cambridge, and a son Edward, who married ....., daughter of Sir Henry Constable; Sir Edward died March 16th, 1608, and was buried in St. Paul's cathedral.

Fourth, Julian, married to John Hotham, of Scarborough in com. Ebor. Knight.

Fifth, John Stanhope, Esq. one of the gentlemen of the privy-chamber to Queen Elizabeth, of whom hereafter.

Sixth, Jane, married to Sir Roger Townshend, of Raynham in Norfolk, ancestor by her to the present Viscount Townshend, and after his death, to Henry Lord Berkeley.

Besides Margaret, William and Edward, who died in their infancies.

The said Lady, Anne Stanhope, lived (as is there[z] expressed) a widow thirty-five years, in which time she brought up all her younger children in virtue and learning, whereby they were preferred to the marriages and callings before recited. In her lifetime she kept continually a worshipful house, relieved the poor daily, gave good countenance and comfort to the preachers of God's word, spent the most of the time of her latter days in prayer, and using the church where God's word was preached. She died February 20th, anno 1587, in the faith of Christ, with hope of a joyful resurrection.

Sir Michael Stanhope had another son, also Sir Michael, of Sudbury in Suffolk, who was knighted 1 James I. and by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Read, left several coheirs; of whom Bridget was married to George Fielding, Earl of Desmond; Elizabeth, second daughter, wedded to George Lord Berkeley; and Jane, who was wife of Henry Lord Fitzwalter, son and heir of Robert Radcliffe, Earl of Sussex, and afterwards remarried to Sir William Withipole.

Sir John Stanhope, first Lord Stanhope, (third son of Sir Michael) gentleman of the privy-chamber to Queen Elizabeth, was seated at *Harrington* in com. Northampt. for which county he was elected one of the knights of the shire in parliament, anno

---

[z] Inscriptio Tumuli.

43 Eliz.[a] being at that time a knight,[b] and vice chamberlain of the household to the Queen.[c] In 38 Eliz. he[d] was constituted treasurer of the chamber for life; and in 42 Eliz.[e] constable of the castle of Colchester in com. Essex for life. In 44 Eliz. he was with the lords[f] of the privy-council in a special commission, whereby any six of them were impowered to stay from execution all felons (except for wilful murder, rape, and burglary) and to commit them to serve in the gallies. On the accession of King James I. he was continued vice chamberlain, sworn of his privy-council, and appointed by act of parliament, in the first year of his reign,[g] one of the commissioners to treat of an union with Scotland; and afterwards by letters patent, bearing date[h] May 4th, 1605, was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of *Lord Stanhope Baron of Harrington*; continuing in his office of vice chamberlain till 14 Jac. I.[i] when he resigned. He married, first, Joan, daughter and heir of William Knolls, but having no issue by her, he took to his second wife Margaret, eldest daughter and coheir of Henry Mac Williams, of Stanborne in com. Essex, Esq. one of the gentlemen pensioners to Queen Elizabeth; and departed this life March 9th, 1620,[k] leaving issue two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir Lionel Talmash, of Helmingham in com. Suffolk, Knight and Baronet, ancestor to the Earl of Dysart; and Catherine, to Robert Viscount Cholmondeley, of Kellis in Ireland, afterwards created Earl of Leinster in that realm; as likewise an only son,[l]

Charles, *second Lord Stanhope*, who, in the year 1610, was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, son and heir apparent to James I. He retired beyond the seas all the time of the rebellion against Charles I. and having married Dorothy, daughter of Charles Barrett, of Aveley Belhouse in Essex, and sister to Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh, died[m] without issue, A. D. 1675, aged eighty-two, as appears by an inscription on his tombstone in Nocton church in Lincolnshire; and the barony in him became extinct.

I now return to Sir Thomas Stanhope, eldest son and heir of

---

[a] MS. Coll. B. Willis ut antea.

[b] Ibid.

[c] Ibid.

[d] Pat. 38 Eliz. p. 28.

[e] Pat. 42 Eliz. p. 28.

[f] Rymer's Fœd. tom. xvi. p. 446.

[g] Kennet's Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 674.

[h] Rot. Pat. Ann. 3 Jac. I. p. 12.

[i] Camden's Annals.

[k] Segar's Baronage in Bibl. Cotton.

[l] Ibid.

[m] Ibid.

Sir Michael; which Thomas was sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in 4 Eliz.[n] and of Nottingham alone in[o] 16 Eliz. and two years after, A. D. 1575, attending the Queen in her progress, received from her Majesty the honour[p] of knighthood at Kenilworth castle in com. Warw. In 28 Eliz. he was elected one of the knights of the shire for the county of Nottingham;[q] and in the year following was again sheriff of the said county. He augmented his estate by several purchases, as the manor of Whatton,[r] Bingham,[s] and Toveton,[t] with other lands; and likewise by his marriage with Margaret, daughter and coheir of Sir John Port, of Etwall and Cubley, in com. Derby, Knight, and of Elizabeth his wife, only daughter of Sir Thomos Giffard, of Chillington in com. Stafford, Knight, and of Dorothy his wife, second of the three daughters and coheirs of Sir John Montgomery, Knight, of Cubley in Derbyshire.

Sir Thomas, by the said Margaret, had issue three sons.

First, John.

Second, Thomas; and,

Third, Edward,[u] who married Ellen, daughter and heir of Robert Walshall, of Lancaster.

Also a daughter Anne, married to John Holles, Earl of Clare.

This Sir Thomas had a great spirit, choosing rather the intendment of his own fortune by good œconomy, than by any dependence to rise at court; which induced Queen Elizabeth to make this distich (as tradition affirms) on four of her Nottinghamshire knights,[x]

GERVASE, the gentle; STANHOPE, the stout;
MARKHAM, the lion; and SUTTON, the lout.

I have seen his picture in the Harleian library at half-length, painted in his own hair in armour, holding in his right hand a general's truncheon; and on the right side, is "1572, *Thomas Stanhope, of Shelford in the county of Nottingham, Esq knight in* 1575, *and died in* 1596." He departed this life[y] on August 3d, 1596, and was buried at Shelford; John, his son and heir, succeeding to the estate.

---

[n] Rot. Fin. de iisdem ann.

[o] Ibid.

[p] Nomin. Equit. præd. fol 237.

[q] MS. penes B. Willis præd.

[r] Thoroton ut antea, p. 141, 144, 149.

[s] Ibid.

[t] Ibid.

[u] MS. St. George, prædict.

[x] E. MS. Gervas Holles in Hist. Famil. de Clifton penes J. Anstis Ar. Garter. Reg. Armor.

[y] Ex Stemmate.

Which JOHN, on September 27th, 1592[z] (attending on the Queen at Oxford) was created master of arts in that university; and meeting King James in his way to Belvoir castle, on his first coming into England, had then the honour of knighthood conferred on him. The last will and testament of Sir John Stanhope shews his eminent abilities, and moral virtues, which deserve an honourable mention. He had settled the greatest part of his estate on Sir Philip his eldest son, and resided at Elvaston in Derbyshire the latter part of his life, where he made his will, as follows:[a]

"In the name of the Father, of the Sonne, and of the Holy Ghost, the creator of the whole world, and of all therein contained, the only Saviour and Redeemer of mee, and of all mankind, and true and lively comforter of all that beleeve in thy divine Majestie, I John Stanhope, of Elvaston in the countie of Derby, Knt. beinge of perfect memory at my writing hereof, for which I yeld most humble thanks to Almightie God, assuringe myself of a full remission of my infinite and horrible synnes, by the only death and most precious blood-shedding of my loving Saviour Jesus Christ; knowing the fraylty and uncertainty of man's life, following the example of the scripture, Do make and ordayne this my last will and testament, of my soule, body, and wordly estate: my body, as it is earthly, I doe willingly yeld it to the earth, and desyer to be interred in the chancel of the parishe church of Shelford, by my late dere father, from whence, with him, I hope to arise into the everlastinge and incomprehensible joyes of heaven. And for my worldly estate, I thus dispose of what land soever I am possessed of, that is not settled on my two eldest sonnes. I have already made conveyances, whereby there is set down the small preferments I am able to yeld to my three youngest sonnes, more than that, which, whilst I breath, I give and bequeath to my eldest, and youngest, together, my humble prayers to Almightie God to blesse them, and all my daughters, with all his best heavenly and earthly blessings. My debts, which are not small, I will, that they be payed of the goods I dye possessed of; for the residue, yf any doe remayne, I give to my dearest wyfe, dame Catherine Stanhope, and to my daughters that are unmarried, to be divided amongst them. And the lease of Weston Demaynes, given me by my late good uncle Sir Edward Stanhope, Knight, doctor, deceased, I give to my daughters unmarried, my loving wife, and my most true friend Mr. Lawrence Wright, to dispose thereof for my said daughters behoofs; which, yf any of my younger sonnes shall contrary, that might take benefit hereby by my uncle's gifte and wille; then I give to my said unmarried daughters, amongst them, that portion of land I had conveyed to my sonne, that shall thus contrary my will, to be sold to their benefit, by my wyfe and friend Mr. Lawrence Wright; and doe hereby revoke that deede of conveyance to my sonne, contrarying my will: and doe further hereby give and grant the sayd land to my wife, and Mr. Lawrence Wright, to sell and dispose of to the behoof and behalf of my daughters that are unmarried. And bycause my sonnes are yet under age, and cannot agree to my disposinge of the legacy given them by my aforesaid uncle; my will is, and I do hereby give and graunt to my wyfe, and Mr. Laurence Wright, and to their heirs forever, all the landes conveyed to any, or all of my three youngest sonnes, to dispose of as aforesaid, whensoever any, or all my three yongest sonnes, shall contrary this my bequest of Weston Demaynes: and to my two daughters that are married, to weare for a remembrance of me, and for their full childs parts, I give to each of them twenty shilling peeces of gold to make a ring of; and to my two lovinge eldest sonnes, I give a like twenty shilling peece of gold, for their childs parts, prayinge them, in the feare of God, to love one the other, and never to have suites the one with the other; and to love, and to be good to their sisters, as my several letters to them, dated with this my will, doth more fully sett forthe my requests. To my honorable lovinge aunto the Lady Berkley, and to my two most deere unkles, the Lord Stanhopp, and Sir Michael Stanhopp, though a small, yet a token of my true love, and as my present estate will admit; to each of them I give a twenty shilling peece of gold to make a ring of to weare for my sake, who did ever truly love and honour them: and to my most true friend Mr. Laurence Wright, and to his sonne Mr. Thomas Wright, I give to each of them a like remembrance of a twentye shillings peece of gold, to putt into a ringe to wear for a remembrance of me: my lovinge brother Edward Stanhopp, I commend hereby to my sonne, Sir Philip Stanhopp, his nephew; and doe praye my sonne hereby, to give to my brother, and his two sonnes, some estate of livinge for their lives: my ever most kinde and lovinge friend Mr. Laurence Wright, and my lovinge wyfe dame Catherine Stanhopp, I make my full and only executors of this my last will. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale the nyneteenth of Julie 1610.

---

[z] Wood's Athen. Oxon.

[a] Ex Regist. Wood, Quire 45, in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

"JOHN STANHOPE."

Which will was proved May 4th, 1611.

He had by Cordell, his first wife, daughter and coheir to Richard Allington, Esq. (third son of Sir Giles Allington, of Horseheath in Cambridgeshire) by Joan his wife, sister and heir to Sir William Cordell, of Long Melford in com. Suffolk, Knight, master of the rolls, one son, *Philip.*

And by his second wife Catherine, daughter of Thomas Trentham, of Rochester priory in com. Stafford, Esq. he had six daughters, and three sons.

Second, John, who was knighted by King James, and was seated at *Elvaston* in Derbyshire, from whom the present *Earl of Harrington* is descended; and,

Third, William, of Linby, who lived to a great age, and served for the town of Nottingham,[b] in the reign of King Charles I. and was father of Sir William Stanhope, of Linby in com. Nott. who being gentleman usher, and daily waiter to Queen Catherine, was knighted at Whitehall, July 26th, 1683, and dying without issue, left his estate at Linby in com. Nott. to the late Earl of Harrington.

The fourth son was Thomas.

Sir John Stanhope's six daughters were, first, Cordell, second wife of Sir Roger Aston, of Cranford in Middlesex, Knight; second, Anne, wedded to Thomas Cokayne, of Ashburne in Derbyshire, Esq. mother to Sir Aston Cokayne, the poet; third, Catherine, second wife of Sir Thomas Hutchinson,[c] of Owthorpe in Nottinghamshire, Knight; fourth, Dorothy; fifth, Jane, married first to Sir Peter Courteen, of Aldington in Worcestershire, Knight; and secondly, to Francis Annesley, Lord Viscount Valentia in Ireland: and sixth, Frances.

PHILIP Stanhope, FIRST EARL OF CHESTERFIELD (eldest son and heir of Sir John) received the honour of knighthood at Whitehall, December 16th, 1605,[d] and by letters patent, bearing date November 7th, 1616, was advanced[e] to the dignity of a *Baron of this realm,* by the title of LORD STANHOPE OF SHELFORD;

---

[b] MS. B. Willis, ut antea.

[c] See Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson, by his widow.

[d] Philpot's Catal. of Knights.

[e] Rot. Pat. An. 14 Jac. I. p. 26.

also August 4th, 1628, was created[f] EARL OF CHESTERFIELD. He lived for the most part in the country,[g] till he was summoned to the parliament that met in 1640; and then, though he had no relation to, or dependance on, the court, and though he had a dislike to the high courses that had been taken in the government,[h] he endeavoured all he could by gentle means to heal the breaches between the King and his people, and prevent the eruption of a civil war; but after he had urged that the rabble might be dispersed,[i] which assaulted both the King and the house of peers, whereby they could not sit in safety, and found, that instead of suppressing them, they were cherished, he retired from the parliament: and when that party, who raised so great a noise for maintaining the laws of the land, had themselves thrown off all obligations to government, and made invasions on the regal power, he put himself and his sons in arms, with other loyal subjects, hoping to reduce them to their allegiance.

His house at *Shelford* was a garrison for the King under the government of his son Philip, who lost his life[k] in defence thereof, October 27th, 1645, when the rebels took it by storm,[l] which afterwards they burnt to the ground. The Earl himself, with one of his sons, 300 gentlemen and dependants, seized on the city of Litchfield for the King;[m] but before he had time to put himself in a posture of defence, was attacked by the Lord Brooke, and Sir John Gell, with 200 men, and some cannon, on March 1st, 1642-3; and after a warm dispute (the city being open) were forced to retire to the yard or close belonging to the minster, as being more defensible, where they held out with great courage, till Sir John Gell (the Lord Brooke being killed) was ready to blow up the wall, their only fence, and then surrendering, were made prisoners.

This Earl of Chesterfield, after long confinement, died during the usurpation, on September 12th, 1656, aged seventy-two years, and was buried in the church of St. Giles in the Fields, in the suburbs of London, where a handsome white marble monument was erected to his memory.

---

[f] Rot. Pat. ann. 4 Car. I. p 39.

[g] Lord Clarendon mentions two extraordinary misers in Nottinghamshire at this time, but I believe these were Lord Deincourt, and Lord Kingston.

[h] Mrs. Hutchinson however speaks of him as a decided loyalist in the outset.

[i] Lloyd's Memoirs of Loyal Persons, p 651.

[k] Vincent's Herolog. Angl in Musæo Ashmol. Not. 5.

[l] See a very curious and particular account of this affair in Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson, p 258, &c.

[m] Rushworth's Collections, p 3 vol ii p 148.

In the year 1605, he married to his first Lady, Catherine daughter to Francis, Lord Hastings, son and heir to George, fourth earl of Huntingdon: and by her (who died [n] August 28th, 1636, and was buried at Shelford) he had two daughters; Sarah, married to Sir Richard Houghton, of Houghton Tower in the county Palat. of Lancaster, Bart.; and Elizabeth, to Edward Darcy, of Newhall in com. Derby, Esq. and of Dartford-place in Kent; and eleven sons, of which,

First, John, the eldest, died a student at Oxford, and was buried at Shelford.

Second, Henry, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. will be hereafter mentioned.

Third, Charles, married ...., daughter of Dr. Bayley, and died without issue at Shelford, in 1645.

Fourth, Edward.

Fifth, William.

Sixth, Thomas.

Seventh, Michael; and,

Eighth, George, died before they came to age.

Ninth, Ferdinando, fourth surviving son, was a burgess for Tamworth,[o] in the parliament that met in 1640; as also a colonel of horse in the King's army; and after the battle of Edge-hill, attending on his Majesty at Oxford, in 1642, was, among other loyal persons,[p] created doctor of laws, but afterwards was slain at Bridgford in Nottinghamshire, anno 1643. He married Lettice, daughter of Sir Humphrey Ferrars, of Tamworth-castle, Knight, and left one daughter Anne.

Philip, fifth son,[q] lost his life at Shelford as is before related.

Arthur, the youngest son, of whom hereafter as *ancestor to the present Earl.*

The said Earl by his second wife Anne, daughter to Sir John Packington, of Westwood in com. Worc. Knight of the Bath, and widow of Sir Humphrey Ferrars, of Tamworth-castle in com. Warwick, had one son Alexander, whose son James was created

---

[n] Inscrip. Tumuli.

[o] Willis's MS. Col Parl. ut antea.

[p] Wood's Athen. Oxon. p. 709.

[q] See a very interesting and singular account of his death in Hutchinson's Memoirs, p. 258, ut supra.

Earl Stanhope, as I shall further shew, in vol. iv. She[r] died at London, anno 1667.

HENRY (heir apparent to this Earl of Chesterfield) was created, with other noblemen's sons of the first rank, Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of King Charles I. February 2d, 1625-6, and elected one[s] of the knights for Nottinghamshire, in the two first parliaments called by that Prince. He took to wife Catherine, the eldest daughter and coheir to Thomas Lord Wotton, and deceasing in the lifetime of his father, on November 29th, 1634, was buried at Bocton Malherbe in Kent (the Lord Wotton's seat). leaving issue surviving, one son Philip (Wotton his eldest son having died in his infancy); as also two daughters, Mary, who died unmarried 1660, and Catherine, wife to William Lord Allington, and died in November 1662.

The said Lady Catherine Stanhope, was governess to the Princess of Orange, daughter to Charles I. and attending her into Holland, sent over money, arms, and ammunition[t] to that King, when he was distressed by his rebellious subjects. For which services, and by reason of her long attendance on that Princess, she was, on the restoration of Charles II. (in regard that the Lord Stanhope, her husband, did not live to enjoy his father's honours) by letters patent bearing date[u] May 29th, 12 Car. II. advanced to the dignity of COUNTESS OF CHESTERFIELD, to enjoy during her natural life; as also that her daughters should have precedency as Earl's daughters. She took to her second husband[x] John Poliander Kirkhoven, Lord of Hemfleet, in Holland, by whom she had a son[y] Charles Henry Kirkhoven. She had a third husband, Daniel Oneale, Esq. of the bed-chamber to Charles II. but died on April 9th, 1667, and was buried at Bocton Malherbe.

Which Charles Kirkhoven (by reason of his mother's descent) was created a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Wotton, of Wotton in Kent, by letters patent, bearing date at St. Johnston (or Perth) in Scotland, on August 31st, 1650, (2 Car. II.) and in September 1660, was naturalized by authority of parliament, together with his sister Emeline, who soon after died unmarried. He was likewise created Earl of Bellomont in Ireland, and deceasing without issue, left his estate to his nephew Charles Stanhope, younger son of his half brother, Philip, Earl of Chesterfield, who thereupon took the name of Wotton, as hereafter will be mentioned.

---

[r] Vincent. p. 145.

[s] Willis's Col. Parl. ut antea.

[t] Lloyd's Memoirs, p 651.

[u] Rot. Pat. an. 12 Car. II.

[x] Ex Stem per Vincent.

[y] Ibid.

Philip, second Earl of Chesterfield, only son of Henry, succeeded his grandfather in his honours, and [z] was twenty-eight years of age in 1662. In his youth, being with his mother in Holland, he had his education with the late King William, became very serviceable in forwarding the restoration of the royal family, for which he was afterwards particularly esteemed by King Charles II. who constituted him lord chamberlain to the Queen, his consort, in 1662, and made him colonel of a regiment of foot, on June 13, 1667. Accompanying the Duke of Ormond to Oxford, when his Grace was to be elected chancellor of that university, he was with him created doctor of the civil laws[a] on July 3d, 1669. On November 29th, 1679, he was constituted lord warden, and lord chief justice of all the King's forests, parks, &c. on this side Trent, in room of the Duke of Monmouth, and was sworn of the privy-council, on January 26th, 1680. On November 6th, 1682, he was made colonel of the Holland's, or third regiment of foot, but resigned it on January 6th, 1685, (when it was given to John Earl of Mulgrave, afterwards Duke of Buckingham;) and never after accepted of any employment. By a temperate course of life he attained to a great age, being upwards of eighty years old when he died; which was on January 23th, 1713, at his house in Bloomsbury-square, London.[b]

His Lordship had three wives, first, Lady Anne Percy, eldest daughter to Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, by whom he had one son, Algernon, that died in his infancy; and she dying in 1554, his Lordship married,

Secondly, Lady Elizabeth Butler,[c] daughter to James Duke of Ormond, by whom (she dying in July 1665) he had issue one son Henry, that likewise died an infant; and a daughter Elizabeth, born in 1663, married to John Lyon, fourth Earl of Strathmore, in Scotland.

Thirdly, his Lordship wedded Lady Elizabeth Dormer, eldest daughter and coheir to Charles, Earl of Caernarvon, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. Her Ladyship died in 1679. The sons were,

---

[z] Visit de Com. Notting. c. 34, in Offic Armor.

[a] Lloyd ut antea.

[b] In the latter part of his life, he passed much of his time at an elegant villa near Twickenham. Dryden dedicated to him his translation of Virgil's Georgics. See Malone's Dryden, vol. iii. p. 407.

[c] See Grammont's Memoirs, for this Lady's gallantries, and her husband's jealousy.

First, Philip, the third Earl of Chesterfield.

Second, Charles, who changed his surname to *Wotton*, derived from his grandmother (enjoying the estate of the Wottons, by gift of his half uncle Charles Kirkhoven, Lord Wotton, and Earl of Bellomont) and married Jane, daughter and coheir of Gilbert Thacker, of Repton Priory, in com. Derby, but deceased without issue February 6th, 1703-4. His Lady was secondly wedded to Thomas Stanhope, of Elvaston, Esq. but had no issue by him.

Lady Mary, eldest daughter, born in 1664, and died in January, 1703, was the first wife to Thomas Coke, of Melburne, in com. Derby, Esq.

Lady Catherine, born in 1675, was married to Godfrey Clark, of Chilcot, in the county of Derby, Esq. she died on December 23d, 1728.

Philip, third Earl of Chesterfield, in December 1691, had to wife Lady Elizabeth Savile, one of the daughters to George, Marquis of Halifax, by his third Lady Gertrude, daughter to the honourable William Pierrepont, of Thoresby in Nottinghamshire, Esq. ancestor to the late Duke of Kingston, and deceasing on January 27th, 1725-6, left issue four sons and two daughters.

Philip Dormer, the late Earl of Chesterfield.

Sir William Stanhope, second son, of Wing Park, and Ascot in Buckinghamshire, born July 20th, 1702, who on the institution of the military order of the Bath, by our late sovereign, was chosen by him, May 27th, 1725, to be one of the knights of that distinguished order. On a vacancy, in January 1726, he was[d] chosen member of parliament for Lestwithiel in Cornwall; and in the succeeding parliament, summoned to meet November 28th, 1727, he was elected one of the knights for Buckinghamshire,[e] as also in every parliament after during his life; he first married Margaret, daughter of John Rudge, of Wheatfield, Oxon, Esq. deputy governor of the South Sea Company, and by her (who died in October, 1740) had issue a daughter Elizabeth, first wife of the Right Honourable Welbore Ellis, of Tytherly, Hants, Esq. afterwards Lord Mendip, where she died August 1st, 1761. Sir William married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of John Crawley, Esq. alderman of London, son of Sir Ambrose Crawley, also alderman of London, Knight, and she died February 15th, 1746, leaving no issue; thirdly, Anne Hussey, sister of Sir Francis Blake Delaval, Knight of the Bath; and she surviving Sir William (who departed this life in May 1772) is now married to Captain Morris.

---

[d] British Parl. Regist. No 33.

[e] Ibid. No. 8.

John Stanhope, third son, born January 5th, 1704-5, was secretary to the embassy at the Hague; and was made one of the lords of the admiralty, February 1747-8. He was chosen member for Nottingham, in the parliament summoned to meet November 28th, 1727; and for the town of Derby in March, 1736, upon the death of his brother Charles; which town he represented until he died in December 1748, unmarried.

Charles Stanhope, fourth son, born September 6th, 1708, was member in two parliaments for the town of Derby; and died unmarried, February 20th, 1735-6.

Lady Gertrude, married, 1724, to Sir Charles Hotham, of Scarborough, Yorkshire, Bart.[f] who died 1757. She died April 12th, 1775, aged seventy-nine, having had Sir Charles, who died s. p. 1767.

Lady Elizabeth, married Samuel Hill,[g] of Shenston-park in the county of Stafford, Esq. and died without issue on November 24th, 1727.

Philip Dormer Stanhope, fourth Earl of Chesterfield, was born in London, September 22d, 1694. He received his first instructions from private tutors, under the direction of his grandmother, the Marchioness of Halifax, and at the age of eighteen, was sent to Trinity Hall, Cambridge. Here he studied assiduously, and became, according to his own account, an absolute pedant. In the spring of 1714, he left the university, to take the tour of Europe; but without a governor. He passed the summer of that year at the Hague, among friends who quickly laughed him out of his scholastic habits; which however he exchanged for one more pernicious, that of gaming. From the Hague, he went to Paris, where he received his final polish under the tuition of the belles of that place.

On the accession of George I. this very year, he was elected to parliament for the borough of St. Germain's, in Cornwall, when having made a violent speech, he received a hint, which induced him to return to Paris. But his cousin, General Stanhope (afterwards Earl Stanhope) being appointed secretary of state, he returned 1715, having intended to pass the Carnival at Venice, and was appointed one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to the Prince of Wales. He now spoke in parliament in favour of the Septennial Bill, and from time to time came forward upon other occasions. The division between the court and the Prince of Wales soon threw him into opposition, from which not all the influence and offers of the General could recall him.

---

[f] Coffin Plate.

[g] His paternal name was Barbour; but he derived the name of Hill, and a large estate, from his uncle, the Rev. and Right Hon. Richard Hill; of which he devised the greater part to his nephew, the late Samuel Egerton, Esq. M. P. for Cheshire, who died 1780.

The second borough, for which he sat, was Lestwithiel in Cornwall; but in January 1726, the death of his father removed him into the house of lords.

He was soon distinguished in the house of lords, as he had been in the commons, by his talent for speaking, which indeed he exerted with more success as a peer, than as a commoner. "Lord Chesterfield's eloquence," says Dr. Maty, "though the fruit of study and imitation, was in great measure his own. Equal to most of his cotemporaries in elegance and perspicuity, perhaps surpassed by some in extensiveness and strength, he could have no competitors in choice of imagery, taste, urbanity, and graceful irony. This turn might originally have arisen from the delicacy of his frame, which, as on one hand it deprived him of the power of working forcibly upon the passions of his hearers, enabled him, on the other, to affect their finer sensations, by nice touches of raillery and humour. His strokes, however poignant, were always under the controul of decency and good sense. He reasoned best when he appeared most witty; and while he gained the affections of his hearers, he turned the laugh on his opposers, and often forced them to join in it. It might in some degree be owing to this particular turn that he was not heard with so much applause in the lower as in the upper house."

Besides being eminent as a public speaker, Lord Chesterfield had the credit of being intimate with all the wits of his time. The friendship of Pope in particular, with whom he passed much time at Twickenham, led to the very best society that could then be enjoyed. He was known also to Algarotti, Voltaire, and Montesquieu, when they visited England; and with the latter he formed a friendship, and established a correspondence.

On the accession of George II. in 1727, whom he had served with steadiness for thirteen years, Lord Chesterfield seemed to have a right to expect particular favour; but in this he was disappointed.[h] In 1728 however he was appointed ambassador to Holland, in which station he was determined to distinguish himself; and his efforts were perfectly successful. For these services, by which he preserved Hanover from a war, he was in 1730 elected a Knight of the Garter, and made lord steward of the household. He then returned to his embassy, and was recalled 1732; when on occasion of the Excise Bill, he went into a strong opposition against Walpole. For this conduct he was dismissed from the situation of lord high steward, with marks of strong resentment.[i] He continued in opposition till the appointment of the *broad-bottomed* ministry, in 1744, two years after the resignation of Walpole, when he was admitted into the cabinet very much against the will of the King, who now had long considered him as a personal enemy.

He was also now appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, on January 3d, 1744-5, but soon after was sent ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary again to Holland, where he succeeded beyond the hopes of those who had employed him. He took his leave of the States General eight days after the battle of Fontenoy, and hastened to his viceroyship of Ireland; which arduous office he executed at a very difficult time, with the greatest dignity and ability. He quitted this high station in April 1746; having by his services here and in Holland at length succeeded in removing the prejudices of the King, by whose express desire he was appointed principal secretary of state in November of the same year. He retired from this office January 6th, 1748.

---

[h] Coxe has given the secret history of this disappointment. Lord Chesterfield paid his court (according to those maxims and false pretensions to superior penetration, which characterized him) to the mistress (Lady Suffolk), and not to the Queen (Caroline); and of those who acted thus, the Queen never failed to oppose the rise. "The Earl of Chesterfield," says Coxe, "is a remarkable instance. He had long coveted the post of secretary of state; and an arrangement had been made in his favour. After an audience of the Queen, to which he had been introduced by Walpole, and thanking her for her concurrence, he had the imprudence to make a long visit to the mistress; the Queen was informed of the circumstance, and his appointment did not take place. At another time he had requested the Queen to speak to the King for some small favour. The Queen promised, but forgot it; a few days afterwards recollecting her promise, she expressed regret at her forgetfulness, and added, she would certainly mention it that very day. Chesterfield replied, that her Majesty need not give herself that trouble, for Lady Suffolk had spoken to the King. The Queen made no reply; but on seeing the King, told him she had long promised to mention a trifling request to his Majesty, but it was needless, because Lord Chesterfield had just informed her that she had been anticipated by Lady Suffolk. The King, who always preserved great decorum with the Queen, and was very unwilling to have it supposed that the favourite interfered, was extremely displeased, both with Lord Chesterfield and his mistress. The consequence was, that in a short time Lady Suffolk went to Bath for her health, and returned no more to court; Chesterfield was dismissed from his office, and never heard the reason until two years before his death, when he was informed by the late Earl of Orford, that his disgrace was owing to his having offended the Queen by paying court to Lady Suffolk." Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, vol. i. p. 281.

[i] Coxe, vol. i. p. 405.

His health had now greatly declined; he was troubled by frequent attacks of vertigo; and appears from this time to have determined to preserve himself free from the fatigues of office. His retirement was amused and dignified by literature and other elegant pursuits; and the chief part of his miscellaneous works bear date after this period. He no longer took an active part in the business of the house of lords; but in the debates, which took place in February 1751, he distinguished himself by an eloquent speech in favour of the measure then proposed.

Anxious to support a literary character, Lord Chesterfield wished also to be considered as a patron of literature, but occupied by other cares, and not willing to make any great sacrifices for that object, he managed his advances to Dr. Johnson on the subject of his dictionary so ill, that they procured for him only a rebuff, accompanied by that letter of dignified severity,[k] which, though he affected to despise, he could not but feel at the time. It must be owned, however, that the two papers which he published on the occasion in the World, (No. 100, and 101,) gave an honourable and useful recommendation to the work. In November 1763, he lost that son[l] whose education and advancement had been, for many years, the principal object of his care; and, his own infirmities increasing very fast upon him, the remainder of his life wore a cast of melancholy and almost of despondency. He represents himself, in some letters at that period, as "totally unconnected with the world, detached from life, bearing the burthen of it with patience, from instinct rather than reason, and from that principle alone, taking all proper methods to preserve it." This, indeed, was not uniform; his natural vivacity still occasionally displayed itself; but in his moments of seriousness he presents a melancholy picture, of a mind destitute of the only effectual supports under natural decay and pain. He lived, with increasing infirmities, to the 24th of March 1773. His character is thus briefly summed up by Dr. Maty. "A nobleman unequalled in his time for variety of talents, brilliancy of wit, politeness, and elegance of conversation. At once a man of pleasure and of business, yet never suffering the former to encroach upon the latter. His embassy in Holland marks his skill, dexterity, and address as an able negotiator. His administration in Ireland, where his name is still revered by all ranks and orders of men, indicates his integrity, vigilance, and sound policy as a statesman. His speeches in parliament fix his reputation as a distinguished orator, in a refined and uncommon species of eloquence. His conduct in public life was upright, conscientious, and steady: in private, friendly and affectionate; in both, pleasant, amiable, and conciliating." He adds, "these were his excellencies; let those who surpass him speak of his defects." This friendly artifice to close the mouths of objectors, ought not, however, to prevent an impartial biographer from saying, for the benefit of mankind at large, that the picture he has exhibited of himself in his "Letters to his Son," proves him to have been a man in whose mind the applause of the world was the great, and almost the sole, governing principle. No attack of an enemy could have degraded his character so much as the publication of these letters; which if they do not deserve the severe reprehension of Johnson, that they "inculcate the morals of a strumpet with the manners of a dancing master," certainly display a relaxation of principle, for which no talents can make amends.

---

[k] Boswell's Life of Johnson, ann. 1774, vol. i. p 233-80.

[l] A natural son.

These letters appeared in two volumes, quarto, in 1774. His Miscellaneous Works, also in two volumes, quarto, were published in 1777. They consist of papers supplied to Fog's Journal, to a periodical paper, entitled Common Sense, and the World; all evincing considerable vivacity and skill in writing. Some of his speeches, and other state papers, conclude the first volume. The second contains an ample collection of his letters, digested into three books. Many of these are written in French, of which language he was, for a foreigner, a complete master. Of his witticisms, several are currently repeated in conversation, though on what authority is now uncertain. He appears, by a few specimens, to have possessed considerable talents for the lighter kinds of poetry; some proofs of which appear in the first volume of Dodsley's Collection.[m] As a patron he was distinguished by his steady protection of the elegant, but unfortunate, Hammond;

---

[m] But often assumed to himself the credit of verses not his own.

whose poems he published after the author's death, in 1743, with a preface, but without an avowal of himself as the editor. Encomiums upon him, as the friend of merit and letters, may be found in the writings of this poet, of Pope, and many others; but some of the most elegant compliments to him appear in the third volume of Dodsley's Collection, and proceeded from the pen of Philip Fletcher, dean of Kildare. Applause was his favourite object, and few men have enjoyed it in a greater abundance.[l]

His Lordship, on September 5th, 1733, married the Lady Melosinah de Schulenberg, Countess of Walsingham, in the county of Norfolk, and Baroness of Aldborough in Suffolk; she died September 16th, 1778, whereby her titles are extinct, by whom he left no issue; and dying on March 24th, 1773, was buried agreeably to his will, dated June 4th, 1772, in Audley-street-chapel, being succeeded in titles and estates by Philip, only son of Arthur, eldest son of Michael Stanhope, D.D. descended from Arthur, youngest son of Philip, first Earl of Chesterfield, (mentioned in p. 423) to whom we now return.

This Arthur Stanhope was seated at Stoke and at Mansfield, and was a member for Nottingham[m] in the parliament that restored King Charles II. as likewise in the succeeding[n] long parliament, wherein he sat to the time of his death. He took to wife Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Salisbury, of Lewenny in the county of Denb. Bart. by his second wife Lady Elizabeth Vaughan, daughter of John Earl of Carberry,[o] by whom he had three sons,

First, Philip;

Second, Henry; who died in their infancies; and,

Third, Charles, seven years of age August 25, 1662, who married Frances, only daughter of Sir Francis Topp, of Tomarton in com. Glouc. Bart. and had issue five sons.

First, Francis, who died unmarried.

Second, Michael, D. D. of whom hereafter.

Third, Henry, who married Miss Jackson, of Nottingham, by whom he had two daughters; Frances, who died young; and Charlotte.

Fourth, Charles, who married Cecilia, daughter of Dutton Stede, of Stede-hill in Kent, Esq. by whom he had issue Edwin Francis, who married Catherine, coheir of John Brydges, Marquis of Carnarvon, widow of William Berkeley Lyon, Esq. and died 1802, having had by her the present admiral, Sir Henry Edwin Stanhope, Bart.; and a daughter Catherine, married to Sir Hungerford Hoskins, Bart. and long since deceased.

---

[l] Biogr. Dict.

[m] Willis ut supra.

[n] Ibid.

[o] Ex Stem. Famil. Vaughan.

Fifth, Topp, who died unmarried.

Also four daughters; Gertrude and Mary Theophila, who both died unmarried; Catherine, wife to ...... Wogan, of Wales; and Elizabeth, married ...... Aspinwall, of Lancashire, Esq.

Michael Stanhope, D. D. second son, was canon of Windsor, and died July 8th, 1738. He married Penelope, daughter of Sir Salathael Lovell, Knight, Baron of the Exchequer, by whom he had four sons.

First, Arthur Charles, of Mansfield, com. Nottingham, who first married, 1740, Mary, daughter of St. Andrew Thornhaugh, of Osberton, com. Nottingham, but had no issue by her; secondly, August 25th, 1750, Margaret, daughter and coheir of Charles Headlam, of Kerby, Yorkshire, Esq. and by her, who died in January 1764, he had Philip, the present Earl of Chesterfield; and Margaret, who married, December 26th, 1776, to William Smelt,[q] Esq.; he died in March 1770; having married a third wife, Frances, daughter of .... Broade, Esq. who re-married, April 4th, 1782, the Rev. Thomas Bigsby.

Second, Sir Thomas Stanhope, Knight, captain in the navy, and colonel of marines, who died March 7th, 1770, aged fifty-three, unmarried.

Third, Ferdinand, who married, May 2d, 1742, Mary, daughter of ...... Phillips, Esq. and had issue five sons; first, John, born 1744; second, Charles, in the army, born 1745, died 1767; third, Thomas, born 1748, died young; fourth, Michael, born 1750, died 1790; fifth, Arthur, born in October 1752, married Miss Thistlethwayte, sister to the late Countess of Chesterfield, and has issue; also two daughters, Penelope, born 1743; and Mary.

Fourth, Lovell Stanhope, Esq. law clerk to the two departments of the secretaries of state, and agent for the island of Jamaica, who died unmarried, September 1st, 1783, having been member of parliament for Winchester.

PHILIP, only son of Arthur, succeeded, as FIFTH EARL OF CHESTERFIELD.

His Lordship was born November 28th, 1755; married, September 16th, 1777, Anne, daughter of Thomas Thistlethwaite,

---

[q] His son, the Rev Leonard Smelt, died in April 1809.

D. D. of Norman Court in Hampshire, by whom he had four still-born children, and a daughter, named

Harriet, born April 9th, 1788, died November 22d, 1803; and the Countess died October 20th, 1798.

His Lordship married, secondly, May 2d, 1799, Lady Henrietta Thynne, sister to the Marquis of Bath, and has issue

Elizabeth, born November 14, 1800.

Georgiana, born March 30th, 1802, to whom their Majesties and the Princess Augusta stood sponsors in person; and

George Augustus Frederick, Lord Stanhope, born May 23d, 1805.

On February 14th, 1798, his Lordship was appointed master of the horse, which he retained till May 1804. He is Knight of the Garter, F. R. and A. S.

Titles. Philip Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, and Baron Stanhope, of Shelford.

Creations. Baron Stanhope, of Shelford in com. Nottingham, November 7th, 1616, 14 Jac. I.; and Earl of Chesterfield in com. Derby, Aug. 4th, 1628, 4 Car. I.

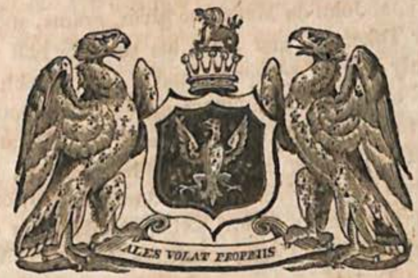
Arms. Quarterly, Ermine and Gules.

Crest. On a wreath, a tower, Azure, with a demi-lion rampant, Or, issuing from the battlements, crowned ducally, Gules, and holding between his paws a grenade firing, proper.

Supporters. Dexter, a talbot guardant, ermine, sinister, a wolf, erminois, both gorged with chaplets of oak, proper.

Motto. A deo et rege.

Chief Seats. At Bretby in the county of Derby, at Shelford in the county of Nottingham, dilapidated; and at Blackheath in Kent.



TUFTON, EARL OF THANET.

This family of Tufton, anciently written Toketon, had denomination from a place of the same name in the county of Kent, being descended (as the old deeds of the family shew) [a] from Elfege de Toketon, lord of the manor of Sileham, and of Toketon in Rainham, in the county of Kent, whose descendants were also lords of Toketon, or Tufton, in the parish of Northiam in Sussex, and were good benefactors to the hospital of St. Bartholomew, at Rye in Sussex, by the gift of certain lands thereto in Ewhurst, now called the Spittles, which are divided by a little rill from the ancient demesne lands of Tufton house, in Northiam in Sussex.

Which Elfege de Toketon is [b] mentioned in a deed without date (but by computation in the reign of King John) wherein Nicholas and Richard, sons of Edvin de Velde, confirm to Osmere de Toketon (therein written son of the said Elfege,) a rent of eighteen-pence, two hens, and twenty-five eggs, which Simon and Jordan, sons of Walter de Meredale, used to pay yearly for lands lying near Meredale.

The said Osmere de Toketon had also a grant of lands in Ulhale, from Levord, son of Roger de Hwithorncland, the inheritance of Emma, mother of the said Levord; and in several deeds is mentioned to be father of William de Toketon.

Which William demises, &c. to Adam de Berne, a certain pasture for twenty-five sheep, without a ram, lying in the isle of Sheppey, in the parish of St. Sexburga, to hold at 14*s.* per ann.

---

[a] Ex Stemmate sub manu Greg. King, Arm. Fecial. Lanc.

[b] Ibid.

rent, from Michaelmas, 34 Henry III. for eight years. And by deed without date, John de Madetune gives, grants, and confirms to William de Toketune, and John his son, for half a mark in money, a yearly rent of tenpence, and a hen, which Geffry de Meredale used to pay out of a tenement, with the appurtenances, near a lane leading to Sileham on the east; and also an acre and three roods of land lying in a field called Hamme, and other lands thereabouts, paying yearly a pound of cummin, or a penny: likewise by deed, without date, Cicelie, the daughter of Osmere of Upecherche, grants to Lucie, sometime the wife of William de Toketune, and to John her son, of the parish of Renham, one penny yearly rent; which William de Toketune, husband of the said Lucie, used to pay out of an acre of land in Upecherche, between the land of John, son of William, on the north, and the lands of the said Lucie and John on the south.

This William de Toketon[c] was knighted, and was living in the lath of Scray in Kent, about the latter end of King Henry III. either at Sileham, or at Tufton in Rainham, being mentioned in an old legier book belonging to the abbey of St. Augustine in that county; and was dead before 56 Henry III. when Lucy his wife was a widow, and John de Toketon is mentioned to be their son in divers old deeds.

To John succeeded Roger de Toketon his son, who by deed, dated 8 Edw. I. with Lucie his wife, granted to Roger and Joan de Reynbamme all their part of arable land, which William de Toketon bought of Peter de Mere, lying in the borough of Mere in Renham, paying a rose at Midsummer, in consideration of four pounds in money. Both the seals were appendent; but the impression of the said Roger's is gone, and the other was a fleur-de-lis, circumscribed S. LVCIE FIL. WILLI. And by deed, dated the same year, John de Rede, clerk, grants and releases to Roger de Tocton, his heirs and assigns, all his right, &c. in and to the whole manor of Sileham in Renham, which he and Hugh le Bygod had for a certain term of years from Oliver le Bygod. Also by another deed, in the same year, Sir Edmund Spigurnel, Knight, of com. Essex, grants to Roger de Toketon, and Lucie his wife, all his lands and tenements which he had in the hundred of Middleton in Kent, scil. those which were Henry de Albaney's, in consideration of fourscore marks sterling. And by another deed, 26 Edw. I. Nicholas de Makeland grants to them an acre and half, and thirteen day-works in Renham, in consideration of four marks sterling.

---

[c] Ex Stemmate præd.

Their son and heir was ROGER de Toketon, who by indenture, dated on March 12th, 26 Edward I. agreed to marry with Julian, sister of Sir John Chaumpaine, enfeoffing the said Sir John in all his fee-simple lands in the hundred of Middleton, conditionally to be re-enfeoffed again thereof, to the use of them the said Roger and Julian, and their heirs, and the heirs of the said Julian: and by deed, dated the same year, on the eve of St. Peter and Paul, John de Chaumpaine, Knight, obliges himself to pay 100*l.* per ann. to Roger de Toketon and Julian his wife, and to the heirs of their bodies, and the heirs of the said Julian, &c. in consideration of the feoffment which the said Roger de Toketon made him a little before of his manor of Silhamme, and all his lands and tenements in the hundred of Middleton. To which deed is appendent a seal of arms, viz. Vairy, and circumscribed S. JOHIS DE CHAUMPAINE.

This Roger and Julian had several sons, as appears by the deed in the family. In 11 Edw. II. John Swyft, son of William atte Cherche, grants to Joan, daughter of Roger de Toketon, three acres of land in Toketon in Renham, butting on the lands of Roger, son of Roger de Toketon, for twenty marks sterling, witness (amongst others) Roger de Toketon: also by deed dated at Renham, 12 Ed. II. William, son of Richard Reyner, and Henry, son of Thomas Reyner, grant to Roger de Toketon, and Julian his wife, and to John their son, a rent of 10*d.* out of five acres of land in Makelonde in Renham. Which Julian survived her husband, and was living in 6 Edw. III. when Alice atte Stone demised to Julian, sometime the wife of Roger de Toketon, all her right in four acres of land in Renham.

That ROGER de Toketon was son of the said Roger and Julian, appears from a deed dated at Sylham in Renham, in 11 Edw. II. wherein John, son of Thomas Whitsuere, grants to them, and John their son, his whole purparty of land in the parish of Renham; whereunto was witness Roger, son of Roger de Toketon, John Elys, &c.

Contemporary with whom was Peter de Toketon, who was dead before 14 Edward III. when, by indenture, it is declared, that although John and William, sons and heirs of Peter de Toketon, of Renham, have enfeoffed Wythorne atte Halle, in all their garden at Toketon, yet it is agreed, &c. And in 20 Edw. III. Julian, widow of Peter de Toketon, and John and William, sons and heirs of the said Peter, demise to Guy atte Halle a messuage in Toketon in Renham, adjoining to the messuage of John, son of Thomas de Toketon, from Michaelmas the same, to the end of ten years.

There[d] was likewise living, in the reign of King Edw. III. Sir Lewis Toketon, or Tufton (for then the name began to be wrote Tufton) a commander in the second battalia of that army, which in 1346 gained that great victory at Cressy, August 26th, and afterwards laid siege to and took Calais.

The next in succession, who inherited the estate, was Simon de Tufton, of Tufton, in the parish of Northiam in Sussex, living with Joan his wife in 12 Richard II. but in the deeds of the family, his father's name is not particularly mentioned; yet, as[e] he was possessed of the estate, he was probably lineally descended from that Roger de Toketon who married Julian, sister of Sir John de Chaumpaine.

The said Simon was dead before 8 Henry IV. when Joan was his widow, and William Tufton was his son and heir.

Which William was father of another

William Tufton, of Tufton in Northiam in Sussex, Esq. who was living in the reign of King Edward IV. and was succeeded by

Nicholas his son and heir, who writing[f] himself of Northyam, made his will January 2d, 1537-8, ordering his body to be buried in the church of the blessed Virgin Mary of Northyam, before the altar of St. Nicholas there, and that a stone be laid over him, with his picture thereon, and an inscription. To Isabel Cryour, his daughter, he bequeathed an annuity for life; to the marriage of six poor maidens in Northyam, 20*s*. each; to the reparation of the church of Northyam, repair of vestments, and other necessaries there, five marks; and 20*s*. to be distributed by his executors to the poor of that parish; to Nicholas Cryour, son of John Cryour, and all his sons and daughters by his daughter Isabel, small legacies; to John Tufton, his son, his lands, &c. and appoints him executor. By inquisition taken November 12th, 1539, the jury found that he died on December 31st, before the inquisition was taken; and that John, his son and heir, was of the age of nineteen: and by another inquisition taken in Sussex, it was found he died possessed of the manors of Northiam and Ewhurst in the said county. His wife was Margaret, daughter and heir of John Heaver, of Cranbrook in the county of Kent, Esq. by whom he had John his heir; Alice, married to Richard Sharp, of Northiam; and Isabel, the wife of John Cryour, mentioned in his will.[g]

---

[d] Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III. p. 354.

[e] Ex Stemmate ut antea.

[f] Ex Regist. Dingley, Qu. 25, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Which JOHN Tufton, Esq. was seated at Hothfield in Kent; and in the 4th of Elizabeth was sheriff of that county. He died on October 10th, 1567, and was buried in the church of Hothfield, which not long after was burnt down by lightning. He had to wife Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Baker, of Sisinghurst in Kent, chancellor and under treasurer of the Exchequer; by whom he had issue a daughter Cecilie, married to Sir Thomas Sondes, of Throwley in Kent, Knight, also

JOHN, his son and heir, who succeeded him n his estate. The said JOHN was sheriff of Kent in 18 Eliz. and being a person of great interest and abilities, received the honour of knighthood on May 11th, 1603; as also the dignity of a Baronet, on the first erection of that degree, June 19th, 1611.

This Sir John Tufton[h] married first Olympia, daughter and sole heir to Christopher Blower, of Sileham in Raynham, and Popes in Hartlip, in the county of Kent, Esq. by whom he had issue three daughters; Anne, married to Francis Tresham, of Rushton in com. Northamp. Esq. son and heir of Sir Thomas Tresham, Knight; Elizabeth, who died young; and Margaret, married to Sir Thomas Carill, of Benton and Shipley, in com. Sussex, Knight. To his second wife he married Christian, one of the daughters and coheirs to Sir Humphrey Brown, Knight, one of the justices of the court of Common Pleas.

The said Sir John Tufton died on April 2d, 1621, and was buried at Hothfield. He had issue by the said Christian his wife, six sons and four daughters.

First, Nicholas, created Earl of Thanet.

Second, John, who died unmarried.

Third, Sir Humphrey Tufton, of Bobbing, and of the Mote near Maidstone, Knight and Baronet, who died in October 1659, aged seventy-six, and was buried at Bobbing. He married Margaret, eldest daughter and coheir of Herbert Morley, of Glynde in Sussex, Esq. by Anne, sister of Henry Lennard, Lord Dacre; but there is no issue remaining of this branch of the family.

---

[g] Agnes, daughter of Nicholas Tufton, of Nordiam, married William Denne, of Denne hill in Kingston, in East Kent.

[h] Newton's History of Maidstone, p. 78.

Fourth, Richard Tufton, of Tothill-street, Westminster, who died[i] October 4th, 1631, and is buried in Westminster abbey. He married Chrysogon, second daughter and coheir of Herbert Morley, of Glynde, by whom he had two daughters, Mary and Christian, who married to Sir Robert Huddleston; and John his son and heir, who died January 24th, 1649, and was father of Sir Richard Tufton, Knight, who died without issue.

Fifth, Sir William Tufton, of Vintners, and of Norwood in Milton in Kent, Baronet of Ireland, and governor of Barbadoes, where he died, anno 1650. He married Anne, daughter of Cecil Cave, of Leicestershire, Esq.; she died in 1649, and was buried at Greenwich in Kent: their issue were three sons, Sir Benedict, Sir Charles, and ......, who all died without issue; also a sole daughter and heir, Vere Tufton, who was married to Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Gracedieu, in com. Leic. Bart.

Thomas, sixth son, died unmarried in the year 1667.

His four daughters were, Cecily, first married to Sir Edward Hungerford, of Farley castle, in com. Wilts, Knight, afterwards to Francis, sixth Earl of Rutland; Mary, to Sir Henry Constable, of Burton Constable, in com. Ebor. Knight, afterwards Viscount Dunbar in Scotland; Anne and Elizabeth, who both died young.

NICHOLAS, the eldest son, FIRST EARL OF THANET, was knighted at Newcastle-upon Tyne, April 13th, 1603, meeting James I. on his coming into England; and by commission dated at Cambridge, May 19th, 1624, was, with others, in consideration of their approved wisdom and fidelities, appointed to proceed, according to justice of the martial law, against all such soldiers as were to be sent to Dover in order to be transported beyond the seas, who should behave themselves so disorderly and disobedient to command, as to presume to commit outrages to the disturbance of the peace of the country: and in consideration of his great merit was, by letters patent bearing date November 1st, 1626, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm,[k] by the title of LORD TUFTON, of *Tufton in Sussex*; also on August 5th, 1628, created EARL OF THANET.

He took to wife the Lady Frances Cecil, daughter to Thomas first Earl of Exeter, and had issue four sons and nine daughters: William, who died in his childhood; John, who succeeded him in his honours; Nicholas, who died an infant; and Cecil, who died at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, aged sixty-three, June 19th, 1682, and was buried at Raynham, leaving issue by Mary, daughter of ..... Lloyd, Sir Charles Tufton, of Twickenham, in com. Middlesex, Knight, who had issue Cecil Tufton, and others.

---

[i] Monumental inscription in Westminster abbey.

[k] It is said he was made a peer for giving up his patent for life of the Green Wax office, in the K. B. See Coke's Detection, vol. i. p. 92.

His daughters were, Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Dering, of Surrenden Dering in Pluckley, in com. Kantii, Knight and Baronet; Frances, who died unmarried; Dorothy, wife of Sir Ralph Ashton, of Whalley and Great Lever, in com. Lanc. Knight and Baronet; Mary, married to Sir Edward Bishopp, of Parham in Sussex, Bart. ancestor by her to the present Bart.; Anne and Alice, who died young; Diana, wife of Sir Robert Curzon, of Water Perry, in com. Oxon. Knight; Cecilie,[l] who died unmarried; and Christian, married to William Milward, of Chilcote, in com. Derb. son and heir to Sir Thomas Milward, of Eaton, in com. Derb. Knight.

This Nicholas Earl of Thanet, departed this life on July 1st, 1632, and was buried in the parish church of Raynham beforementioned.

John, his eldest surviving son, who succeeded him as Second Earl of Thanet, married on April 21st, 1629, Margaret, the eldest of the two daughters and coheirs to Richard Earl of Dorset, by his wife the Lady Anne Clifford, sole daughter and heir to George Earl of Cumberland, and Baroness of Clifford, of Westmorland, and of Vesey; by whom he had issue six sons, Nicholas, John, Richard, Thomas, successively Earls of Thanet; Sackville,[m] and George, buried at Raynham; also six daughters, whereof Anne died young; Margaret was married to George Lord Coventry; Frances, to Henry Drax, of Boston in com. Linc. Esq.; Cecilie, to Christopher Lord Hatton; Mary, to William, son and heir of Sir William Walter, of Saresden in com. Oxon. Bart.; and Anne, to Samuel Grimston, son and heir to Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart. master of the rolls, and died November 22d, 1713, in the sixtieth year of her age, and is buried at Tewing in Hertfordshire.

This John Tufton, second Earl of Thanet, was obliged to compound for his estate with the sequestrators of the rebel parliament[n] at no less a sum than 9000*l.* which, it is observable, is the greatest sum of any one mentioned in the list of those that compounded in 1654. And in[o] 1653, being appointed high sheriff of the county of Kent[p] for the ensuing year, his Lordship (however inconsistent or disagreeable this instance of the indiscriminating use of that power the rebel party had usurped, might be unto him) yet submitted to the necessity of the times, and served this office, as many others did of the same loyal principles, on whom it was imposed in those oppressive time. He died on May 6th, 1664, leaving his Countess surviving, who died on August 14th, 1676, aged sixty-two years.

---

[l] Cecilie died unmarried æt. twenty-three, the 10th November 1635, in London, and was buried at Raynham in Kent. Vide Goff's Notes. fol. 165.

[m] Father of the seventh Earl.

To him succeeded NICHOLAS his eldest son, THIRD EARL OF THANET, born on August 7th, 1631; who, on April 11th, 1664, married Elizabeth, second daughter of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington; which Lady died September 1st, 1725. In the time of the rebellion against Charles I. he resided in France,[q] but returned to England before the year 1650, when he visited his grandmother, the Countess Dowager of Pembroke and Dorset, in the north of England. In 1651[r] he travelled to France and Italy; on December[s] 16th, 1655, he was committed prisoner to the Tower of London, by command of Oliver Cromwell and his council, on suspicion of being in a plot against them; from whence he was discharged on September 20th following. The year after, on September 11th, he was again sent prisoner to the Tower of London, and lay under restraint there till June 25th, 1658. In 1678, he succeeded to the *Barony of* CLIFFORD, &c.; and departing this life without issue, on November 24th, 1679, was succeeded in honour and estate by John, his next brother and heir.

Which JOHN, FOURTH EARL OF THANET, born on August 7th, 1638, in the year 1676 succeeded his mother Margaret, Countess of Thanet, in the estates of *Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vesey*; who by her last will and testament, bearing date June 19th, 1676, gave the Yorkshire and Westmorland estates to this John, her second son, for life: and her Ladyship departing this life on August 14th following, he was accordingly possessed of the said estates; and also succeeded, in 1678, his cousin the Lady

---

[n] He is spoken of with contempt for his tergiversation in the Kentish insurrection, 1648.

List of Compounder, Letter T. Ed. 1654.

[p] Philipott's Vill Cantianum in the List of the Sheriffs of Kent.

[q] MS. de Fam. Clifford, p. 210.   [r] Ibid. p. 212.

[s] Ibid p. 218.

Alathea, sole daughter and heir of James Earl of Northampton (by his first wife the Lady Isabella, his mother's sister) and wife of Edward Hungerford, Esq. son and heir of Sir Edward Hungerford, Knight of the Bath; whereby he became vested in the whole inheritance possessed by his grandmother the Countess of Pembroke; and dying at Skipton castle in Craven, unmarried, on April 27th, 1680, was buried at Raynham; and the Earldom, and estates in Kent, Sussex, Yorkshire, and Westmorland, descended to his next brother and heir,

Richard, fifth Earl of Thanet, born on May 30th, 1640; and so succeeding, demanded a general arbitrary fine of all his customary tenants in Westmorland (according to the ancient tenor of those lands); which most of them refusing to submit to, his Lordship caused writs of ejectment to be served on some of the chief tenants; and thereupon commenced a suit against them, which was brought to a trial and issue at the King's Bench bar in Westminster hall the same year, 1680; when, after a long debate, it was determined in his favour: and dying unmarried on March 8th, 1683-4, the honours and estates devolved on his brother,

Thomas, sixth Earl of Thanet, born on August 30th, 1644. His Lordship married, on August 14th, 1684, Catherine, daughter and coheir of Henry Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle; and her Ladyship dying on April 20th, 1712, was buried at Raynham. They had issue,

First, John Lord Clifford and Lord Tufton, born at Thanet house in Great Russell-street, on April 29th, 1686; but her Ladyship being in a violent fever, it affected the child so, that he died the same day, and was buried at Hothfield.

Second, Thomas Lord Clifford and Lord Tufton, who was born on November 19th, 1690, at Hothfield house, and died the same day; and,

Third, John Lord Clifford and Lord Tufton, who was born on September 23d, 1691, at Leeds castle in Kent, and died also the same day.

Lady Catherine, eldest daughter and coheir, born on April 24th, 1692, was married on April 22d, 1708, to Edward Viscount Sondes, son and heir apparent to Lewis Earl of Rockingham, and departed this life February 1734. Her daughter, Catherine, married Edward Southwell, whose son, Edward, was declared Lord Clifford, 1776, and died 1777.

Lady Anne, born on August 9th, 1693, married on February

12th, 1708, to James Earl of Salisbury, and died April 22d, 1757.

Lady Margaret, born on June 16th, 1700, married on July 2d, 1718, to Thomas Coke, late Earl of Leicester; and was on August 13th, 1734, declared **Baroness Clifford**. Her Ladyship died February 28th, 1775, aged seventy-four, and was buried at Holkham in Norfolk.[t]

Lady Mary, born on July 6th, 1701, married on April 17th, 1718, to Anthony Earl of Harold, only surviving son to Henry Duke of Kent, who left her a widow on July 21st, 1723; and she was afterwards the third wife of John the first Earl Gower.

Lady Isabella, married to the Lord Nassau Powlett, uncle to the Duke of Bolton; and after his death to Sir Francis Blake Delaval, Knight of the Bath, eldest son of Francis Blake Delaval, of Seaton Delaval in Nothumberland, Esq.

His Lordship, as heir to his grandmother Anne, **Baroness of Lifford, Westmorland, and Vesey**, being intitled to those Baronies, brought his claim into the house of peers: whereupon their Lordships came to this resolution, on December 12th, 1691, "That Thomas Earl of Thanet is the sole lineal and right heir to Robert de Clifford, first summoned to parliament as Lord de Clifford, by writ dated 29th December, 28 Edw. I. and that the said title and barony of Lord Clifford doth of right belong to the said Earl of Thanet and his heirs. On March 20th, 1702-3, his Lordship was sworn of the privy-council; and on April 30th, 1729, was constituted Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Salop; and departed this life on July 30th, 1729, with the character of a nobleman of exemplary life and charity. Among other good deeds, equally expressive of both, in 1718, when the small livings first began to receive the benefit of Queen Anne's royal bounty to the church,[u] his Lordship gave 400*l.* for augmenting the vicarages of Skipton and Keldwick in Yorkshire, in conjunction with the said bounty. Next year he gave 200*l.* towards augmenting the chapelry of Silsden, in the parish of Keldwick; and in 1720 gave 400*l.* for the augmentation of the curacies of Mallerstang, in Kirby Stephen, and that of Stainmore, in the parish of Brough, both in Westmorland.

Dr. Whitaker, in his History of Craven, says, that "he held the honour of Skipton longer, and applied the revenues of it better than any of his ancestors, with the exception of Anne Clifford, whose spirit seemed to revive in him. He was a nobleman of the old school, a true son of the church of England: virtuous, devout, and charitable. Such characters, in his rank of life, were then far from being common. His munificence was not so splendid[x] as that of the Countess of Pembroke; but it was modest and useful. His letters to his agent at Skipton abound with directions for the distribution of clothing to the poor, with many of whom he was personally acquainted. In the same letters he sends many messages of exhortation and reproof to the curates and schoolmasters in the neighbourhood; warning them to expect no further favours from him unless they did their duty. His only public work of beneficence in Craven was endowing the chapel of Silsden; but his whole influence was applied to salutary purposes.

---

[t] Coffin Plate.

[u] State of Queen Anne's Bounty, p. 35, &c.

"He was resident in Skipton castle the year before the revolution; and there are still extant in the evidence-book a multitude of written dispatches, without a name, which were sent to him from London. Though little less circumstantial than modern newspapers, they scarcely contain any thing more than is already known of the transactions of that critical time." *Whitaker's Hist. of Craven, p.* 283.

His Lordship dying without issue male, the *Earldom of Thanet,* and estates in Kent, Sussex, Yorkshire, and Westmorland, descended to his nephew, *Sackville Tufton,* eldest surviving son of his brother, Sackville Tufton, fifth son to John, second Earl of Thanet. But before I proceed to treat of the said Sackville, I shall give an account of George his youngest brother, sixth son of John Earl of Thanet.

Which George Tufton, born on June 30th, 1650, died unmarried, at Thanet house in Aldersgate-street, on February 12th, 1670, and was buried at Raynham, where a monument is erected to his memory, which relates: that being at the Prince Elector Palatine's court, with his brother Sackville Tufton, in the year 1667, when the old Duke of Lorrain invaded his country, they offered their services to attend the Elector in his war; when this Mr. George Tufton being engaged in rescuing the said Prince out of an ambuscade, with about twenty other gentlemen (several of whom were killed on the place) he had his horse shot under him, and also received a wound, of which he languished, and died in

---

[x] Thoresby says, that he appropriated fifteen hundred pounds per ann. to acts of charity.

England: for which good service the Prince Elector presented him with a ring worth 200*l.* and made him cornet of his troop of guards, as appears by letters testimonial under his hand and seal: nor would he dispose of the said cornet's place, till he had an account from England of Mr. Tufton's death, which was three years after he received his wound.

The said SACKVILLE was born at Hothfield house in Kent, on June 11th, 1646. He was, in the reign of[y] King James II. governor of Tilbury fort, and had a colonel's commission in the guards. On June 10th, 1686, he took to wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to Ralph Wilbraham, of Newbottle in com. Northampton, Esq. second son of Sir Thomas Wilbraham, of Woodhey, in com. Cestr. Bart. She died on April 29th, 1714, and was buried at Newbottle; and he departed this life on March 30th, 1721. They had issue six sons and six daughters. John, the eldest, born on May 25th, 1687, died an infant; and Sackville, second son, was seventh Earl of Thanet, upon the death of his uncle Thomas Earl of Thanet. The other sons were Wilbraham, John, who died on September 22, 1727, in the thirty-fourth year of his age; Richard and Thomas, deceased. The daughters were; Elizabeth, who died an infant; Catherine, deceased; Elizabeth, Christian, Margaret, and Mary, who died on July 24th, 1758.

Which SACKVILLE, SEVENTH EARL OF THANET, born on May 11th, 1688, was married on June 11th, 1722, to the Lady Mary Savile, youngest of the two daughters and coheirs of William Marquis of Hallifax, by whom he had issue two sons.

First, John Lord Tufton, who died in the ninth year of his age, on June 3d, 1734.

Second, Sackville, *eighth Earl of Thanet.*

And two daughters, Lady Mary, born in 1723, and married on September 5th, 1763, to William Duncan, M. D. one of his Majesty's physicians, and created Baronet on August 9th, 1764; and died July 5th, 1806.

Lady Charlotte, born in Sept. 1728, and died Dec. 12th, 1803.

Their mother died on July 30th, 1750; and his Lordship deceasing on December 4th, 1753, was succeeded in his honours and estate by his only surviving son and heir, Sackville Lord Tufton.

The said SACKVILLE, EIGHTH EARL OF THANET, was born in August 1733, and married on August 30th, 1767, to Mary, sister to the late Duke of Dorset, and daughter of the late Lord John Sackville, second son of Lionel Duke of Dorset, by whom (who died 1778) he had,

---

[y] Ex Collect. Greg. King.

First, Lady Elizabeth, born May 2d, 1768.

Second, Sackville, *present Earl.*

Third, Lady Caroline, born October 8th, 1771, married July 26th, 1792, Joseph Foster Barham, Esq. and has issue.

Fourth, John, born November 22d, 1773, and died May 28th, 1799, member of parliament for Rochester.

Fifth, Henry, born January 2d, 1775.

Sixth, Edward William, born November 16th, 1777, and was drowned in the Thames, July 1st, 1786.

His Lordship died April 10th, 1786, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

SACKVILLE, *present and* NINTH EARL OF THANET; who has much addicted himself to agricultural pursuits, and in politics has supported the party of the late Mr. Fox.

Titles. Sackville Tufton, Earl of Thanet, Baron Tufton, of Tufton, and Baronet; Lord of the honour of Skipton in Craven, in com. Ebor. and hereditary sheriff of the counties of Westmorland and Cumberland.

Creations. Baronet June 19th, 1611, 9 Jac. I.; Baron Tufton, of Tufton in com. Sussex, by letters patent, November 1st, 1626, 2 Car. I.; Earl of Thanet, an isle in Kent, August 5th, 1628, 4 Car. I.

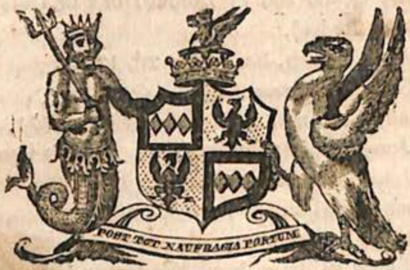
Arms. Sable, an eagle displayed, ermine, within a bordure, Argent.

Crest. On a wreath, a sea-lion, sejant, proper.

Supporters. Two eagles, their wings expanded, ermine.

Motto. Ales volat propriis.

Chief Seats. At Hothfield in Kent; at Skipton castle, in Craven, Yorkshire; and at Appleby castle, and Brougham castle, Westmorland.



MONTAGU, EARL OF SANDWICH.

Sir Sidney Montagu, youngest of the six sons of Sir Edward Montague, of Boughton, Knight, was in the particular esteem of King James I. whom he served as one of the grooms of his bedchamber,[a] and was knighted by him on July 28th, 1616. He was also in favour with King Charles I.[b] who made him master of his court of requests: and serving as one of the knights of the shire[c] for the county of Huntingdon, in that memorable parliament which met at Westminster on November 3d, 1640, he engaged for some time with those who were most forward in opposition to the Earl of Strafford and the ministry. Nevertheless, when the parliament had given the Earl of Essex a commission to be captain-general, and had framed an oath to live and die with him, which was to be tendered to all the members, Sir Sidney Montagu refused to take it, declaring in the house,[d] "he would not swear to live with him, because he was an old man, and might die before him; nor would he swear to die with him, since the Earl was going with an army against the King, which he did not know how to free from treason; and so he did not know what end that great man might come to." At the same time he further urged,[e] that the King had declared all such traitors, and pulling his Majesty's declaration on that head out of his pocket,[f] was expelled the house, December 3d, 1642, and sent to the Tower, whence he was released on the 16th.

---

[a] MS. de Equit. in Offic. Arm.

[b] Warwick's Memoirs of King Charles I. p. 224.

[c] Annals of King Charles, p. 872, and Dugdale's View of the Troubles of Engl. p. 515.

[d] Warwick's Memoirs, p 221.

[e] Journal of parliament, vol. ii. p. 878.

[f] Warwick's Mem. p. 221.

Sir Sidney died on September 25th, 1644; and having married Paulina, third daughter of John Pepys, of Cottenham in the county of Cambridge, Esq. had issue two sons and a daughter.

His eldest son, Henry, was born on May 16th, 1622, and by accident was drowned on April 28th, 1625, and lies buried in the chancel of the church of Barnwell, in com. Northampton, where a monument is erected to his memory.

Edward was his only surviving son and heir.

His daughter Elizabeth was married to Sir Gilbert Pickering, of Tichmersh in the county of Northampton, Bart. of Nova-Scotia.

Which EDWARD Montagu, FIRST EARL OF SANDWICH, was born on July 27th, 1625, and married on November 7th, 1642, to Jemima, daughter of John Lord Crew of Stene. He had a commission dated August 20th, 1643, to raise a regiment consisting of above 1000 men, in the county of Cambridge and the isle of Ely; which regiment he immediately raised, and before he arrived at the age of nineteen, distinguished himself at the head of it in several actions; particularly at the storming of Lincoln on the 6th of May, 1644, and in the battle of Marston Moor on 2d of July following. And, when the parliament's army were prepared to storm the city of York, and the besieged desired to capitulate, the generals, on July 13th, appointed [g] him one of the commissioners to treat of and conclude upon articles for the surrender of the city; which articles were signed the 15th, when he was still in the nineteenth year of his age.

On June 14th, 1645, [h] he was with the same regiment in the battle of Naseby; and on July 23d, [i] he was one of those colonels, who, with their regiments, stormed the town of Bridgewater.

On September 2d, the same year, [k] he was appointed to command a brigade, consisting of four regiments, at the storming of Bristol, and an account of his conduct, resolution, and success in that service, performed September 10th, 1645, appears in a [l] letter to the parliament, giving an account of the surrender of that place. On Prince Rupert's desiring to capitulate before the citadel was taken,[m] he was appointed one of those commissioners who treated with him, and signed the articles, by which the city and all the forts were surrendered on the same day.

---

[g] Rushworth, vol. v. p. 637.
[h] Ibid. vol. vi p. 42, 43.
[i] Ibid. p. 56.
[k] Ibid. p. 57
[l] Ibid. p. 86.

Though he served with great reputation in the army to the end of the war, yet, when that army, in the beginning of June 1647, not only refused to obey the orders of the parliament, but lodged an accusation against eleven of the leading members, judging the parliament was no longer free, he left the house of commons, in which he had succeeded his father as knight for Huntingdonshire; and resolved not to come thither, while the army should continue to have power over it. He kept his resolution, and came not into it again, till the secluded members were restored in 1659-60.

However, in the[n] instrument of government, sworn to by Cromwell on December 16th, 1653, in which all acts of state were to be done by the advice of a major part of the privy-council, composed of fifteen persons therein named, he was one.

He was soon after appointed one of the lords of the[o] treasury, and about the same time joined with Desborough to execute the office of high admiral. He was principally consulted in all things relating to the fleet and foreign affairs, in which that government was so successful.

In the command at sea[p] he was first joined in commission with that great admiral, Robert Blake, and, after his death, had the sole command; in which, my Lord Clarendon observes, he was discreet and successful.

When the secluded members were restored in the year 1659-60, they immediately made[q] him, and the General[r] (Monk) joint admirals of the fleet; whereby he only would go to sea, and have the ships under his command. He sent privately over to the King for his approbation, before he would accept the charge; which being speedily sent to him, he came to London, and entered into that joint command with the general, and immediately applied himself to put the fleet into so good order, that he might comfortably serve in it.

My Lord Clarendon further relates,[s] that there was no man who betook himself to his Majesty's service with more generosity than this gentleman; and that whilst the fleet was preparing, "Admiral Montagu sent his cousin Edward Montagu to the King, to let him know, that as soon as it should be ready (which he hoped might be within some few days) he would be himself on board, and would be then ready to receive and obey his Majesty's orders: this was before that parliament assembled, which, when it did, resolved to call over the King. He sent word what officers he was confident of, and of whom he was not assured; and who he concluded would not concur with him, and who must be reduced by force. He desired to know whether the King had any assurance of the General (Monk), who, however, he wished might know nothing of his resolutions. And it was no small inconvenience to his Majesty, that he was restrained from communicating, to either, the confidence he had in the other, which might have facilitated both their designs.

---

[m] Rushworth, vol. v. p. 83.

[n] Whitlock, p. 556.

[o] Ibid p. 580.

[p] Clarendon, fol. edit. vol. iii. p. 570.

[q] Ibid. p. 572.

[r] Ibid. p. 169.

[s] Ibid. p. 564, 570, 596.

"As soon as[t] he came on board the fleet in the Downs, and found Lawson, and the other offices, more frank in declaring their duty to the King, and resolution to serve him, than he expected; that he might not seem to be sent by the parliament to his Majesty, but to be carried by his own affection and duty, without expecting any command from them, the wind coming fair, he set up his sails, and stood for the coast of Holland, leaving only two or three of the lesser ships to receive their orders, and to bring over those persons he knew were designed to wait on his Majesty." The King had so just a sense of his great services, that two days after his[u] landing at Dover, he sent Sir Edward Walker, garter king of arms, to deliver him his declaratory letters, with the garter and George of the most noble Order of the Garter, which he presented him on May 28th, in the morning, in his ship then riding in the Downs.

Also on July 12th following,[x] he was created a *Baron* of this realm, by the title of *Lord Montagu, of St. Neot's in com. Hunt. Viscount Hinchingbroke in the same county*, and EARL OF SANDWICH *in Kent*; being likewise sworn of the privy-council,[y] made master of the King's great wardrobe, admiral of the Narrow Seas, and lieutenant-admiral to his Royal Highness the Duke of York, lord high admiral of England. At the coronation of the King, April 23d, 1661,[z] his Lordship carried St. Edward's staff, part of the regalia.

---

[t] Clarendon, fol. edit. vol. iii p 599.

[u] Walker's Hist. Acc. of the Garter, MS p. 104, penes Joh. Anstis, Arm.

[x] Pat. 12 Car. II.

[y] Walker's MS. ut antea

On the conclusion of a marriage between his Majesty and the Princess Donna Catherina, the sister of Alphonsus VI. King of Portugal, the Earl of Sandwich had the honour of being the King's proxy in the nuptial ceremony, and bringing her over.[a] His Lordship off Lisbon[b] detached Sir John Lawson with a strong squadron to the Mediterranean, to curb the corsairs of Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoly; by which means they were brought to renew their treaties with England. On a rupture with the States General, in the year 1664,[c] the fleet, in which he served as vice-admiral under the Duke of York, struck such a terror on the coast of Holland, that the Dutch admiral Opdam was afraid to venture out; and whilst they lay with that fleet in the Goree, their Bourdeaux fleet laden with wine and brandy fell into the English hands; and with many other of their laden ships, to the number of above 130, were brought into our ports.

He served in the same station under the Duke in the great sea-fight on June 3d, 1665,[d] in which a most signal victory was obtained;[e] eighteen capital men of war were taken, fourteen more destroyed, and Admiral Opdam was blown up in his flag-ship.

An account of the share his Lordship had in this action, as agreed to by the Dutch writers, is in the *Columna Rostrata* in these words: "[f] This memorable battle was fought off Leostoff. The English had the weather-gage, and the fight began June 3d, 1665, at three in the morning. The fleets having several times charged through each other without any remarkable advantage; it happened that the Earl of Sandwich with his blue squadron fell about one o'clock into the center of the enemy's fleet, and divided it into two parts; which was a considerable step to the victory, by beginning that confusion which at last ended in a flight."

The Duke of York, after this success, left the sole command of the fleet to the Earl of Sandwich, who, having repaired the losses sustained in the late action,[g] on July 9th, set sail with sixty men of war for the coast of Holland. He carried the royal standard,[h] having under him in the red squadron Sir George Ascough, and Sir Thomas Tyddeman, with their subordinate flags. In the white squadron were Sir William Penn, Sir William Berkeley, and Sir Joseph Jordan; and the blue flag was carried by Sir Thomas Allen, having Sir Christopher Mynue, and Sir John Harman, for his vice and rear-admirals. On his arrival, he had intelligence that the Dutch fleet was not yet ready for the sea; and thereupon he set sail for the North seas, where he had notice that the Turkey fleet, with some of their East India ships, had got north about, and were in Bergen in Norway. By the advice of a council of war, he detached Sir Thomas Tyddeman with twenty-two men of war, to attack them, if it should be found proper; which he did with great resolution. The enterprize had been more successful, if the wind had not been against them in the mouth of the harbour; but notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the Dutch and Danes, who had raised a strong battery for their defence, our squadron burnt some of their ships, and did considerable damage to the rest.

---

[z] Baker's Chron. 7th Edit. p. 739.

[a] Bishop Burnet's Hist. of his own Times, p. 174.

[b] Burchet's Hist. of Transactions at Sea, p. 367.

[c] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p 271.

[d] Ibid. p. 276.

[e] Ibid p. 256.

[f] Col. Rostr. p. 160.

The Earl, on August 30th, made for the coast of Holland[i] with the rest of the fleet, which, having suffered much by a storm, was carried back northward; and on September 4th, he met with the Dutch East Indiamen, and several other of their merchant ships under a good convoy; and though the stormy weather favoured their escape, yet he took eight good men of war, two of their best East India ships, and twenty sail of their merchantmen. Also on September 9th, a part of our fleet fell in with eighteen sail of Hollanders, the greatest part of which they took, with four Dutch men of war, and above 1000 prisoners.

On his return he was received by the King with distinguished marks of favour; and our affairs in Spain requiring an extraordinary embassy, his Majesty dispatched his Lordship to the court of Madrid, to mediate a peace between the crowns of Spain and Portugal.

He set forward on February 27th,[k] arrived at Madrid on May 28th, 1666, Prince Rupert, and the Duke of Albemarle, having the joint command of the fleet that summer. The Earl after some conferences with the Queen Regent of Spain and her ministers, prevailed with her to consent to acknowledge the King of[l] Portugal as King, and to agree that the King of England should be mediator of the peace; for effecting which, the Earl left Madrid, and[m] arrived at Lisbon on January 22d, 1667. He was so successful, that on February 13th,[n] the articles were fully agreed on, the peace finally concluded, and the ratifications mutually exchanged between[o] him, the Spanish and Portuguese plenipotentiaries. The King and the Duke both writ him letters under their hands, to return him thanks for this great service. He soon after went back to Madrid, whence, (having settled his affairs, and taking leave of that court) he arrived in England before the latter end of the year,[p] landing at Portsmouth on September 19th, 1668. Several of his letters, during his ambassy, are published in the collection of letters of the Earl of Arlington, Sir William Temple, and Sir William Godolphin; which shew his steady adherence to the Protestant religion, and the interest of his country, as well as his exquisite judgment. And it is observable, that as a minister of the cabinet, he was against the sale of Dunkirk; and for preventing the growth of the power of France, by leagues with Spain. And, as vice admiral of England, he always declared himself against advancing the near relations of peers, and other persons of distinction, to posts in the fleet, till they had deserved them by their services. The opinions constantly declared by him, as to these two particulars, preserved to him the esteem of the greatest part of the fleet, and of the disinterested part of the nation; but gave great offence to many of those who were of the Duke of York's party. On August 3d, 1670, he was constituted president of the council of Plantations, which was composed of persons of the first distinction. The Duke of Buckingham, Prince Rupert, and the Duke of York himself, were sworn in by him, as members of it.

---

[g] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 277.

[h] Burchet's Hist. p. 398, 399.

[i] Burchet's Hist p. 277, 278.

[k] Historian's Guide.

In the year 1672, on a new war with the Dutch, he served again in his post of vice-admiral under the Duke of York, who being joined by a French squadron under the Count d'Estrés, vice-admiral of France, came in sight of the Dutch fleet about eight leagues off the Gunfleet, on Sunday, May 19th; but being separated by hazy weather, the English stood into Southwold-bay, or Solbay, in Suffolk, and lay there at anchor till May 28th.[q] It is said, that on that day there was great jollity and feasting, in the midst of which the Earl was observed to say, that as the wind stood, the fleet rode in danger of being surprised; and therefore he thought it advisable to weigh anchor and get out to sea. This advice was not followed, but is said to have been disliked by the Duke, and to have drawn from him an indecent reply. "The event however[r] soon discovered the prudence of the Earl's advice; for the following day between two and three in the morning, the scout ships by firing their cannon, gave notice of the enemy's approach. Whereupon the confederates, cutting their cables, ranged themselves in as good order as the time would permit. The resolution of the Earl of Sandwich (who sailed almost alone to keep off the enemy) joined with a sudden calm, saved the fleet, which otherwise would have been endangered by the fire-ships. So that we may say of this noble Earl, that as he was the chief cause of the defeat given to the Hollanders, in the first fight of the second war; so he was a principal occasion of preventing the ruin of the English and French in this remarkable engagement, which was the first of the third war.

---

[l] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii p. 293.

[m] Pointer's Chron. Hist. vol. i. p. 222.

[n] Pointer's Chron. Hist. vol i. p 223.

[o] Heath's Chron p. 563.

[p] Pointer, p 226.

"The Earl being advanced[s] somewhat before the others, with his brave ship the Royal James, carrying 100 guns, and interposing himself between his yet disordered squadron and the enemy, was first attacked by Capt. Brakel (the same that began the attack at Chatham) who with his ship Great Holland, of 60 guns, followed by a fire-ship, sailed out of De Ruyter's squadron, and was soon seconded by the whole squadron of Van Ghent. Against[t] all which he defended himself a long time, not without hopes of being relieved. He disabled several of the enemies men of war, and[u] sunk three of their fire-ships. But Sir Joseph Jordan, his vice-admiral, with several others, instead of relieving him, as they might have done, sailed to the red to assist the Duke of York.[x] Having thus defended himself till noon, and given (as a certain Dutch historian expresses it) the utmost proof of unfortunate valour, a fourth fire-ship, covered by the smoke of the enemy, grappled the Royal James, and set her in a flame." Of 1000 men, which were on board his ship at the beginning of the fight, 600 were slain upon the deck; many of the rest were wounded, and few escaped alive. He himself would not go into the long-boat, which received such of the few officers under him as were left, but remained the last man in the ship. And it was observed of him, that he was always of the victorious side in the many actions in which he had been engaged, even in this in which he died.

---

[q] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 314. Echard, p 288.

[r] Col. Rostr. p. 217.

[s] Ibid. p. 219.

[t] Ibid.

[u] Ibid. p. 220.

[x] Ibid.

The Gazettes give the following account of his behaviour in this action, of his death, and of his funeral. "Southwold bay, May 28th, past nine at night. About five o'clock this morning his Majesty's fleet, under the command of his Royal Highness, discovered the Dutch standing in for this bay; upon which our fleet weighed, and about seven the Dutch engaged with the blue squadron, the Royal James being the first that fired; the next that engaged was his Royal Highness, who was becalmed."

The Gazette, June 6th, 1672, shews the account then given by the enemy, of the Earl's share in that action, in the article of

Amsterdam, June 10th. "We are told, that the Earl of Sandwich, admiral of the blue squadron, had been for several hours engaged with many of our men of war, that he had disabled seven of our ships, among which was lieutenant-admiral Van Ghent's, vice-admiral Van Nesse's ship, and captain Brakel's; that he had put off three fire-ships, but was at last burnt by the fourth."

Harwich, June 10th. "This day the body of the Right Hon. Edward Earl of Sandwich, being by the order upon his coat discovered floating on the sea, by one of his Majesty's ketches, was taken up, and brought into this port; where Sir Charles Littleton, the governor, receiving it, took immediate care for its embalming, and honourable disposing, till his Majesty's pleasure should be known concerning it. For the obtaining of which, his Majesty was attended at Whitehall, the next day, by the master of the said vessel; who by Sir Charles Littleton's order, was sent to present his Majesty with the George found about the body of the said Earl, which remained at the time of its taking up in every part unblemished, saving some impressions made by the fire upon his face and breast. Upon which his Majesty, out of his princely regard to the great deservings of the said Earl, and his unexampled performances in this last act of his life, hath resolved to have his body brought up to London, there at his charge to receive the rites of funeral, due to his great quality and merits.

"His body being taken out of one of his Majesty's yachts at Deptford, on the 3d of July, 1672, and laid in the most solemn manner in a sumptuous barge, proceeded by water to Westminster stairs; attended by the King's barges, his Royal Highness the Duke of York's; as also with the several barges of the nobility, Lord Mayor, and the several companies of the city of London, adorned suitable to the melancholy occasion, with trumpets, and other music that sounded the deepest notes. On passing by the Tower, the great guns there were discharged, as well as at Whitehall; and about five o'clock in the evening the body being taken out of the barge at Westminster-stairs, there was a proceeding to the abbey church with the highest magnificence. Eight Earls were assistant to his son Edward Earl of Sandwich chief mourner, and most of the nobility and persons of quality in town gave their assistance to his interment in the Duke of Albemarle's vault, in the north side of King Henry the VIIth's chapel, where his remains are deposited."

It was supposed by many, but unjustly, that the Duke of York did not support him as he might have done towards the beginning of the action; and agreed by all, that Sir Joseph Jordan, the Earl's vice-admiral, might have disengaged him.

Nevertheless, the loss of the Earl occasioned great reflections on the Duke; and in the parliament which met at Westminster in October, 1680, when the Exclusion-bill was in debate,[y] some members, actuated by party rage, openly charged him in the house of commons with the loss of the Earl of Sandwich.

This noble Lord, during the civil wars, served under those who resolved to conquer or to die. The Duke of Albemarle (then joint admiral with Prince Rupert) in a sea-fight in June,[z] 1666, declared he could answer but for one thing, that he himself would not be taken; and the Duke of Buckingham saw him charge a little pocket-pistol, with which he supposed he designed to set fire to the powder-room, if the Dutch should board him.

Some have been of opinion, that this valiant Earl of Sandwich could not easily have avoided being taken, had he gone into the long-boat; and that he supposed his being carried, as it were in triumph, into Holland, might be a lessening to his own or his country's honour.

---

[y] House of Com Debates, 1680, p. 32.

[z] Hist of England, vol. iii. p. 314.

When he saw Sir Joseph Jordan (who might have relieved him) sail past him, he declared to those about him, that, if they were not relieved, they must fight it out to the last man; and some have imagined, that after such a declaration, he thought himself engaged to be the last man himself.

Whatever his reason was for sacrificing his life, he was so far from seeming desirous to part with it any sooner than his honour or his duty obliged him, that he used his utmost endeavours to save the ship; but when the fire had taken hold of her to such a degree that no hopes remained of saving her, he ordered his first first captain, Sir Richard Haddock, and the rest of the officers, and even his own servants, to use their best endeavours to save themselves, and to take no care of him; so that he remained in the ship alone.

Gerard Brandt (a Dutchman whose partiality often carries him beyond the truth in favour of his own countrymen, acknowledges in his life of De Ruyter, that the squadron of Van Ghent entering into the action, several men of war fell upon the Earl; that however, he continued to maintain himself, and give the last proofs of an unfortunate valour till noon, when a fire-ship took hold of his ship.

"Such (says Brandt) was the end of this Earl, who was vice-admiral of England, valiant, intelligent, prudent, civil, obliging in his words and deeds; who had performed great services to his King, not only in war, but also in affairs of state, and in his embassies."

John, Duke of Buckingham, who was present in this action, then a declared friend to the Duke of York, and never of that party which the Earl was supposed to favour, during the whole course of his life, writes of him in these words: [a] "Yet the enemy had no success to boast of, except the burning our Royal James; which, having on board her not only a thousand of our best men, but the Earl of Sandwich himself, vice-admiral of England, was enough almost to style it a victory on their side; since his merit, as to sea affairs, was most extraordinary in all kinds."

Bishop Parker, who was as zealously of the Duke of York's party, writes thus in his History of his Own Times: "[b] Sandwich having sadly shattered seven of their ships, and beat off three fire ships, at length being overpowered with numbers, fell a sacrifice for his country. A gentleman adorned with all the virtues of Alcibiades, and untainted by any of his vices; of high birth, capable of any business, full of wisdom, a great commander at sea and land, and also learned and eloquent, affable, liberal, and magnificent."

---

[a] Buck. vol. ii. p. 13.

[b] Bp Parker, p. 151.

Sir Edward Walker gives him this character:[b] "He was," says he, "a person of extraordinary parts, courage, fidelity, and affability, and justly merited all the honours conferred upon him."

His Lordship had issue, by his Lady before-mentioned, (Jemima, daughter of John Lord Crew, of Stene) four daughters, and six sons.

First, Edward, his successor in his honours and estate.

Second, the Honourable Sidney Montagu, who married Anne, daughter[c] and heir to Sir Francis Wortley, of Wortley in com. Ebor. Bart.[d] of a very ancient family, seated there from the Conquest; and thereupon was obliged by the settlement of the said Sir Francis's estates, to take the name of WORTLEY. He was returned a member for the borough of Huntingdon,[e] to that parliament which met at Westminster on March 6th, 1678-9; which being dissolved, and a new one called to meet there on the 17th of October following, he was[f] again chosen for the same borough;[g] as also to another parliament summoned to meet at Oxford, 21 Martij, 1680-1, and was a voter for the Bill of Exclusion.

He was also elected for the same borough to the first parliament called by King William and Queen Mary; and in that called in the seventh year of King William, with his eldest son Francis Wortley Montagu, who also served for the same place in two other parliaments in the reign of King William. Sidney afterwards served in eight parliaments for Peterborough. He was one of those who invited over the Prince of Orange, and raising a considerable number of horse, marched at the head of them to the general rendezvous at York. He died at his seat in Yorkshire on

---

[b] Historical Account of Knights of the Garter, MS. præd.

[c] Some say, natural daughter.

[d] Ex Stemmate de Famil. de Wortley.

[e] Ex Collect Brown Willis, Armig.

[f] Collection of Debates in the House of Commons, 1680, p. 278.

[g] Ibid. p. 362.

November 11th, 1727: having had issue, by his said Lady, (besides Francis, above-mentioned) first, Edward, his successor; second, John, who died unmarried; third, Anne, who also died unmarried; and fourth, Catherine, who departed this life, April 13th, 1761, being then the wife of John Orme, of Polebroke in Northamptonshire, Esq. a captain in the navy.

Edward Wortley Montagu, his eldest surviving son and heir, received a classical education, and travelled through Germany into France in 1703. On his return he became a member of the senate, and represented in parliament, at different periods, the cities of Westminster and Peterborough, and the boroughs of Huntingdon and Bossiney. Here he distinguished himself by the introduction of several useful bills. On February 5th, 1708, he brought in "A bill for the naturalization of foreign Protestants." On January 25th, 1709, "for limiting the number of officers in the House of Commons, and for securing the freedom of parliament." On December 21st, "for the encouragement of learning, and the securing the property of copies of books to the right owners thereof." The second of these bills was agitated for five successive years, till 1713, when it was finally lost. Several of his speeches, in which his knowledge of parliamentary business is distinguishable, are still extant.[h] In his cousin, Charles Montagu, Mr. Wortley found an able patron, who, as he was the universal protector of men of genius, was strictly associated with Addison and Steele. And of Addison's friendship, Mr. Wortley had not to regret that any man was favoured with a greater share than himself.[i] He was possessed of solid rather than of brilliant parts. The soundness of his judgment, and the gracefulness of his oratory, commanded the attention of the house of commons.[k] On the Hanover accession, he became a confidential supporter of administration; and was appointed one of the lords of the Treasury October 13th, 1714. In 1716, the embassy to the Porte became vacant; and as the war between the Turks and the Imperialists raged with almost incredible violence, the other powers of Europe were ardently desirous of a mediation between them. Mr. Wortley resigned his situation as a Lord of the Treasury; and his appointment as embassador under the Great Seal bears date June 5th, 1716. In August he commenced an arduous journey over the continent of Europe to Constantinople, accompanied by Lady

---

[h] Dallaway. [i] Ibid. [k] Ibid.

Mary, whose conjugal affection reconciled her to the dangers unavoidably to be encountered in traversing the savage Turkish territory, the native horrors of which were then doubled by those of war. It was necessary that Mr. Wortley should have a personal interview with Sultan Achmed, who was then in his camp at Philipepoli. Having been invited by the Grand Vizier, he made his public entry into that city with a retinue of one hundred and sixty persons, besides the guards, one hundred of whom wore the richest liveries. These negotiations having failed of their intended effect, Mr. Wortley received letters of recall, October 28th, 1717. He began his journey home June 6th, 1718; and pursuing his voyage through the Archipelago landed at Tunis, and having crossed the Mediterranean arrived at Genoa, and from thence passed Turin to Lyons and Paris; and reached England October 13th, 1718. On August 12th, 1712, he married the celebrated Lady Mary Pierrepoint, whose talents, wit, literary genius, and eccentricities, have made her fame as extensive as the English language. In 1739, her health appearing to decline, he gave his consent to her leaving him, and passing the remainder of her days on the Continent. There she remained till the death of Mr. Wortley in 1761, when she returned to England, after an absence of twenty-two years; and survived only till August 21st, 1762, æt. seventy-three.[1] By her he left issue a daughter and son;

This extraordinary woman was born at Thoresby in Nottinghamshire, the seat of her father the Duke of Kingston, about 1690; and lost her mother, Lady Mary, daughter of William, Earl of Denbigh, in 1694. The dawn of her genius very early discovered itself. Her studies were superintended by Bishop Burnet. Her marriage with Mr. Wortley, in 1712, has been mentioned. In 1716, she accompanied him in his embassy to Constantinople. While on her journey and residing in the Levant, she amused herself, and delighted her friends by a regular correspondence, chiefly directed to her sister the Countess of Mar, Lady Rich, and Mrs. Thistlethwaite, both ladies of the court, and to Mr. Pope. "Of the accuracy of her local descriptions, and of the justness of portrait in which she has delineated European and Turkish manners," says Mr. Dallaway, her Editor, "I have had the good fortune to form a comparative opinion, and to bear the fullest testimony of their general truth." "When she arrived at Constantinople, her active mind was readily engaged in the pursuit of objects so novel as those, which the Turkish capital presented. Whilst they excited her imagination, she could satisfy her curiosity in her ideas of its former splendor, as the metropolis of the Roman Empire Her classical acquirements rendered such investigations interesting and successful. Amongst her other talents was an extraordinary facility in learning languages; and in the assemblage of ten embassies from different countries, of which the Society at Pera and Belgrade was composed, she had daily viz. Mary, married to John Stuart, Earl of Bute, on August 24th, 1736; created *Baroness Mount Stuart*, of Wortley, in Yorkshire, ... 176 , and, died .... ; and Edward Wortley

opportunities of extending her knowledge and practice of them The French and Italian were familiar to her before she left England; and we find in her Letters that she had a sufficient acquaintance with the German to understand a comedy as it was represented at Vienna. She even attempted the Turkish language, under the tuition of one of Mr Wortley's interpreters There was a custom prevalent among the villagers, and indeed universal in the Turkish dominions, which she examined with philosophical curiosity, and at length became perfectly satisfied with its efficacy. It was that of ingrafting, or as it is now called, inoculating with variolous matter, in order to produce a milder disease, and to prevent the ravages made by the small-pox on the lives and beauty of European patients. The process was simple, and she did not hesitate to apply it to her son, at that time about three years old She describes her process in a letter from Belgrade to Mr. Wortley at Pera." She then recommended the practice of it to her fellow citizens. This alone will entitle her memory to survive the ravages of time. On her return, at Mr. Pope's solicitation, she fixed her summer residence at Twickenham; but it was not long before she had a bitter and lasting quarrel with that irritable bard. She now had the pre-eminence in beauty and wit at the court of George I. Her *Town Eclogues*, which she wrote before she left England, now got abroad, and spread her literary fame beyond her own circle. Thus in the world of fashion and genius, though cruelly disquieted by the altercations with the rancorous poet of Twickenham, she passed many years; till in 1739, having exhausted all the pleasures that England could afford, and disgusted perhaps at that alienation, which the sarcasm of her wit had too often produced, she obtained her husband's leave to seek the change of the Continent. She then hastened to Venice, and determined to establish herself in the north of Italy. "Having been gratified by a short tour to Rome and Naples, she returned to Brescia, one of the palaces of which city she inhabited, and appears not only to have been reconciled to, but pleased with the Italian customs. She spent some months at Avignon and Chamberry. Her summer residence she fixed at Louverre, on the shores of the lake of Isco, in the Venetian territory, whither she had been first invited on account of the mineral, which she found greatly beneficial to her health. There she took possession of a deserted palace; she planned her garden, applied herself to the business of a country life; and was happy in the superintendance of her vineyards and silkworms. Books supplied the deficiency of society. Her letters from this retreat breathe a truly philosophical spirit; and evince that her care of her daughter and her family was ever nearest her heart. No one appears to have enjoyed her repose more sincerely from the occupations of the gay world. Her visits to Genoa and Padua were not unfrequent; but about the year 1758 she quitted her solitude, and settled entirely at Venice, where she remained till the death of Mr Wortley in 1761. She then came to England. "You have lately returned us from Italy," says Mrs. Montagu to her sister Mrs William Robinson, "a very extraordinary personage, Lady Mary Wortley. When nature is at the trouble of making a very singular person, time does right in respecting it. Medals are preserved, when common coin is worn out; and

Montagu, a man once memorable for his talents, and his eccentric modes of life; who passed the greater part of his time abroad, more especially in the East, of which country, especially Turkey, he affected the dress and manners. "Lady Mary," says Mrs. Montagu, speaking of him, "left her son one guinea. He is too much of a sage to be concerned about money, I presume. When I first knew him a rake and a beau, I did not imagine he would addict himself at one time to Rabbinical learning; and then travel over the East the great itinerant scavant of the world. One has read that the great believers in the transmigrations of souls suppose a man who has been rapacious and cunning, does penance in the shape of a fox; another, cruel and bloody, enters the body of

as great geniuses are rather matters of curiosity than use, this Lady seems to be reserved for a wonder to more than one generation. She does not look older than when she went abroad; has more than the vivacity of fifteen; and a memory which perhaps is unique. Several people visited her out of curiosity, which she did not like. I visit her, because her husband and mine were cousin-germans; and though she has not any foolish partiality for her husband, and his relations, I was very graciously received, and, you may imagine, entertained, by one, who neither thinks, speaks, acts, or dresses, like any body else. Her domestique is made up of all nations; and when you get into her drawing-room, you imagine you are in the first story of the Tower of Babel. An Hungarian servant takes your name at the door; he gives it to an Italian, who delivers it to a Frenchman; the Frenchman to a Swiss; and the Swiss to a Polander; so that by the time you get to her Ladyship's presence, you have changed your name five times without the expense of an act of parliament."

In another letter dated the 8th October following, Mrs. Montagu writes thus: "Lady Mary W. Montagu returned to England, as it were, to finish where she begun. I wish she had given us an account of the events that filled the space between. She had a terrible distemper, the most virulent cancer ever heard of, which soon carried her off. I met her at my Lady Bute's in June, and she then looked well; in three weeks after, at my return to London, I heard she was given over. The hemlock kept her drowsy and free from pain; and the physicians thought, if it had been given early, might possibly have saved her." In the latter part of her life, Lady Mary employed her leisure in collecting the copies of the letters she had written during Mr. Wortley's embassy, and had transcribed them herself in two small volumes quarto. On her return to England, 1761, she gave them to Mr. Sowden, a clergyman at Rotterdam. After her death these MSS. were bought back by Lady Bute; and were scarcely safe in England, before a surreptitious publication of them in three volumes appeared, of which it since appears that the Editor was Mr. Cleland. A complete edition of them from the original MSS with a Memoir of Lady Mary, was at length published in 1803, in five vols. 12mo. by the Rev James Dallaway; with the addition of her poems, and a few other literary relics. These letters are so well known for their elegance, wit, and sagacity, that it is unnecessary to say more of them here.

a wolf. But I believe my poor cousin, in his pre-existent state, having broken all moral laws, has been sentenced to suffer in all the various characters of human life. He has run through them all unsuccessfully enough. His dispute with Mr. Needham has been communicated to me by a gentleman of the Museum; and I think he will gain no laurels there. But he speaks as decisively, as if he had been bred in Pharaoh's Court, in all the learning of the Egyptians. He has certainly very uncommon parts; but too much of the rapidity of his mother's genius." [m] In 1773, he was at Rosetta in Egypt; and the same year at Leghorn. In 1774, and 1775, he was at Venice. [n] He died in 1776, on his return from Venice to England. [o] He was the author of different publications, of which the most remarkable is, *Observations on the rise and fall of the Roman Empire,* and *An examination into the causes of Earthquakes.* [p] He died without issue.

Oliver Montagu, third son of the Earl of Sandwich, was brought up in the study of the laws. On October 11th, 1685, he was [q] made solicitor-general to the Queen; and served in parliament for the borough of Huntingdon, but departed this life unmarried in the thirty-eighth year of his age, A. D. 1693.

John Montagu, fourth son, having his education in Cambridge, was admitted master of Trinity college in that university 3 Maij, 1683, and in the year 1687, chosen vice chancellor. Also in the year 1699, he was made dean of Durham by King William; and the mastership of Sherburn hospital being in the gift of the Bishop of Durham, Bishop Crew conferrred it upon Dr. Montagu. He died unmarried on February 23d, 1728-9, aged seventy-three years.

Charles Montagu, the fifth son, first married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Forster, of Belford, in the county of Northumberland, Esq. by whom he had issue an only son James Montagu, of Newbold-Verdon, in com. Leicest. Esq. He had to his second wife Sarah, daughter of .... Rogers, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Esq. and departing this life in the year 1721, left issue by her Edward; John, lieutenant-colonel of foot, who died unmarried;

---

[m] Censura Lit. vol. iii. p. 264.

[n] See some curious letters from him dated from these places in *Seward's Anecdotes,* vol. iv. p. 477, where also is a good portrait of him in his Turkish dress

[o] Ann. Reg. 1776, p 24.

[p] Biog. Dict. vol. xi. p. 36.

[q] Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 230.

and a daughter Jemima, married Sir Sydney Meadows, Knight. This Charles Montagu was of Trinity college in Cambridge, and incorporated Master of Arts at Oxford, 1682. He was afterwards chancellor of the diocese of Durham, and sheriff of the county; and served for the city in the parliament summoned in 1685, 1695, 1698, 1700, and 1701. His eldest son, the said James Montagu, of Newbold Verdon, was chosen to serve for the borough of Camelford in the county of Cornwall, in the first parliament of his late Majesty: and in the year 1721, by the gift of his uncle the Lord Crew, lord bishop of Durham, had the seat and estate of Newbold-Verdon, where he spent the remainder of his days with such cheerfulness, freedom, and hospitality to the rich, and charity to the poor, that he was generally beloved. "On Saturday last," says Mrs. Montagu in a letter dated from Newbold-Verdon, August 9th, 17[illegible]4, "we arrived at my brother Montagu's; who has made this place one of the most charming and pleasant I ever saw; the gardens are delightful, the park very beautiful, the house neat and agreeable, and every thing about it in an elegant taste. My brother has made great improvements. It was a very bad place when Lord Crew left it to him, and had no ornament but fine wood; now there is water in great beauty, grand avenues from every point, fine young plantations, and in short every thing that can please the eye. But nothing gives me so much pleasure as the obliging and friendly reception of the master, who has entertained us in a kind, an elegant, and magnificent manner. It is delightful to observe the regularity and order of the family, and the happiness that appears in the countenance of every friend and servant.[r]" Coming to town some years afterwards he fell sick and died; and on November 8th, 1748, was carried to be buried in the church belonging to his seat at Newbold-Verdon, wherein he was succeeded by Edward his brother.

This Edward was a man eminent for his acquirements in science, particularly in mathematics; and much beloved and respected for his amiable character and strong understanding. He married, on Aug. 5, 1742, a lady perhaps better known in her time in the circles of fashion and genius than any of her cotemporaries. This was Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Matthew Robinson, Esq. of West Layton, in Yorkshire; and of Mount-Morris in the parish of Monk's-Horton, near Hythe in Kent. By her he had an only son, who died an infant in 1744. He died in 1775, leaving her, whose *Essay on the Genius of Shakespeare* and epistolary talents have immortalized her name, to survive him, till August 25th, 1800, when she died at her house in Portman-square, in the eightieth year of her age.[*]

---

[r] Mrs. Montagu's Letters, vol. ii. p. 303

---

[*] It is very singular, that the wives of two first cousins of this family of Montagu should thus stand at the head of the nation for epistolary genius. The lately-published Letters of Mrs. Montagu, give her a clear superiority over Lady Mary. Mrs. Montagu was born at York, October 2d, 1720. Her father was grandson of Sir Leonard Robinson, youngest son of Thomas Robinson, Esq. of Rokeby, in Yorkshire; from whose eldest son was descended Sir Thomas Robinson, of Rokeby, Bart. and his brother Dr. Richard Robinson, Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of Ireland, who was created *Baron Rokeby, of Armagh*, with remainder to the Robinsons of West Layton, in consequence of which Mrs. Montagu's brother, Matthew Robinson, of Mount-Morris, succeeded to that honour in 1794; which, at his death in November 1800, descended to her nephew Morris Robinson. Her mother, Elizabeth Drake, was a Cambridge heiress; and during her residence in that county, she derived great assistance in her education from Dr. Middleton, author of "The Life of Cicero," whom her maternal grandmother had taken as a second husband. Her extraordinary talents, as well as beauty, appeared from her earliest childhood. At this period she formed an intimacy with Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, who in 1734 married the late Duke of Portland. This was cemented by her frequent visits to Wimpole, in Cambridgeshire, then the seat of Lord Oxford. Her letters to this correspondent, which are preserved from her twelfth year, shew her astonishing prematurity of wit and language. Her *Essay on the Writings and Genius of Shakespeare*, in answer to the frivolous objections of Voltaire, must always rank with the best illustrations of our great English poet. Her work is not an elaborate exposition of obscure passages; but a comprehensive survey of the sublimity of his genius, of his profound knowledge of human nature, and of the wonderful resources of his imagination. But such was the inimitable excellence of her letters, by which she carried on an intercourse with a large portion of the literati of her time, till the close of her long life, that all agreed in entreating that on some future day they might be published. Lord Lyttelton and Lord Bath in particular, her favourite friends, repeatedly urged it, as considering that they exhibit the fertility and versatility of her powers of understanding, and the excellence of her disposition in a more complete manner than any other species of composition The same request was made by Dr. Young, Mr Gilbert West, Lord Chatham, Mr. Garrick, Mr Stillingfleet, Lord Kaimes, Dr. Beattie, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Mr. Burke, Mrs. Carter, and Mrs. Vesey. Two volumes of her early letters have been already published by her nephew and executor, Matthew Montagu, Esq. M. P. 8vo. 1809. "But when it is found," says her Editor, "in the future remaining volumes, that she became in her middle age, as remarkable for discretion of conduct, and propriety of demeanor, as she had been in her childhood and youth for vivacity and sprightliness; the progress of her disposition will appear to be no less interesting than the improvement of her taste, and the enlargement of her faculties. She was an exemplary wife to a man much older

James Montagu, sixth son, died unmarried.

Lady Jemima, eldest daughter, was married to Sir Philip Carteret (eldest son to Sir George Carteret, vice-chamberlain to King Charles the Second) slain with his father-in-law the Earl of Sandwich in the great sea-fight in Southwold-bay.

Lady Paulina, second daughter, died unmarried; and Lady Anne, third daughter, was wedded to Sir Richard Edgecumbe, one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the Second, by whom she was mother of Richard, first Lord Edgecumbe. She was secondly married to Christopher Montagu, Esq. elder brother to Charles Earl of Hallifax; and died on March 14th, 1729.

Lady Catherine, youngest daughter, was married to Nicholas Bacon, Esq.[t] son and heir of Sir Nicholas Bacon, of Shrubland-

---

than herself, and proved herself worthy to be the bosom-friend of a husband whose strict honour and integrity as a gentleman, and a member of parliament, were not less conspicuous than his unwearied diligence and deep research as a man of science.

"We shall find her to be the most approved friend of the wisest and best men of her age, as well as the most admired companion of the wittiest Her conversation was sought by all who were distinguished for learning, for politeness, or for any of the qualities which give lustre, or dignity, or influence. The scholar and the statesman were alike desirous of her society; and she was so fortunate as to acquire the esteem and attachment of some men who united both characters. She was permitted to entwine her myrtle with the bays of the poet, to share the counsels of the politician, and to estimate the works of the historian, the critic, and the orator. She subdued her propensity to satire; and if her wit was so abundant by nature as to be inextinguishable, she found means so to temper its lustre that it should no longer dazzle by its brightness, or excite apprehension of a mischievous consequence. In her youth her beauty was most admired, in the peculiar animation and expression of her blue eyes, with high arched dark eye-brows, and in the contrast of her brilliant complexion with her dark brown hair. She was of the middle stature, and stooped a little, which gave an air of modesty to her countenance, in which the features were otherwise so strongly marked, as to express an elevation of sentiment befitting the most exalted condition. As she advanced in age, her appearance was distinguished by that superiority of demeanor which is acquired by the habit of intercourse with persons of the most cultivated talents, and the most polished manners. Her very look bespoke the fire of genius, arising from strength of taste, and solidity of judgment. If to these qualifications we add the soundness of principle, the tenderness of benevolence, and the calm piety of her latter years, we shall behold a picture of an individual who might be justly termed an ornament to her sex and country." See also a character of her in *Censura Literaria*, vol i. p. 87, vol. ii. p. 178. She left her estate to her nephew Matthew Robinson, who had by her desire taken the name of *Montagu*, and is younger brother to the present Lord Rokeby.

[t] Montagu Bacon, Esq a younger son of this marriage, and an ingenious

hall in com. Suff. one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the Second; and afterwards to the Reverend Mr. Gardemau. She died on January 15th, 1757, aged ninety-six.

I now return to the eldest son, EDWARD, SECOND EARL OF SANDWICH. He took to wife the Lady Anne, fourth daughter to Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington; and departing this life in February, 1688-9, was buried on March 4th following, at Hinchingbroke; leaving two sons hereafter-mentioned, and a daughter Lady Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

Richard, second son, was elected to parliament for Huntingdon, in 1690, and 1695, and died unmarried on April 19th, 1697, aged twenty-six.

The eldest son, EDWARD, THIRD EARL OF SANDWICH, was master of the horse to Prince George of Denmark, in the reign of King William, and till the death of that Prince, on October 28th, 1708. His Lordship, in the year 1702, was created doctor of laws of the University of Oxford; her Majesty, that Prince, and the whole court being then present; and was lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Huntingdon. Having married the Lady Elizabeth (who died at Paris, July 2d, 1757) second daughter of John Wilmot, Earl of Rochester, sister and coheir to Charles, third Earl of Rochester, he had issue a daughter Elizabeth, who died an infant, and Edward Richard, Viscount Hinchingbroke, his only son: and departing this life on October 20th, 1729, aged fifty-seven, was succeeded by his grandson, John, late Earl of Sandwich, son of the said Edward Richard, Viscount Hinchingbroke, who died in the life-time of his father.

Which EDWARD RICHARD, *Viscount Hinchingbroke*, served in parliament for the borough of Huntingdon in the two last parliaments of Queen Anne, and the first called by her successor in 1714. He was first a colonel in the first regiment of foot guards in the reign of Queen Anne; and after the accession of George I. was, A. D. 1717,[u] constituted colonel of the thirty-seventh regiment of foot, and lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Huntingdonshire. He was chosen one of the representatives for that county, to the parliament summoned to convene on May 10th,

---

man, died 1740, aged fifty-one. See Selections from Gent. Mag. vol. iii. p. 57; and Gent. Mag January 1781.

[u] He is spoken of by Lord Chesterfield in high terms for his talents and accomplishments.

1722, but died before the meeting thereof, on October 3d, the same year.[x] By his Lady, Elizabeth, (who died on March 20th, 1761) only daughter of Alexander Popham, of Littlecote in com. Wilts, Esq. by his wife the Lady Anne, daughter to Ralph, first Duke of Montagu, he left two sons.

First, John, fourth Earl of Sandwich; and,

Second, William.

Also two daughters; Mary, who died young; and Elizabeth, who was married in September, 1737, to Kelland Courtenay, Esq. second son of Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham castle in Devonshire, and by him had captain Courtenay, killed in Germany in 1761, and two daughters; whereof one was first wife of John Earl of Corke, who died 1798; and the other married William Poyntz, of Midgham in Berkshire, Esq. who died in May 1809, son of Stephen Poyntz. Mrs. Courtenay afterwards married William Smith the player, and died on December 11th, 1762.

The Lady Viscountess Hinchingbroke wedded, secondly, Francis Seymour, Esq. second son of the renowned Sir Edward Seymour, Bart. and brother to his Grace Edward, eighth Duke of Somerset, and died 1761.

William, the youngest son of the said Edward Richard Viscount Hinchingbroke, betaking himself to the sea service, was captain of the Mermaid at the taking of Cape Breton, whence he arrived on July 20th, 1745, with letters from commodore Warren, with an account of the surrender of the town and fortresses of Louisbourgh, and the territories thereto belonging, on June 16th that year, after a siege of forty-nine days. On August 23d following, he was commissioned captain of the Prince Edward, and having afterwards the command of the Bristol, he took the Urbena, a rich Spanish register-ship. He was in November, 1745, elected one of the knights for the county of Huntingdon; and in the succeeding parliament served for the borough of Bossiney in Cornwall. He married Charlotte, daughter of Francis Nailour, of Offord Darcy in the county of Huntingdon, Esq. but died on February 10th, 1757, without issue.

---

[x] Noble, in his continuation of Granger, speaking of this Edward, Viscount Hinchingbroke, gives the following account:

"This young nobleman, son of the third Earl of Sandwich, was a member of parliament, first for the borough of Huntingdon, and afterwards for the county; of which also he was lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum. Adopting the profession of arms, he was made a colonel in the first regiment of foot-guards; and by Queen Anne, soon after her accession, a colonel of a regiment of foot His father being confined, and denied access to, by his eccentric Countess, was rendered so much a cypher, that all the duties of his station devolved upon Lord Hinchingbroke, who was an amiable, active, and spirited young man. His extraordinary mother, one of the daughters of the witty and repentant Earl of Rochester, partook of all the fire and vivacity of her father. She detested restraint herself, but put her Lord into 'durance vile,' in his own house. At his death she quitted England, too stupid, she said, for her, and resided at Paris, in habits of intimacy with the Duchess of Orleans and Mazarine; Madame de Berri, the regent's daughter, and also that beautiful octogenary, the Ninon de L'Enclos. Unhappily Lord Hinchingbroke died in the lifetime of his meek but worthy father."

His elder brother JOHN, FOURTH EARL OF SANDWICH, had all the advantages of an excellent genius, improved not only by a polite education at home, but also by travels abroad, in the course of which he visited Grand Cairo, Constantinople, Italy, and most of the courts in Europe. Soon after his arrival in England, he took his seat in the house of peers, where he displayed uncommon talents as an orator, and a thorough knowledge of the real interest of his country. In December, 1744, when the Duke of Bedford was nominated first lord of the Admiralty, his Lordship was the second in the same commission. On November 18th, 1746, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to the States General; and afterwards to the congress at Aix-la-Chapelle, and concluded the preliminary articles of the treaty of peace there, which were exchanged on May 21st, 1748, N. S. and ratified on October 18th, N. S. following. On February 20th, 1748, he was constituted first lord commissioner of the Admiralty, having been sworn of the privy-council on the first of that month; and was one of the lords justices for the administration of the government during his Majesty's absence, in 1748, and 1750: but the year after (1751) he resigned his place of first commissioner of the admiralty.

After that his Lordship had no employment at court, till December, 1755, when he was declared joint vice-treasurer, receiver general, and paymaster of all the revenues, profits, &c. in the kingdom of Ireland, and also treasurer of war there. His Lordship was continued a member of the privy-council at the accession of his present Majesty to the throne; and in December 1762, had a renewal of the grant of the office of vice-treasurer, &c. of Ireland, in conjunction with the Right Honourable Robert Nugent and Richard Rigby, Esqrs. On February 19th, 1763, he was nominated ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the court of Spain: but that legation did not take effect; for on the

Right Honourable George Grenville's being constituted first lord of the Treasury, in April that year, he succeeded him in the post of first commissioner of the Admiralty, having about the same time resigned the joint vice-treasurership, &c. of Ireland. On August 9th, 1763, his Lordship was appointed one of his Majesty's principal secretaries of state, which office he resigned in July 1765; and again appointed on December 19th, 1770; which post his Lordship on January 12th, 1771, exchanged for that of first lord commissioner of the Admiralty, which he enjoyed till the downfall of the North administration with great credit to himself, and beneficially for the nation. In 1783, under the coalition cabinet he took the rangership of the parks, which he only held till the following year. He then retired to the calm satisfactions of a private station, which he enjoyed till his death, April 30th, 1792.

His convivial talents, and his passion for music, are well known. After his death was published, *A Voyage performed by the Earl of Sandwich round the Mediterranean in 1738, and 1739, written by himself.* With a memoir of him by the Reverend John Cooke, 1799, 4to.[y]

His Lordship, besides being privy-counsellor, was also one of the governors of the Charter-house, Fellow of the Royal Society, recorder of the corporations of Huntingdon and Godmanchester, one of the elder brethren of the Trinity-house, of which he was some time master, and ranked as general of the army, from May 25th, 1772.

His Lordship, on March 7th, 1740-1, married Judith, third daughter of Charles, first Viscount Fane of the kingdom of Ireland, by Mary his wife, sister to James, first Earl Stanhope: and by her had issue,

First, John, fifth Earl.

Second, Edward, born on June 30th, 1745, and died on November 3d, 1752.

Third, William Augustus, baptised February 12th, 1752, was representative in parliament, 1774, for the borough of Huntingdon, and died at Lisbon, January 1776, unmarried.

---

[y] It was principally formed from the letters to his former tutor, the Reverend Dr. Lyne, whose widow re-marrying Dr. Taylor, of Reading, was mother of the late lieutenant-colonel Charles Taylor, who fell gloriously at the battle of Vimiera on August 21st, 1808.

And Lady Mary, who was born on February 23d, 1747-8, died on June 25th, 1761.

His Lordship's eldest son, JOHN, FIFTH EARL OF SANDWICH, who was born on January 26th, 1743-4, in 1761, served the campaign in Germany, as aid-de-camp to the Earl Waldegrave. His Lordship was returned a member for Brackley in the county of Northampton, in February, 1765, and on April 10th following, elected an alderman of the borough of Huntingdon. His Lordship was elected to parliament for the county of Huntingdon, 1768, 1774, &c. and was vice-chamberlain to his Majesty; also one of the privy-council.

His Lordship married, March 1st, 1766, Elizabeth, only surviving daughter of George, the second and last Earl of Halifax; by whom (who died July 1st, 1768) he had a son, and daughter.

First, John George, Viscount Hinchingbroke, born April 1st, 1767, married, March 2d, 1790, Miss Beckingham, and died November 29th following, without issue.

Second, Caroline, born May 8th, 1768, died in July 1782.

His Lordship married, secondly, April 25th, 1772, Mary, eldest daughter of Harry Paulet, sixth and last Duke of Bolton, by whom (who died March 31st, 1779) he had,

Third, George, Viscount Hinchingbroke, born March 5th, 1773; married, July 9th, 1804, Lady Louisa Corry, daughter of Armar, Earl of Belmore, by Lady Henrietta Hobart, daughter of John, second Earl of Buckinghamshire.

Fourth, Mary, born February 27th, 1774; married, October 7th, 1796, John, Viscount Templetown.

Henrietta-Susanna, and Francis-Charles, who both died young.

His Lordship is joint postmaster general, and recorder of Huntingdon and Godmanchester.

Titles. John Montagu, Earl of Sandwich in Kent; Viscount Hinchingbroke, and Baron Montagu of St. Neot's, in com. Huntingdon.

Creations. Baron Montagu of St. Neot's, Viscount Hinchingbroke (both in com. Huntingdon) and Earl of Sanwich in Kent, July 12th, 1660, 12 Car. II.

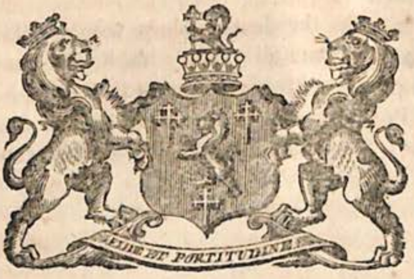
Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth, Argent, three lozenges conjoined in fess, Gules, within a border Sable, for Montagu: second and third, Or, an eagle, displayed, Vert, beaked and membered, Gules, for Monthermer.

Crest. On a wreath, a gryphon's head, couped Or, its beak and wings, Sable.

Supporters. On the dexter side a triton, holding over his right shoulder a trident, all proper, his Eastern crown, Or: on the sinister a parrot, with wings disclosed, Vert.

Motto. POST TOT NAUFRAGIA PORTUM.

Chief Seat. At Hinchingbroke castle, in the county of Huntingdon.



CAPEL, EARL OF ESSEX.

THE first who laid the foundation of supporting the honour which afterwards his descendants obtained, was Sir WILLIAM Capel, Knight;[a] Lord Mayor of London, A.D. 1503, second son of John Capel, of Stoke Neyland, in com. Suff. Esq. descended from an ancient family,[b] who were lords of the manor of Capel in that county for several ages.[c]

The said John Capel, of Stoke-Neyland, Esq. made his will on April 1449, and died the same year (the probate bearing date June 14th) leaving, by Joan his wife, three sons and a daughter, all in their minority.

JOHN, the eldest, had the estate in Suffolk.

Of his second son, Sir WILLIAM, it is recorded, that Sir Richard Empson and Sir Edmund Dudley, emissaries of Henry VII. did,[d] under colour of justice, draw and extort from him the sum of 1600*l.* to enrich the treasury in the Exchequer, and demanded a like sum some years after, under pretence that in his mayoralty he did not duly punish the party that had been accused before him for coining false money; though he was indeed guilty

[a] Stow's Survey of London, p. 576.

[b] Sir Richard de Capel * was lord justice of Ireland in the year 1261. Sir John Capel was † chaplain to Lionel Duke of Clarence; which Duke, by his will, gave him a girdle of gold to make a chalice in memory of him, and to pray for his soul.

[c] And of the manor of Stanton, near Bury, Suff. from very remote antiquity.

[d] Stow's Annals, p. 479.

---

* Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 69.

† Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III. p. 720.

of no other fault, but that God had filled his coffers: wherefore knowing his own innocence, he refused to[d] pay the last 2000*l.* for which Dudley and Empson committed him to the Tower, where he remained till the death of the King, which happened on April 22d, the same year, 1509. He was then discharged out of prison, and from his illegal fine; and Dudley was committed for his great oppressions, which soon after cost him and Empson their heads. This Sir William was knighted on December 17th, 1485, and served in parliament for the city of London in 7 Hen. VII. also in the parliaments which met on January 15th, 1512, and December 12th, 1514.

It is supposed that he was an inhabitant of the parish of St. Bartholomew behind the Royal Exchange, because he added a chapel or chantry to that church; and it is also very probable, that he had his mansion on that spot, which after the dreadful conflagration was rebuilt in the form of a court, after his name, but was afterwards successively called Ship-yard and Black Swan-court, on account of the signs hung out at the end of it, till the year 1764, when it recovered its original name of Capel-court.

Sir William married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Arundel, of Lanhern in Cornwall, Knight, ancestor to the Lords Arundel, of Wardour and Trerise, and by her had issue

Giles, his son and heir, and two daughters.

Elizabeth, married to William Paulett, first Marquis of Winchester; and Dorothy, to[e] John, Lord Zouch, of Harringworth.

He died on September 6th, 1515, and was[f] buried in the chapel on the north side of St. Bartholomew's-church, near the Royal Exchange in London.

Sir Giles, his son and heir, who had his residence at Raineshall in Essex, was[g] knighted for his valour at the sieges of Teroven and Tournay, and the action that ensued on August 18th, in 5 Hen. VIII. at Guinegaste, commonly called *the battle of spurs.* He waited on the King in 1520, in that expedition into France, where he,[h] with others, challenged all gentlemen there in feats of arms for four days; and was constituted sheriff[i] of the counties of Hertford and Essex in the 20th of Hen. VIII. He[k] attended that King again in the twenty-fourth year, in another expedition to Calais, and thence to Boulogne, where, in the way, at Sadingfield, the French monarch met the King of England. In 36 Hen. VIII.[l] he was charged with providing twelve men for his Majesty's service in his wars. This Sir Giles married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Ross, younger son to William Lord Ross of Belvoir; but she died without issue by him.

---

[d] Stow's Annals, p 486.

[e] He is called Foulk in the Visitation of Hertfordshire, anno 1634.

[f] Stow's Survey p 191.

[g] Jekyll's Cat. of Knights, MS.

[h] Stow's Ann. p. 509.

[i] Fuller's Worthies.

[k] Stow's Ann p. 560.

After her decease he married Isabel, daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Newton (by Ellen, daughter of Lord Dawbney) son of Sir John Newton, and Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Chedder, Esq. and had issue two sons.

First, Sir HENRY Capel, his son and heir, who married Anne, sister of Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland, by [m] whom he had Arthur, Edward, John, Robert, Anne, Mary, Agnes, Frances, and Gabriel, who all died before their father. By the same Lady Sir Giles had also another son, Edward, and a daughter, ..., wife to Robert Ward, of Kirby Bedon in Norfolk, Esq. ancestor, by her, to the Viscount Dudley and Ward.

To the said Sir Henry Capel succeeded EDWARD, his brother and heir, seated at Raines-hall in Essex,[n] who was knighted A.D. 1560, and[o] constituted sheriff of the counties of Hertford and Essex the same year.

He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Pelham, and by her had two sons, Henry and Giles; and four daughters, Elizabeth, married to John Wentworth, Esq.; Anne, to Ralph Hide, Esq.; Mary, to Wistan Brown, of Essex, Esq.; and Grace, to John Burton, of Eastborne-place in Sussex, Esq. who died in 1566, leaving issue by her ten children.[p]

HENRY, his eldest son, who succeeded him in his estate, was[q]

---

[l] MS. Sub. Effig. Otho. Ed. II. in Bibl. Cotton.

[m] Visit. of Hertfordsh prædict. and Visit. of Essex, anno 1613, from whence the corrections in this family are chiefly taken.

[n] Jekyll's Cat of Knights

[o] Fuller's Worthies.

[p] His eldest son was Sir Edward Burton, Knight, whose son and heir Edward Burton, doctor in divinity, was rector of Broadwater in Sussex, and chaplain to King Charles the First; a person of great note for his learning and loyalty. He was the last male-heir of the Burtons, who had been long seated there; and his son-in-law, Sir William Wilson, of Eastborne-place, became possessed, temp. Car. I.* of that ancient seat, with the lordships, and a fair inheritance thereunto belonging, and had the dignity of a Baronet conferred on him, previous to the magnificent coronation of King Charles the Second.

[q] Fuller's Worthies.

---

* G. 18, Visit. Suss. 1570, and Visit. Suss. 1634, in Offic. Armor.

constituted sheriff of Essex in 21 Eliz. and of Hertfordshire in the 7th of Elizabeth; and two years afterwards received the honour of knighthood. This Henry married Mary, daughter of Anthony Brown, Viscount Montagu, widow to John Lord Grey, Marquis of Dorset, but there is no mention of any issue by her: after whose decease he wedded Catherine, daughter of Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland, and by her he had issue seven sons, viz.

First, Arthur.

Second, William, who died issueless.

Third, Edward.

Fourth, Robert, who died young.

Fifth, John.

Sixth, Gamaliel; and,

Seventh, Robert.

And three daughters; Frances, married to Sir John Shirley, Knight, serjeant at law; Anne, married to Sir Robert Chester, of Widdington in Essex; and Mary, married to Humphrey Mildmay, of Danbury in Essex, Esq. younger son of Sir Walter Mildmay, Knight, the founder of Emanuel college in Cambridge.

Arthur, his eldest son and heir, famous for his great hospitality, was constituted sheriff of Hertfordshire in the year 1592, and knighted at Theobalds on May 7th, 1603. He married Margaret, daughter of John Lord Grey, of Pirgo, brother to Henry Duke of Suffolk before-mentioned, and by her had issue eleven sons, viz. first, Sir Henry; second, Edward; third, Arthur; fourth, Robert; fifth, Humphrey; sixth, William; seventh, Giles; eighth, John; ninth, Roger.

Tenth, Gamaliel, (who was D. D. and had a son William,[q] which[r] died Dec. 25, 1685, aged thirty-nine, and was buried at Stanton in Suffolk, leaving issue by his wife Jane, daughter and coheir of William Clarke, of Chiswell, Hertfordshire, two sons[s] and two daughters, viz. Mary, Arthur, William, and Henrietta Maria.)

---

[q] And also a son Edward, rector of Stanton.

[r] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. v. p 160.

[s] Gamaliel Capell, died at Abbotts Stoke in Essex, December 21st, and buried the 24th, anno 1683. Harl. MSS. No. 1040.---On 3d Nov. 1781, died the Reverend Robert Capell, M. A. senior fellow of Trinity college, Cambridge, at his rectory of Stanton near Bury in Suffolk, which he held as successor to his father, the late Rev. Gamaliel Capell, son of the Rev. Edward Capell, who was of the before-named Gamaliel, for twenty-seven years. He was the last heir-male of that branch of the Capel Family, and was born the 20th September, 1715. Gent. Mag. vol. 1781, p. 542. Mr Capel Lofft now enjoys the estate at Stanton, under the will of his uncle Edward Capell, editor of Shakespeare, brother of the said Robert and of Anne, wife of Christopher Lofft, Esq. late recorder of Windsor, father of Mr. Capel Lofft: the

And, eleventh, James.

By the same Lady he had also nine daughters; Mary, who died unmarried; Penelope, married to Litton Pulter, of Cottered, in com. Hertf. Esq.; Anne, to Robert Chester, of Royston, in the same county, Esq.; Catherine; Winifrede, to Sir Thomas Bedell, of Hammerton, in com. Hunt. Knight; Elizabeth, to Sir Justinian Lewin, Knight, and, after his decease, to Sir Ralph Hopton, the valiant Lord Hopton, of Stratton; Margaret, who died unmarried; Anne, wedded to Sir John Corbet, of Sprouston, in com. Norf. Knight and Baronet; and Mary, wife to Henry Lord Ley, son and heir apparent to James Earl of Marlborough.

Sir Henry, the said Sir Arthur's eldest son, was knighted, and married, first, Theodosia, sister to Edward Lord Montagu, of Boughton, and to Henry Earl of Manchester, by whom he had issue Arthur, his only son and heir; and three daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir William Wiseman, of Canfield-hall, in Essex, Bart. (she[t] was born January 26th, 1612, died April 6th, 1660, and buried at Canfield Magna in Essex;) Theodosia, to Edward Keymeys, of Kiven-Mabley, in com. Glamorgan, Esq. and Margaret. To his second wife he married Dorothy, widow of Sir Thomas Hoskins, and by her, (who departed this[u] life December 23d, 1651, aged sixty-six years and six months, and was buried at Oxsted in Surry,) was father of an only daughter, Anne,[x] married to Thomas Westrow, of Twickenham, Esq.

This Sir Henry died in the flower of his age, and in the lifetime of his father.

Arthur, his only son, first Lord Capel, succeeded his grandfather; and, following the example of his ancestors, was very eminent for his hospitality to his neighbours, and great charity to

---

spelling of the name with a double *l*, was adopted by the last mentioned Gamaliel, or rather revived. The advowson of the lower church of the two parishes of Stanton (All Saints and St. John), has been with the manor for many centuries in the family, and accompanies the estate. Edward Capell died 23d January, 1780; Anne Lofft (daughter of Gamaliel Capell, and Esther Maddocks, his wife), 9th February, 1778; Christopher Lofft, 3d February, 1772. Edward Capell succeeded his father Gamaliel in 1758, to the Stanton estate; and about 1763 to the Troston, from his maternal uncle, Charles Maddocks, Esq. whose father, Robert, married Anne Byshe, (the celebrated calligraphist,) and was paymaster to the navy in the time of King William.

[t] Inscrip. Tumuli.

[u] Monument in Oxsted church.

[x] Mon. Inscrip. in the church of St. Margaret's in Hertfordshire.

the poor; which endeared him to the hearts of the people, who chose him to serve for the county of Hertford in the parliament, A. D. 1639; which proving short-lived, he was unanimously chosen again for the same county, in the unhappy long parliament, which began on November 3d, 1640, where he merited so well of the King, that he was worthily advanced to the dignity of a *Baron* of this realm, by the title of Lord Capel, *of Hadham*,[y] on August 6th, 1641, 17 Car. I. Upon the breaking out of the unhappy civil war, he raised, at his own cost and charges, some troops of horse, in defence of his King and country, and with them marched in person, and fought valiantly in many battles and skirmishes, and continued to adhere faithfully to his Majesty, till his armies were totally dispersed, his garrisons lost, and his royal person imprisoned, when his Lordship compounded with the rebels, and retired to his manor of Hadham in Hertfordshire.

But perceiving the hard usage of his sovereign, and foreseeing the miseries that afterwards befel him, he could not rest there, but resolutely ventured again, with all the force he could raise, to rescue his Majesty from his enemies; and joining his forces with those under the command of George Goring, Earl of Norwich, and Sir Charles Lucas, underwent the greatest hardships in the defence of Colchester, which they surrendered upon articles, after a siege of ten weeks, on August 28th, 1648.

Nevertheless his Lordship was committed to the Tower of London, whence he made his escape, but was retaken on February 2d, at Lambeth, being betrayed by the waterman who carried him; and on March 6th, 1648-9, brought before that infamous tribunal, called *the High Court of Justice*, where he received sentence of death for loyalty to his sovereign: and accordingly suffered decapitation three days afterwards, with James Duke of Hamilton, Earl of Cambridge, &c. in Old Palace-yard, Westminster, submitting to his fate like a man of honour and courage, as a good Christian and true patriot. His death was lamented by all well-wishers to their country, and his corpse was interred at Hadham in Hertfordshire, with this inscription on his monument: "*Here under lieth interred the body of Arthur Lord Capel, Baron of Hadham, who was murdered for his loyalty to King Charles the First, March 9th,* 1648.' His Lady died January 26th, 1660, and was buried at Hadham. Lord Clarendon

[y] Ex Collect B. Willes, Arm.

concludes his character[z] of him with this just encomium: "in a word, he was a man, that whoever shall, after him, deserve best of the English nation, can never think himself undervalued, when he shall hear that his courage, virtue, and fidelity is laid in the balance with, and compared to, that of Lord Capel."[a]

He married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir Charles Moryson, of Cashiobury, in com. Hertf. Knight (by Mary his wife, daughter and coheir to Baptist Hicks, Viscount Campden) and by her had issue four sons and four daughters.

First, Arthur, his heir.

Second, Henry, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. On April 25th, 1679, he was appointed first commissioner of the admiralty. He was a leading member in several parliaments, and spoke with great weight on debates in the house of commons, as some of his speeches, which are printed, demonstrate. He was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of LORD CAPEL OF TEWKESBURY, on April 11th, 1692. He was one of the lords justices of Ireland in 1693, also lord deputy of that kingdom; and dying at Dublin-castle, May 30th, 1696, in the office of lord lieutenant of that kingdom, was buried at Hadham in Hertfordshire, and an inscription inscribed to his memory, in which he is called the third son of Lord Arthur; also that he was of the privy-council to King Charles II. one of the lords of the Treasury, and of the privy-council to King William III. He married Dorothy, daughter of Richard Bennet, of Kew in Surry, Esq. brother to Sir Richard Bennet, of Babraham in Cambridgeshire, Bart. and this Lady died on June 6th, 1721, at Kew-green in Surry, leaving no issue by him.

Edward and Charles died unmarried.

The four daughters of Arthur Lord Capel, of Hadham, were, Mary, married first to Henry Seymour, Lord Beauchamp, at that time son and heir apparent to William Earl of Hertford, and secondly to Henry Somerset, Marquis of Worcester, afterwards Duke of Beaufort; Elizabeth, to Charles Dormer, Earl of Carnarvon; Theodosia, to Henry Hyde, at that time Lord Cornbury, and afterwards Earl of Clarendon; and Anne, married to John, son and heir of Giles Strangeways, of Melbury-Sandford, in com. Dorset, Esq.

---

[z] See his character in Lord Clarendon's Hist. Rebel. vol. iii. p. 273.

[a] His *Meditations* published soon after his death in a thin pocket volume, while they place him respectably in the rank of authors, are proofs of his piety, probity, and high sense of honour and virtue, the goodness of his heart, and his amiable private character.

ARTHUR, FIRST EARL OF ESSEX, son and heir of the said Arthur Lord Capel of Hadham, succeeded him; and, notwithstanding the sufferings of his father, his estate was under sequestration; and Sir Edward Capel,[a] and the rest of his trustees, were obliged to compound for it at *4706l. 7s. 11d.* At the restoration he was, by the especial favour of Charles II. both in respect of his father's loyalty and his own personal merit, advanced to the dignity of *Viscount Malden,* and EARL OF *the county of* ESSEX, on April 20th, 1661, with remainder of the same honours, for want of issue male, to the aforesaid Henry his brother, and to the heirs male of his body; and, for want of such issue, to Edward Capel, Esq. his younger brother. He was constituted[b] lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Hertford, on July 7th, 1660; and lord lieutenant of the county of Wilts, during the minority of the Duke of Somerset, on April 2d, 1668.

In the year 1670 he was sent ambassador to Christian V. King of Denmark, whence he returned with great applause; and, upon large testimonies of his great courage, prudence, and abilities, was sworn of the privy-council, A. D. 1672, and made lord lieutenant of the kingdom of Ireland: which high office he exercised in that kingdom to general satisfaction; and after his return, as Bishop Burnet writes,[c] he, in 1678, with Hallifax and the Duke of Buckingham, were the governing men among the lords; yet when they tried to carry an address to the King, to send the Duke of York from court, the majority was against them. In 1679 he was appointed first and chief commissioner of the Treasury: and his Majesty choosing a new council, he ordered Sir William Temple to propose it to the Lord Chancellor Finch, the Earl of Sunderland, and the Earl of Essex, but to one after another; on which, when he communicated it to the Earl of Essex,[d] he said, "It would leave the parliament and nation in the dispositions to the King, that he found at his coming in." Accordingly he was sworn of that privy-council, on April 21st, 1679, being then first lord commissioner of the Treasury; and his Majesty valued himself on it so, that the next day he communicated it by a speech to the parliament, which was grateful to both houses: but not concurring with the Duke of York in his measures, his Majesty, on November 19th following,[c] declared in council that he had given leave to the Earl of Essex to resign his place of first commissioner of the Treasury, yet intended that he should continue of his privy-council. Nevertheless, soon after, being a great opposer of the court measures, and, on January 25th, 1680-1, delivering a petition against the parliament's sitting at Oxford (the substance of which is in the genealogy of the Earl of Doncaster) he was accused, with the Lord Russell, of the *Fanatic Plot,* and sent prisoner to the Tower in the beginning of July 1683. Bishop Burnet recites, That a party of horse was sent to bring him up from his seat in Hertfordshire, where he had been for some time, and seemed so little apprehensive of danger, that his Lady did not imagine he had any concern on his mind. He was offered to be conveyed away, but he would not stir. His tenderness for Lord Russell was the cause of this; thinking his going might incline the jury to believe the evidence the more for his absconding. Soon after his commitment, he was found with his throat cut,[f] on July 13th, 1683.

---

[a] List of Compounders, Edit. 1655, in Letter E.

[b] Bill. Signat. 12 Car. II.

[c] Hist. of his Own Times, 8vo. vol. II. p. 45.

[d] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 362.

Sir Henry Chauncy, in his Antiquities of Hertfordshire, says, he was a person of an agreeable stature, slender in body, adorned with a comely countenance, mixed with gravity and sweetness, and was easy of access: his mind was sedate, but his discourses were generally free and pleasant, and his demeanour very complaisant; his promises were real and sincere; his reprimands smart and ingenious, having a quick apprehension, good elocution, sound judgment, great courage, and resolution unalterable; he was always wary and circumspect in council, where he endeavoured to obstruct all arbitrary power, and the increase of the Popish interest, having a particular regard for the established religion of his country; he was very temperate in his diet, strict in his justice, tender of his honour, and constant to his friend; he delighted much in his library, which enabled him to speak on all occasions with great applause, and would spend his vacant hours in the viewing of records, and learning of the mathematics. These were his diversions, together with recreating himself in his fine gardens and pleasant groves at Cashiobury, which were of his own plantation.[g]

---

[e] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 367.

[f] The history of this transaction, though frequently investigated with the greatest pains, still remains a mystery.

[g] See his life in the Biographia Britannica, where the question of his murder is discussed, but not perhaps satisfactorily.

This Earl married Elizabeth, daughter of Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland; which Lady was interred in the vault of the family in Watford church, near her husband, on February 5th, 1717-18. They had issue six sons, Algernon, Charles, Arthur, Henry, Algernon, and Arthur; also two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne: whereof only the last Algernon and Anne lived to maturity.

The said Anne was married to Charles Howard, third Earl of Carlisle; she died his widow, October 14th, 1752, aged seventy-eight, and was buried at Watford.

Algernon, second Earl of Essex, his only surviving son, was gentleman of the bed-chamber to King William, whom he attended at the grand congress at the Hague, January 1690-1. He was colonel of the fourth regiment of dragoons, and serving in Flanders, distinguished himself in the battle of Landen, on July 29, 1693; and attended him during the campaign in Flanders, 1697. In the reign of Queen Anne he was constable of the Tower of London, and lieutenant-general of her armies, colonel of the said regiment of dragoons, and served in the wars in Spain. He was also, in both reigns, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Hertford, and for the county, town, and liberty of St. Alban's, so appointed on June 24th, 1702, some time before he embarked to serve in the wars of Spain. On November 25th, 1708, he was sworn of the privy-council, pursuant to the act for strengthening the union; and died on January 10th, 1709-10. His Lordship, on February 28th, 1691-2, married the Lady Mary Bentinck, eldest daughter to William Earl of Portland, and left issue by her one son and two daughters, viz.

First, William, third Earl of Essex.

Second, Lady Elizabeth, married, first, on April 5th, 1727, to Samuel Molineux, Esq. secretary to George II. when Prince of Wales; secondly, on May 27th, 1730, to Nathaniel St. Andre, Esq. and died on March 21st, 1759; and

Third, Lady Mary, who was one of the ladies of the bed-chamber to the Princess Royal Anne, and married, May 7th, 1729, to Alan Broderick, Viscount Middleton in Ireland.

William, third Earl of Essex, being in his minority at the decease of his father, took his seat in the house of peers, on November 11th, 1718.

On the 27th of the same month his Lordship married the Lady Jane, eldest surviving daughter of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon and Rochester, by Jane his wife youngest daughter of

Sir William Leveson Gower, and sister to John, first Earl Gower; and by that Lady (who died on January 3d, 1723-4) had four daughters, whereof the Ladies Caroline and Jane died young.

Lady Charlotte was born on October 2d, 1721, and wedded, on March 30th, 1752, to the Hon. Thomas Villiers, of whom under the title of *Earl of Clarendon*; and

Lady Mary was born on October 13th, 1722, and married, on August 26th, 1758, to the Hon. John Forbes, admiral of the blue, general of marines, and second son to George Forbes, third Earl of Granard, who at his death in June 1765, was senior admiral of the British navy.

His Lordship married secondly, on February 2d, 1725-6, Lady Elizabeth Russell, youngest daughter of Wriothesly, second Duke of Bedford; and by her Ladyship had two sons, viz.

First, George, Viscount Malden, who died young; and,

Second, William Anne, fourth Earl of Essex.

And also four daughters; first, Lady Elizabeth, who died young; second, Lady Diana, born on February 22d, 1728, died September 22d, 1800; Lady Anne, born on May 13th, 1730, died January 8th, 1804; and Lady Amelia, born on September 9th, 1731, and died young.

His Lordship, on February 15th, 1718-19, was appointed gentleman of the bed-chamber to George II. when Prince of Wales; and in that post attended at his coronation in his robes of state, on October 11th, 1727. On August 18th, 1722, he was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Hertfordshire; and on February 2d, 1724-5, was elected a Knight of the most ancient Order of St. Andrew, or the Thistle. At the accession of his late Majesty, he was continued one of the gentlemen of his bed-chamber; and on November 2d, 1727,[h] was constituted lord lieutenant of Hertfordshire. In 1731 his Lordship was appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the King of Sardinia; in which employ he continued till 1736. On February 12th, 1734-5, he was sworn of the privy-council. His Lordship was elected, on February 20th, 1737-8, a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor on June 15th following. On December 4th, 1739, he was constituted captain of the yeomen of the guard, and at the same time resigned his place of keeper of Hyde-park. His Lordship died on January 8th, 1742-3; and was succeeded in his honours and estate by his only son,

---

[h] Bill. Signat. 1 Geo II.

William Anne, fourth Earl of Essex (born on October 7, 1732, at Turin) who was one of the lords of the bed-chamber to King George II. and being appointed, by his present Majesty, lord lieutenant of the county of Hertford, in room of William Earl Cowper deceased, took the oaths of that office on October 19th, 1764.

His Lordship, on August 1st, 1754, married Charlotte, daughter of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, Knight of the Bath, by his wife the Lady Frances, daughter of Thomas Earl of Coningsby; and by that Lady (who died in childbed July 19th, 1759) had a son

George, fifth Earl, born on November 13th, 1757.

Second, Lady Elizabeth, born on August 10th, 1755, and married, July 18th, 1777, to John Lord Monson; and,

Third, Lady Frances, who was born on July 14th, 1759, and died an infant, July 25th following.

His Lordship secondly married, on March 3d, 1767, Harriot, daughter of colonel Thomas Bladen, by whom he had issue.

Fourth, a still-born son, January 5th, 1768.

Fifth, John Thomas, born March 2d, 1769; married, April 9th, 1792, Lady Caroline Paget, daughter of Henry, Earl of Uxbridge, and had Harriet, born March 17th, 1793; Caroline, born in September 1794; and a daughter, born May 8th, 1805.

Sixth, Thomas-Edward, born March 25th, 1770, lieutenant-colonel in the first regiment of foot-guards.

Seventh, William Robert, born April 28th, 1775, in holy orders; married, June 7th, 1803, Miss Salter, daughter of T. Salter, of Rickmansworth, in Hertfordshire, Esq.

Eighth, Bladen Thomas, born August 25th, 1776, a captain in the royal navy.

His Lordship died March 5th, 1799, and was succeeded by the present and fifth Earl,

George, fifth Earl of Essex, who while a commoner was unanimously chosen representative in parliament for the city of Westminster, April 21st, 1779.

His Lordship married, June 6th, 1786, Mrs. E. Stephenson, widow of Edward Stephenson, Esq. but has no issue. His Lordship has taken the name of *Coningsby*, in right of his grandmother, to whose estates he succeeded. He is lord lieutenant of Herefordshire, and recorder and high steward of Leominster.

Titles. George Capel, Earl of Essex, Viscount Malden, and Baron Capel, of Hadnam.

Creations. Baron Capel, of Hadham in Hertfordshire, by letters patent, August 6th, (1641) 17 Car. I. Viscount Malden in com. Essex, and Earl of that county, April 20th, 1661, 13 Car. II.

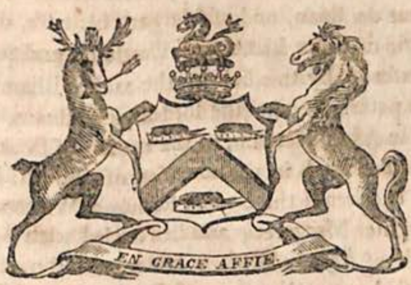
Arms. Gules, a lion rampant, between three cross crosslets fitchy, Or.

Crest. On a wreath, a demi-lion rampant, couped, Or, holding in his paws a cross crosslet fitchy. Or.

Supporters. Two lions, Or, ducally crowned, Gules.

Motto. Fide et Fortitudine.

Chief Seat. At Cashiobury, in the county of Hertford.



BRUDENELL, EARL OF CARDIGAN.

THE first from whom we can, with any certainty, deduce the genealogy of this noble family is WILLIAM de Bredenhill, a person of considerable note, and large possessions (in the reigns of Henry III. and Edward I.) who was seated at Dodington in Oxfordshire,[a] held lands there, and in Adderbury and Bloxham, in the said county; as also in Aynho and Sibbertoft in the county of Northampton. On June 19th, 1291,[b] being outlawed, he had the King's pardon, by these denominations, William de Brudenell, alias William de Bredenhill, alias William de Brodenhull, alias William de Bredenhill. He left a son,

EDMUND, who married Alice, daughter of Roger Draper, of Dodington, and by herhad two sons, HENRY, or (as others vouch) Sir Hugh Brudenell, of Dodington,[c] and Richard Brudenell, of Aynho.

The said Sir Hugh, in 1373,[d] was in that expedition into France with the Duke of Lancaster; and the army having passed Soissons, a party of them fell into an ambush, and after a valiant resistance, all of them were either killed or taken prisoners, and Sir Hugh Brudenell is in the list of those prisoners.

His brother Richard had also issue two sons, William Brudenell, of Aynho, and Thomas Brudenel, mentioned in an inquisition, anno 19 Rich. II.; also a daughter, Isolda, married to John Arnold, of Dodington in Gloucestershire.

WILLIAM Brudenell, of Aynho,[e] married Agnes, daughter and heir of Thomas de la Grove, by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Walter de Raan, and of Margery his wife, daughter, and, at length, heir of John Blakett, of Castleton and Saltford, in the county of Oxford. By this heiress, the said William de Brudenell added to his paternal estate the lordships of Raans, Colshill, and divers lands in Agmondesham, in the county of Buckingham; and other manors and lands in the counties of Oxford, Hereford, and Essex. He had issue[f] three sons, Edmund, William, and Henry, as also a daughter Margaret; and lies buried with Agnes his wife, in the church of Agmondesham, under an old monument in the south aisle,[g] whereon the arms of Brudenell and Raans are impaled, but the epitaph is long since defaced.

---

[a] Segar's Baronagium Geneal. MS.

[b] Liber Brudenell. præd. p. 81, b.

[c] Ex Stem. Script. p. Edm. Brudenell, in cod. Lib.

[d] Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III. p. 857, 859.

[e] MS. præd. p. 16.

Edmund Brudenell, eldest son of William,[h] was clerk of the parliament in the reign of Edward III. and attorney[i] to Richard II. the same as attorney-general. He was also in that reign[k] coroner of England, and by his testament,[l] bearing date June 21, 1425, orders his body to be buried in the church of Agmondesham. He wills to Edmund, son of his brother William, his armour, ten marks, and all his books, for life, remainder to his next heir male, as also his manor of Ranes; and to John, his natural brother, his cloak; and to Alice his wife, a piece of plate, with the cover, having thereon her arms. He appoints his executors Alice his wife, Henry his brother, and Edmund, son of William his brother, deceased. The issue of this Edmund and Alice was an only daughter, Alice, who took the veil in the nunnery at Burstall.

Which Henry[m] married Eleanor, daughter of Hugh Preston, Esq. son of Sir Thomas Preston, of Preston in Northamptonshire, Knight, and in his last will, dated January 22d, 1430-1, is[n] written Henry Brudenell, of Agmondesham, Esq. He settles on trustees his manor of Shardelowes[o] in Agmondesham, the reversion of the manor of Stoke Mandevile, called Oldbury, the reversion of the manor of Brydell in Sanderigg, in com. Hertford, and other lands; appointing to John Brudenell his son, and the heirs of his body, all those lands in the tenure of John Russel, Richard Chowne, and John Prestmere, with the wood called Denford-wood, as also the manor of Shardelowes, remainder to Edmund, brother to him the said John. And to his son Robert, his manor of Oldbury, remainder to Edmund, son of William his brother, and the heirs of the body of the said Edmund, son of William; remainder to Margaret, sister of the said Henry, and the heirs of her body; remainder to his right heirs. He moreover wills, that his lands lying scattered about Chesham, Agmondesham, Wendover, and elsewhere, be sold to raise money to be distributed for his soul, the souls of Edmund his brother, and Alice his wife, and of his father and mother.

---

[f] Ex Stem. in MS. præd.

[g] MS ut antea, p. 18, b.

[h] Liber Brud. præd. p. 81.

[i] Dugd. Chron. Series, p. 53.

[k] Pat. 4, R. 2, p. 1, m 26.

[l] Ex MS. præd. p. 85.

[m] Ex Stem. in MS. præd p 18.

[n] MS. Ibid. p. 90.

[o] Now the seat of Thomas Tyrwhit Drake, Esq.

Of which sons of the said Henry, Edmund, the eldest, was ancestor to those of the name seated at Shardelowes, which terminated[o] in a daughter and heir, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Cheney, Esq. in her right, lord of the manor of Shardelowes: and from Robert descended the Brudenells of Stoke-Mandevile in Buckinghamshire.

But I now come to William, brother to the before-mentioned Edmund, and Henry, and second son to William Brudenell, of Aynho, and Agnes his wife. Which William married Agnes, daughter and heir of Robert Bulstrode, Esq. son of Richard Bulstrode, of Hugeley Bulstrode, in com. Bucks, Esq. by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Knyffe. And by the said Agnes[p] had the manor of Chalfunt St. Peter's, in the county of Buckingham, and the manor of Hugeley.

Her first husband, William Brudenell, was probably buried in the church of Hugeley; for in the windows thereof are the arms he bore, impaling Bulstrode's, and under the name of Brudenell this motto, *Think and Thank*; and under the name Bulstrode this motto, *Doe to please*. They had issue

Edmund Brudenell, Esq. lord of the manors of Raans, Colshill, Chalfunt, Burleys in Stoke, and patron of the abbey of Missenden, &c. He improved his estate by several purchases; and in the reign of Henry IV. was returned one of the knights of the shire in two several parliaments. He married, first, Agnes, daughter and heir of Thomas Depden, by whom he had issue Alice, sole daughter and heir, married to Richard Waller, jun. Esq. of the county of Kent, son of that famous Richard Waller, Esq. who served in the wars of France under Henry V. and signalized himself so far, that he took prisoner at Agincourt, October 24th, 1415, Charles Duke of Orleans, general of the French army, and kept him in custody twenty-four years, at his seat at Groombridge in Kent; in commemoration of which valiant action, the crest of the family was granted, viz. on a wreath, a walnut tree proper, and a shield of the said Duke's arms, pendant to one of the branches. His son, Richard Waller, who married the said Alice, must be living at that time, and died on August 21st, 1474, leaving issue John Waller, Esq. who deceased July 12th, 1487, 2 Hen. VII. and was ancestor to that great refiner of our English versification, Edmund Waller, of Beconsfield, Esq. known to all the polite world for his wit, eloquence, and agreeable conversation..

---

[o] Ex Stem. in MS. præd p. 18.

[p] Ibid. p. 103.

But I now return to the said Edmund Brudenell, of Raans, &c. who married, secondly, Philippa, daughter of Philip Englefield, of Finchingfield in Essex, Esq, and had issue by her four sons; Drue; Sir Robert, of whom hereafter, as continuator of the line; Edmund, and John, who are all mentioned in their father's will; as also two daughters; Joan, the wife of Sir John Ewerby, Knight;, and Elizabeth, first married to John Tyringham, of Tyringham in Bucks, Esq.; and secondly, to John Cheney, of Chesham in the same county, Esq. The said Edmund Brudenell, by the name of Edmund Brudenell of Agmondesham, sen. Esq. makes his will, on October 7th, 36 Hen. VI. and disposes of all his manors, lands, &c. in the counties of Bucks, Oxford, Hertford, Middlesex, and Essex; as also his goods and chattels in the manner and form following.

He gives his soul to God, and his body to be buried in Agmondesham church, near Philippa his wife; and bequeaths to Lincoln church for tithes forgotten, if any were, 6*s*. 8*d*. to the making of a new bell in Agmondesham church, besides 66*s*. 8*d* given by Agnes Bonvalet, 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. and to the provosts of the church for the maintenance of the great light before the cross 20*s*. also to the maintenance of the light before St. Catherine's cross 3*s*. 4*d*. and 4*l* to be distributed among the poor of Agmondesham. To the reparation of the highway to Ailesbury and Wendover 40*l*. towards which he wills, that his gold cup, his two silver basons, and his great piece of gilt plate, with the cover, and three silver candlesticks, be sent to the Tower of London to be melted down. He wills to his daughter Joan towards her marriage, to be paid her at the age of fifteen years, 200 marks; and if she die before that age, to be converted to the repairs of the King's highway. To his daughter Alice, his piece of silver plate, with the cover chased with gold; also to his said daughter, wife of Richard Waller, jun. Esq. of Kent, and to the heirs of their bodies, his manor of Woodmandelse, to be settled on him and her, when Richard Waller the elder settles on the said Richard Waller the younger, and Alice his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, lands of the yearly value of 40*l*. With remainder (after the said Alice) of the manor of Woodmandelse to Henry Brudenell his uncle, remainder to Peter Brudenell his uncle, remainder to Peter Brudenell of Aynho, remainder to his own right heirs. He bequeathed his lands in Chalfunt St. Peter's, Eure, Denham, and Fulmere, to John his son, at twenty years of age, in tail, remainder to Henry Brudenell his uncle in tail, remainder to William Bulstrode his brother in tail, remainder to Peter Brudenell in tail, remainder to his own right heirs for ever. To Edmund his son, at twenty years of age, the manors of Raans and Stoke, and all the lands contained in the rentals of Raans and Stoke, with remainder to Henry Brudenell his uncle, in tail; remainder to Peter Brudenell, of Aynho, in tail; remainder to William Bulstrode his brother, in tail; remainder to his right heirs for ever. To Drue Brudenell his son, at twenty years of age, the manor of Hugeley, with the advowson, and all his lands, &c. in Burnham, Dorney, Farnham, Taplow, Heckam, Agmondesham, Stoke Mandevile, Stoke Halling, Kimbell, and Edelfburgh, and the manor and rent of seven marks out of the manor of Dodershall, with all his lands in Tring and Chesham in com. Hertford and Bucks, in tail; with remainder in tail as before in the lands limited to Edmund his son. To Sir Robert Brudenell, his son, all his lands in Horton and Stanwell in tail general, as before to Drue. He bequeaths his bibles to Oxford, and his other books among his four sons, as his executors shall think fit. He moreover bequeaths to the poor at his burial 40*s*. and at his month's mind 4 *l*. and to Philippa his wife his manor of Hugeley, and all his lands, for life, in Burnham, Astburnham, Dorney, Taplow, and Heckam, and his lands in Farnham. He made his executors John Cheney, Philippa his wife, Richard Bulstrode, and Robert Parsons.

Drue Brudenell, son and heir of the said Edmund, by his second wife Philippa, was twenty-five years of age at the death of his father,[q] and took out administration to his will, August 1st, 1469. He[r] was justice of the peace anno 13 Edw. IV. and sheriff[s] of Bedford and Bucks, in 1 Rich III. He married Helen, daughter of John Broughton, of Toddington in com. Bedford, Esq. and by her (who died March 9th, 1469) he had issue, which soon became extinct in the male line; and dying March 14th, 1489, was buried in the north aisle of Agmondesham church, belonging to the manor house of Raans, these arms being on the monument; first, Brudenell, *a Chevron between three Morions impaling* Englefield, viz. *Barry of six, on a chief a lion passant*; the other, *Brudenell* impaling *Broughton*, viz. *a chevron between three mullets.*

---

[q] MS. præd. p. 87.

[r] Pat. 13 Edw. IV. p. 1. m. 21.

[s] MS. p. 82.

Sir Robert Brudenell, second son of the aforesaid Philippa and Edmund, born the last year of Hen. VI. was called to the degree of[t] a serjeant at law, 1505, in Michaelmas term; and on October 25th following, was made[u] King's serjeant. On April 23d, 22 Hen. VII. he was made one of the[x] judges of the King's Bench; and on April 25th, 1509, was made one of the[y] judges of the Common Pleas. On April 13th, 1520, he was made lord[z] chief justice of the Common Pleas. In 2 Hen. VIII.[a] he, with the consent of Philippa his wife, granted to Harold Staunton, Esq. all his messuages, lands, and tenements in Billisden in com. Leicester, upon consideration that a chauntry should be founded there, for the souls of the said Robert, and Margaret, and Philippa, his wives, and for the souls of Edmund Brudenell, and Philippa his wife, and Harold Staunton, and his father and mother.

This Sir Robert married to his first wife Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas Entwisell, of Stanton-Wyvill, Esq. and cousin and coheir to the valiant Sir Bertine Entwisell, Knight, Viscount Brickbec in Normandy. She was relict[b] of William Wivil, of Stanton in com. Leic. Esq. and dying in 17 Hen. VII. left issue, by the said Sir Robert, Sir Thomas Brudenell, Knight, and Anthony Brudenell, second son, from whom by Jane his wife, daughter to ...... Elrington, of Hackney, descended Edward Brudenell, of Barton Segrave in the county of Northampton. Sir Robert took to his second wife Philippa Power, but had no issue by her; and dying on January 30th, 1531, was buried betwixt his two ladies in a vault in the south aisle of the church of Dean, in com. Northamp. under a beautiful alabaster monument, with their three effigies in full proportion, and the following inscription on the edge of the tomb.

" *Of youer charite pray for the soules of Syr Robert Brude-*

---

[t] Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 77.
[u] Ibid.
[x] Ibid. p. 78.
[y] Ibid.
[z] Ibid. p. 80.
[a] Ex MS præd. f 21, b.
[b] Ibid. f. 39. a.

nell, Knight, late Chief Justice of the Kyngg's Common Bench at Westm. and Margaret, and dame Philippe his wyves. Syr Robert dyed the xxx daye of Januarie, Anno Domini $\overset{c}{\text{M}}$vxxxi, *and the said dame Philippe dyed the xxviii daye of March, Anno Domini* $\overset{c}{\text{M}}$vxxxii, *and lye here, on whose soulles Jhu have mercy.*

Sir Thomas Brudenell, Knight, son and heir of Sir Robert, resided at Dean in Northamptonshire, settled on him by his father in [c] 12 Hen. VIII. on his marriage with Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir William Fitz-William, of Melton in Northamptonshire, ancestor to the present Earl Fitz-William. In 28 Hen. VIII. [d] he was made escheator of the counties of Northampton and Rutland; and the [e] next year was appointed sheriff of the last mentioned county. In 36 Hen. VIII. [f] he was sheriff of Northamptonshire; and having married, as abovesaid, Elizabeth Fitz-William (who died on September 2d, 1558) had issue by her four sons, viz. first, Sir Edmund; second, Thomas; third, John; and fourth, Robert; and six daughters, Elizabeth, first married to Rhese Griffin, of Braybroke, Northamptonshire; secondly, to Francis Smith, Esq.; Mildred, who died young; Lucy, who died unmarried; Julian, wedded to . . . . . Harrington, of Witham in Lincolnshire; Mary, to Michael Hare, Esq. of Norfolk; and Ann, who died unmarried. He lived in great reputation for his integrity, charity, and remarkable hospitality, and departing this life at Dean, lies interred with his lady in a vault in the south aisle of that church, under a tomb, close to that of his father, erected by Thomas, his second son, in December, A.D. 1586, with a Latin epitaph.

The [g] inquisition taken at Oakham in Rutlandshire, April 16th, 1550, recites, that he died possessed of the manor of Ayston, with the advowson of the church, in the said county, on March 14th, 1548-9, and that Edmund was his son and heir, and then aged twenty-three.

The said Edmund Brudenell, his eldest son, was [h] knighted by the Earl of Leicester, at Mr. Lucy's house at Charlecote in Warwickshire, 1566. He was [i] sheriff of Rutland in 1558, the last year of Queen Mary's reign, and sheriff of the county of Northampton, in the 6th, and 20th Eliz. Camden[k] gives this character of him, "That he was an excellent improver and admirer of renowned antiquity." He made his last will and testamen on February 23d, 1584-5,[l] being sick in body. He therein orders himself to be buried within his own chapel, in the parish church of Dean; and appoints his brother Thomas Brudenell his sole executor, who had administration granted to him on February 26th that year: and on the decease of the said Thomas, without issue, his brothers, John and Robert Brudenell, had administration granted to them, for the performance of the said will of Sir Edmund Brudenell. He had two wives,[m] first, Agnes, daughter and heir of John Bussey, of Hougham in com. Linc. Esq. by his wife Agnes, daughter of Thomas Lord Burgh, and by her had the manor of Thissleton in Rutlandshire, and Hougham, which remained in the family, though she died issueless. By his second wife Etheldred, daughter of Thomas Fernly, and widow of Anthony Roane, Esq. he had issue an only daughter,[n] Etheldred, married to Sir Basil Brooke, of Madeley in com. Salop, Knight. Sir Edmund died the day after he made his will, and was buried in the north aile of Dean church, with a Latin epitaph over his grave.

---

[c] Ex MS. præd. f. 21, b.

[d] Pat. 28 Hen. VIII.

[e] Ex MS. præd. p. 89, b.

[f] Fuller's Worthies, p. 296.

[g] Cole's Esc. lib. 5, p. 16, n. 61, A. 16, in Bibl Harley.

[h] Jekyll's Cat. of Knights, MS.

[i] Fuller, præd.

THOMAS Brudenell, his second brother, to whom the estate descended, was of Glapthorne in the county of Northampton; and having married Anne, daughter of Robert Topcliff, died without surviving issue in 1586, whereupon the estate devolved on

JOHN Brudenell, Esq the third son of Sir Thomas Brudenell, who was of Okeley and Potton in com. Bedf. and died on October 16th, 1606, also without issue; so that the estate descended to

ROBERT Brudenell, Esq. the fourth son, who was seated at Dean, and became possessed of the paternal estate. He married on June 15th, 1570, Catherine, daughter and heir to Geoffrey Taylard, Esq. (son and heir to Sir Laurence Taylard, of Dodington in com. Hunt. and Lord of Okeley and Bugden, Knight, and heiress to Sir Laurence, who survived her father Geoffrey;)[o] who wedded Christian, daughter and heir of John Lewston, of Lewston, com. Dorset, Esq. and of[p] Radegund his wife, daughter and heir of ...... Poxwell, of Manston in the said county. Robert died on July 4th, 1599, and was buried in the north aisle of the church of Dean in the county of Northampton, and had this following epitaph on his gravestone:

---

[k] Britain. in com. Northamp.

[l] Ex Regist. vocat. Brudenell in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

[m] Ex MS. præd p. 51.

[n] Ex Stem. Com. Cardigan.

[o] See Taylard's Pedigree in Visitation of Huntingdonshire, A. D. 1613.

[p] Ex Stem. præd. p. 35.

> *Hic jacet sepultus Robertus Brudenell Armiger, Dominus de Doddington in Comitatu Huntingdoniæ, jure uxoris Catharinæ consanguineæ et hæredis Laurentii Taylarde Militis, qui obiit quarto die Julii, Anno Domini* 1599.

Their issue were three sons, Sir Thomas; William, who died November 12th, 1606, without issue; and John Brudenell, of Okeley and Potton in com. Bedford; and a daughter Christiana, married to Alexander Thorold, Esq. son of Sir Edmund Thorold, of Hough in Lincolnshire, Knight.

THOMAS, the eldest son, FIRST EARL OF CARDIGAN, on June 29th, 1611, was one whom James I. then raised[q] to the degree of Baronet, in that year first instituted; and on April 9th, 1612, he received the honour of knighthood[r] at Whitehall. And being a person generally learned, and otherwise excellently qualified, was by letters patent, dated at Westminster, April 26th, 3 Car. I. 1627,[s] advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this kingdom, by the title of LORD BRUDENELL, of *Stanton Wivill in com. Leicest.* Unto which King, in the time of the civil wars, he signally manifested his loyalty, by raising soldiers, and contributing whatever he could to his aid in his garrisons of Newark, Lincoln, and Hereford; for which afterwards, on the prevailing of his adversaries, he suffered a tedious imprisonment. But during his confinement in the Tower, he spent his leisure hours in making abstracts, and other collections from the several records there deposited, great part of which are now in the library of the present Earl of Cardigan at Dean, in com. Northamp. Wherefore, in consideration of these his great services and merits, he was on the happy restoration of Charles II. by letters patent, dated April 20, 1661, the thirteenth year of his reign (three days before his coronation) advanced to the degree of an Earl, by the title of EARL OF CARDIGAN; and departed this life on September 16th, 1663, being then above eighty years of age. He was buried at Dean with his ancestors, leaving issue by Mary his wife (who died on

---

[q] Pat. 9 Jac I. p. 45.

[r] MS. in Offic Arm.

[s] Pat. 3 Car. I. p 6.

October 13th, 1664) daughter of Sir Thomas Tresham, of Rushton St. Peter in com. Northamp. Knight, three sons; Robert, who succeeded him; Edmund, who died unmarried on June 15th, 1692; and Edward; as also one daughter, Lady Mary, married to John Constable, of Burton Constable in Holderness, Viscount Dunbar in Scotland.

Robert, second Earl of Cardigan, born[t] March 5th, 1607, married two wives; first, Mary, daughter of Henry Constable, Viscount Dunbar, by whom he had issue a daughter, Mary, married to William Hay, third Earl of Kinnoul in Scotland. He secondly married Anne, daughter of Thomas, Viscount Savage; and had by her (who died on June 16th, 1696),

Francis Lord Brudenell; and

Three other sons who died in their infancy.

As also three daughters.

Lady Anna-Maria,[u] who married Francis Talbot, eleventh Earl of Shrewsbury, by whom she had issue Charles Duke of Shrewsbury; and was, secondly, wife to George Rodney Bridges, of Keynsham in the county of Somerset, Esq. by whom she had issue George Bridges, Esq. of Avington in Hants, who died in 175. ;[x] she died on April 20th, 1702, and[y] was buried at St. Giles's in the Fields, Middlesex.

Lady Catherine, to Charles Earl of Middleton, in Scotland, one of the principal secretaries of state for that kingdom in 1684; in which office he served the remainder of King Charles's reign, and through the whole of that of his successor James II. whom he accompanied into France; and

Lady Dorothy, third daughter, was first married to Charles Fane, Earl of Westmoreland, and afterwards to Robert Constable, Viscount Dunbar in Scotland. She died January 26th, 1739, aged ninety-one, and is buried with her last husband, in the north aisle of Westminster abbey.

This Earl of Cardigan died, aged more than ninety-six, on July 16th, 1703.

Francis *Lord Brudenell,* before-mentioned, died in the lifetime of his father, A. D. 1698, having married Frances, only daughter to James Savile Earl of Sussex, and sister and heiress to James Savile, the last Earl of Sussex of that name. She left him a widower in June, 1695, having had issue two sons, and three daughters.

---

[t] Visit. Hunting. A. D 1613.

[u] Too celebrated for her gallantries with the Duke of Buckingham, and the consequent duel, and death of her first husband.

[x] See Topographer, vol i. [y] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. iv. p 50.

First, George, *third Earl of Cardigan.*

And, second, James.

Mary, married to Richard, Lord Viscount Molineux, of the kingdom of Ireland, ancestor to the present Earl of Sefton; Anne, married, first, to Sir Henry Belasyse, son of John Lord Belasyse, of Worlaby in com. Linc.; and secondly, to Charles Lenox, Duke of Richmond, and died on December 9th, 1722; Frances, married, first, to Charles Livingston, second Earl of Newburgh, in Scotland; secondly, to Richard, Lord Bellew, of Ireland.

The Honourable James Brudenell, younger son, on March 23d, 1715-16, was appointed master of the jewel office; and at the accession of his late Majesty, was, on September 9th, 1727, continued in the same post, which he resigned in 1730; being on June 4th, the same year, constituted one of the commissioners of trade and plantations; and was one of the grooms of the bedchamber to the King; also in June, 1737, was appointed gentleman of the horse to his Majesty. He was member of parliament[x] for Andover, and for the city of Chichester, from 1715, to the time of his decease on August 9th, 1746. He married Susan, daughter of Bartholomew Burton, of North Luffenham in com. Rutland, Esq by whom he had issue George Bridges, his son and heir; and Augustus, who died in the tenth year of his age, in March, 1734-5; also two daughters, Carolina, married, September 2d, 1758, to Sir Samuel Fludyer, of Leigh in Kent, alderman of London, Knight and Baronet; and Louisa Bridges, married, September 16th, 1760, to Richard Weston, Esq. Which George Bridges Brudenell, Esq. succeeding his father, was equerry to the late King; represented the county of Rutland in several parliaments, and was one of the clerks of the board of green cloth. He died s. p.

George, third Earl of Cardigan, succeeded his grandfather, on July 16th, 1703; and took his[y] seat in the house of peers, on January 12th, 1708-9, having the day before abjured the tenets of the church of Rome. In the reign of Queen Anne, his Lordship was master of her Majesty's buck hounds; and on January 7th, 1710, was appointed custos rotulorum of the county of Northampton. And departing this life on July 5th, 1732, left issue, by his wife, the Lady Elizabeth Bruce, eldest daughter to Thomas, second Earl of Ailesbury, two daughters, and four sons.

---

[x] Parliamentary Register, No. 166, 188.

[y] Journal. Dom. Procer.

First, George, the late Duke of Montagu.

Second, the Honourable James Brudenell, now Earl of Cardigan.

Third, the Honourable Robert Brudenell, was elected to three parliaments for Marlborough; and on January 27th, 1759, married Anne, daughter of Sir Cecil Bisshopp, of Parham in Sussex, Bart. by whom he had two daughters, Augusta, born July 8th, 1760; and Charlotte, born on February 18th, 1762, died an infant. Also one son Robert, now living, who married Miss Cooke. In February, 1765, he got the command of the fourth regiment of foot, having before had that of the sixteenth; and was first groom of the bed-chamber to the Duke of York, whose train he bore at the coronation of the present King. He died October 20th, 1768, at Windsor.

Thomas, the fourth son, is *Earl of Ailesbury*, of whom in his proper place.

The two daughters were, the Lady Frances, married to Oliver Tilson, Esq. on July 27th, 1749; and Lady Mary, wedded to Richard Powis, of Hintlesham in Suffolk, Esq. and had two daughters; Elizabeth, married to the late Viscount Sydney; and Mary, to the Earl of Courtoun: she surviving him, was, secondly, married on June 20th, 1754, to Thomas Bouldby, of the bishoprick of Durham, Esq. and is lately deceased.

Which GEORGE, DUKE OF MONTAGU, and FOURTH EARL OF CARDIGAN, was, on July 7th, 1730, married to the Lady Mary Montagu, youngest daughter, and one of the coheirs of John Duke of Montagu; after the decease of his Grace on July 16th, 1749, he took the name and arms of *Montagu*; and was on October 28th, 1776, advanced to the dignity of *Marquis of Monthermer*, and DUKE OF MONTAGU. His Grace had issue one son, John, born at his house in Albemarle-street, on March 18th, 1734-5, who was created LORD MONTAGU, OF BOUGHTON, on May 4th, 1762, and died unmarried April 11th, 1770, whereupon the Barony became extinct: also three daughters, Lady Elizabeth, born May 29th, 1743, and married March 20th, 1767, to his Grace, Henry the present Duke of Buccleugh, and Earl of Doncaster; Lady Mary, who died on June 28th, 1761; and Lady Henrietta, who died April 8th, 1766; and the Duchess, their mother, died May 1st, 1775.

His Grace, on February 14th, 1741-2, had a grant of the offices of warden and chief justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests, parks, chases, and warrens, beyond Trent; which he resigned in 1752, being on February 22d, that year, appointed Constable of Windsor-castle, and lieutenant of the said castle.

On April 13th, 1751, he was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederic Prince of Wales. On March 13th, 1752, he was elected a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, being at that time beyond the seas (which was the second instance upon record of a subject's being elected when abroad) and was installed at Windsor on June 4th following. His Grace on June 5th, 1776, was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, and appointed governor to their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales and the Bishop of Osnabrug: his Grace was also president of St. Luke's Hospital, and F. R. S.

His Grace was created BARON MONTAGU, OF BOUGHTON, with remainder to James, second son of Henry Duke of Buccleugh, on August 21st, 1786, and dying May 23d, 1790, the Dukedom of Montagu became extinct; but his next brother,

JAMES, became FIFTH EARL OF CARDIGAN.

His Lordship was born April 10th, 1725. He represented Shaftesbury, Hastings, and Bedwin in several parliaments. In December, 1755, he was appointed deputy cofferer of the King's household; and on February 3d, 1761, master of the robes to his present Majesty.

He was created BARON BRUDENELL, October 17th, 1780; being then master of the robes and keeper of the privy purse to his Majesty.

His Lordship married, first, November 19th, 1760, Anne Legge, sister to the late Earl of Dartmouth, which Lady died January 12th, 1786, without issue.

He married, secondly, April 28th, 1791, Elizabeth, sister of George, fourth Earl of Waldegrave, but has no issue.

His Lordship is keeper of the privy-purse to the King; high steward of New Windsor, and governor of Windsor castle.

Titles. James Brudenell, Earl of Cardigan, Baron Brudenell, of Stanton Wivill, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet, June 29th, 1611, 9 Jac. I.; Baron Brudenell, of Stanton Wivill in com. Leic. by letters patent, April 26th, 1627, 3 Car. I.; Earl of the county of Cardigan, April 20th, 1661, 13 Car. II.; Baron Brudenell, October 17th, 1780.

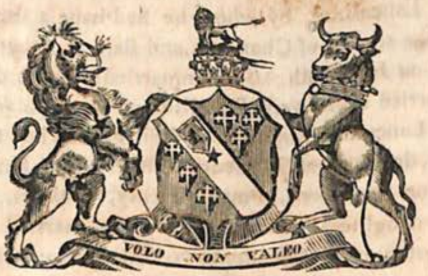
Arms. Argent, a chevron, Gules, between three merions, Azure.

Crest. On a wreath a sea-horse, proper, finned.

Supporters. On the dexter a stag, Argent, attired, Or; between the attires a cross patee of the last, the point resting on his head; in his mouth an arrow in bend sinister, Or; the back downwards. On the sinister side a horse, Argent, charged on the shoulder with a cross patonce, quarterly Sable and Argent.

Motto. En grace affie.

Chief Seat. At Dean in the county of Northampton.



HOWARD, EARL OF CARLISLE.

THIS noble family is descended from Lord WILLIAM Howard, second surviving son of Thomas, the fourth Duke of Norfolk, by Margaret his second wife, daughter to Thomas Lord Audley, of Walden.

Which Lord William Howard[a] was restored in blood by act of parliament in 1603, and having married Elizabeth, daughter to Thomas, and sister and coheir of George, Lord Dacre, of Gillesland, in her right became possessed of *Naworth castle in the county of Cumberland*, the ancient seat of her father's family; also of Hinderskelle, where stands Castle Howard, in Yorkshire; and departing this life in August, 1640, was buried at Greystoke in Cumberland.

They lived in wedlock sixty-three years; and he had issue by her[b] five sons.

First, Sir Philip Howard, Knight, was ancestor to the present Earl of Carlisle.

[a] He was warden of the Western Marshes, and known by the name of *Bald Willy*, or *Belted Will Howard*, and is still the object of invective for his acts of tyranny: * but he lived in lawless times, and a lawless part of the country; and his severity was probably necessary. At any rate, when we compare his character with that of his brother, Lord Suffolk, he shines by the contrast. A vile insect of a court, a corrupt minion, without honour or principle, must not be put in competition with a hardy soldier, a feudal chief, who lived in generous perils, and spent his life in acts worthy of the heroism of his ancestors.

[b] MS de Famil. Howard, penes Joh. Anstis, nup. Gart.

---

* See Gilpin's Tour to the Lakes, vol. ii. p. 116, and Scott's Lay, p. 272.

Second, Sir Francis Howard, of Corby castle[c] in Cumberland, Knight, married, first, Margaret, daughter of John Preston, of the Manner in Lancashire, by whom he had issue a son Thomas, a colonel in the service of Charles I. and slain at Atherton Moor in Yorkshire, on June 30th, 1643, unmarried; also a daughter Elizabeth, married to Edward Standish, of Standish in the county Palatine of Lancaster, Esq. The said Sir Francis had to his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Witherington, Knight, and by her had issue three sons, Francis-Henry, Thomas, and Henry; and several daughters; whereof Mary was married to Sir Thomas Haggerston, of Haggerston in Northumberland, Bart. the rest all died young or unmarried.

Third, Sir William Howard, Knight, was of Brafferton in com. Ebor. and died without issue.

Fourth, Sir Charles Howard, Knt. married Dorothy, daughter of the above-mentioned Sir Henry Witherington, Knight, and left issue William Howard, Esq.

Fifth, Thomas Howard, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Eure, Knight, by whom he had issue a son Thomas, who died unmarried, and two daughters, Frances and Mary, who were coheirs, and one was married to ..... Fetherston, Esq.

The three daughters of the Lord William Howard were; first, Mary, married to Sir John Wintour, son and heir to Sir Edward Wintour, of Lydney in com. Glouc. Knight; second, Elizabeth, to Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxborough in com. Norf. Knight; and third, Margaret to Sir Thomas Cotton, of Conington in com. Hunting. Bart.

Philip, the eldest son, received the honour of knighthood in July, 1604, but died in his father's lifetime, leaving issue by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Carryl,[d] of Harting in com. Suss. Knight.

First, Sir William Howard his heir.

Second, John, who died unmarried; and

Third, Philip, slain at Rowton Heath near Chester, on September 26th, 1645, in the service of Charles I. unmarried.

Sir Philip had also two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Bartholomew Fromond, of Cheam in com. Surry, Esq.; and Alathea, wife of Thomas, second Viscount Fairfax.

---

[c] The Howards still remain at Corby castle. See an account of this place in Gilpin's Tours. The present heir married one of the coheirs of the late Lord Archer.

[d] C. 27--68, in Her. Coll.

Sir William Howard, who succeeded his grandfather, married Mary, eldest daughter of William Lord Eure, by whom he had issue five sons.

First, William, who died in his lifetime, at the age of seventeen, A. D. 1644.

Second, Charles, his heir, first Earl.

Third, Philip.

Fourth, Thomas, who married Mary, Duchess of Richmond, daughter of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, and died in 1678, and,

Fifth, John; and as many daughters.

First, Mary, married to Sir Jonathan Atkins, Knight, governor of the island of Guernsey; second, Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Thomas Gower, of Stittenham in com. Ebor, Knight; third, Catherine, to Sir John Lawson, of Brough-hall in the same county, Baronet; fourth, Frances (who died on July 10th, 1683, and was buried in Chetoden) to Sir George Downing, of Gamlingay-park in Cambridgeshire, Knt. and Bart.; and fifth Margaret, to Alexander Leslie, second Earl of Leven, in Scotland.

Charles, first Earl of Carlisle, his eldest surviving son, was, in 1660, chosen member of parliament for the county of Cumberland, for which he was sheriff in 1650. On July 9th, 1660,[e] he was appointed custos rotulorum of the county of Essex; and on October 1st, the same year, lord lieutenant of Westmorland. On April 18th, 1672, he was with others, lord lieutenant for the county Palatine of Durham, and city of the same; and having been highly instrumental in the happy restoration of King Charles II. in consideration thereof and other loyal services, he was advanced to the dignity of *Baron Dacre, of Gillesland, Viscount Howard, of Morpeth,* and Earl *of the city* of Carlisle, by letters patent, bearing date April 20th, 1661.

In 1663, he was sent ambassador to the Czar of Muscovy; as also the year following to the Kings of Sweden and Denmark. He was likewise employed, towards the latter end of the year 1668, to carry the ensigns of the Order of the Garter to Charles XI. King of Sweden; from whence returning, he was, as his proxy, installed at Windsor. After which he was made governor of Jamaica, where he continued some years: and, after a dangerous passage, returned to England on September 4th, 1680. He[f] was interred in the minster of the cathedral at York; where, on

[e] Bill. Signat. 12 Car. II.

[f] Drake's Eboracum, p. 502.

a monumental pillar of white marble, under his effigies, is the following inscription :

Near this place is interred
Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle,
Viscount Morpeth, Baron Dacres of Gillesland,
Lord Lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmorland,
Vice Admiral of the coasts of Northumberland,
Cumberland, Bishoprick of Durham, town and
County of Newcastle, and maritime parts adjacent,
Governor of Jamaica, Privy-Counsellor
To King Charles the Second, and his ambassador
Extraordinary to the Czar of Muscovy,
And the Kings of Sweden and Denmark,
In the years MDCLXIII *and* MDCLXIV ;
Whose effigies is placed at the top of this monument.

He was not more distinguished by the
Nobility and antiquity of his family,
Than he was by the sweetness and affability
Of a natural charming temper,
Which being improved by the peculiar
Ornament of solid greatness,
Courage, justice, generosity, and a public spirit,
Made him a great blessing
To the age and nation wherein he lived.
In business he was sagacious and diligent,
And in war circumspect, steady, and intrepid,
In council wise and penetrating.
And though his character may secure him
A place in the annals of fame,
Yet the filial piety of[g] *a daughter,*
May be allowed to dedicate
This monumental pillar to his memory.
Obiit XXIV. *Feb.* 1684, *Ætat.* 56.

His Lordship married Anne, daughter to Edward Lord Howard, of Escrick, who, surviving him, died in December 1696, having had three sons.

First, Edward, who succeeded as second Earl of Carlisle.

---

[g] Lady Mary Fenwick.

Second, Frederick Christian, who was born at Copenhagen in Denmark, on November 5th, 1664; and being slain at the siege of Luxemburgh, was buried in Westminster abbey, on October 11th, 1684.

And, third, Charles,[h] who died young on April 3d, 1670, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Also three daughters; Lady Mary, who died[i] October 27th, 1708, and was buried in York minster, married to Sir John Fenwick, of Wallington, in com. Northumb. Bart.; Lady Anne, to Sir Richard Gràham, of Netherby in com. Cumberl. Bart. afterwards Viscount Preston, of the kingdom of Scotland; and Catherine, who was buried in Westminster abbey on October 11th, 1684, unmarried.

Edward, second Earl of Carlisle, was member of parliament for Morpeth in 1661 and 1678, and for Carlisle in 1681. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir William Uvedale, of Wickham in the county of Southampton, Knight, widow of Sir William Berkeley, Knight, third son of Charles Viscount Fitz-Harding; by whom he had issue four sons, and two daughters.

First, Charles, his successor in honour and estate.

Second, Edward, who died in 1695, aged nine years.

Third, William, who was member for Carlisle in 1695 and 1698, and died unmarried at Northampton in 1701; and,

Fourth, Frederic, who died young.

Anne, born in 1668, died unmarried in 1695; Mary, second daughter, died unmarried in 1694.

His Lordship died at Wickham, aforesaid, on April 23d, 1692, and was there buried; to whom succeeded his eldest son,

Charles, third Earl of Carlisle, who was, on March 6th, 1688-9, constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland. He served for Morpeth in the convention parliament, January 22d, 1688-9, and for the same place until his father's decease; after which he took his seat in the house of peers, on November 11th,[k] 1692; and on December 30th, 1699, was constituted custos rotulorum of the county of Cambridge. He was appointed one of the gentlemen of his Majesty's bed-chamber on June 24th, 1700; and was deputy earl-marshal during the minority of the Duke of Norfolk, being so constituted on February 12th,[l] 13 Will. III. In that reign he was likewise first commissioner of the treasury, governor of the town and castle of Carlisle, vice-admiral of the sea-coasts adjacent, and sworn one of the privy-council on June 19th, 1701.

---

[h] Seymour's Survey of London, vol. ii. p 536.

[i] Le Neve's Mon Ang. vol. iv. p. 146.

[k] Journal Dom. Procer.

At the coronation of her Majesty Queen Anne, he was again constituted earl-marshal, and on June 24th following, was appointed lord lieutenant of the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland. He was also one of her privy-council; and in 1706, one of the commissioners to treat with the Scots about an union between the two kingdoms.

At the demise of the Queen, he was one of the lords chosen by her successor, to be lords justices for the government of the kingdom till his arrival from Hanover; and afterwards was sworn of the privy-council, and constituted first commissioner of the treasury. In the same year, he was again appointed lord lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmorland; and on July 19th, 1717, was constituted constable of the Tower of London, and lord lieutenant of the hamlets thereof. On January 21st, 1715, was made governor of the town and castle of Carlisle; and on June 1st, 1723, appointed governor and captain of Windsor castle, and of the fortifications thereof, and lord warden of the forest of Windsor; in which post, on September 9th, 1727, he was continued by his late Majesty; and was a fourth time appointed lord lieutenant of the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland. On resigning the government of Windsor castle, his Lordship was appointed lord warden and chief justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests and chaces, north of Trent, and master of his Majesty's fox-hounds.[m]

His Lordship died at the Bath, on May 1st, 1738; and was buried at Castle Howard, in the burial place he had built for his family. Having married the Lady Anne Capel, only surviving daughter of Arthur, first Earl of Essex, he left issue by her (who died on October 14th, 1752, aged seventy-eight, distinguished by her extensive charities to many distressed families, and was interred at Watford in Hertfordshire in the Essex vault) two sons, and three daughters.

First, Henry, fourth Earl of Carlisle.

Second, the Honourable Charles Howard, who, after being a colonel in his Majesty's foot-guards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, rose gradually to higher preferments in the army. He was chosen member of parliament for the city of Carlisle, in the seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, and eleventh parliaments of Great Britain. He was lieutenant-governor of that city and castle, aid-de-camp to his late Majesty, and one of the grooms of his bedchamber. On February 20th, 1741-2, he was constituted a brigadier-general of his Majesty's forces; and on Aug. 9, 1747, a lieutenant-general; and general of horse, in March 1765. On March 19th, 1747-8, he was appointed colonel of the third regiment of dragoon guards, in the room of the late field-marshal Wade. He was installed Knight of the Bath, on June 26th, 1749; was governor of Fort Augustus and Fort George in Invernesshire, Scotland; and died on August 26th, 1765, at Bath, unmarried.

---

[l] Pat. 13 Will. III.

[m] He had a literary turn, and wrote poetry. See Park's R. and N. A vol iv. p 170.

Third, Lady Elizabeth, married first to Nicholas Lord Lechmere; secondly, to Sir Thomas Robinson, of Rokeby park in com. Ebor. Bart. died at the Bath, April 10th, 1739, and was buried at Rokeby.

Fourth, Lady Anne,[n] married to Richard Ingram, third Lord Viscount Irwin, of the kingdom of Scotland, and after his decease to colonel James Douglass.

Fifth, Lady Mary, unmarried.

HENRY, FOURTH EARL OF CARLISLE, born in 1694, served in parliament for the borough of Morpeth from 1714, till he succeeded to the peerage. On April 13th, 1751, he was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederic Prince of Wales; and installed Knight of the Garter on March 29th, 1757. His Lordship, on November 27th, 1717, married the Lady Frances Spencer, only daughter of Charles, third Earl of Sunderland, by his first wife the Lady Arabella, youngest daughter and coheir of Henry Cavendish Duke of Newcastle; and by her Ladyship had issue three sons, and two daughters.

First, Charles *Viscount Howard, of Morpeth,* who was chosen knight of the shire for the county of York, to the parliament summoned to meet on June 25th, 1741, and died on August 9th following.

Second, Henry, who died young.

Third, Robert Viscount Howard, of Morpeth, who died in October 1743, and were all buried in the family vault, at Castle Howard.

---

[n] She was a poetess. See Park's R. and N. A. vol. v.

Lady Arabella, married to Jonathan Cope, son and heir of Sir Jonathan Cope, of Brewern abbey in Oxfordshire, Bart. to whom she carried the seat and manor of Overton-Longueville, part of the Newcastle estate, and died 1746; Lady Diana, youngest daughter, married to Thomas Duncomb, of Duncomb-park in the North-riding of Yorkshire, Esq. and died March 6th, 1770.

Her Ladyship deceasing on July 27th, 1742, he married, secondly, in June 1743, Isabel, daughter of William Lord Byron, by whom he had issue one son.

Frederick, now Earl of Carlisle.

And four daughters; Lady Anne, born in 1744, who was one of the ladies of the bed-chamber to her Royal Highness Princess Amelia.

Lady Frances, born 1745, and married, April 14th, 1768, to John Radcliffe, of Hitchin in Hertfordshire, Esq. deceased.

Lady Elizabeth, born 1746, and married, February 16th, 1769, to Peter Delmè, Esq. who died September 5th, 1789; and she, in January 7th, 1794, re-married, at Titchfield in Hants, to Charles Garnier, Esq. captain of the royal navy, who was unforfortunately drowned, December 16th, 1796.

Lady Juliana, born May 16th, 1747.

His Lordship died at York, September 4th, 1758, and was buried at Castle-Howard.

His Countess, on December 11th, 1759, married, secondly, the late Sir William Musgrave, of Hayton castle, in Cumberland, Bart. of Nova-Scotia, well known among the literati.

FREDERICK Howard, the present and FIFTH EARL OF CARLISLE, was born on May 28th, 1748, and being elected (while on his travels) one of the Knights companions of the Order of the Thistle, was invested with the ensigns thereof, February 27th, 1768, at Turin, the King of Sardinia representing his Majesty on that occasion. On June 13th, 1777, his Lordship was sworn one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-counsellors, and appointed treasurer of his Majesty's household. In April 1778, was appointed one of the commissioners to treat, consult, and agree upon the means of quieting the disorders subsisting in certain of his Majesty's colonies, plantations, and provinces, in North America; and on November 6th, 1779, appointed a lord of trade; on February 9th, 1780, made lord lieutenant for the East Riding of Yorkshire. In 1780, his Lordship was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland; and has since at various times taken an active part in public affairs.

In 1793, his Lordship was honoured with the order of the Garter.[o]

His Lordship married, on March 22d, 1770, to Lady Carolina, second daughter of Granville Leveson Gower, first Marquis of Stafford, and niece to the late Duke of Bridgewater, by whom he has issue,

First, George, Viscount Morpeth, born September 17th, 1773; member of parliament for Cumberland, married, March 1801, Lady Georgiana Cavendish, eldest daughter of William, Duke of Devonshire, Knight of the Garter, and has issue a daughter, born June 24th, 1803, and a daughter born May 10th, 1804.

Second, Isabella Caroline, born September 3d, 1771; married, July 27, 1789, John Campbell, now Lord Cawdor, and has issue.

Third, Charlotte, born November 15th, 1774, since dead.

Fourth, Susan Maria, born February 26th, 1776, and died January 28th, 1783.

Fifth, Louisa, born March 30th, 1778, and died in May 1781.

Sixth, Elizabeth, born November 13th, 1780; married, April 22d, 1799, John Henry, Duke of Rutland, Knight of the Garter.

Seventh, William, born December 25th, 1781.

Eighth, Gertrude, born in January 1783, married, June 23d, 1806, William Sloane, Esq. son of Hans Sloane, Esq.

Ninth, Frederick, born in December 1785; a captain in the tenth regiment of light dragoons.

Titles. Frederick Howard, Earl of Carlisle, Viscount Howard of Morpeth, and Baron Dacre of Gillesland.

Creations. Baron Dacre, of Gillesland in com. Cumberland, Viscount Howard, of Morpeth in com. Northumberland, and Earl of the city of Carlisle, April 20th, 1661, 13 Car. II.

Arms. As the Duke of Norfolk's with due difference, a mullet.

Crest. On a chapeau Gules turned up ermine, a lion statant guardant, his tail extended, Or, gorged with a ducal coronet, Argent, a mullet for a difference.

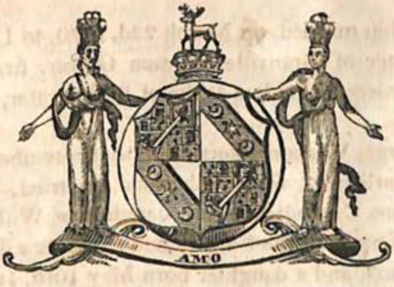
Supporters. On the dexter side, a lion, Argent, differenced by a mullet: on the sinister, a bull, Gules, armed, unguled, ducally gorged, and chained, Or.

Motto. VOLO, NON VALEO.

Chief Seats. At Castle Howard in the county of York, and at Naworth castle in the county of Cumberland.

---

[o] His Lordship is distinguished for his genius and acquirements, and is author of a volume of well-known poems.



SCOT, EARL OF DONCASTER.

His Grace Henry Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c. derives his decent paternally from JAMES DUKE OF MONMOUTH AND BUCCLEUCH, *eldest son of King Charles II.*[a] *by Mrs. Lucy Walters,* daughter of Richard Walters, of Haverford-West in the county of Pembroke, Esq.

The said Duke of Monmouth was born at Rotterdam, on April 9th, 1649, and bore[b] the name of *James Crofts*[c] till his Majesty's restoration. He was educated chiefly at Paris, under the eye of Henrietta, the Queen-mother, and the government of Thomas Ross, Esq. who was afterwards secretary to Mr. Coventry, during his embassy in Sweden.[d] In July 1662, he was brought over to England, and received by the King at Hampton-court, with all demonstrations of joy and affection. He had an apartment fitted up for him in the privy-gallery at Whitehall, and was allowed an equipage and pension suitable to his birth. Moreover, his Majesty taking into consideration[e] his virtuous inclinations, and pregnant evidences of heroic spirit, as a proper furtherance thereto, was on February 14th, 1662-3, pleased to create him *Baron of Tinedale in the county of Northumberland,* EARL OF DONCASTER *in the county of York,* and DUKE OF MONMOUTH, with remainder to his heirs-male. Also in a chapter[f] of the Order of the Garter, held at Whitehall, on March 28th, 1663, his

---

[a] Sandford's Geneal. Hist. of the Kings of Engl. p. 639. [b] Ibid.

[c] For this see Lord Clarendon's Life.

[d] Bp. Kennet's Hist of Engl. vol iii. p 304. [e] Bill. sign. 15 Car. II.

[f] Sir Edw. Walker's Hist. Account of Knights of the Garter, MS. penes John Anstis nup. Garter, Reg. Arm.

Majesty present, he was elected a Knight of that most noble order: and on April 8th, the King signed a warrant, directed[f] to Sir Edward Walker, Knight of the Garter, authorising him to prepare, and place over his stall at his installation, in such manner as accustomed, in the chapel of the castle at Windsor, his arms and achievements, viz. his banner to be quarterly, the first quarter, *ermine, on a pile, gules, three lions of the royal arms of England, passant guardant, or.* And in the second, *in a field, or, an escutcheon of France, with a double tressure of Scotland, counterfleury, gules.* And for the crest, *on a chapeau, gules, doubled ermine, a dragon passant, or, gorged with a crown, having a chain, or.* And for supporters, on the dexter side, *an unicorn, argent, armed, maned and unguled, or, gorged with a crown, gules, and a chain of the same fixed thereto.* And on the sinister side, *an hart, argent, attired and unguled, or, gorged with a crown, gules, and a chain of the same affixed thereto.*

His creation to the title of Duke of Monmouth, as also his election into the most noble Order of the Garter, was to *grace* his *nuptials* with the Lady Anne, daughter and sole heir of Francis, *Earl of Buccleuch* (only[g] son and heir of Walter Lord SCOT, of Buccleuch, created Earl of Buccleuch, on March 16th, 1619) who was then esteemed[h] the greatest fortune, and the finest Lady, in the three kingdoms. Being married, he took the surname of SCOT;[i] and he and his lady were created[k] *Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch, Earl and Countess of Dalkeith, Baron and Baroness of Whitchester and Ashdale in Scotland,* by letters patent, dated April 20th, 1673. Also two days after, he was[l] installed at Windsor, the King and Queen, the Duke of York, and most of the court, being present. Prince Rupert was also installed the same day, and the Prince of Denmark, by his proxy Sir George Carteret, vice chamberlain of his Majesty's household. The next day, being St. George's day, his Majesty solemnized it with a royal feast, and entertained the knights companions in St. George's hall, in the castle of Windsor.

On September 28th, 1663, he[m] was incorporated M.A. in the university of Oxford (as he had been at Cambridge) the King and Queen being then at Oxford; and the university orator made a speech in high commendation of him.

---

[f] Sir Edw. Walker's Hist. Account of Knts. of the Garter, MS. penes John Anstis nup. Garter, Reg. Arm.

[g] Peerage of Scotland, fol. edit. p. 54.

[h] Hist. of Engl. præd.

[i] See many curious particulars of this noble family of Scot, in the Notes to Walter Scot's '*Lay of the last Minstrel.*'

[k] Pat. 16 Car. II.

[l] Sir Edw. Walker's MS. ut antea.

[m] Wood's Fasti Oxon. vol. ii. p. 828.

In 1665, his Grace was made master of the horse to the King.

On April 22d, 1667, his Majesty signed a warrant to[n] Sir Edward Walker, garter, reciting, "That having commanded him to marshal, and set up, for his dear son James Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, at his installation at Windsor, such Arms, Crest, and Supporters, as in the said warrant are blazoned and expressed: notwithstanding which, he is now pleased to alter the same, and declares his will, &c. That his said dear son, James Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, shall henceforth bear and use his royal arms, with a baston, sinister, argent, and over all, an eschutcheon of the arms of the noble family of Scot, Earls of Buccleuch. Which surname he has also given him. And for his Crest and Supporters, the same he had before appointed to the said Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, and his descendants; requiring, authorising, and commanding the said Sir Edward Walker, garter, and his successors, to order, marshal, and set up on all occasions, the said Arms, Crest, and Supporters, as expressed, &c."

On September 29th, 1668, the Duke of Monmouth, in Hyde-park,[o] was presented by his Majesty to the command of the first troop of life-guards.

In 1670, he[p] accompanied the King, with the Duke of York, and Prince Rupert, to his Majesty's interview with his sister the Duchess of Orleans, at her landing at Dover, on May 14th. At the death of George Monk Duke of Albemarle, on January 4th preceding, he succeeded him as captain general of all the King's forces.[q] After which he had several other places of honour and profit, as lord lieutenant of the East-riding of Yorkshire, governor of the town and citadel of Kingston upon Hull, and chief justice in eyre of all the King's forests, chases, &c. on the south side of Trent; and grew every day more and more a favourite of the King and of the people.

On April 25th, 1670,[r] he was admitted of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council; and in December 1672, was appointed lord high chamberlain of Scotland.

---

[n] Sir Edward Walker's MS p. 294.

[o] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 294.

[p] Ibid. p. 302.

[q] Ibid. p. 304.

[r] Pointer's Chron. Hist. vol. i. p. 231.

On the second Dutch war, Lewis XIV. King of France, agreeing to assist us with a squadron of his ships, his Majesty King Charles II. obliged himself to send six thousand men into the French service by land.[s] Thereupon those forces, being English and Scots, were commanded by the Duke of Monmouth, who on May 1st, 1672,[t] was made one of the lieutenant-generals of the army, by the French monarch, who commanded in person, with the famous Marshal Turenne. His Grace was present in their councils of war,[u] was at the taking Orfoy, Rhineberg, Emmerick, Doesburgh, Zutphen; and in the French King's camp near Utrecht, when that city sent her keys to the conqueror.

In November following, on information that William Prince of Orange was set down before Charleroy, his Grace went again to France,[x] landed at Calais; and our English Gazette, January 6th, 1672-3, gives the following account of his reception.

"*Arras, January 8th.* His Grace the Duke of Monmouth is arrived here, having since his arrival in this kingdom, been received in an extraordinary manner, in all the places he passed through: at Montreuil, the Duke d'Elbeuf, governor of the place, received his Grace with great civilities, having sent his gentlemen to compliment him half way from Boulogne, and his coaches to meet him a league out of town; and the next day conducted him in his own coach four leagues from Montreuil: at his Grace's arrival at Albeville, all the militia was drawn up in arms, and the Majeur, as they call him, complimented him at the gate: at Dourlens his Grace had the same reception, and the Marquis de Monpesat, governor of that place, received him in a very particular manner, having met him with his coaches, accompanied with fifty horse, a league out of the town, brought to him the keys of the city, received the word from him every night, and lodged and treated his Grace for five days together with great gallantry. His Grace has ordered here all the affairs of his regiment, which is now extraordinarily well disciplined, and in excellent order."

In 1673, he was at the siege of Maestricht, which was defended by a garrison of 10,000 men, and having the command of the attack of the counterscarp, behaved with such conduct and bravery, that the French King made a public acknowledgment of it, and the town soon after surrendered.

---

[s] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii p. 316.

[t] Pointer, p 273.

[u] Hist. of Engl. præd.

[x] Hist ut antea, p 317.

In 1674, the chancellorship of the university of Cambridge being vacant, his Majesty,[y] by his royal letters, recommended the Duke of Monmouth to succeed thereto; and the university, in a full assembly, on July 15th, unanimously elected his Grace, who was installed in Worcester-house, in London, on September 3d, that year.

On March 24th, 1677,[z] he was constituted lord-lieutenant and custos-rotulorum of the county of Stafford, and of the town and county of the town of Stafford.

In 1678, he went over to Holland, and made the campaign, under the aforesaid Prince of Orange, against the French; and, as my author saith,[a] "they were both present at the desperate attack upon the abbey of St. Dennis, animating the soldiers very much by their presence and example."

The King dissolving his parliament, that had sat almost eighteen years, and calling another, which met on March 6th, 1678-9, and during the session, finding his ministry not able to support themselves, resolved to chuse a new privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding thirty;[b] whose known abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom. The Duke of Monmouth was in this list, and on April 19th, the night before the council was changed, his Majesty thought fit to tell it his Grace, as is[c] observed by Sir William Temple, the first mover of that advice. Sir William relates, that on his return from Nimeguen, he found "the great affection his Majesty had for the Duke of Monmouth, and saw plainly the use his Grace intended to make of it, in case he could introduce a ministry at his own devotion, or in his interests: and this being a matter that might concern the very succession of the crown, he resolved first, if it were possible, to break the growth of that ministry (the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Essex, the Earl of Shaftesbury, and the Earl of Sunderland, being at the head of affairs) though he saw no men he could design to fix in it, with any satisfaction or advantage to the King or his service; which cast him on the thoughts of the King's establishing a new privy-council, of such a constitution, as might either gain credit with the parliament, by taking in so many of those who had most interest among them, and thereby give ease and quiet both to the King and his people." And the King acquainted both houses, "That he had made choice of such persons, as were worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved in all his weighty and important affairs to be advised by them."

---

[y] Hist ut antea, p 329.

[z] Pat. Car. II.

[a] Bishop Kennet in Hist of Engl. vol. iii. p 350.

[b] Ibid. p. 362.

[c] Memoirs, p. iii. p. 12, 13, & seq.

It further appears,[d] that the Duke of Monmouth was in the first digestion of the King's measures, but in most confidence with the Earl of Shaftesbury; and that they had the greatest interest in the house of commons, who rejected all the expedients that were offered, being of opinion, that there could be no security against the Duke of York, if once in possession of the crown. And the Earls of Essex, Hallifax, and Sunderland, prevailing on his Majesty to prorogue the parliament (May 27th, 1679) to prevent their remonstrances upon the points of the plot and growth of popery, the Earl of Shaftesbury said aloud in the house, "he would have the heads of those, who were the advisers of the prorogation."

In this condition of affairs, a rebellion broke out in Scotland. The King was for suppressing it immediately, by forces from hence, to join those in Scotland, and the Duke of Monmouth to go and command them all.[e] The Earl of Shaftesbury proposed to the Duke (since so many of the forces were to go into Scotland) to put his Majesty on raising a troop of 200 gentlemen for the guard of his royal person, and his Grace to be captain, and to choose officers out of employment, whose merits were best known to him. The Earl of Essex, who had quarrelled with the Duke of Monmouth, though he agreed with the King's opinion in suppressing the Scotch insurrection, yet was jealous of the Duke's growing greater by that command; and though he would not oppose his Majesty in his resolution (of sending the Duke of Monmouth on the expedition) yet he did very openly the other design (wherein the rest of the council concurred) which the King seemed much bent upon, as well as the Duke of Monmouth, in raising the troop of two hundred gentlemen. But Lord Essex raised invincible difficulties, on the want of money in the treasury, whereof he was at the head. So that on a composition, the troop was let fall, and money was found for the Duke of Monmouth's marching into Scotland, and with great ease to him in his personal pretensions.

---

[d] Memoirs, part. iii. p 34 36, 38, 41.

[e] Ibid. p. 51, 52, 53, 54.

The severity of Lauderdale's administration is said to have occasioned that insurrection of the rigid presbyterians, or field-conventiclers, who assaulted and barbarously murdered Dr. James Sharp, archbishop of St. Andrew's, on Magusmuir in Fife, in the road between Edinburgh and his own house at St. Andrew's, on May 3d, 1679. Their number afterwards increasing,[f] they seized the city of Glasgow, and formed a formidable army, which was defeated by the Duke of Monmouth, at Bothwell-bridge, on June 22d. Sir William Temple gives this account of his expedition.[g]

"The Duke of Monmouth went into Scotland; succeeded; took the body of rebels; suppressed absolutely the rebellion; ordered the punishment of some; gave pardon to the rest; returned in triumph; was received with great applauses and court from all; and with great appearance of kindness and credit by the King; who was now removed to Windsor, and the council to Hampton-court, where the Duke of Monmouth was received. He was greater than ever: Lord Shaftesbury reckoned upon being so too, on the meeting of the parliament, and at the cost of those, whom he took to be authors of the last prorogation. Earls of Essex and Hallifax looked upon themselves as most in danger, and aimed at by Lord Shaftesbury's threats, and out of all measures with the Duke of Monmouth."

This induced those lords,[h] the Earl of Sunderland, and Sir William Temple, to advise the King to dissolve the parliament, and call another to meet in October. They had concerted, that the King should propose it at the next council, and previously acquaint the lord chancellor Finch, and others, with his mind. But when the council met in July, his Majesty had spoke of it neither to the lord chancellor, or any of them: and when the King proposed his thoughts, whether it were best for his affairs, to prorogue the parliament till October, or to dissolve it, and call another at that time, and desired their opinion of it, a general surprize was at the board; and after some pause, the lord chancellor was the first that rose up, and spoke long and violently against the dissolution. His lordship was followed by every person there at a full council, except the three lords, and Sir William Temple, who advised the King thereto, as aforesaid: and his Majesty ordering the chancellor to draw up a proclamation for the dissolving it, the council broke up, to the general consternation of the board.

---

[f] Hist of Engl. p 366.

[g] Memoirs, p. 54, 55.

[h] Ibid p 56 to 65.

Sir William Temple was no friend to the Duke of Monmouth's measures; but resolving to stand for the university of Cambridge, where the Duke was chancellor, he desired the King to speak to him, to write to some of his friends in his favour. His Grace excused himself, first, upon engagements, but the King pressed him, and Sir Willliam said (as he[i] writes) a good deal too upon it: but do what the King could, by all he was pleased to say, the Duke of Monmouth would not be brought further, than to say he would not meddle in it one way or t'other. His Grace kept his word with me in this point, better than I expected: for my election in that university proceeded with the most general concurrence that could be there, and without any difficulties I could observe on that side: those which were raised coming from the bishop of Ely (Dr. Peter Gunning,) &c."

I mention this, as an instance of that which is generally said to be a shining part in the Duke's character, of keeping his promises. And his Grace could not but know, how Sir William Temple was ever opposing his interests.

He further recites, "that the Duke of Monmouth was in his greatest height (in 1679) when the King fell sick at Windsor, and with three such fits of a fever, as gave much apprehension, and a general amazement." The Earls of Essex and Hallifax, being about him,[k] thought his danger great, and their own so too; and that if any thing happened to the King's life, the Duke of Monmouth would be at the head of the nation, in opposition to the Duke of York, and in conjunction with the Earl of Shaftesbury, who had threatened to have their heads upon prorogation of the last parliament. This fright had so affected the two lords (for they reckoned Lord Sunderland safe by his relation to the Earl of Shaftesbury) that not staying to see how the King's second fit would be, "they proposed to his Majesty, the sending immediately for the Duke of York; which being resolved, and the dispatch made with all the secrecy and speed imaginable, the Duke came over (September 2d), but finding the King recovered, it was agreed to pass for a journey wholly of his own, and that it should be received by his Majesty and the three lords with all signs of surprize. When this was done, they found the Duke of Monmouth so enraged at this counsel, as well as Lord Shaftesbury, that the lords saw no way but to ruin them both; and throw them quite out of the King's affairs, which they did for that time; and brought about all the Duke of York desired for his security against the Duke of Monmouth."

---

[i] Memoirs, p. 65, 66.

[k] Ibid. p. 78, 79.

His Grace had improved every day in the affections of the people of England, and by his zeal in the prosecution of the plot, and his joining heartily with those members of both houses, who were thought the best protestants, and the greatest patriots, the Duke of York was extremely jealous, that his Grace began to cast an eye upon the crown, a report having been spread, that the King had been lawfully married to his mother. Therefore the Duke of York prevailed with his Majesty to make a declaration in writing, solemnly denying his having been married to the mother of the Duke of Monmouth; which was printed by his special command, dated Whitehall, March 3d, 1678-9. Sir William Temple says,[l] "He could not but wonder how the Duke had been able in so few days to get so great a victory," as to disgrace the Duke of Monmouth, to get him removed from all his places, and to order him abroad. Christopher Monk, Duke of Albemarle, had his troop of life-guards; John Sheffield, Earl of Mulgrave, his government of Hull, and the lieutenancy of the East-riding of Yorkshire, on November 28th; and the next day Philip Stanhope, second Earl of Chesterfield, his offices of warden and chief justice in eyre of all his Majesty's forests, parks, &c. on this side Trent.

As[m] the Duke of York was likewise ordered to return to Brussels, the Duke of Monmouth chose his residence at Utrecht; but hearing of the Duke's sudden going back to England, on October 12th, he thought fit (without leave) to follow him, and on November 27th, 1679, arrived at London about midnight; and the watch spreading the news of it, the bells rung, and bonfires were made through the city and suburbs, in a very distinguishing manner: but lost his places, as above related.

The Earl of Essex had left the treasury, and Lord Hallifax retired to his seat at Rufford, both complaining,[n] "they had no sound part in the King's confidence, or the Duke's; that they were but other men's *dupes*, and did other men's work, and that finding no measures would be taken for satisfying and uniting the kingdom, they would have no more part in public affairs." Whereupon Mr. Laurence Hyde, afterwards Earl of Rochester, and Mr. Sidney Godolphin, afterwards Earl of Godolphin, with Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, were esteemed to be alone in the secret and management of the King's affairs, and looked upon as the ministry.

---

[l] Memoirs, p 77.

[m] Hist of Engl. vol. iii. p. 366, 388.

[n] Temple's Memoirs, p. 85, 86, 87.

The King in council said, "That upon many considerations, which he could not at present acquaint them with, he found it necessary to make a longer prorogation than he had intended, of the parliament: that he had considered all the consequences, so far as to be absolutely resolved, and not to hear any thing that should be said against it: that he would have it prorogued till that time twelve months, and charged the lord chancellor to proceed accordingly.[o] The council were stunned at this surprizing resotion, and the way of proposing it, except those few that were in the secret, and they thought fit to be silent, and leave the thing wholly upon his Majesty."

The Lords Russell and Cavendish, Sir Henry Capel, and Mr. Powle,[p] distasted at the prorogation, as well as at the manner of it, went to the King together, on January 31st, 1679-80, and desired his Majesty to excuse their attendance any more upon him at council, to which the King replied, "With all my heart." Others of the privy-council took the same resolution, though not in so much form.

The Duke of Monmouth coming back out of Holland (as above-said) without leave,[q] came not to court. He thought that he had reason to be discontented at the return of his Royal Highness, who had the King's leave to come over; and putting himself at the head of those who thought the intermission of parliaments a great grievance, resolved to make the necessity the greater of the parliament sitting at the time appointed. And the Lord Russell, with other lords, went to Westminster-hall publicly, on June 16th, 1680, and there, at the King's Bench, presented the Duke of York as a recusant.[r] This bold pace, against the Duke, was looked on, as entering into the desperate resolution of either ruining his Highness or themselves. The ministry, of which the Earl of Sunderland was at the head, struck with the boldness of the lords presentment, which was seconded by the humour of the nation on the alarms of popery, easily persuaded the King to order his Royal Highness to leave the court, before the parliament met on October 21st, 1680, much against his will, and to return to Scotland; where, next year, he was commissioner in parliament.

---

[o] Temple's Memoirs, p. 90.

[p] Ibid. p 95.

[q] Ibid, p. 112.

[r] Ibid. p. 113.

All the Duke of Monmouth's friends, as Sir William Temple writes,[s] drove it on violently, not doubting he would lie in the Duke's place; and on November 2d, brought in the bill of Exclusion; wherein they engaged, not only as they professed, upon opinion of national ends, but likewise upon that of self-preservation, having broken irreparably all measures with his Royal Highness.

The King had promised the Duke of York, on October 20th, when he took his leave of him, never to assent to the bill of Exclusion; and continued firm in his resolution, notwithstanding that remarkable remonstrance of the commons, on December 15th, 1680, which occasioned their dissolution, January 18th, 1680-1, and the summoning of a new parliament to meet at Oxford.

The change of place, for the meeting of the parliament, was very disagreeable to the anti-courtiers; and thereupon, several of the nobility, with the Duke of Monmouth at the head of them, after mature deliberation, resolved to present a petition to the King against it, which was delivered by the Earl of Essex, on January 25th, 1680-1.

"They set forth the dangers that threatened his Majesty's person, and the whole kingdom, from the mischievous and wicked plots of the papists, and the sudden growth of a power, unto which no stop or remedy could be provided, unless it were by parliament, and an union of his Majesty's protestant subjects." After which are enumerated some grievances, by dissolutions of parliaments, and the council appointed on April 21st, 1679, concluding:

"But when we heard that your Majesty, by the private suggestion of some wicked persons, favourers of popery, promoters of French designs, and enemies to your Majesty and the kingdom (without the advice, and, as we have good reason to believe, against the opinion even of your privy-council) had been prevailed with to dissolve it, and to call another to meet at Oxford, where neither Lords nor commons can be in safety, but will be daily exposed to the swords of the papists, and their adherents, of whom too many are crept into your Majesty's guards: the liberty of speaking according to their consciences will be thereby destroyed; and the validity of all their acts and proceedings concerning it, left disputable, &c.

---

[s] Ibid p. 117, 118.

"The premises considered, we your Majesty's petitioners, out of a just abhorrence of such a dangerous and pernicious counsel (which the authors have not dared to avow) and the direful apprehension of the calamities and miseries that may ensue thereupon, do make it our most humble *Prayer* and *Advice*, That the parliament may not sit at a place where it cannot be able to act with that freedom which is necessary, and especially to give unto their acts and proceedings that authority which they ought to have amongst the people, and have ever had, unless impaired by some awe upon them (of which there wants not precedents) and that your Majesty would be graciously pleased to order it to sit at Westminster (it being the usual place) and where they may consult and act with safety and freedom,

"And your petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

"Monmouth,
Kent,
Huntingdon,
Bedford,
Salisbury,
Clare,
Stamford,
Essex,
Shaftesbury,
Mordaunt,
Evers,
Paget,
Grey,
Herbert,
Howard,
Delamere."

The King frowned on the deliverers of it, without giving them any answer. The parliament met at Oxford, on March 21st, 1680-1; and the house of commons shewed the same spirit, as in the last parliament, by bringing in the bill for excluding the Duke of York, which on March 28th, 1681, was read the first time, and ordered a second reading. Thereupon the King, the same day, told them, "Their beginnings had been such, as he could expect no good success of this parliament, and therefore thought fit to dissolve them:" and accordingly, the lord chancellor Finch, the same day, declared the parliament dissolved.

This dissolution of two parliaments in so short a time, and of the last in so abrupt a manner, raised up a general spirit of discontent and distrust throughout the kingdom. The Duke of York returned from Scotland, in March 1681-2, and the King, with his ministers, now governed without a parliament, and on divers pretences, called the leading members of both houses into question for their liberties, and even their lives. The Earls of Essex and Shaftesbury were imprisoned; and the Lord Russell, and colonel Algernon Sidney (among others) lost their heads.

The Duke of York, after his return from Scotland, went to Newmarket, and being there complimented by Dr. Coga, the vice chancellor of Cambridge, in the name of himself and the University, he prevailed on the King to signify his pleasure, that they[t] should choose another chancellor in place of the Duke of Monmouth. And so obsequious were they in hopes of preferment, that Christopher Monk, Duke of Albemarle, was chosen chancellor on April 8th, 1682; and so thorough-paced were they to place a mark of ignominy on the Duke of Monmouth, that they took down his picture, and burnt it in a very eager and ridiculous manner, very much to their discredit.

On May 8th, 1682, an order of council was published, prohibiting persons of quality to correspond with the Duke of Monmouth; and on June 28th, 1683, a proclamation was issued for the apprehending of his Grace, Ford Lord Grey, Sir Thomas Armstrong,[u] and Robert Ferguson. The Duke had been diverting himself the last summer, in the country, with Sir Thomas Armstrong in his company, and in his return towards London, was taken into custody of a serjeant at arms at Stafford. He was under no surprise at it, but shewed great presence of mind, and went with the serjeant to London, and offered himself to Sir Leoline Jenkins, one of the secretaries, to be examined, provided others of the council were present: but the secretary refusing to let any of the lords attend, his Grace would not be questioned by him. Thereupon he was detained in custody from Saturday till Monday, when he was bailed before Judge Raymond. His bail were Gilbert Holles, Earl of Clare, the Lord Grey, Lord Russell, William Leveson Gower, Esq. and John Offley, Esq. The first day of the term he made his appearance at the King's Bench bar, according to his recognizance, and cleared his bail. When another proclamation came out afterwards, 1683, for apprehending him, he was very unwilling to be detained in custody again, and therefore withdrew, till November 24th, when he surrendered himself; and next day the following intimation was given in the Gazette.

Whitehall, November 25th. "His Majesty, having this afternoon called an extraordinary council, was pleased to acquaint them, that the Duke of Monmouth did last night surrender himself to Mr. Secretary Jenkins; having before writ a very submissive letter to his Majesty, entirely resigning himself to his Majesty's pleasure. That his Majesty and his Royal Highness went down to Mr. Secretary's office, where the Duke of Monmouth was, who shewed himself very sensible of his crime in the late conspiracy (the Rye-house plot) making a full declaration of it: and that having shewed an extraordinary penitence for the same, and made a particular submission to his Royal Highness, for his misbehaviour towards him; his Majesty and his Royal Highness received so much satisfaction, that, upon his Royal Highness's desire, and entreaty, his Majesty was pleased to pardon the said Duke, and thereupon did order Mr. Attorney-General to stop farther proceedings against him: but ordered he should proceed, notwithstanding, against all the rest of the conspirators."

---

[t] Hist. of England, p. 394. And Pointer's Hist. p. 298.

[u] Ibid. p. 399.

Dr. Welwood relates, that he had leave to copy a pocket-book in Monmouth's own hand writing, taken with him in the West, and delivered to King James; and has given these few passages out of it.

"October 13th. L. came to me[u] at eleven at night from 29, (King) told me, 29 could never be brought to believe I knew any thing of that part of the plot that concerned Rye-house; but as things went, he must behave himself as if he did believe it, for some reasons that might be for my advantage. L. desired me to write to 29, which I refused; but afterwards told me 29 expected it: and I promised to write to-morrow, if he could call for the letter at S. L. shewed a great concern for me, and I believe him sincere, though 3 is of another mind.

"October 14th. L. came as he promised, and received the letter from 3 sealed refusing to read it himself, though I had left it open with S. for that purpose.

"20th. L. came to me at S. with a line or two from 29 very kind, assuring me he believed every word in my letter to be true, and advised me to keep hid, till he had an opportunity to express his belief of it some other way. L. told me that he was to go out of town the next day; and that 29 would send 80 to me in a day or two, whom he assured me I might trust.

"25th. L. came for me to ...... where 29 was with 80. He received me pretty well, and said 30 and 50 were the causes of my misfortunes, and would ruin me. After some hot words against them, and against S. went away in a good humour.

---

[u] Vide App. P 319.

" 26th. I went to E......, and was in danger of being discovered by some of Oglethorp's men, that met me accidentally at the back-door of the garden.

" November 2d. A letter from 29, to be to-morrow, at seven at night, at S. and nobody to know it but 80.

" 3d. He came not, there being an extraordinary council. But 80 brought me a copy of 50's intercepted letter, which made rather for me than against me. Bid me come to-morrow at the same hour, and to say nothing of the letter, except 29 spoke of it first.

" 4th. I came and found 29 and L. there. He was very kind, and gave me directions how to manage my business, and what words I should say to 39 (Duke of York) he appointed 80 to come to me every night till my business was ripe, and promised to send with him directions from time to time.

" 9th. L. came from 29, and told me my business should be done to my mind next week, and that Q. was my friend, and had spoke to 39 and D. in my behalf; which he said 29 took very kindly, and had expressed so to her. At parting he told me there should be nothing required of me, but what was both safe and honourable. But said there must be something done to blind 39.

" 15th. L. came to me with a copy of a letter I was to sign, to please 39. I desired to know in whose hands it was to be deposited; for I would have it in no hands but 29. He told me it should be so; but if 39 asked a copy, it could not well be refused. I referred myself entirely to 29's pleasure.

" 24th. L. came to me from 29, and ordered me to render myself to-morrow. Cautioned me to play my part, to avoid questions as much as possible, and seem absolutely converted to 39's interest. Bad me bear with some words that might seem harsh.

" 25th. I rendered myself. At night 29 could not dissemble his satisfaction, pressed my hand; which I remember he did not before, except when I returned from the French service. 29 acted his part well, and I too. 39 and D. seemed not ill-pleased.

" 26th. 29 took me aside, and falling upon the business of L. R. (Lord Russell) said, he inclined to have saved him, but was forced to it, otherwise he must have broke with 39. Bid me think no more on it. Coming home, L. told me, he feared 39 began to smell out 29's carriage. That ...... said to 39 that morning, that all that was done, was but sham.

"27th. Several told me of the storm that was brewing; Rumsey was with 39, and was seen to come out crying, that he must accuse a man he loved."

The popish party about the Duke of York continuing to incense him against the Duke of Monmouth, his Royal Highness would not be content till the King demanded of his Grace the publication of his two *Letters;* one of which had been written before his surrendering, and the other after.[x] To this motion of the King the Duke answered, "That the first paper was signed, on assurance it should never be made public, and therefore he must positively refuse to consent to it; and that the last was got out of him by threats and promises: so he earnestly addressed himself to his Majesty, to have the first *Letter* delivered back to him; and said, he thought the last a diminution of his honour."

The King endeavoured to persuade him to consent that his *Letters* might be printed, as the only means to continue him in his favour, by satisfying his Royal Highness. But the Duke was very sensible of the indignity offered, and knew he could never hope for the Duke of York's favour, and therefore absolutely refused to consent to their publication. His Majesty was very desirous of compromising this breach between them, and was in hopes of effecting it, as appears by the Duke of Monmouth's journal, in Dr. Welwood's Memoirs.

December 19th. "A letter from 29 (King), bidding me stay till I heard further from him."

His Grace, however, was ordered to go to Holland, where he was supplied with money by his father, to whom it was not agreeable to hear any harsh thing said of him in his absence.

Dr. Welwood further relates: "King Charles, tired out at last with the uncontrouled hardships, that were every day put upon him by the Duke's *creatures,* and ashamed to see his own lustre obscured, and his power lessened by a *party,* that had raised themselves upon Monmouth's ruin, he resolved to shift the scene; and in order *to make himself easy for the rest of his life,* as he expressed it, he determined to send away the Duke of York, and recall the Duke of Monmouth."

---

[x] Hist of Engl. p 406, 407.

This is also apparent from his Grace's journal, in two remarkable entries.

"January 5th, 1683-4. I received a letter from L. marked by 29 in the margin, to trust entirely in 10; and that in February I should certainly have leave to return. That matters were concerted towards it; and that 39 had no suspicion, notwithstanding of my reception here.

"February 3d. A letter from L. that my business was almost as well as done; but must be so sudden, as not to leave room for 39's party to counterplot. That it is probable he would choose Scotland rather than Flanders, or this country, which was all one to 29.

"16th. The sad news of his death, by L.

"O cruel fate."

The King died on February 6th, 1684-5, when the Duke of Monmouth had the greatest expectations of rising higher than ever; but his good *stars* set with that *royal sun*, which gave them *birth* and *heat*. He was much stunned with the unexpected change in his fortune; but his great courage bore him up against all difficulties, and his afflictions tended to inform his mind, and recollect and amend the errors of his youth; which it was not strange he should be tainted with, being bred up in all the pleasures of a luxurious court. Though he had a great share in the people of England's affections, and had reason for a confidence in their assistance, yet the sedate thoughts which his retirement brought him to, are best expressed in a letter of his to Mr. Spence, secretary to the Earl of Argyle, a little before his attempt in the west.[y]

"I received both your's together this morning, and cannot delay you my answer longer than this post, though I am afraid it will not please you so much as I heartily wish it may. I have weighed all your reasons, and every thing that you and my other friends have writ me on that subject; and have done it with the greatest inclination to follow your advice, and without prejudice. You may well believe I have had time enough to reflect sufficiently upon our present state, especially since I came hither. But whatever way I turn my thoughts, I find insuperable difficulties.

---

[y] Vide Appendix to Welwood's Memoirs, p 323. 324.

Pray do not think it an effect of melancholy, for that was never my greatest fault, when I tell you, that in these three weeks retirement in this place, I have not only looked back, but forward: and the more I consider our present circumstances, I think them still the more desperate, unless some unforeseen accident fall out, which I cannot divine, nor hope for." (After follow sixteen lines in cyphers.) " Judge then what we are to expect, in case we should venture upon any such attempt at this time. It is to me a vain argument, that our enemies are scarce yet well settled, when you consider the fear in some, and ambition in others, have brought them to comply; and that the parliament being made up, for the most part, of members that formerly run our enemies down, they will be ready to make their peace as soon as they can, rather than hazard themselves upon an uncertain bottom. I give you but hints of what, if I had time, I would write you more at length: but, that I may not seem obstinate in my own judgement, or neglect the advice of my friends, I will meet you at the time and place appointed. But for God's sake, think in the mean time of the improbabilities that lie naturally in our way; and let us not, by struggling with our chains, make them streighter and heavier. For my part, I'll run the hazard of being thought any thing, rather than a rash inconsiderate man. And to tell you my thoughts without disguise, I am now so much in love with a retired life, that I am never like to be fond of *making a bustle in the world again.* I have much more to say, but the post cannot stay, and I refer the rest till meeting, being entirely

" Your, &c."

King James was very apprehensive of the Duke of Monmouth's giving him some disturbance, and used his utmost endeavours, by Colonel Bevil Skelton, his envoy at the Hague, to get him secured, and sent prisoner into England. The Prince of Orange, before-mentioned, as a nephew and a son in-law, was not wanting in professing his duty and respect to the King, and offered to come over to England and head the troops in person against the Duke of Monmouth; but his Majesty, who had conceived no very favourable idea of the Prince's attachment, from his practices in the bill of exclusion, civilly declined the offer. His Highness, in the mean time, not only gave the Duke notice of his design against him, by Monsieur Bentinck, his favourite (afterwards Earl of Portland) but supplied him with money to go privately to Brussels; with a further assurance, that if he would make the campaign in Hungary, he should be maintained honourably, with an equipage suitable to his quality.

The Duke had not been long at Brussels before the Marquis de Grana, governor of the Netherlands, received a letter from King James, charging his Grace with high treason, and requesting his securing of him. Upon which the Marquis gave him notice forthwith to depart the Spanish dominions. Mr. Echard, out of a manuscript written by the famous Mr. Robert Ferguson, aforesaid, but never before published, recites, "That the Duke of Monmouth was very sensible of his precipitous adventure into England, but suffered himself to be overruled, contrary both to the dictates of his judgment and the bias of his inclination: for could he have been allowed to have pursued his own sentiments and resolutions, he intended to have spent that summer in the court of Swedeland. But from this he was diverted by the importunity of the Earl of Argyle, and prevailed upon by the advice and entreaty of the Lord Grey and Mr. Wade, contrary to the desires of Mr. Fletcher (of Salton in Scotland) and Captain Matthews, to hasten into England. To which I can say (continueth Mr. Ferguson) that I had the least accession of any who were there about him. Nor would the Earl of Argyle, after his own ominous haste, set sail for Scotland, till he forced a promise from the Duke, of embarking for England within so many days after; which the Duke, rather than suffer his honour to be stained, complied with, as far as the weather would permit: though he found the observing his word to interfere with his interest, as well as all the principles of prudence and discretion.[z]"

His Grace retired from Brussels to Amsterdam; and there, by the assistance of his friends, who judged the opportunity favourable for his enterprize, hired privately a man of war of thirty-two guns, and three smaller vessels as tenders. He was also prompted secretly by some, who looked upon him as an obstacle to their own ambitious projects, and for that reason were careful that he should only be equipped in such a manner, as might rather ensure his destruction than success. However, the preparations did not escape the vigilance of the before-mentioned Colonel Skelton, who extorted an order from the States to arrest the Duke of Monmouth: but his Grace had previous notice; and all that Mr. Skelton could effect, was to detain one of the tenders, which was not ready to put to sea, when the Duke, upon the aforesaid notice, sailed from the Texel with the other ships, on May 24th, 1685.

---

[z] Hist. of Eng. p 428.

He met with such bad weather, that he was nineteen days at sea, and yet was never discovered by the English ships that lay in the channel to intercept him. [a] On Thursday, June 11th, he appeared off Lime in Dorsetshire, and went ashore about eight in the evening. As soon as his men were landed, he commanded silence, and falling on his knees, he implored the Almighty's protection in a short prayer; then drawing his sword, he led his men a back way into the town, and set up his standard in the market-place, without any opposition. After which he mustered his little company, who were all well armed, and in good equipage. The chief who accompanied him were, Ford Lord Grey, a German Count, Colonel Holmes, Colonel Matthews, Major Perrot, Captain Annesley, Captain Hewling, Mr. Joseph Tyley, Mr. Wade, Dr. Temple, and Mr. Robert Ferguson; in all about eighty-two officers, and others to the number of 150. "Yet with this handful of men, and those who joined him, without provisions, martial discipline, money, or any one place of strength to retire to in case of accidents, did this brave unfortunate man bid fair for a crown; and if his ill-fate had not placed a battalion of Dunbarton's regiment in his way, he had in all probability surprised the King's army in their camp, and perhaps at that single blow decided the fortune of England at that time."

The parliament (receiving a message from King James on June 13th, with an account of the Duke's landing) immediately brought in a bill for the attainder of the Duke of Monmouth, which was dispatched in two days, and had the royal assent on June 16th. The King had the day before set forth "A proclamation against spreading a traitorous declaration, published by James Duke of Monmouth;" and, after passing the act for his attainder, another proclamation, "promising a reward of five thousand pounds to such person or persons who shall bring in the person of James Duke of Monmouth, alive or dead."

The Duke of Monmouth, from the concourse of the country people, had soon the appearance of an army, and marched from Lime to Axminster, and thence, on June 18th, to Taunton, a populous town in Somersetshire, [b] where he was received by men and maids with unusual demonstrations of joy; and, at the solicitations of those about him, he was rather passive than active in assuming the title of King on the 20th. "It was[c] importunity alone that prevailed with him to make that step; and he was inflexible till it was told him, That the only way to provide against the ruin of those that should come in to his assistance, in case he failed in the attempt, was to declare himself King, that they might be sheltered by the *statute made in the reign of Henry VII. in favour of those that should obey a King de facto.*" To corroborate this, the Earl of Argyle declared, that the Duke of Monmouth gave him his word in Holland, he would pretend to no more than to act as general of the forces that should join him; and Richard Rumbold, when he was executed at Edinburgh,[d] on June 26th, said, "It was contrary to his promise; adding, it was not for a King they took up arms." "Those who advised him had different ends in it. Some to render the breach betwixt King James and him irreconcileable, and thereby pave a way for a commonwealth, in playing them against one another. Others to prevent a possibility of his being reconciled to King James, by the merit of delivering up those that should join him; which was a thought unworthy of that nice sincerity he had shewn in all the former conduct of his life."

---

[a] Hist. of Eng. p. 428. [b] Ibid. p. 430.

At Taunton, on June 22d, he published three proclamations: one, "Setting a sum of money on King James's head;" the second, "Declaring the parliament of England a seditious assembly;" and the third, "Commanding the Duke of Albemarle to lay down his arms, under the penalty of suffering as a traitor." He marched from Taunton, in good order, to Bridgwater, still increasing his numbers; from thence to Bath, where he was denied entrance, and would not stay to force it, the train-bands flying two days march before him. At Philip's-Norton, by surprise, he cut off the best part of a troop of horse of the King's army, Henry Fitz-Roy, Duke of Grafton, narrowly escaping with his life. Encouraged by this success, he marched within two miles of Bristol; where a council of war being held, he was advised to retreat back to Bridgwater. This false step disheartened his party, and he had no more recruits: whereas, if he had entered Bristol, there being no force to oppose him[e] but the train-bands (who were generally for him, not only in their hearts, but publicly drinking his health) he might have furnished himself with men, arms, and money, and thence marched into Gloucestershire amongst the clothiers, where great numbers waited to join him, and some of good estates.

---

[c] Welwood's Memoirs, p. 148.

[d] Ibid. p. 149.

[e] Hist. of Eng. p. 431.

The first forces the King sent down against him were some troops of the Earl of Oxford's regiment (the Blues) under the command of the Lord Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough) who attended the Duke with great conduct. The Duke of Albemarle headed the militia of Devonshire; the Duke of Somerset the militia of that county, at Bath; the Duke of Beaufort the militia of Gloucestershire, at Bristol; the Earl of Pembroke the militia of Wiltshire, at Chippenham. But the King did not confide in them: and therefore sent away all his regular troops and guards, to form an army under the command of Lewis Duras, Earl of Feversham; who in the beginning of July took post at Sedgmore, between Bridgwater and Weston.

The Duke of Monmouth, by his retreat to Bridgwater near adjoining, grew sensible of his error in not attempting Bristol; and finding his men desert daily in great numbers, he determined to make a desperate push, and resolved to attack the Earl of Feversham on the very first night of his encampment, Sunday, July 5th. The country people had given the Duke intelligence that the King's forces kept no order, the troopers in bed, and the foot revelling in their camp; which induced him to say, "They should have no more to do than to lock up the stable-doors, and seize the troopers in their beds." He began his march about eleven at night, without beat of drum, or trumpet sounding, and all were forbid to fire till they entered the camp. The guide, who promised to lead them thither a bye-way above the ford, conducted them round by Chedsey, to that part of Sedgmore where Dunbarton's regiment was posted (commonly called the Royal Scots) the most old and experienced soldiers in the King's army. The Duke's partizans not having patience to wait the guide's motions, ran disorderly, as fast as possible, over the ditch, to come at the royalists, whereby they lost their guide; and a pistol accidentally going off, gave notice of their approach to Dunbarton's regiment, who being on the advanced post, and in good order, received them with great alertness and resolution. Monmouth's men began the engagement with shouts, and a volley of shots, which forced the rear of the King's troops to retire into Weston. The Duke, seeing these hopes of success, ordered the Lord Grey to bring up his horse (ordinary marsh mares and colts for the most part) but either through cowardice, or treachery,[f] his Lordship

---

[f] This last is suspected from the late appearance of Lord Londsdale's Memoir.

The Duke is said to have wrote to the King from Ringwood, left the field, on the advance of Sir Theophilus Oglethorpe and Sir Francis Compton, with two parties of the King's horse.

The Duke had another misfortune, that he was not only deserted by his horse, but his foot wanted ammunition, which by some default was not brought into the moor; so that after crying out for more powder and shot, they gave ground: and about four o'clock on Monday morning, July 6th, after a brave resistance, were entirely routed 300 killed on the spot, 1000 in the pursuit, and as many taken prisoners. Those of note were Colonel Holmes and Major Perrot, both dangerously wounded, so that they died soon after; and one Williams, who was a menial servant to the Duke, and had his cloak and 200 guineas.

The Duke's army[f] were 5000 horse and foot; and the King's did not much exceed in number, though it did in strength and discipline. Immediately after the action was over, Captain Hewling returned with two of the best troops of horse; and the very next day Mr. Vaughan, of Somersetshire, proposed to have joined the Duke with 1000 men; and Colonel Danvers, and Sir Robert Peyton, determined to rise in Essex, which would have given opportunity for multitudes in and about London to have joined them. So that it may be said, a *fate* attended him, which he could not ward off. The Duke had much ado to preserve fifty horse to secure his retreat, and they soon dispersed. He was advised to make to Uphill, a small creek about fifteen miles distant on the Severn sea, in Somersetshire, and from thence to get into Wales; but he himself was for going towards Lymington in Hampshire. The Earl of Feversham sent out several parties in pursuit of him; and on Tuesday morning, July 7th, the Lord Grey was taken in disguise, at Holtbridge in Dorsetshire. Guards were set on the avenues, and about five in the morning of the next day, the German Count was taken, who needlessly confessed he parted with the Duke about four hours before. This caused a more diligent search; and at last a country fellow, named . . . . . . Perkin, discovered him in a ditch, near Ringwood in Hampshire, covered over with fern, with raw peas in his pockets, which he had gathered to support life. The Duke resisted the fellow, but he crying out for help, some soldiers ran to his assistance, and secured him. His Grace, the Lord Grey, and the German Count, were conveyed by the Lord Lumley, under a strong guard, by easy journies, to London.

---

[f] Hist. of Eng. p. 432.

July 8th, the day he was taken; and to have concluded his letter thus:

"I hope, Sir, God Almighty will strike your heart with mercy and compassion for me, as he has done mine with the abhorrence of what I have done: wherefore I wish, Sir, I may live to shew how zealous I shall ever be for your service; and could I say but one *word* in this letter, you would be convinced of it; but it is of that consequence, I dare not do it; therefore, Sir, I do beg of you once more to let me speak to you, for then you will be convinced how much I shall ever be,

"Your Majesty's most humble and dutiful

"MONMOUTH."

His Grace arrived at London on July 13th, and was committed the same day to the Tower. It has been confidently asserted by many, that, through the intercession of the Queen Dowager, he was brought from the Tower, to have an audience of the King; and that prostrating himself at his Majesty's feet, he confessed the greatness of his offence, but implored him not to use him with the severity of justice, promising, if he had his life spared, to be ever ready to sacrifice it for his Majesty's service. According to the same authority, he is likewise reported to have mentioned the example of several great Princes, who yielded to the impressions of clemency upon the like occasion, and who had never afterwards repented of those acts of generosity and mercy; and to have concluded his address, saying, "Remember, Sir, I am your Brother's son; and if you take my life, it is your own blood that you will shed." The King is said to have asked him several questions, and to have made him sign a declaration, "that his father had told him, he was never married to his mother:" but that, when he obtained that writing, to have told him, "he was sorry, indeed, for his misfortunes, but his crime was of too great a consequence to be left unpunished, and he must of necessity suffer for it." The Queen is reported to have at the same time insulted the Duke in a very arrogant and cruel manner: upon which his Grace is said to have taken his leave with a new air of bravery. Others as confidently aver, that the Duke of Monmouth, after his being a prisoner, had no interview with King James. They say, that his Grace wrote a letter to the King, requesting an audience; and that he sent it by an officer, in whose honour and humanity he could confide, with strict junctions to deliver it into his Majesty's own hands, and by no means to let the Earl of Sunderland know of it. The officer is said to have met with that nobleman when he came to court with the Duke's letter, and to have asked, by him, an audience of the King, on business which he could only communicate to his Majesty; but that his Lordship, after three times withdrawing, as if to obtain his request, returned as often, telling him that the King was so engaged in affairs of importance, that he could not give him a hearing, but that he desired the officer to acquaint him with his business, which was declined, till the third time, when the command seemed to be peremptory. A warrant was granted for the execution of the unfortunate Monmouth on the day following: and King James is said never to have heard of the letter till at St. Germain's, where the officer, who had followed his fortunes, casually spoke of it, among other topics of conversation.

There is no article in modern history which mankind is more divided about, than the alleged interviews between King James and the Duke of Monmouth. We thought it our duty to narrate what is advanced on both sides, and leave the determination to the judgment of our readers.[g]

His Grace was, on July 15th, conducted to a scaffold on Tower-hill. There attended him, by order from the court, Thomas Ken, bishop of Bath and Wells; Francis Turner, bishop of Ely; and William Lloyd, bishop of St. Asaph; with George Hooper, afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells: but the Duke being desirous of Doctor Thomas Tenison, then vicar of St. Martin's, and afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, he was also suffered to be with him. These divines laboured very earnestly to persuade him to profess the doctrine of non-resistance, and to acknowledge his living in adultery with Lady Harriot Wentworth to be a crime: but all to no purpose; for he persuaded himself that he was innocent, and said, "He was sure he should go to God."

The executioner, through an unaccountable timidity, performed his office very cruelly. Mr. Echard relates, from a manuscript written by the said Dr. William Lloyd, bishop of St. Asaph, "That having laid himself down, and the sign given, the executioner gave a light stroke, at which he looked him in the face, and then he laid him down again, when the executioner gave him two strokes more, and then threw down his axe, crying, HE COULD NOT FINISH HIS WORK; but being threatened by the sheriffs, and others there present, he took up the axe again, and at two strokes more cut off his head." After[g] which his body was put in a coffin covered with black velvet, and carried back in a hearse into the Tower, where the head being sewed to the body, it was privately interred in St. Peter's chapel.

---

[g] Consult Fox's lately published Fragment of History.

I shall add the character given of him by Dr. Welwood:[h] "Monmouth seemed to be born for a better fate; for the first part of his life was all sunshine, though the rest was clouded. He was brave, generous, affable, and extremely handsome; constant in his friendships, just to his word, and an utter enemy to all sort of cruelty. He was easy in his nature, and fond of popular applause, which led him insensibly into all his misfortunes: but whatever might be the hidden designs of some *working heads* he embarked with, his own were noble, and chiefly aimed at the good of his country, though he was mistaken in the means to attain it. Ambitious he was, but not to the degree of aspiring to the crown, till after his landing in the west; and even then, he was rather passive than active in assuming the title of King."

To this may be added the portrait of him drawn by a celebrated statesman, lately deceased.

"Thus fell," says Charles Fox, "in the thirth-sixth year of his age, James, Duke of Monmouth, a man against whom all that has been said by the most inveterate enemies both to him and his party, amounts to little more than this, that he had not a mind equal to the situation in which his ambition, at different times, engaged him to place himself. But to judge him with candour, we must make great allowances, not only for the temptations into which he was led by the splendid prosperity of the earlier parts of his life, but also for the adverse prejudices with which he was regarded by almost all the cotemporary writers from whom his actions and character are described. The Tories of course are unfavourable to him; and even among the Whigs, there seems, in many, a strong inclination to disparage him; some to excuse themselves for not having joined him; others to make a display of their exclusive attachment to their more successful leader, King William. Burnet says of Monmouth, that he was gentle, brave, and sincere: to these praises, from the united testimony of all who knew him, we may add that of generosity, and surely those qualities go a great way in making up the catalogue of all that is amiable and estimable in human nature. One of the most conspicuous features in his character, seems to have been a remarkable, and as some think, a culpable degree of flexibility. That such a disposition is preferable to its opposite extreme, will be admitted by all who think that modesty, even in excess, is more nearly allied to wisdom than conceit and self-sufficiency. He who has attentively considered the political, or indeed the general, concerns of life, may possibly go still further, and rank a willingness to be convinced, as in some cases, even without conviction, to concede our own opinion to that of other men, among the principal ingredients in the composition of practical wisdom. Monmouth had suffered this flexibility, so laudable in many cases, to degenerate into a habit, which made him often follow the advice, or yield to the entreaties, of persons whose characters by no means entitled them to such deference. The sagacity of Shaftesbury, honour of Russel, the genius of Sidney, might in the opinion of a modest man, be safe and eligible guides. The partiality of friendship, and the conviction of his firm attachment, might be some excuse for his listening so much to Grey; but he never could, at any period of his life, have mistaken Ferguson for an honest man. There is reason to believe, that the advice of the two last mentioned persons had great weight in persuading him to the unjustifiable step of declaring himself King. But far the most guilty act of this unfortunate man's life, was his lending his name to the declaration which was published at Lyme; and in this instance, Ferguson, who penned the paper, was both the adviser and the instrument. To accuse the King of having burnt London, murdered Essex in the Tower, and finally, poisoned his brother, unsupported by evidence to substantiate such dreadful charges, was calumny of the most atrocious kind; but the guilt is still heightened, when we observe, that from no conversation of Monmouth, nor indeed from any other circumstance whatever, do we collect that he himself believed the horrid accusations to be true. With regard to Essex's death in particular, the only one of the three charges which was believed by any man of common sense, the late King was as much implicated in the suspicion as James. That the latter should have dared to be concerned in such an act without the privacy of his brother, was too absurd an imputation to be attempted, even in the days of the Popish Plot. On the other hand, it was certainly not the intention of the son to brand his father as an assassin. It is too plain, that in the instance of this declaration, Monmouth, with a facility highly criminal, consented to set his name to whatever Ferguson recommended as advantageous to the cause. Among the many dreadful circumstances attending civil war, perhaps there are few more revolting to a good mind, than the wicked calumnies with which, in the heat of contention, men, otherwise men of honour, have in all ages and countries permitted themselves to load their adversaries. It is remarkable that there is no trace of the divines who attended this unfortunate man, having exhorted him to a particular repentance of his manifesto, or having called for a retraction or disavowal of the accusations contained in it. They were so intent upon points more immediately connected with orthodoxy of faith, that they omitted pressing their penitent to the only declaration, by which he could make any satisfactory atonement to those whom he had injured." [i]

---

[g] Sandford, p. 644.

[h] Memoirs, p. 148, 150.

He married (as already mentioned) the Lady Anne Scot, daughter and sole heir of Francis Earl of Buccleuch, [k] by whom he had issue,

First, Charles, Earl of Doncaster, born on August 24th, 1672, who died [l] on February 9th, 1673, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Second, James, Earl of Doncaster, of whom I shall further treat.

Third, Lord Henry Scot, who was born in 1676, and created *Earl of Delorain, Viscount Hermitage,* and *Baron of Goldylinds in Scotland,* by letters patent, bearing date March 29th, 1706. He married Anne, daughter and heir of William Duncombe, of Battlesden, in com. Bedford, Esq. who was one of the lords justices of the kingdom of Ireland in the reign of King William III. and afterwards one of the comptrollers of the accounts of the army, in the reign of Queen Anne. His Lordship was one of the sixteen peers for north Britain in the first parliament of George I. and to the time of his decease. He was likewise one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to George II. when Prince of Wales, and afterwards when he came to the crown; and died in the posts of major-general of his Majesty's forces, and colonel of the sixteenth regiment of foot, in the year 1730. He had issue, first, Lady Anne, who died about eight days old; and two sons, Francis, who succeeded his father as second Earl of Delorain, and married two wives, viz. Mary, daughter of Matthew Lyster, of Burrell in Lincolnshire, Esq.; and Mary, daughter of ...... Scroop, of Lincolnshire, Esq. but died at the Bath, without issue, on April 11th, 1739; and his Lady was afterwards married to .... Visian, Esq. Whereupon Henry his brother succeeded to the titles of Earl of Delorain, &c. and taking to a maritime life, was captain of the Seaford man of war. He died in the twenty seventh year of his age, on January 31st, 1739-40, in his coach, near Brentford, in his way from Portsmouth; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Fenwick, Esq. left two sons, Henry, last Earl of Delorain, born on February 8th, 1736-7, married to Frances, daughter of Thomas Heath, Esq. widow of Henry Knight, only son of Robert Lord Luxborough, but died without issue 1807; and the Hon. John Scot, born on October 3d, 1738, died December 30th, 1788, who by his wife Isabella, daughter of ..... Young, Esq. had a son John, who died in America 1779.

---

[i] Fox's History of the Reign of Charles II. p. 269---273.

[k] See in Lord Clarendon's Life an account of the progress of the Duke of Monmouth in the King's affection; of his marriage to the heiress of Buccleugh; and of his creation on that occasion to an English Dukedom, vol. ii. p. 206, &c. See also Walter Scott's edition of Dryden's Works.

[l] Monumenta Westmonasteriensia, p. 103.

Fourth, Lord Francis Scot, born in 1678, who died an infant, and was buried in Westminster abbey, on December 8th, 1679.

Lady Charlotte Scot, eldest daughter of his Grace, died an infant, and was buried in Westminster abbey, on September 5th, 1683.

Lady Anne Scot, youngest daughter, born on February 17th, 1675, was with her father in the Tower, and so concerned at his death, that she died soon after, and was buried in Westminster abbey, on August 31st, 1685.

The Duchess of Buccleuch, and her descendants, inherited the honours in Scotland, where the attainder did not take place; and in May 1688, she took to her second husband Charles Lord Cornwallis. Her Grace departed this life on February 6th, 1731-2, in the eighty-first year of her age, and was buried at Dalkeith in Scotland.

I now return to James, Earl of Doncaster, eldest surviving son of his Grace the Duke of Monmouth. He was born on May 23d, 1674; and, after his father's attainder, bore the title of *Earl of Dalkeith*. In 1692 he served the campaign in Flanders; and was received by her Majesty Queen Anne, in 1704, into the most ancient and noble order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew. His Lordship departed this life at his house in Albemarle-street, on March 14th, 1704-5, and was buried in Westminster abbey, on the 19th of the same month.

He married the Lady Henrietta Hyde, second daughter of

Laurence Earl of Rochester, by his wife, Lady Henrietta, daughter of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington and Cork; and by her had issue four sons and two daughters.

First, Francis, Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c.

Second, The Hon. Charles Scot, who was born on March 25, 1700, and dying on April 4th following, was buried in Westminster abbey.

Third, James Scot, who was born January 19th, 1702-3, and died unmarried, on February 26th, 1719.

Fourth, Henry Scot, who was born on November 26th, 1704, and likewise died unmarried.

Lady Anne Scot, who was born on April 1st, 1696, and died unmarried; and Lady Charlotte Scot, who was born on April 30, 1697, and died unmarried at her house in Pall-Mall, on August 22d, 1747.

FRANCIS, *Duke of Buccleuch*, EARL OF DONCASTER, &c. was born on January 11th, 1694-5, and married, on April 5th, 1720, the Lady Jane Douglas, sister to Charles Duke of Queensbury and Dover. On February 22d, 1724-5, he was elected one of the Knights of the most ancient and noble order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew; and on February 6th, 1731-2, by the death of his grandmother, succeeded to the titles and honours of *Duke of Buccleuch*, &c. In the second parliament of our late sovereign, summoned to meet on June 17th, 1734, he was elected one of the sixteen peers of North Britain; and on March 23d, 1742-3, was by act of parliament *restored* to the titles of EARL OF DONCASTER, and *Baron Scot of Tinedale*, with all rights, privileges, precedencies, and preheminences, thereto belonging, according to the grant of those honours to his Grace's grandfather, James Duke of Monmouth; in consideration (as expressed in the act) "That he had upon all occasions behaved himself with great duty and loyalty to his Majesty, and his royal father of glorious memory; and shewed great zeal for the Protestant succession in his royal family."

His Grace by his said Lady, who died on August 31st, 1729, and was buried at Dalkeith in Scotland, had issue,

First, Francis, Earl of Dalkeith.

Second, Lord Charles Scot, who was born on February 14th, 1727, and died at Christ-church college in Oxford, on June 18th, 1747.

Lady Jane Scot, who was born on April 3d, 1723, died in 1743, unmarried.

Lady Anne Scot, who was born on November 16th, 1724, and dying on July 15th, 1737, was buried at Hillingdon, in the county of Middlesex.

Lady Mary, who was born on October 31st, 1725, and departing this life on May 20th, 1743, was buried at Hurley in Berkshire.

His Grace deceased on April 22d, 1751 (having had no issue by his second wife, Alice Powell, to whom he was married by the Rev. Mr. Keith, at May-fair chapel, on [m] September 4th, 1744) and was succeeded in his honours and estate by his grandson Henry, now Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c. son and heir of his only surviving son, Francis Earl of Dalkeith.

The said FRANCIS, *Earl of Dalkeith*, born on February 19th, 1721, was one of the members for Boroughbridge in Yorkshire, to the tenth parliament of Great Britain, summoned to meet on August 13th, 1747; and being at Cambridge when the Duke of Newcastle was installed chancellor of that university, on July 3d, 1749, was, in full senate, presented with the degree of doctor of laws. His Lordship, on October 2d, 1742, married the Lady Caroline Campbell, eldest daughter and coheir of his Grace John Duke of Argyll and Greenwich, who left to his Lordship his seat and estate at Adderbury in Oxfordshire, and departed this life on April 1st, 1750. By his said Lady (who, on September 18th, 1755, remarried the Hon. Charles Townshend, next brother to the late Marquis Townshend, and was created *Baroness of Greenwich*, and died 1794), his Lordship had six children, whose births, &c. we shall give according to the new style, viz.

First, Lady Caroline Scot, who was born on October 6th, 1743, and dying on December 13th, 1753, had sepulture at Adderbury.

Second, John, Lord Whitchester, who was born on June 14th, 1745, died of the small-pox on January 31st, 1749, and was buried at Dalkeith.

Third, Henry, now Duke of Buccleuch, of whom afterwards.

Fourth, the Hon. Campbell Scot, who was born on October 28th, 1747, and died on March 24th, 1767, unmarried.

Fifth, the Hon. James Scot, who was born on March 12th, 1749, and departing this life on January 15th, 1758, was interred in Audley-chapel, near Grosvenor-square, London; and,

Sixth, Lady Frances, born on August 6th, 1750, married, April 24th, 1783, Archibald Douglas, now Lord Douglas, of Douglas.

---

[m] Register of marriages, preserved in the vestry of St. George's Hanover square.

HENRY, *the present Duke of Buccleuch*, EARL OF DONCASTER, &c. was born on September 13th, 1746; on April 22d, 1751, succeeded his grandfather in titles and estate; and on December 23, 1767, was invested with the ensigns of the most ancient order of the Thistle. His Grace was married, on March 20th, 1767, to Lady Elizabeth Montagu, the only surviving daughter of George, the late Duke of Montagu; by whom he had issue,

First, George, born March 25th, 1768; died May 29th following.

Second, Charles-William Montagu Scott, Earl of Dalkeith, born May 24th, 1772; summoned to the house of peers, April 11th, 1807; by the title of Baron TYNDALE, of Tynedale in Northumberland. (See *Lord Tyndale*, among the Barons.) Married, March 24, 1795, Harriet-Catherine Townshend, youngest daughter of Thomas, first Viscount Sydney, and has issue Henry Lord Scott, born August 15th, 1796, died March 1st, 1808, and another son, born January 6th, 1798.

Mary, born May 19th, 1769; married, January 21st, 1791, James-George, Viscount Stopford, son of the Earl of Courtown, and has issue.

Elizabeth, born October 10th, 1770, married, November 9th, 1798, William, Earl of Home.

Caroline, born July 10th, 1774; married, August 13th, 1803, Sir Charles Douglas, Bart.

Henry James, born December 16th, 1776, Baron MONTAGU, of Boughton in England, to which he succeeded, and took the name of Montagu, on the death of his maternal grandfather, the last Duke of Montagu; married, November 22d, 1804, Jane-Margaret Douglas, daughter of Archibald, Lord Douglas, by Lady Lucy Graham, daughter of William, Marquis of Graham.

Henrietta, born December 1st, 1780, married, December, 1806, William, Earl of Ancram, eldest son of William-John, Marquis of Lothian, K.T.

His Grace is lord-lieutenant of Edinburghshire, and governor of the Scotch bank.

In 1794, his Grace was elected a Knight of the Garter.

Titles. Henry Scot, Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, and of Dalkeith, Baron Scot of Buccleuch, of Tinedale, Whitchester, and Ashdale.

Creations. Baron Scot, of Tinedale in com. Northum. and Earl of Doncaster in the county of York, February 14th, 1662-3, 15 Car. II; Lord Scot, of Buccleuch, March 16th, 1606, 39 Jac.

VI.; Earl of Buccleuch, March 16th, 1619, 52 Jac. VI; Baron of Whitchester and Ashdale, Earl of Dalkeith, and Duke of Buccleuch (in Scotland) April 20th, 1663, 15 Car. II,

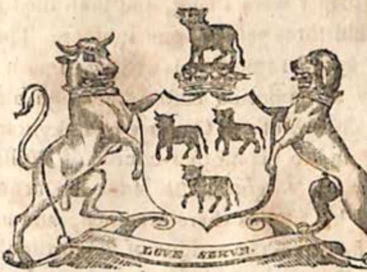
Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth, the arms of King Charles II. with a baston sinister, Argent; second and third, Or, on a bend, Azure, a star of six points, between two crescents of the field, for Scot.

Crest. On a wreath, a stag, tripping, proper.

Supporters. On each side a maiden, proper, habited in green vests, their petticoats Azure, their shift-sleeves Argent, with plumes of feathers on their heads, Argent.

Motto. Amo.

Chief Seat. Dalkeith, East Park, and Smeaton, near Edinburgh; Melross, in Roxburghshire; Langholm castle, Dumfrieshire; and Sudbrook-house, Surrey.



COOPER, EARL OF SHAFTESBURY.

In 1413, 1 Hen. V. Robert Cooper had a grant from that victorious monarch, in consideration of his good and acceptable services, of sixpence a day, during his life, out of the King's rents in the county of Northampton; [a] and in the patent is entitled, *Valletorum de Corona*; whereby it is not unlikely, that he was in the place which is now one of the grooms of the King's bedchamber; and very probably attended on him in France. When he died I do not find, neither can I positively assert, that Thomas Cooper, Esq. was a descendant from him, who was living in the reigns of Kings Henry VI. and Edward IV.

Which Thomas Cooper, writing himself of Horley, in the diocese of Winchester, made his last will and testament, August 29th, 1489, wherein he ordered his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Catherine, in the parish church of the blessed Mary of Horley, to which he was a benefactor, besides bequeathing two torches thereto, each of 13*s.* 4*d.* value. By his will it appears, that John Cooper was his eldest son, and William Cooper his second son; and that he had daughters, Agnes, Margery, and Joan, whom he handsomely provided for; and the residue of his goods, chattels, [b] &c. after his legacies paid, he bequeaths to Joan his wife, and constitutes her sole executor, and his cousin John Cooper supervisor; and they to dispose for his soul as they see expedient. The probate bears date November 12th, the same year.

---

[a] Pat. 1 Hen. V. p. 5.

[b] Ex Regist. Mills, Quire 11, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

In the same reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV. two of the names of John Cooper were living, and both died in the reign of Henry VII. within three years of one another. The last made his will on August 29th, 1498,[c] and writing himself of Bekynton, ordered his body to be buried before the high altar of St John Baptist, in the church of St. Gregory of Bekynton, to which he bequeathed 40*s.* and to his mother-church of Wells, in Somersetshire, for his tythes forgotten 3*s.* 4*d.* He bequeathed several small legacies to his friends therein named, and after them, and his debts paid, he gives the residue of his fortune to Philippe his wife, and John Cooper his eldest son, whom he constitutes his executors, and Thomas Compton his supervisor; and names no other sons that he had, but the said John Cooper. It is mentioned that he put his seal to his will at Bekynton, in the presence of Thomas Compton, Hugh Trapnal, and Nicholas Gonvyle; and the probate bears date November 18th, after the date of his will.

I shall now give an account of that John Cooper, who died three years before the other, and is the same person, whom Thomas Cooper, before-mentioned, made supervisor of his will, calling him his cousin. The said John Cooper, Esq. I take to be the direct ancestor to the present Earl of Shaftesbury. His last will and testament is dated May 16th, 1495, and proved October 29th, that year:[d] and writing himself of Hertyng, orders his body to be buried in the parish church of St. Mary, the Virgin, of Hertyng. He bequeaths to the churches of St. Mary of Durford, and St. Mary of Peter, 40*s.* each, holding lands there. He also bequeaths ten pounds for a priest to say mass in the church of Hertyng, for his soul, and the souls of his ancestors, to be paid by his executors; and to John his son, after the decease of Alice his wife, his manor of Bosham, with the appurtenances, as in an indenture to him more plainly appears. He had a large stock of horses, oxen, cows, sheep, &c. which he divided between John and Richard Cooper his sons, as he did also his lands, &c. in the counties of Sussex and Southampton. He constitutes his said wife sole executrix, and leaves her his lands and tenements in Petersfield in the county of Southampton, to dispose of to his sons, as she saw expedient.

Of John Cooper, the elder son, it may be, he died without issue, and Richard his brother became his heir.

---

[c] Ex Regist. Horne, Qu. 26.

[d] Ex Regist. Vox, Qu. 29.

Which Richard Cooper, Esq. was possessed of so fair a fortune, that in 23 Hen. VIII. he purchased of Sir Amias Paulett, Knight, the manor of Paulett in Somersetshire, as not far from the possessions he had from his father; which is yet part of the inheritance of his descendant, the present Earl of Shaftesbury, and upwards of 1200*l.* per annum. In the purchase deed, he has the title of *Solutarius,* whereby it may be presumed he was a paymaster under King Henry VIII. but whether of his army, or in any other office, cannot perhaps with certainty be made out. He had to wife Jane, daughter of Sir John Kingsmill, of Sydmonton in com. Southamp. Knight, by whom he had issue three sons, and two daughters.[e]

First, Sir John Cooper.

Second, George Cooper, who married a daughter of George Cooper, of Witcomb in com. Dorset, Esq. and died without issue; as did

Sir Maurice Cooper his third son.

The two daughters were, Margaret, wife of Thomas Prideaux, of Nutwell-court in com. Devon. Esq.; and Gertrude, of Robert Broughton, of Samford in Somersetshire, Esq.

He lived to be very aged, dying on May 8th, 1566, and was succeeded in his estate by John Cooper, his son and heir.

Which John Cooper, Esq. was born on September 24th, 1552, served for the borough of Whitchurch in Hampshire, in[f] parliament, 1586. After which he received the honour of knighthood from Queen Elizabeth, and died on November 24th, 1610, leaving by Margaret (or Martha, according to Hutchins's History of Dorsetshire, vol. ii. p. 216,) his wife, daughter of Anthony Skutt, of Stanton-Drew in com. Somers. Esq. one son,

John, who succeeded to his estate.

And four daughters, Bridget, wife of Edmund Tremaine, of Collacomb in com. Devon. Esq.; Margaret, married to William Dunch, of Avesbury in com. Wilts, Esq.; Martha, to Edward Tooker, of Madington in com. Wilts, Esq.; and Jane, to William Sanderson, Esq. brother to ...... Viscount Castleton, and, secondly, to Sir Robert Baker, Bart. envoy to Spain.

His only son JOHN Cooper, Esq. was created to the dignity of a Baronet, by letters-patent, dated July 4th, 1622, being then[g] denominated of Rockbourne in the county of Southampton, Esq.

---

[e] Ex Collect. Greg. King, Lanc. Fecial.

[f] Willis's Not. Parl p. 108, 114.

[g] Heylin's Help to History, p. 585.

but was afterwards knighted; and by the title of Sir John Cooper, Knight and Baronet, was returned to serve in[h] parliament for the town of Pool in Dorsetshire, in 1628. He had to his first wife Anne, daughter and sole heir of Sir Anthony Ashley, of Winborne St. Giles's in com. Dors. Knight, (famous in the reign of Queen Elizabeth,[i] and knighted at the taking of Cadiz, in September 1596, when he served as secretary of War) by Jane his wife, daughter and heir of Philip Okeover, of Okeover in com. Stafford, Esq. Which Jane died on April 27th, 1619,[k] as did her husband on January 13th, 1628: whereby Sir John Cooper made a very great addition to his estate: but his Lady, the said Anne, died soon after her father, viz. on July 20th, 1628,[l] leaving by her husband, Sir John, a daughter Phillippa, wife of Sir Adam Brown, of Bechworth castle in com. Surry, Bart. she died[m] May 20th, 1701, and was buried at Mitcham in Surry; and two sons,

First, Anthony Ashley; and,

Second, George, of Clarendon park in Wilts, who by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Oldfield, alderman of London, had two sons, John and George; the former died young, and the latter died unmarried in 1727; also six daughters, the eldest of which, Elizabeth, was married to William Hanham, of Winborne in Dorsetshire.

Sir John Cooper took[n] to his second wife Mary, Lady Morrison (widow of Sir Charles Morrison, and daughter and coheir of Baptist Hicks, Viscount Campden) who[o] survived without any issue by him, and was thirdly married to[p] Sir Richard Alford, Knight. He departed this life[q] on March 23d, 1631, and was buried at Rockbourne, as appears by inquisition taken at Basingstoke in the county of Southampton, on May 11th, 1631; when the jury found, that he died possessed of the manor of Pyrton, alias Puriton-Wotton, and rectory and impropriation thereof, with the advowson of the vicarage, the manors of Lyddeard and Millicent, and divers messuages and lands in Braden forest, called the Salthouse, Mill-house, and the Mill-grounds, &c. and Finches, Southbrokes, and West-hill; the manors of Rockbourne, alias Rogeborne, and Fordenbridge, with divers messuages, lands, &c. in the county of Southampton: and of the manor of Whitbury, alias Whichbury, with the lands thereto belonging, in the counties of Southampton and Wiltshire: the manor of Martyn, and lands thereto belonging, with the rectory and tythes thereof; the rectory and tythes of Domerham; the tythes of Tadpyt; the manor of Lee, alias Lea, and mansion there, with tythes, advowson of the church and chapel, the meadow called Broad-meade, and other lands there, with twelve loads of wood yearly out of Baydenwood; the manor of Cleverton, alias Cleverden; the manor of Whitchurch; the manor of Milborne, with two messuages, two burghs in Westborough and Downeton, and a quarter of another burgh in Downeton, with their lands of the several manors thereto belonging, and in Domerham-South, and Aldershot, all which were in the counties of Southampton and Wiltshire; the manor and hundred of Winborne St. Giles's, and advowson of the church; the manor of Winbourne French, Winborne All-Saints; and advowson of the church Upper Winborne, All-hallowes, alias All-Saints, with Scriven's lands there; the manor of Philipton in Upper Winborne; the manor of Gussage-All-Saints, out of which there is a grant to an almshouse for the maintenance of eleven poor people; the several manors of Kingston, Hinton-Martyn, alias Martel, Chaldbury, and Didlington; the rectory of the church of Lodres, and advowson of the vicarage; Bylcomb-Mill, and the land in Gussage All-hallowes, and a burgage called the White-hart in Cranborne, all in Dorsetshire: the manor of Paulet, and tythes of Paulet and Gusham; the manors of Stanton-Drew, and Stanton-Wecks, with messuages and lands there, and in Chewe, Pensford, Norton, Mubreward, and Bellaton; half of the manor of Est-Crenmore, with ten messuages, and 1000 acres of land there, and in Doulting; the manors of Allerton, alias Abrington, Wearcross, Bishops-Compton and Huntspill; a messuage with the appurtenances in Winchcombe, and tenements in Burnham, and Ludlow, all in the county of Somerset; and in the county of Middlesex, a messuage in Holborn, called the Black-bull, and divers tenements in Muschamps: to all which Anthony-Ashley Cooper was found to be his son and heir, then of the age of nine years, eight months, and fourteen days; also that George was his second son.

---

[h] Willis's Not. Parl. p. 220.

[i] Camden's Eliz. in Hist. of Engl. vol ii. p. 591, 593.

[k] Cole's Esc. lib. 3, Not. 61, A. 14, p. 18, in Bibl Harley.

[l] Ibid.

[m] Aubrey's Surry, vol. ii p. 302.

[n] Cole's Esc. lib. 3, n. 61, A. 14 p. 18, in Bibl Harley.

[o] Ibid.

[p] Hutchins's History of Dorsetshire, vol. ii. p. 216.

[q] Cole's Esc. lib 3, Not. 61, A. 14, p. 18, in Bibl. Harley.

Sir ANTHONY-ASHLEY Cooper, Bart. born at Winborne St.

Giles, July 22d, 1621,[r] the eldest son, FIRST EARL OF SHAFTESBURY, was one of the greatest statesmen in this kingdom, and made a very considerable figure in the seventeenth century. In his childhood, his activity, quick apprehension, and ready wit, made an early discovery of those extraordinary parts, wherewith he was endowed; and succeeding so early to a great estate, it had not the common effect of making him neglect his studies in his youth. As he was so young on the death of his father, he was in ward to the King; and became a fellow-commoner[s] in Exeter-college in Oxford, under the tuition of Dr. Prideaux, the rector thereof, in Lent term 1636; and made such an unusual progress in learning,[t] that he was accounted the most prodigious youth in the whole university.

From Oxford he removed to[u] Gray's-Inn, where, with the like pains and industry, he applied himself to the study of the law; in the knowledge whereof he arrived at such perfection, that several judicious men and great lawyers affirmed, he understood the nature of our laws, ancient customs, and constitutions of the kingdom, as well, if not better, than any man then living; and could express himself with such eloquence, and deliver his sentiments with so much clearness and smoothness, interwoven with convincing arguments, deduced from philosophy and reason, that there was a perfect harmony in his words.[x] In the year 1639, he was unanimously elected one of the members for Tewkesbury in Gloucestershire, to serve in the parliament which was opened at Westminster, on April 13th, 1640, and which his Majesty, concluding they were too slow in giving those supplies he demanded, dissolved on the 5th of next month; though, as the Earl of Clarendon writes,[y] "it could never be hoped, that more sober and dispassionate men would ever meet together in that place, or fewer who brought ill purposes with them; nor could any imagine what offence they had given, which put the King upon that resolution."

After the breaking out of the rebellion, he went to the King at Oxford, and being introduced to his Majesty by Lucius Carey, second Viscount Falkland, his friend, then secretary of state,[z] he proposed, if his Majesty would impower him, to treat with the parliament garrisons, and grant them a full and general pardon, with an assurance that a general amnesty (arms being laid down on both sides) should reinstate all things in the same posture they were in before the war, and then a free parliament do what remained to be done for the settlement of the nation; that on his Majesty's agreeing thereto, he would try the experiment first in his own county, and doubted not but the good success he should have there, would open him the gates of other adjoining garrisons. And being furnished with the powers he desired, he accordingly went into Dorsetshire, where he managed a treaty with the garrisons of Weymouth, Pool, Dorchester, and other towns in that county; and raising a regiment for his Majesty's service, he possessed himself of Weymouth; and the others would have submitted to him,[a] but Prince Maurice, who commanded the King's forces in those parts, no sooner heard of the surrender, but he presently marched into it, giving his soldiers licence to pillage. This provoked Sir Anthony so far, that he could not forbear expressing his resentments to the Prince; and he sent to the other garrisons he was in treaty with, to stand upon their guard, as he could not secure his articles to them; and thereby the design died in embryo. The Earl of Clarendon recites[b] the difference between Prince Maurice and Sir Anthony, saying, the Marquis of Hertford had made him a promise of the government of Weymouth, when it should be taken, and that the Prince nominated another governor, which caused a misunderstanding between his Highness and the Marquis, and thereupon gave new trouble to the King. After which he gives this account: " Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, a young gentleman of that county, of a fair and plentiful fortune, and one, who in the opinion of most men, was like to advance the place by being governor of it, and to raise men for the defence of it, without lessening the army; and had, in expectation of it, made some provision of officers and soldiers, when it should be time to call them together. In the moment the town was taken, and before the Prince came thither, Sir Anthony, hearing that the Marquis came not with the army, but remained some time at

---

[r] Vid. Hutchins's Dorset, vol. ii. p. 216.

[s] A. Wood's Athen. Oxon. vol. ii. col. 540.

[t] Raleigh redivivus, p. 7.

[u] Ibid. p. 10.

[x] Willis's Notit. Parl. MS.

[y] Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 139.

[z] Locke's Memoirs of the Earl of Shaftesbury, in his Works, vol iii. p. 471.

---

[z] Locke's Memoirs of the Earl of Shaftesbury, in his Works, vol. iii. p. 471.

[a] Ibid. p. 472.

[b] Hist. of Rebellion, 8vo. vol. ii. part. 1. p. 339, 340, 341.

Bristol, made all the haste he could to him, and came thither the same day the King left it; and applying himself to the Marquis, he thought himself obliged to make his promise good; and that it was in his power so to do, since it appeared the town was taken before the King declared he should not go to the army, till when he ought to be looked upon as general of it. He conferred with the chancellor of the Exchequer (Earl of Clarendon) upon it, as a matter in which his honour was concerned, and on which his heart was set." The Earl of Clarendon further recites,[b] that Sir Anthony came likewise to him, who was his acquaintance, and desired his assistance, telling him, "That after so much charge he had been put to, in the expectation of it, and to prepare for it, he might not be exposed to the mirth and contempt of the county." Whereupon he wrote to the King, also to the Viscount Falkland; and if he found any aversion in the King to take Sir John Colepeper with him, that they might together prevail in it. But his Majesty positively and absolutely refused to grant it, saying, "he would not put a public disobligation and affront upon his nephew." At which the Marquis was so sensibly touched, that he said, "he was fallen from all credit with the King; and since he was become so useless to his Majesty and to his friends, he hoped his Majesty would give him leave to retire to his own house, &c." On which the chancellor (Earl of Clarendon) going to the King, and representing the[c] probable consequences of his refusal, with new instances, he, with very great difficulty, prevailed on his Majesty to give his commission to Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper to be governor of Weymouth.

But in the year after (1644) the government of Weymouth being conferred on colonel Ashburnham, for whose promotion (as Lord Clarendon[d] writes) Sir Anthony was removed from that charge, he was thereby so much disobliged, that he quitted the King's party, and gave himself up, body and soul, to the service of the parliament.

The celebrated John Locke, Esq.[e] who has left some memoirs of his Lordship, gives this further account of him: "it was not long after, before, his active thoughts always intent on serving his country (the good thereof being that by which he steered his councils and actions through the whole course of his life) he set his head on another project; which took its rise in a debate between him and serjeant Fountain, meeting accidentally in an inn at Hungerford; and both disliking the continuation of the war, it was started between them, that the several counties, through England, should arm, and endeavour to suppress the armies on both sides." This proposal he after considered more at leisure, and framed into a practical contrivance, and never left working in it, till he had brought most of the sober and well-intentioned gentlemen on both sides through England into the design. This gave rise to that third sort of army, which of sudden started up, with so much terror to the armies both of King and parliament, that had not some, who engaged in it, failed to rise at the time appointed, *The Clubmen* (for that appellation they had) would have been strong enough to have carried their point, which was to force both sides to lay down their arms, and declare for a general amnesty; to have the then parliament dissolved, and a new one called for redressing the grievances, and settling the nation. This undertaking had very promising grounds of success, the yeomen and body of the people having suffered much by the war, and the men of estates had abated of their firmness, and wished to return to their former ease, security, and plenty; especially perceiving, that the soldiers of fortune had the commands and power put into their hands. It was thereupon first set to move where he was most near, Dorsetshire and Somersetshire. Lord Clarendon [f] has given an account of their proceedings. Before they began to act, the court had learned, or suspected, that the rise and life of it was owing to Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper; and was so much alarmed, as to endeavour to get him in their power. And in order thereto, [g] the King sent him a more than ordinary civil letter, to come to him at Oxford; but he had information, that the Lord Goring, who lay with an army in those parts, had orders from court to seize him; so that, when that Lord had sent for him to come on a day appointed to dine with him, he did not think it safe to accept of the invitation. And reflecting on these particulars, he thought himself in danger in the King's quarters, and took shelter in Portsmouth.

---

[b] Hist. of Rebellion, ut antea, p 340.

[c] Ibid. p. 341.

[d] Ibid. vol. iv. p 495.

[e] Vide his Works, vol. iii p. 472.

A person of his consideration, thus rejected, was received by the parliament with due consideration to his abilities; and though he put himself into their hands without any terms, yet there were those among them, who so well knew his worth, that he was soon after (without being questioned concerning either persons or councils) trusted with several important commands: however, he acted so becoming a man of honour, as to persist in forgetting whatever he knew of the purposes or actions of any of the King's party, which caused him no little trouble. Mr. Denzil Holles (afterwards Lord Holles) one of the commoners employed by the parliament to carry propositions to the King[h] at Oxford for a peace, had some secret transactions with his Majesty, as related in *The Historical Collection of the Family of Holles, &c.* (page 126, et seq.) also in his examination upon it in the house of Commons in July 1645, page 132, et seq. Thomas Lord Savile, newly made Earl of Sussex, was the only person that accused him: and Cromwell and his party were intent on his ruin, and only wanted another witness to give credit to the complaint exhibited by his Lordship. Sir Anthony-Ashley-Cooper was applied to, and they made sure, that he would not fail to embrace such a fair and unsought-for opportunity, in declaring what he knew of it, as Mr. Holles had been long his enemy, on a family quarrel carried so far, as by his power in the house to hinder him from sitting in that parliament on a fair election. On this presumption, he was summoned to attend the house of commons; and being[i] there questioned, "Whether, when he was at Oxford, he knew not, or had not heard, something concerning Mr. Holles's conference with the King?" On which he told them, "He could answer nothing at all; for though possibly, what he had to say, might be to the clearing Mr. Holles, yet he could not allow himself to say any thing in the case; since whatever answer he made, it would be a confession, that if he had known any thing to the disadvantage of Mr. Holles, he would[k] have taken that dishonourable way of doing him a prejudice, and wreak his revenge on a man that was his enemy." He was pressed to declare what he knew, and threats were added of sending him to the Tower, if he persisted obstinately silent; which did not at all move him from his purpose. And being ordered to withdraw, those, who depended on his discovery, were so enraged, that they moved warmly for his commitment. He waited in the lobby, expecting his doom: and though several of his friends, coming out, were earnest with him to satisfy the house, he kept his resolution inviolable; and he found friends of both parties, who very much applauded the generosity of his conduct, and shewed it rather deserved commendation, than the censure of that assembly; whereby the debate for his commitment dropt.

---

[f] Hist. of Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 695.

[g] Locke, ut antea, p. 473.

---

[h] Whitlock's Memoirs, p. 105.

[i] Locke's Memoirs.

[k] Ibid. p. 474.

Soon after Mr. Holles visited Sir Anthony, and having, in terms of great acknowledgment and esteem, thanked him for his behaviour in the house in respect to him, Sir Anthony replied, That he pretended to no merit on that account, or to lay any obligation on him; that what he had done, was due to himself, and he should have done, had any other man been concerned in it; and that he was perfectly as much at liberty as before, to live with him as he pleased; yet was not ignorant of Mr. Holles's worth, or how to put a just value on his friendship, if he thought him deserving of it. Mr. Holles, no less taken with his discourse, than what had occasioned it, gave him repeated assurances of his service and sincere friendship: and thus an old quarrel, between two men of high spirits, great estates, and neighbours in the same county, ended in a lasting correspondence as long as they lived.

Mr. Locke has observed of the said passage, that it brought to his remembrance, his often hearing Sir Anthony say, concerning an obligation to silence in discourse, "That it was not enough to keep close and uncommunicated what had been committed to him with that caution, but there was a general and tacit trust in conversation, whereby a man was obliged not to report again that which might be any way to the speaker's prejudice; though no intimation had been given of a desire not to have it spoken again. He was wont to say, That wisdom lay in the heart, not in the head; and that it was not the want of knowledge, but the perverseness of the will, that filled men's minds with folly, and their lives with disorders: that there was in every one two men, the wise and the foolish; and that each of them must be allowed his turn. If you would have the wise, the grave, the serious, always to rule and have the sway, the fool would grow so troublesome, as to put the wise man out of order; he must have his times of being let loose to play his gambols, if you would have your business to go on smoothly."

In Locke's Works, vol. iii. p. 474, 475, are some particular instances of his Lordship's penetration, but they are unconnected with the nature of this publication.

The considerable interest he had in the country, and his known abilities, induced the members, that sat at Westminster, to treat him with great distinction. He accepted from them a commission of colonel of a regiment of horse, and the command of the forces that were ordered to act in Dorsetshire. In 1644,[l] he took Wareham by assault, and 300 of the garrison enlisted in the service of the parliament; after which, as recited by Whitlock,[m] Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, with 1500 horse and foot from several garrisons, took the field to encounter Sir Lewis Dives, who was[n] governor of Sherburn castle, to which he retreated. And before the end of that year, he informed the parliament of his relieving of Taunton town and castle in Somersetshire, besieged by colonel Edward Wyndham. In January 1646, being sheriff of Wiltshire,[o] he had an ordinance of the parliament to live out of the county: and in the year 1651, the parliament appointed[p] him, with twenty persons more, to sit as a committee to consider of the inconveniencies that were in the law, and the mischiefs which frequently arise from the delays and other irregularities in the administration thereof.

Not long after this, Sir Anthony, observing Cromwell's ambitious designs of usurping the supreme power, opposed him in all his extravagant motions; and in the conventions of those times, being chosen for Wiltshire, as also for Pool and Tewkesbury,[q] acted the part of a wise politician, and a true Englishman, in rendering their debates ineffectual, and to no purpose, as well by his ingenious arguments drawn from scripture and reason, as the interest he had in the gentlemen of the country. He was grown so obnoxious to Cromwell, by opposing and acting in contradiction to his designs of establishing his tyranny, that he gave secret directions to the sheriffs of the several counties to use their endeavours to prevent (if possible) his being returned to parliament; but finding he could not prevent it,[r] Sir Anthony, and above an hundred more members that engaged with him, were denied entrance into the house.

These arbitrary and illegal practices of the usurper put Sir Anthony, and others, on publishing a remonstrance, wherein they claimed the privilege of the ancient fundamental laws, and their birth-right as freemen of England; and notwithstanding Cromwell was in his zenith, having an army at command, wherewith he shook the nation off her very foundations, and the house of commons only filled with those who were his creatures; yet in a general defiance of him, did this great patriot (amongst other matters against his power) remonstrate, "That the[s] Protector had assumed an absolute arbitrary sovereignty, &c. whom every man ought to destroy, until by some agreement with the body of the people in parliament, some sort of governing power in him were submitted unto, that thereby he might cease to be a public enemy and destroyer, and become a King or governor, according to the conditions accepted by the people; and if he would so pretend, he could[t] not be so discharged from his public enmity by any condition or agreement made with a part of the people's chosen deputies, whilst he shut out the other part; for no part of the representative body are trusted to consent to any thing in the nation's behalf, if the whole have not their free liberty of debating and voting in the matters propounded, &c."

---

[l] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 94.
[m] Ibid. p. 105.
[n] Ibid. p. 159.
[o] Ibid. p. 237.
[p] Ibid. p. 496.
[q] Raleigh redivivus, p. 21.
[r] Ibid. p. 24.

This protestation was signed by 117 persons, whereof Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper was chief: but not having power enough to work their present admission into the house, that part of a parliament, which was suffered to sit, did every thing to the desire of Cromwell, raising him money, and confirming his title; which was no sooner done, than he prorogued them, until he had occasion for a fresh supply. Which interval was laid hold on, by this true English gentleman, as a fit opportunity to engage them, when they met again, to do themselves and the nation justice, by admitting him and the rest, who were kept out by the usurper, to take their place in parliament; and he managed some of the members, who were moderate men, that they resolved not to be so basely trampled upon any longer.

On their meeting they presently voted, "That no member, legally chosen and returned, could be excluded from performing their duty but by consent of parliament;" and thereupon proceeded to the calling over their house, and admitted Sir Anthony, and the rest, who had subscribed the remonstrance, much against Cromwell's will. They were no sooner in the house, but they so influenced the rest, that they began to undo what the others had done in their absence; and ventured so far, as to question the tyrant's power: wherefore, Cromwell finding them so bold, sent for them to his house of lords; and, after a long speech to them, put an end to their sitting.

The constant correspondence he always maintained with the royal party, to the hazard of his life and family, was sufficiently testified by them, and well known to Charles II. And though Cromwell nominated him one of his council, in hope thereby to allure him to his interest, yet he was not amongst the creatures of his cabinet-council, or amongst the eleven major-generals to whom the care of the nation was committed.

---

[s] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 640, 641, 642, 643.

[t] Raleigh, p. 32.

This great statesman was for maintaining the ancient fundamentals of the nation, and to the utmost opposed the growth of a protectorian title; but his vast abilities being well known (at least) to equal the ablest pilot of the state, the[u] rump, when they had again usurped the power into their hands, endeavoured to oblige him, by nominating him to be one of their council of state, and one of their commissioners for managing their army. Yet this did not lessen his endeavours for the restoration of his sovereign: he had too great a sense of the confusion of those times, to think of any other settlement of the nation, than on the old foundation; and thought, by complying with those in power in some particulars, he should the sooner effect it. Mr. Locke, in his *Memoirs*, relates,[x] that the council of state in Wallingford-house knew the vigour and activity of Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, and suspecting him, he was sent for to Wallingford-house, and examined by Fleetwood on the suspicions they had of him, that he was carrying on designs in the west against them, and was working the people to an insurrection, and intended to head them. He replied, that he was under no obligation to give them an account of his actions, or to make them any promises; but, to shew them how ill grounded their suspicions were, he would not stir out of town, without giving them notice of his intention so to do. Fleetwood, knowing his word might be relied on, was satisfied with the promise he made, and let him go on his parole: they knew his estate and interest lay in the west, and there certainly on any stir he would appear, and were satisfied with his stay in London; which was his desire, knowing that must be the place of most business and management, and where the turn of affairs must be. But Lambert, one of the rulers at Wallingford-house, happened to be absent on his examination, and came not till he was gone. On telling him, that Sir Anthony had been there, and what had passed, he blamed Fleetwood for dismissing him, saying, they were deceived in him; and that they should not have parted so early, with so busy and dangerous a man as he was: and by his persuasions, they determined to get him in their clutches, and afterwards formed a design to take him: which he, by a stratagem, prudently avoided, but was forced to conceal himself in disguise. Yet, *incognito* as he was, he made them at Wallingford-house feel him, though he kept out of sight. Several companies of their soldiers drew up in Lincoln's-inn-fields without their officers, and there put themselves under such command as he appointed them: the city roused itself, and shewed manifest signs of little regard to Wallingford-house. This was the first open step he made towards wresting the civil power out of the hands of the army, who, having thought Richard (Oliver's son) unworthy of it, executed it by a committee of their own officers, Lambert having the chief command, till Sir Anthony, as soon as the parliament was restored, stript him of it.

---

[u] Raleigh, p. 38.

[x] Vide his Works, vol iii. p. 476.

Whilst Sir Anthony was under their administration, [y] Scot represented to the council, that one of his spies, beyond sea, had wrote to him, "That Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, and Whitlock, had correspondence with Sir Edward Hyde: which being brought to an examination before them, on May 18th, 1659, Whitlock recites, "That he made the highest professions of his innocency, that they bred in some the more suspicion of him; but at this time it was believed, and what followed after is known." Which affair was brought before the rump-parliament on September 14th following; when, as Whitlock mentions (p. 685), "Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper was voted 'Not guilty of the accusation brought against him, of having correspondence with the King:" and that the question was not put on Whitlock, for the same matter; there being no ground for it, as there was for the other."

After this he never left working, till he had raised a spirit, and strength enough to declare openly for the old parliament, and reinstated the secluded members; which was owing to his policy and judgment. And Mr. Locke [z] gives the following account of it: he got from the council of state a commission to himself, and a few of the most weighty and popular members of the rump-parliament, to have the power and command of all the forces in England. And at meeting with them, having provided (as was concerted) several clerks, they were immediately set to work, to transcribe copies of the form of a letter, reciting, "That it had pleased God to restore the parliament to the exercise of their power, who had given them a commission to command the army:

---

[y] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 680. [z] Works, vol iii. p 477.

they therefore commanded (viz. the officer the letter was directed to) immediately with his troop, company, or regiment, to march to ......" Which letters were directed to the chief officers of the army, quartered in any part of England, and were dispatched by messengers that very night; and coming to them so peremptorily to march immediately, and having no other intelligence, but that the parliament was restored, they durst not disobey, but accordingly marched as directed; so that the army, which was the great strength of Wallingford-house, was by this rendered perfectly useless to the committee of safety (as styled) who were thereby reduced under the power of the parliament.

Whitlock[a] gives the following account of what is before recited. "Some of the members of the *old council of state*, together with the old speaker Lenthal, by advice together finding the revolt of the soldiers from Fleetwood, gave out orders for the forces about town to rendezvous in Lincoln's-inn-fields; and on December 24th, 1659, the soldiers, marching through Chancery-lane, made a stand at the speaker's house, who came to them in the street, and the officers told him, they were resolved for the future to adhere to the parliament: the soldiers gave loud shouts, and the Speaker gave orders for their disposal, and gave them the word." [b] Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, with the Speaker, and three others, went to the Lord Mayor, and discoursed with him and the sheriffs, concerning the parliament's meeting again speedily, which they approved of; and from them, went to the Tower and secured it. Two days after, the speaker, and members then in town, met at Whitehall, and walked together to the parliament-house, the soldiers shouting as they passed by, who had lately by force kept them from sitting: [c] and the same day passed votes, appointing Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, Colonel Popham, and others, to direct and order the forces. He, and eight more,[d] sent a letter to General Monk, requesting him to come to London, for the settlement of the nation; and his Excellency, on February 4th following, marching into London,[e] was met by the Speaker in the Strand; and on his coming to Whitehall, was visited by Sir Anthony, and other members of the parliament. On March 3d, 1659-60, Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper's regiment[f] declared for the parliament, and for Monk. The further proceeding towards the restoration of King Charles II. being related by all our historians, I shall only mention another remarkable passage relating to Sir Anthony and Monk, observed by Mr. Locke.[g] And to support the credit of it, Whitlock recites, that on March 24th preceding the restoration,[h] "the French ambassador visited General Monk, whom he found no accomplished courtier, or statesman."

---

[a] Memorials, p. 692, 693.
[b] Ibid.
[c] Whitlock, ut antea.
[d] Continuation of Baker's Chron. p 673.
[e] Whitlock, p. 696.
[f] Ibid. p 697.

Mr. Locke gives this account (but which has been refuted by George Granville, Lord Lansdown) "That though Monk had promised fair to the rump, and the commonwealth party, on one hand, and gave hopes to the royalists on the other; yet at last agreed with the French ambassador to take the government upon himself, on promise from Mazarine of assistance from France to support him: this was made up between them late at night, yet not so secretly, but that his wife, who had conveniently posted herself, heard all that passed; and finding what was resolved on, sent her brother Clarges immediately to Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, to inform him of it. She was zealous for the restoration of the King, and had promised Sir Anthony to watch her husband, and from time to time send him notice how matters went. Whereupon Sir Anthony caused the council of state, whereof he was a member, to be summoned; and on their meeting, he desired the clerks might withdraw, having matter of great importance to communicate to them. The doors of the chamber being locked, and the keys laid upon the table, he began to charge Monk, not in a direct or open accusation, but by obscure intimations and doubtful expressions, giving ground of suspicion, that he was playing false, and not doing as he promised. This he did so skilfully, and intelligibly, that Monk perceived he was discovered; and in his answer to him seemed surprised and out of order, so that the rest of the council discerned it, though they knew not the direct matter: but the General at length averred, that what had been suggested, was upon groundless suspicions, and he was true to his principles, and firm to what he had professed to them, without any secret designs that ought to disturb them; and that he was ready to give them all satisfaction. However, Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper would not be so put off, taking what he said to mean no more, than to get away, upon the assurance he gave them: and thereupon told him, "If he was sincere in what he had said, he might remove all scruples, by presently taking away the commissions from such and such officers in the army, and give them to those he named; and that presently before he went out of the room." Monk was in himself no quick man; he was guilty alone, amongst a company; he knew not how they would deal with him: in these straits being closely pressed, he, before he stirred, changed a great part of the commissions of his officers; and Sir Edward Harley among the rest (who was a member of the council, then present) was made governor of Dunkirk, in the room of Sir William Lockhart, and immediately sent to take possession of it:[i] by which the army ceased to be at Monk's devotion, and was put into hands that would not serve him in his design. The French ambassador had the night before sent an express to Mazarine, positively to assure him, that matters went as he desired, and that Monk was fixed in his resolution to take on himself the government; and he was much astonished the next day, to find what he had proposed had taken another turn; and this so disgraced him in the French court, that he was presently called home, and sate so heavy on him as to break his heart: this was that which gave the great turn to the restoration of King Charles the Second, whereof Sir Anthony had laid the plan in his mind a long time before, and had carried it on with all the vigour he could."

---

[g] Vide his Works, p. 478. [h] Memorials, p. 700.

Sir Anthony was returned for Wiltshire, to the several parliaments called in those times of confusion;[k] and with Sir Walter St. John, were the two knights for that county, in the parliament,[l] which, before dissolving themselves, ordered a free and new parliament to meet on April 25th, 1660, that restored the constitution in church and state. He was in the list of that council of state, upon whom an oath was endeavoured to be imposed, for the abjuration of the royal line; but by the influence of Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, and General Monk, on Colonel Morley, that oath was opposed, as being a snare and fetter to their consciences, whereby an end was put both to the oath, and to the council. How much he was further serviceable in the restoration, appears from the following account, given by the Earl of[n] Clarendon:

"But that which broke the heart of the committee of safety, was the revolt of their favourite vice-admiral Lawson, a man at that time appearing as much republican as any among them; as much an independant, as much an enemy to the presbyterians, and to the covenant, as Sir Henry Vane himself, and a great dependant upon Sir Henry Vane; and one whom they had raised to that command in the fleet, that they might be sure to have the seamen still at their devotion. This man, with his whole squadron, came into the river, and declared for the parliament; which was so unexpected, that they would not believe it; but sent Sir Henry Vane, with two others of great intimacy with Lawson, to confer with him; who, when they came to the fleet, found Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, and two others, members of the parliament, who had so fully prepossessed him, that he was deaf to all their charms, and told them, That he would submit to no authority but that of the parliament."

---

[i] See vol. iv. p 246, et seq.

[k] Willis's Not. Parl. p. 257, 267, 269

[l] Ibid. p. 285, 295.

[m] Baker, p 677.

[n] Hist. Rebel. vol vi. p 704, 705.

The noble author also relates, that, by his interest and persuasion, the army was likewise disposed to his designs; and having professed their resolution to live and die with the parliament,[o] Lenthal, the speaker, went thereupon to the Tower, and by his own authority, removed the lieutenant, who had been confirmed there by the committee of safety, and put Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, and other members of the parliament, into the government and command of the Tower.

When the parliament had declared for the King, he[p] was one of the twelve commoners sent by them, requesting, "That his Majesty would be pleased to return, and to take the government of the kingdom into his hands, where he should find all possible affection, duty, and obedience from all his subjects."

But while he was in Holland, doing his duty in waiting on his sovereign, he had the unhappiness to be overthrown in his[q] caravan, whereby he received an unfortunate wound in his side between his ribs, which came to an exulceration; and in the year 1672, when he was lord chancellor, was forced to be opened. But though this happened in the manner related, it was by the papists ungratefully made a matter of the greatest obloquy and reproach, most of those malicious pamphlets, written against him, being filled with invectives grounded on the story of the tap.

His Majesty landing at Dover, on May 25th, Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper[r] was, the next day, sworn of the privy-council, with General Monk, at[s] Canterbury; and in October following, when his Majesty issued out the grand commission of oyer and terminer, for the trial of the regicides, directed to several noble persons,[t] he was one of the number. Also on April 20th, 1661, three days before his Majesty's coronation, in order to be assisting in that splendid ceremony, he was advanced to the degree and dignity of a *Baron* of England, by the title of LORD ASHLEY, of Winborne St. Giles, in com. Dors. and to the heirs male of his body, according to a stipulation in his father's marriage settlement, that if the family should ever arrive at a peerage, their title should be that of *Ashley*, deducing his descent through the Ashleys, from the Hamelyns, Plesseys, and Malmains, anciently of Winborne St. Giles.

---

[o] Hist. Rebel. vol. vi. p. 706.

[p] Clarendon, ut antea, vol. vi. p. 768.

[q] Raleigh redivivus, p. 48.

[r] Whitlock's Memor. p. 704.

[s] A. Wood's Athen. Oxon. p. 542.

In the preamble to the patent, his Majesty takes notice,[u] "That he had in sundry respects manifested his loyalty to King Charles I. and his great affection to his country, in the late perilous and difficult times; and likewise to him, by his prudent and seasonable advice and consultation with General Monk, in order to his restoration; therefore in consideration of which acceptable services, he created him to the degree and dignity of a Baron," as before specified. Soon after this he was made chancellor and under treasurer of the Exchequer; and on the death of the Earl of Southampton, he was on May 24th, 1667, constituted, with George Duke of Albemarle,[x] one of the commissioners of the Treasury, being second in commission; and[y] also chancellor of the Exchequer. His Lordship, on February 24th, 1670-1, (as the patent at large sets forth) was commissioned with the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Anglesey, the Lord Holles, and Mr. Secretary Trevor,[z] to peruse and revise the papers and writings relating to the affairs of Ireland, from the first to the last, and to take an abstract of the state thereof in writing, and make their report to his Majesty. Accordingly, they proceeded with such diligence, that on June 12th following, they made their report at large. And on[a] August 1st, 1671, a new commission was issued to the same persons, in which were added Prince Rupert, and the Duke of Lauderdale, to inspect the settlement and all proceedings thereupon. This was followed by another commission, dated January 17th, 1672-3, wherein the Duke of Ormond was added, impowering them to inspect the affairs of Ireland, acts of settlement and explanation, and the execution of them; the disposition of forfeited lands; the state of his Majesty's revenue, &c.

---

[t] Baker's Chron. p. 731.

[u] Bill. Sign. de ann. 13 Car. II.

[x] Dug. Chron. Series, p. 116.

[y] Life of King Charles in Hist. of Eng. vol ii p. 288.

Cox's Hist. of Ireland, part II. p 21.

[a] Ibid. p. 12.

The King, in 1670, having resolved to constitute a cabinet-council of such persons, upon whose judgment and fidelity he could depend for the furtherance of his service, made choice, for that purpose, of Sir Thomas Clifford (ancestor to the present Lord Clifford, of Chudleigh) this Lord Ashley, the Duke of Buckingham, the Lord Arlington, and the Duke of Lauderdale; who, from the initial letters of their names or titles, were styled *The Cabal* by the opponents of the administration.

His Lordship was constituted [b] lord-lieutenant of the county of Dorset, on January 20th, 1671-2; and, at length, for his great merits, he was created [c] *Lord Cooper of Pawlett,* in the county of Somerset, and EARL OF SHAFTESBURY, and to the heirs male of his body, by letters patent bearing date April 23d, 1672. Also on November 17th following, his Majesty (as the Gazette sets forth) to gratify the uninterrupted services of the Earl of Shaftesbury, chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the lords commissioners of the Treasury, was pleased to give to him the keeping of the great seal, with the title of Lord High-chancellor of England. "[d] And with what prudence, candour, honour, and integrity, he acquitted himself in that great and weighty employment, the transactions of the Court of Chancery, during the time of his chancellorship, will best testify; [e] justice then run in an equal channel, so that the cause of the rich was not suffered to swallow up the rights of the poor; nor was the strong or cunning oppressor permitted to devour the weak or unskilful opposer, but the abused found relief suitable to their distress; and those, by whom they were abused, a severe reprehension answerable to their crimes. The mischievous consequences, which commonly arise from the delays and other practices of that court, were, by ingenious and judicious management, very much abated; and every thing weighed and determined with exact judgment and equity." So that scarce one of his decrees was reversed.

While he was chancellor, he endeavoured to vindicate his Majesty's actions, and by his admirable eloquence laboured to prevent or remove any misunderstandings and jealousies between the King and his parliament, as appears by the many excellent speeches he made to the two houses, when he was the mouth of the

---

Bill. Sign. 23 Car. II.

[c] Pat. 24 Car. II.

Raleigh redivivus, p. 53.

[e] Ibid. p. 54.

King to his people; and had the honour to be successful therein. His sentiments of, and veneration for, his sovereign, and the smooth and engaging eloquence wherewith he fluently expressed himself on all occasions, appear in that speech he made to the lord treasurer Clifford (ancestor to the present Lord Clifford of Chudleigh) on December 5th, 1672, at his taking the oath before him in the Exchequer.

My Lord Treasurer,

"The King's most excellent Majesty, knowing your integrity, abilities, and experience in his affairs, and particularly those of his treasury, hath thought fit to make choice of you to be his lord high-treasurer of England; and what necessarily accompanies that place, hath, by his letters patent under the great seal, made you treasurer of his Exchequer.

"The lord high-treasurer of England's office is held by the King's delivery of the white staff; the treasurer's of the Exchequer hath ever been held by letters patent; and is that by which your Lordship is more immediately entitled to be a chief judge of the court.

"It were too nice and tedious, and peradventure too formal, to give an account of the several distinct powers of these two offices; reason, and the length of time, hath now so woven them together. But as they are both in your lordship, I may justly say, you are in a place of the first rank, as to dignity, power, trust, and influence of affairs: a place that requires such a [f] man as our great master's wisdom hath found for it; from whose natural temper we may expect courage, quickness, and resolution; from whose education, wisdom and experience; and, from whose extraction, from that noble and illustrious house of the Cliffords, an heroic mind, a large soul, and an unshaken fidelity to the crown.

"My Lord, it is a great honour, much beyond even the place itself, that you are chosen to it by this King, who, without flattery, I may say, is as great a master in the knowledge of men and things, as this or any other age hath produced: and let me say farther, it is not only to your honour that you are chosen by him, but it is your safety too that you have him to serve, with whom no subtile insinuations of any near him, nor the aspiring interest of a favourite shall ever prevail against those who serve him well. Nor can his servants fear to be sacrificed to the malice, fury, or mistake, of a more swelling popular greatness; a Prince under whom the unfortunate fall gently; a Prince, in a word, that best of all mankind deserves that title, *Deliciæ humani generis.*

---

[f] Raleigh redivivus, p. 78.

"My Lord, I will not hold you long, for you have a journey to go; after you have taken your oath, and your place in this court, you are (according to the ancient custom) to visit all the officers in the upper and lower Exchequer; and therefore let me end with this wish, or rather prophecy, that you may exceed all your predecessors; the abilities and fidelity of the renowned Lord Burleigh; the sagacity, quickness, and great dispatch of his son the Lord Salisbury; and the uprightness, integrity, and wisdom of that great man that went last before you, the Earl of Southampton."

And as the Earl's endeavours were then incessant to serve his sovereign,[g] so he was no less solicitous to promote the public good, endeavouring to make the courts of judicature (as much as possible) answer the ends for which they were designed, viz. the ease of the subject; and at the same time labouring to have the King's prerogative and the subject's property so interwoven, that they might always be inseparable; as appears by that excellent speech made by him[h] in the Exchequer, January 24th, 1672-3, at Sir Edward Thurland's taking the oath, in order to be made a Baron of the Exchequer, when he gave him this advice:[i] "Let me recommend to you so to manage the King's justice and the revenues, as the King may have most profit, and the subject less vexation. Raking for old debts the number of informations, projects upon concealments, I could not find (in the eleven years experience I had in this court) ever to advance the crown; but such proceedings have, for the most part, delivered up the King's good subjects into the hands of *the worst of men,* clerks of the court, custom-house officers, and excisemen." To his successful counsel, the kingdom owed the happy conduct of affairs for many years together; the events of his advice always agreeing with, and answering, the ends for which they were at first proposed, so that any thing seldom failed that was carried on by his direction. He was accused of advising the shutting up of the Exchequer; but his friends affirmed,[k] that he was the person that opposed it, and after the act never meddled with any of the treasury money, but left all to the Lord Clifford's disposal, who was said to be the person[l] that proposed it in council, January 2d, 1671-2; and for his reward he was made lord high-treasuer. And in answer to his being accused of breaking the triple league, it is alleged,[m] that he went not to the interview at Dover. In promoting the Dutch war, enforcing it with *Delenda est Carthago,*[n] it is asserted, "that his speech, about that great affair, was first agreed on by his Majesty's council, so he was no more therein than the mouth of the King and council."

---

[g] Raleigh redivivus, p 79. [h] Ibid. p. 80.
[i] Life of King Charles II. in Hist of Engl. vol. ii. p. 324.
[k] Just Vindicat. of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ann. 1681, p. 17.

Though in 1672, he concurred in advising his Majesty to the declaration for an indulgence to dissenters (which the parliament voted a dispensing with the penal laws) yet[o] he declared it was on these grounds; "That the King assumed no power of repealing laws, or suspending them contrary to the will of his parliament and people. As to the church, he conceived the declaration was extremely their interest; for the narrow bottom they had placed themselves on, and the measures they had proceeded by, so contrary to the properties and liberties of the nation, must needs in a short time prove fatal to them: whereas this led them into another way, to live peaceably with the dissenting and differing protestants, both at home and abroad, and so, by necessary and unavoidable consequences, to become the head of them all. And it was for the preserving of the protestant religion, and that only, that he heartily joined in the declaration; thinking it his duty to have a care, in his place and station, of those, he was convinced, were the people of God, and feared him, though of different persuasions; and he knew nothing else, but liberty and indulgence, that could possibly (as the case stood) secure the protestant religion in England."

And in the house of peers (on the sitting of the parliament in 1672-3) when the Lord Clifford asserted the legality of the declaration, with all the arguments he could bring for it, against the vote of the house of commons,[p] the Earl of Shaftesbury (who had then changed sides for reasons after mentioned) said, he must differ from him *toto cœlo.* He alleged, "That while those matters were debated out of doors, he might think with others, that the supremacy, asserted as it was by law, did warrant the declaration: but now that such a house of commons, *so loyal and affectionate to the King*, were of another mind, he submitted his reasons to theirs: they were the King's great council; they must both advise and support him: they had done it, and would do it still, if their laws and religion were once secure to them."

---

[l] Life of Sir William Temple, 8vo. p. 189.

[m] Vindic. præd. p 18.

[n] Ibid.

[o] Letter to a Person of Quality, 4to, 1675.

[p] Bishop Burnet's Hist of his Own Times, 8vo. vol. i. p 486.

Several of the courtiers advised the King to maintain his said declaration;[q] and the Duke of Buckingham, and some others, offered to bring the army to town, and to take out of both houses the members that made the opposition; but the Earl of Shaftesbury, dreading the King's irresolution, and the vengeance of the house of commons, joined the anti-courtiers, and then pressed the King to give the parliament full content. This begot a coldness to him in his Majesty, though he judged it proper to comply with the advice, and ordered the seal to the declaration to be broken.

In the same session of parliament, begun on February 4th, 1672-3, this[r] Earl, being then entirely devoted to the interests of the Duke of Monmouth, had a principal hand in promoting and establishing *the test*, to render papists incapable of public employments; which forcing the Duke of York (on his not complying with it) to deliver up all his commissions, his Royal Highness wrought so far on the King, as to lessen his favour to this noble peer; though, as Bishop Burnet relates,[s] "it was not thought fit to lay him aside, till it should appear what service he could do them in another session of parliament."

He never endeavoured, after uniting with the opponents to the ministry, to ingratiate himself with the Duke of York; and not yielding a ready obedience to him in proroguing the next session of parliament, in November 1673, when the commons were debating on an address to put a stop to his marriage with the Princess of Modena,[t] the Duke prevailed with the King to take the seal from him. Accordingly, on the 9th of that month, his Majesty sent for his Lordship to Whitehall, where, on his command, he resigned,[u] without altering the natural chearfulness of his temper, the great seal, which was given to Sir Heneage Finch, ancestor to the Earl of Winchelsea. In the afternoon he was visited at his mansion-house by his Highness Prince Rupert, and divers other peers and gentlemen of quality, who gratefully acknowledged themselves extremely obliged by his equitable and honest discharge of the trust reposed in him; for which they returned him thanks. And this justice must be done to his Lordship's memory, that he executed this great office with singular integrity, and notable sufficiency. The author of, "A Vindication of his Lordship's Conduct, from some aspersions in Bishop Burnet's History of his Own Times" (though in general the Bishop speaks of his good deserts) gives some particulars very remarkable, and seems to have had a full knowledge of the times, and to have been conversant with his Lordship. He relates his being present when the Earl delivered up the great seal; and that soon after the King grew uneasy, the people's clamours ran high, and the ferment in the house of commons was to that degree, as made his Majesty carry himself very coldly to the Duke of York; and told the Earl of Oxford, he had none in his council on whose fidelity he could rely on any exigency: the Duke, he said, could not be at rest till he had turned the Earl out; and he should have no satisfaction in his mind till he had him in again. Upon which Aubrey de Vere, the said Earl of Oxford, sent Sir Roger Townshend to the Earl, to let him know what the King had said. His Lordship knew the Duke had such an ascendency at court, that he told Sir Robert he could not, with honour or satisfaction to himself, come into business again under his administration.

---

[q] Bishop Burnet's History of his Own Times, 8vo. vol. i. p. 487.

[r] Wood's Athen. p. 543.

[s] Bishop Burnet's Hist. p. 492.

[t] Ibid. p. 506, 507.

[u] Life præd. p. 86, 87.

Soon after Monsieur Rouvigni, the French ambassador, visited the Earl at his house, and made him the same compliment from the King: and, after some obliging discourse, let his Lordship know, that was not the only errand he was charged with from the King; passing other compliments on his great abilities for public business, and the great respect his master the King of France had for him: at length he told his Lordship, he was commanded by King Charles to let him know, that the honour and dignity of a Duke should be conferred upon him, with any place or preferment he would please to accept. The Earl received Monsieur Rouvigni with great civility, but answered him (which I have good authority for, says my author) that he was always ready, as became him, to serve his Majesty with his life and fortune, and that he had served him with the utmost fidelity; but by this offer he understood he must come into all the measures of the court of France, in concert with which he found things were to be carried on; that he could not in conscience do, being satisfied those measures were ruinous to the Protestant religion, and the interest of

England: therefore he desired him to give his humble duty to his Majesty, and let him know he could by no means comply with his commands; but whensoever he would be pleased to come into the true interest of his people, for securing the Protestant religion, and the liberties of the English nation, he would be ready at all times to serve him with the greatest fidelity and chearfulness. "Monsieur Rouvigni," says the author, "I have reason to believe, related this to the Lord Russell and his Lady, who was his near kinswoman; and for voucher for this, I have a manuscript written by Thomas Stringer, Esq. whom the Earl principally employed in his affairs, and who waited on Monsieur Rouvigni to his coach, and this wrote with his own hand above thirty years since. When the ambassador was gone, the Earl called Mr. Stringer, and acquainted him with what had passed between him and Monsieur Rouvigni: and Mr. Stringer in the same manuscript says, that the Earl some time after waited on the King, who was very importunate with him to accept of the offers made him by Monsieur Rouvigni; but his Lordship gave the same answer to the King as he did to Rouvigni." These particulars (says the author) could not be wrote by *Mr. Stringer* [u] to answer any aspersion thrown on the Earl after his decease, having been dead many years since he wrote them.

His enemies examined the court-rolls in the several offices he had passed through, and picking out some frivolous matters, presented a paper to the King's council, who, to the great mortification of his adversaries, reported,[x] that nothing could be drawn out of those papers, sufficient for any information.

In May 1675, a test was unexpectedly offered in the house of lords, whereby all who enjoyed offices, justices of the peace, and members of parliament, were to take an oath, "That it was not lawful, on any pretence whatsoever, to take up arms against the King; and that they abhorred that traitorous position of taking arms, by his authority, against his person, or those that are commissioned by him, &c. and that they will not at any time endeavour any alteration in government, either in church or state." This brought on a long debate; so that at last it came to be one of the greatest contests that ever happened in parliament: wherein his Lordship, and divers other peers, stood up against the oath, and pleaded strenuously for occasional resistance. Bishop Burnet relates,[y] "that the Earl of Shaftesbury distinguished himself more in this session than ever he had done before. He spoke once a whole hour, to shew the inconvenience of condemning all resistance, upon any pretence whatsoever. And yet, though his words were watched, so that it was resolved to have sent him to the Tower, if any had fallen from him that had made him liable to such a censure, he spoke both with so much boldness and so much caution, that, though he provoked the court extremely, no advantage could be taken against him. The court carried every question in favour of the test, though with great opposition, and a protestation made upon every step that was carried." So that the bill was in a fair way to have passed; but on June 9th, the parliament was prorogued to October 13th ensuing, and it was dropped.

---

[u] See some account of Mr. Stringer's MS. in Malone's Life of Dryden; and *postea.*

[x] Hist. of Engl. præd. p. 324.

The parliament accordingly convened on October 13, but was prorogued on November 22d following, to February 15th, 1676-7; so that the King was without a parliament near fifteen months: during which time the Earl, with great assiduity, formed a party against the court, and was heartily[z] seconded by George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, as well as the Duke of Monmouth. But questioning the legality of the parliament, on their meeting after so long a prorogation, as, by law, a parliament was to be held "once a year, or oftener, if need be;" he was sent prisoner to the Tower, "for contempt of the authority and being of the parliament," together with the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Salisbury, and the Lord Wharton, on February 15th, 1676-7. The Duke and the others petitioned the King, and were discharged; but the Earl of Shaftesbury was kept above twelve months in prison; and, for not complying with a formal recantation of his speech, all his petitions to his Majesty were rejected. On this usage he had recourse to the King's-bench, where his council argued that the court ought to relieve him; and the Earl spoke himself with great reason and eloquence for the liberty of the subject, and his own discharge: yet the judges denied him redress. So[a] the Earl was remanded to prison, and staid there till another session of parliament; when his application to an inferior court was voted a breach of privilege by the lords, and he was to answer his contempt, at the bar of the house, upon his knees. Which his Lordship, finding no other way to procure his liberty, submitted to, and was accordingly discharged on February 24th, 1677-8. Bishop Burnet relates,[b] under the year 1678, "The Earl of Shaftesbury had got out of the Tower in the former session upon his submission, to which it was not easy to bring him; but when he saw an army raised, he had no mind to lie longer in prison. The matter bore a long debate; the motion he made in the King's-bench being urged against him; but a submission takes off a contempt, so he got out. And now the Duke of Buckingham and he, with the Lords Essex and Hallifax, were the governing men among the lords; many hard things were said against the Duke; yet when they tried to carry an address to be made to the King, to send him away from court, the majority was against them." And on the Popish plot, discovered that year, the Bishop says,[c] "The King told him, he suspected the Earl of Shaftesbury had set on Oates, and instructed him; but the Bishop was of another mind, for Oates, in his first story, had covered the Duke and the ministers so much, that from thence he said to his Majesty, it seemed clear that Lord Shaftesbury had no hand in it, who hated them much more than he did popery."

---

[y] Hist. of his Own Times, p. 451.

Ibid. p. 546.

[a] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 340.

In 1679, the King, finding his ministry not able to support themselves, chose a new privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding thirty, whereof fifteen were to be of the chief officers, ten of the nobility, and five commoners of the realm, "Whose[d] known abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom." And of this most honourable privy-council, the Earl of Shaftesbury was by the King appointed lord president;[e] and on the next day, April 21st, told his two houses, "He had made choice of such persons as were worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved, in all his weighty and important affairs, to be advised by them." On this occasion it is observed by Bishop Burnet, "That Lord Essex, and Lord Sunderland, joined with the Duke of Monmouth to press the King to change his councils, and to take the men of the greatest credit into his confidence; and Lord Sunderland told him, the King was easy in the bringing in Lord Shaftesbury, for he thought him only angry, because he was not employed; but had so ill an opinion of Lord Hallifax, that it was not easy to get over it."

---

[b] Hist. of his Own Times, 8vo. vol. ii. p. 45. [c] Ibid p 54.

[d] King's Speech to his privy-council, April 20th, 1679.

[e] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 362.

During his being president of the council, both houses of parliament seemed to have no eyes, but for the dangers of popery, upon the Duke's succession to the crown, as observed by Sir William Temple;[f] and expedients to secure that point being propounded, the council, after much hammering, agreed on many heads to be offered to the parliament, which were agreed to by all, except Lord Shaftesbury, and Sir William Temple, who were against them on different grounds; Sir William believing that nothing, which came first from the King on those points, would be accepted by the commons; and that, if agreed to by the houses and the King, it would leave the crown after him in shackles, not easily knocked off by any successor. "Lord Shaftesbury's ground was plain, and so expressed by him on all occasions; which was, that there could be no security against the Duke, if once in possession of the crown." At length, says Sir William Temple,[g] Lord Sunderland told him, that Lord Essex and Lord Hallifax said to him, it was necessary to take in the Duke of Monmouth, and Lord Shaftesbury, into the first digestion of affairs, considering the influence they had upon the house of commons, and to agree with them in the banishment of the Duke, either for a certain time, or during the King's life. But the Earl persisting in opposing the Duke of York's succession to the throne, and the measures of the court,[h] he was removed from the station of lord president on October 15th following, 1679, and was succeeded therein by John Robartes, Earl of Radnor. After this he was the first of the[i] peers who subscribed to the indictment of the Duke of York, for not coming to church, which was presented to the grand-jury of Middlesex, on June 16th, 1680; and on his Majesty's summoning a new parliament to meet at Oxford, on March 21st, 1680-1, his Lordship, on January 25th, joined with several other noblemen,[k] in presenting a petition to the King against the parliament's meeting at Oxford, and humbly requesting they might be permitted to sit at Westminster. The King frowned on the deliverers of the petition without vouchsafing them an answer; and his Majesty resolving not to alter his resolution, the Earl of Shaftesbury repaired to Oxford; where, when the house of lords threw out the impeachment of Edward Fitzharris, which the commons had sent to them, he, together with eighteen other peers,[1] entered their protestation against rejecting thereof. The parliament being dissolved on the eighth day of their sitting, he returned from Oxford to his house in Aldersgate-street, London, where one Bryan Hans came to him, pretending that he could make very considerable discoveries of the popish plot, and the murder of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, if he might have his pardon; which the Earl being not able to obtain, and Hans being carried before the council, instead of discovering any particulars about the death of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, accused his Lordship of attempting to suborn him thereto; and upon his information, the Earl was apprehended on July 2d, 1681; and after being examined by his Majesty in council, he was committed to the Tower, and an indictment for high treason was preferred against him to the grand jury at the sessions-house in the Old Bailey. When he was committed prisoner to the Tower, his papers were searched, and among them was found the draught of an *association* to exclude the Duke of York forcibly from succeeding to the throne, to seize the King's guards, and to compel his Majesty to submit to such terms as the chiefs of the conspiracy should please to prescribe. Which paper was unquestionably fraught with treason of the blackest nature: but was neither written, nor marked in any place, by the Earl of Shaftesbury; nor was it known to have been communicated to any person, or been approved of, by his Lordship. However, it was urged, with other circumstances, as proof of the treason alleged against him: but the grand jury, nominated by Samuel Shute and Thomas Pilkington, Esquires, the two sheriffs, brought in their verdict *ignoramus*. Thereupon divers citizens made bonfires in some of the principal streets; bells in sundry churches were rung for joy; and Mr. Graham, the solicitor for the crown, narrowly escaped the fury of the London populace: but, on the other hand, addresses were presented to the King, from all parts of the realm, expressing an abhorrence of the before-mentioned association. The Earl of Shaftesbury, upon his enlargement, returned to his house (since the London Lying-in Hospital) in Aldersgate-street, where he had concerted his political schemes; depending more on the favour of the sheriffs of London, in impannelling juries, than on the pliancy of those in the country, in case of prosecution. His Lordship, in May 1682, brought an action of *scandalum magnatum* against Mr. Cradock, for calling him a traitor; but upon the defendant's motion to have a country jury, the action was dropped. In the summer of that year, Sir Dudley North and Sir Peter Rich, two gentlemen well affected to the constitution in the church and state, were elected sheriffs of London and Middlesex; and that being an event unpropitious to his Lordship's measures, he embarked for Amsterdam, where his old distemper, the gout, laid fresh hold of him, and flying up to his stomach put an end to his life, on January 22d, 1682-3. On the 17th of that month, he made his last will and testament, wherein he orders his body to be carried into England by his servant Anthony Shephard, and decently interred, and laid by his ancestors in the parish church of Winborne St. Giles. He bequeathed to his dear, virtuous, loving, and faithful wife, all her jewels, particularly the necklace of pearl, and the diamonds, then in the hands of Mr. Prince of Amsterdam; and made her sole executrix. His body being embalmed, to be carried into England, the ship was hung with mourning; and after the corpse was landed at Pool in Dorsetshire, the gentlemen of that county, out of their extraordinary respect to his memory, came there uninvited, and accompanied it to Winborne St. Giles, where he was interred, and a handsome monument is erected to his memory, on the south side of the said church, under a bust of the said Earl, in curious white marble, with the following elegant inscription;

---

[f] Memoirs, part iii. p. 34, 35, 36.

[g] Ibid. p. 38.

[h] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 367.

[i] Ibid. p. 374.

[k] Ibid. p 384.

---

[1] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 390.

H. J. S. E.

Antonius Ashley Cooper, præclaro Genere natus,
Avitæ stirpis splendorem titulis auxit, virtutibus illustravit;
Comes Shaftesburiensis, Baro Ashley de Winborne St. Giles,
Et Dom^{nus} Cooper de Pawlett; Ærarii Triumvir, Scacc^{i}, ac totius Angliæ
Cancellarius; Regi a secretioribus Conciliis; Conciliiq; demùm Præses
Carolo secundo (suâ maximè operâ restaurato) constitutus.
Et Principi, et Populo fidus, per varias Rerum vicissitudines
Saluti publicæ invigilavit; Regnum Anarchiâ penitus obrutum
Restituit, stabilivit; cùm vero despotici imperii fautores
Servum Pecus, et Roma, scelerum artifex, Patriæ intentarent ruinam,
Civilis et Ecclesiasticæ Libertatis, Assertor extitit
Indefessus, Conservator strenuus. Humanitate, in Patriam amore,
Ingenii acumine, Probitate, Facundiâ, Fortitudine, Fide,
Cæterisq; eximiis Animi dotibus, nullum habuit superiorem.

Vitæ, publicis commodis impensæ memoriam et laudes,
Stante Libertate, nunquam abolebit Tempus edax, nec edacior Invidia.
Servo priori inutilia, invisa magna Exempla.
Tribus abundè fœlix nuptiis; primis duxit Margaritam Dom. Coventriæ
Filiam; secundis Do^nam^ Francesam filiam Davidis Exoniæ Comitis,
Ex quâ filius unicus, Hæres; tertiis Margaritam filiam Dom^i^ Spencer.
Obiit 22° Die Januarii, A. D. 1683, Ætatis suæ 62.
Hoc Marmor Sepulchrale, testamenti patris piè memor,
Antonius Comes Shaftesburiensis illustrissimo proavo
Extrui curavit A. D. 1732.

His Lordship in his person was very comely, God and nature distributing an equal proportion to every part. His character has been set forth by several authors, &c. and from their accounts I shall endeavour to give an impartial description of his excellencies.

He was master of several languages, a critic in the Latin, and spoke it with the utmost elegancy and fluency. He was also well learned in Greek and French; but he approved most of being a complete master of the English; and his speeches had such beauties, and happy turns of thought and style, that few in his time equalled him, and none surpassed him. Three letters he wrote, whilst prisoner in the Tower, are so pertinent and memorable, shewing both his spirit and judgment, as I cannot omit them.[a]

To King CHARLES II.

SIR,

The Almighty God, the King of Kings, permitted JOB to dispute with him, and to order his cause before him. Give me leave therefore, great Sir, to lay before your Majesty, and to plead not only my innocence, but my great merits towards your Majesty; *for my integrity will I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.*

I had the honour to have a principal hand in your restoration, neither did I act in it, but on a principle of piety and honour. I never betrayed (as your Majesty knows) the party or councils I was of: I kept no correspondence with, nor I made no secret addresses to your Majesty; neither did I endeavour or obtain any private terms or articles for myself, or reward for what I had or should do: in whatever I did toward the service of your Majesty, I was solely acted by the sense of that duty I owed to God, the English nation, and your Majesty's just right and title. I saw the hand of Providence, that had led us through various forms of government, and had given power into the hands of several sorts of men; but he had given none of them a heart to use it as they should: they all fell to the prey, sought not the good or settlement of the nation. I observed the leaders of the great parties of religion, both laity and clergy, ready and forward to deliver up the rights and liberties of the people, and to introduce an absolute dominion; so that the tyranny might be established in the hands of those that favoured their ways, and with whom they might have hopes to divide the present spoil, having no eye to posterity, or thought of future things. One of the last scenes of this confusion, was General Lambert's seizing of the government in a morning by force of arms; turning out the parliament, and their council of state, and in their room erecting a committee of safety. The news of this gives a great surprize to General Monk, who commanded the army in Scotland, &c. . . . . . .

---

[a] Locke's Work, vol. iii. p. 479, et seq.

To the Duke of York.

Sir,

I humbly confess I never thought my person or my principles acceptable to your Royal Highness; but at that juncture of time and occasion, when I was committed, I had no reason to expect you should be my severe enemy. Reputation is the greatest concern of great dealers in the world; great Princes are the greatest dealers: no reputation more their interest, than to be thought merciful, relievers of the distressed, and maintainers of the ancient laws and rights of their country. This I ever wish may attend your Royal Highness, and that I may be one instance of it.

To the Lord . . . .

My Lord,

I had prepared this for your meeting in December, but that being adjourned to the 3d of April, (an age to an old infirm man, especially shut up in a winter's prison); forgive me if I say you owe yourself and your posterity, as well as me, the endeavouring to remove so severe a precedent on one of your members, such as I may truly say, is the first of the kind, and I pray heartily may be the last. Your intercession to his Majesty, if it be general, is not like to be refused; if you are single, yet you have done honourably, and what I should have done for you.

His Lordship was an encourager of learning and learned men, and some, whom he more particularly affected, he received into his family. He made the laws of his country his chief study, and had such a capacious memory, with so true a judgment, that what he read he made his own. He was well versed both in ancient and modern history: knew the interest of the several Princes and states in Christendom, with the characters of their ministers of state, and others of note in their courts. He had their names, with some account of them, written in an alphabetical table. He was personally acquainted with most of the considerable men in England; knew their characters and conduct in public; which he also kept in a book to refresh his memory.

By what is recited of him, it may be concluded that he was a match for his contemporaries; and it must be remembered to his honour, that notwithstanding his being twelve years at court, and possessing some of the most honourable and most profitable places, he came with clean hands out of all that was committed to his management.

In principles, he professed himself a zealous protestant, a member of the church established, and an abhorrer of all tyranny, both in church and state. He was faithful to his friends, liberal to the poor, chaste in his affections, and sacred in keeping his solemn contracts in marriage. He was easy of access, courteous and affable in his carriage, sociable and free in his conversation; but so secret and reserved in his great designs and projects, that he never revealed his intentions, not even to his nearest relations, or his most intimate friends; which rendered him capable of ordering and disposing all public actions and councils to the ends he designed them. To a keen wit, was joined a solid judgment, with due caution; and yet an invincible courage, whereby he spoke with such freedom in the nicest cases at court, as astonished his hearers; yet with such art, within the bounds of law, right, and good manners, that those, who disliked his assertions, could take no advantage of him.

The learned Dr. Seth Ward, bishop of Salisbury, held an intimate correspondence with him, delighted in his conversation, and valued his acquaintance at a high rate; as did Sir Matthew Hale, lord chief justice of the King's Bench, celebrated for his divine contemplations, and other beauties of mind, which induced Bishop Burnet to write his life. Also several others, both lawyers and divines, set a value on his friendship. So upright a judge was he in Chancery, hearing causes with such great temper and calmness, that King Charles II. said of him, on deciding a very difficult case, "That he had a chancellor, who was master of more law, than all his judges; and was possessed of more divinity, than all his bishops."

Among his family and friends, he was not only easy and agreeable in conversation, but pleasant and entertaining; a most affectionate husband, a tender father, and a beneficent master. When he was in the Tower, and not knowing what might be his fate, he ordered copyhold estates to be granted to several of his servants during their lives, which they enjoyed accordingly, as a reward of their fidelity to him. His distemper, the gout, was very painful to him for some days before he died, which he bore with great patience, and an admirable temper of mind; and expired in the arms of a reverend divine, yielding an entire submission to the will of Almighty God.

Such is the account of the Earl of Shaftesbury given by the former editor, or editors, of this work, who are well-known to have dealt in too general and indiscriminate panegyric.[o] I shall subjoin therefore a few extracts from more impartial biographers.

Mr. Macpherson's character of the Earl of Shaftesbury, whether strictly just or not, must be allowed to be drawn with a masterly hand. It occurs in the account which that historian gives of the CABAL. "The Lord Ashley," says he, "whose name stands fourth in the committee, was first in abilities and extraordinary talents. Bound by no principle, and restrained by no ties, his uncommon parts having room to play, appeared in their utmost force to the world. Bold and intrepid in his counsels, yet full of address in his manner, he could execute with confidence, whatever he had planned with art. Naturally restless in his temper, he loved trouble from its amusement, and though ambitious, was fond of confusion, more as a field of action, than as the means of acquiring power. His knowledge of human nature was very extensive. He was acquainted with the tempers of men, and commanded them through the channel of their ruling passions. Without the reputation of constancy, he gained the confidence of parties through their opinion of his talents; and though he deserted measures frequently, he never betrayed his friends. He was an eloquent speaker; but more subtle in his argument, than solid in his judgment; indefatigable in business, but versatile and changeable in his schemes. Measuring the rules of policy by his own variable passions, he was attached to no political principle, to no particular system of government. Now a republican, now all for monarchy; to-day a supporter of liberty, to-morrow the slave of absolute power: and thus, though regularly under the dominion of his insatiable desires, he seemed always inconsistent with himself. During the first years of Charles, the attachment of the nation to their sovereign deprived him of a field for exerting his abilities, which were only calculated to shine in times of tumult and confusion. He continued in office, more through the influence of the Earl of Southampton, whose niece he had married, than from any opinion of his political consequence. When Buckingham acquired influence, he attached himself to his counsels; and this near approach to Charles, was the means of discovering to him talents, which he deemed suitable for executing his schemes."

---

[o] Sir John Dalrymple observes, that every thing has been written against Lord Shaftesbury, and nothing for him. But the *Biographia* remarks, that "this is not strictly true, as is evident from Collins's Peerage, and passages in Rapin, and the British Biography."

Of all the writers that have characterised the Earl of Shaftesbury, Lord Orford is the most severe. This author, after his account of the Earl of Rochester, thus introduces the subject of the present article. "As Lord Rochester was immersed only in the vices of that reign, he was an innocent character compared to those who were plunged in its crimes. A great weight of the latter fell to the share of the Lord in question, who had canted tyranny under Cromwell, practised it under Charles the Second, and who disgraced the cause of liberty by being the busiest instrument for it, when every other party had rejected him. It was the weakest vanity in him to brag that Cromwell would have made him King: the best he could hope for was not to be believed; if true, it only proved that Cromwell took him for a fool. That he should have acted in the trials of the regicides was but agreeable to his character, or to his want of it. Let us hasten to his works: he was rather a copious writer for faction than an author; for in no light can one imagine that he wished to be remembered." Lord Orford, after giving a list of the Earl's writings, which consist chiefly of speeches made in parliament, concludes as follows. "One cannot but observe with concern what I have before remarked, that writing the life of a man is too apt to instil partiality for the subject. The history of Lord Shaftesbury in the *Biographia* is almost a panegyric; whereas a bon-mot of the Earl himself was his truest character. Charles the Second said to him one day; 'Shaftesbury, I believe thou art the wickedest fellow in my dominions.' He bowed, and replied, 'Of a subject, Sir, I believe I am.'"

Such (says Kippis) is the account which Lord Orford has given of the Earl of Shaftesbury; and it will easily be imagined, that we have not inserted it by way of approbation, but of censure. Nor could even a severe censure of it be imputed either to a want of justice or of candour. Lord Orford, who is so exquisite a judge of painting, ought to have understood better the drawing of a moral picture, the delineation of a character. In his representation, the Earl appears not only destitute of virtue, but of ability: and yet his Lordship's bitterest enemies have acknowledged, that his talents were of the first order. They have equally acknowledged, that he never betrayed his friends, and that he stood firm against the allurements of bribery. As to the story of his bragging that Cromwell would have made him King, let those believe it, who are capable of giving credit to all the partial and prejudiced anecdotes, which, upon very doubtful authority, have been recorded to his disadvantage.

In the *British Biography*, the writer of the article concerning his Lordship has summed up his character in a few words, and with exemplary candour. "The Earl of Shaftesbury," says the biographer, "was a man of very great abilities, profoundly skilled in the laws and constitution of his country, and one of the greatest statesmen and most accomplished orators of the age in which he lived. He has been censured for his ambition, and the mutability of his conduct; and it must be confessed that his behaviour, when in power, was in many instances very exceptionable; though it may, perhaps, be doubted, whether there is sufficient foundation for the severity with which he has been treated by some ingenious writers."

We shall add the portrait that has been drawn of our famous statesman by the late Mr. Granger. "The great talents of the Earl of Shaftesbury, and his exact knowledge of men and things, contributed to render him one of the first characters of his age. But the violence of his passions, and the flexibility of his principles, prompted him to act very different, and even contrary parts. This was in some measure owing to the changes in the times in which he lived; but is more to be attributed to the mutability of his character, which ever varied with the interests of his ambition. When we consider him as sitting in the highest tribunal of the kingdom, explaining and correcting the laws, detecting fraud, and exerting all the powers of his eloquence on the side of justice, we admire the able lawyer, the commanding orator, and the upright judge. But when he enters into all the iniquitous measures of the Cabal, when he prostitutes his eloquence to enslave his country, and becomes the factious leader and the popular incendiary; we regard him with an equal mixture of horror and regret."

It may be here remarked, (adds the Biographia) that it is now decisively known, that Lord Shaftesbury did not enter into all the iniquitous measures of the Cabal: nor is it true that he prostituted his eloquence to enslave his country. Whatever may be thought of one or two of his speeches, which he delivered officially, when lord chancellor, it is certain that his abilities as an orator were usually exerted in the cause of liberty, and to preserve the kingdom from becoming subject to civil tyranny and religious persecution.[p]

---

[p] Dr. Kippis concludes the Earl's life in the *Biographia* with the following remarks. "After the different, and in various respects contradictory accounts, which have been given of Lord Shaftesbury by a number of writers, it may be thought difficult to form a just estimate of his character. However, as our advantages for coming to a judgment on this head have been superior to those, which have been enjoyed by the general run of historians, we shall state our sentiments concerning him with integrity and impartiality. On his abilities, his eloquence, and the eminent talents he possessed for gaining an ascendency over mankind, we need not enlarge, as these have been already sufficiently ascertained, and are acknowledged by most of his enemies. In private life he appears to have had many estimable qualities; nor have any proofs been afforded to the contrary. According to the records of the family he was very constant in his attendance on divine worship, and kept a chaplain in his house, whose name was Highmore. Dr. Benjamin Whichcot was likewise said to have lived much with his Lordship, and to have preached before him the greater part of the sermons that were afterwards printed. The friends of the Earl of Shaftesbury were ardently attached to him; and he numbered among his friends persons of the most respectable character. To have enjoyed the good opinion, the regard, and the affection of such men as Mr. Stringer, Dr. Whichcot, and Mr. Locke, is no mean testimony in his favour. As to the Earl's public life, we are of opinion that it was often highly culpable; and that no history will ever be able to clear him of having occasionally been guilty of many inconsistencies. His bold and daring mind was not sufficiently restrained by scruples, when his ambition could be gratified; and perhaps

His Lordship married three wives; first, Margaret, daughter to Thomas Lord Coventry, by whom he had no issue; secondly, Frances, daughter to David Cecil, Earl of Exeter, by whom he had Cecil, who died young, and Anthony, his son and heir; and thirdly, Margaret, daughter of William Lord Spencer, of Worm-

---

there are instances, in which the violence of his measures may be suspected of having been tarnished with the colours of revenge But however justly he may be censured for particular parts of his conduct, and whatever sacrifices he might make to the urgency of strong passions, his views appear to have been generally directed to the promotion of the interest and freedom of his country. Whilst we condemn his vehemence in the affair of the Popish plot, we are convinced that in other respects, the actions of the latter part of his life may be justified, and that the tyrannical designs of King Charles II. merited the utmost warmth of his opposition. Upon the whole there were three points in which through the usual tenor of his life, the Earl of Shaftsbury was entitled to applause. These were his attention to the protection and advancement of trade and commerce; his endeavours to counteract the growing power of France, and his attachment to the cause of religious liberty. He wrote an *Essay on Toleration*, still preserved in the family, which was evidently the ground-work of Mr. Locke's admirable letters on that subject. Several of the measures proposed and supported by him were preparatory to those, that wore adopted at the revolution; and he contributed by his ardour, to raise and animate the spirit, which in the end produced that illustrious event; so that, amidst all his obliquities and faults, he deserves to be celebrated as having been no small benefactor to the free constitution of England." The opportunities of superior information to which Dr. Kippis alludes, were certain materials for the Earl's Life first collected by Thomas Stringer, Esq. afterwards enlarged by Mr. Benjamin Martyn, and finally put into the Doctor's hands for the purpose of enabling to write a full life, which design however was not completed. One considerable error, into which Dr. K. was misled by Mr. Martyn, has been fully demonstrated by Mr. Malone in his *Life of Dryden*. It regards a supposed nomination by Lord Shaftesbury, of one of Dryden's sons to a scholarship in the Charter-house, as the origin of the insertion of the lines in praise of the Earl, in the second edition of the *Absalom and Achitophel*. The memorable verses, which satirize him, cannot be forgot.

> "For close designs and crooked councils fit,
> Sagacious, bold, and turbulent of wit:
> Restless, unfix'd in principles and place;
> In power unpleas'd, impatient in disgrace;
> A fiery soul which, working out its way,
> Fretted the pigmy body to decay;
> And o'er-inform'd the tenement of clay.
> A daring pilot in extremity;
> Pleased with the danger, when the waves went high,
> He sought the storms, but for a calm unfit,
> Would steer too nigh the sands to boast his wit."

Absalom and Achitophel.

leighton, ancestor to the present Duke of Marlborough, but left no issue by her, who survived him till the year 1693.

The supposed act of generosity of Lord Shaftesbury is said to have given rise to the following additional lines in the second edition:

> "In Israel's court ne'er sat an Abethdin,
> With more discerning eyes, or hands more clean;
> Unbribed, unsought, the wretched to redress,
> Swift of dispatch, and easy of access."

But Malone observes that there were eight more added lines, besides these: and he proves, that the nomination of Dryden's son to the scholarship did not take place till thirteen months afterwards; and that then it was on the recommendation of *the King*. The same critic observes, that perhaps no part of Absalom and Achitophel exceeds the following portrait of the Earl inserted in the subsequent poem of The Medal; or *a Satire against Sedition*.

> "O, could the style that copied every grace,
> And plough'd such furrows for an eunuch face,
> Could it have form'd his ever changing will,
> The various piece had tried the graver's skill.
> A martial hero first, with early care,
> Blown, like a pigmy by the winds, to war;
> A beardless chief, a rebel ere a man:
> So young his hatred to his Prince began.
> Next this, (how wildly will ambition steer!)
> A vermin wriggling in th' Usurper's ear;
> Bart'ring his venal wits for sums of gold,
> He cast himself into the saint-like mould;
> Groan'd, sigh'd, and pray'd, while godliness was gain,
> The loudest bagpipe of the squeaking train.
> But, as 'tis hard to cheat a juggler's eyes,
> His open lewdness he could ne'er disguise:
> There split the Saint; for hypocritic zeal
> Allows no sins but those it can conceal.
> Whoring to scandal gives too large a scope;
> Saints must not trade, but they may interlope.
> The ungodly principle was all the same,
> But a gross cheat betrays his partners' game.
> Besides, their pace was formal, grave, and slack;
> His nimble wit outran the heavy pack.
> Yet still he found his fortune at a stay,
> Whole droves of blockheads choking up his way.
> They took, but not rewarded, his advice;
> Villain and wit exact a double price.
> Power was his aim: but thrown from that pretence,
> The wretch turn'd loyal in his own defence;
> And malice reconcil'd him to his Prince.
> Him in the anguish of his soul he serv'd,
> Rewarded faster still than he deserv'd.

ANTHONY, his son and successor, SECOND EARL OF SHAFTESBURY,[q] born on January 16th, 1651, married Dorothy, daughter to John, Earl of Rutland: and by her had issue three sons, Anthony, John, and Maurice; and four daughters.

Lady Frances, married to Francis Stonehouse, of Hungerford-park, in com. Berks, Esq.; Lady Elizabeth, wife of James Harris, of Salisbury, Esq. ancestor of Lord Malmsbury, and died 1744; Lady Dorothy, who was espoused to Edward Hooper, of Hern-court, in com. Southampton, and of Boveridge, in com. Dorset, Esq. and died in 1749; and Gertrude, who died 1704, unmarried.

His Lordship, departing this life on November 10th, 1699, was buried at Winborne, St. Giles, and was succeeded by Anthony his son and heir.

His second son, John, died before him, in the twenty-first year of his age, A. D. 1693, unmarried; but

Maurice lived to October 21st, 1726. He sat in six parlia-

Behold him now exalted into trust;
His counsel's oft convenient, seldom just:
Ev'n in the most sincere advice he gave,
He had a grudging still to be a knave:
The frauds he learn'd in his fanatic years,
Made him uneasy in his lawful years:
At best, as little honest as he could,
And, like white witches, mischievously good,
To his first bias longingly he leans;
And rather would be great by wicked means."

See *Malone's Life of Dryden*, p 145---153. See also many amusing notes regarding Lord Shaftesbury in Walter Scott's Dryden, appended to the poems of *Absalom and Achitophel*, and *The Medal*.

[q] Of this Earl there is such a total silence in the histories of the times, and the memorials of the family, that he was probably of a very insignificant character, or at least not at all distinguished by his mental faculties. He is mentioned with great contempt by Dryden, in the passage following that already cited:

" Great wits to madness surely are allied;
And thin partitions do their bounds divide;
Else why should he, with wealth and honours blest,
Refuse his age the needful hours of rest?
Punish a body, which he could not please,
Bankrupt of life, yet prodigal of ease?
And all to leave, what with his toil he won,
To that unfeather'd two-legg'd thing, a son,
Got while his soul did huddled notions try;
And born a shapeless lump, like anarchy."

His external form, however, is said to have been remarkably handsome.

ments for the boroughs of Melcomb Regis and Weymouth, in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne; and in 1701, was chosen for the county of Wilts. He was the author of a Translation of Xenophon's Cyropœdia, or the Institutions of Cyrus. "This translation," says the late Mr. James Harris, "is made in all the purity and simplicity of the original, and to it the translator has prefixed a truly philosophical dedication to my mother, who was one of his sisters. I esteem it an honour to call this author my uncle, and that not only from his rank, but much more from his learning and unblemished virtue; qualities, which the love of retirement, (where he thought they could best be cultivated) induced him to conceal rather than to produce in public."[r] He married[s] Catherine, daughter of William Popple, Esq. but had no issue by her, who died on March 31st, 1721, and is buried at Purton in Wiltshire, as was her husband.

The eldest son ANTHONY, THIRD EARL OF SHAFTESBURY, was born on February 26th, 1670.

In 1686, his Lordship began his travels, under Mr. Daniel Denoune; for it seems to be unfounded that Mr. Locke ever acted as his direct tutor, though his advice was probably followed. After a residence of three years abroad; and then having dedicated nearly five more years to literary pursuits in retirement, he was elected M. P. for Poole, in Dorsetshire. In parliament he zealously concurred in every thing that tended to the farther security of liberty; but his health suffered from his attention to the duties of the house, and he was obliged to decline coming again into parliament after the dissolution in 1698. He now went to Holland, where he spent his time in conversation with Bayle, Le Clerc, and other learned men.

On his return to England, he became Earl of Shaftesbury, by the death of his father, 1699; and took his seat in the house of peers, January 19th, 1699-1700.

Upon the accession of Queen Anne to the throne, his Lordship returned to his retired manner of life, being no longer advised with in relation to public concerns. At the same time he was removed from the vice-admiralty of the county of Dorset, which had been in the family for three successive generations. This slight, though it was a matter of little consequence, was the only one, that could have been shewn him, as it was the single one, which he had ever held under the crown. The measure of taking it from him was supposed to have originated in certain statesmen, who resented his services to another party in the late reign.

---

[r] Philosophical Inquiries, p. 28, 29.

[s] Hutchins's, Dorsetshire, vol. ii. p. 216.

In 1703, his Lordship made a second journey to Holland, where he resided till nearly the close of the following year. In 1709, he married Miss Ewer, hereafter mentioned; and having now for some years given himself up intensely to study and composition, he found his health decline so fast, that it was recommended to him to seek assistance from a warmer climate. Accordingly in July 1711, he set out for Naples, where having resided about a year and a half, he died February 4th, 1712-13, æt. forty-two.

In 1711, appeared the first edition of all his *Characteristics*, and in the order in which they now stand.

On the whole of the Earl of Shaftsbury's character as an author, much has been said to his praise, and much to his disadvantage. Mr. Bulkeley and others have bestowed on him the highest commendations. With these persons must be joined Lord Monboddo, who speaking of *The Rhapsodist* in particular, is not afraid to pronounce it, not only the best dialogue in English, out of all degree of comparison, but the sublimest philosophy, and if we will join with it *The Inquiry*, the completest system both of morality and theology, that we have in our language, and at the same time of the greatest beauty and elegance for the style and composition.

But there are writers, of no mean name, who have spoken concerning his Lordship, as an author, in the language of general contempt and indignation, more especially Dr. Jortin, and Gray the poet. The grand point in which he has rendered himself justly obnoxious to the friends of religion, is his having dispersed through the *Characteristics*, a number of insinuations that appear to be unfavourable to the cause of religion.

The state of Lord Shaftsbury's compositions is a point upon which various and contradictory sentiments have been entertained.

The fate of his Lordship as an author may furnish useful instruction to those who build their expectations on literary fame. For a considerable time he stood in high reputation as a polite writer, and was regarded by many as a standard of elegant composition. His imitators, as well as admirers, were numerous, and he was esteemed the head of the school of the sentimental philosophy. Of late years he has been as much depreciated, as he was heretofore applauded; and in both cases the matter has been carried to an extreme. At length it is to be hoped that he will find his due place in the ranks of literature; and that without being extravagantly extolled, he will continue to be read, and in some degree to be admired. But whatever becomes of Lord Shaftesbury's character as a writer, he was excellent as a man. This appears from every testimony that remains concerning him: "It must be owned," says bishop Warburton, "that Lord Shaftesbury had many excellent qualities both as a man and a writer. He was temperate, chaste, honest, and a lover of his country." There is a passage in one of the Earl's letters to Mr. Molesworth, worthy of notice. "I am persuaded," says his Lordship, "to think no vices will grow upon me; for in this I have been ever sincere, to make myself as good as I was able, and to live for no other end."[t]

His Lordship married Jane, daughter of Thomas Ewer, of Lea, in com. Hertf. Esq. and travelling into Italy, departed this life at Naples, on February 15th, N. S. 1712-13, in the forty-second year of his age, and was buried at Winborne St. Giles, in Dorsetshire. He was succeeded by Anthony his only son, late Earl of Shaftesbury. His lady, surviving him, deceased on November 23d, 1751, and was buried at Winborne St. Giles, in Dorsetshire.

Anthony, fourth Earl of Shaftesbury, born February 9th, 1710-11,[u] took his seat in the house of peers, soon after he came of age; and on March 20th, 1733-4, was at St. James's Palace sworn lord-lieutenant and custos-rotulorum of the county of Dorset, and of the town and county of Pool, chosen recorder of Shaftesbury in 1756, and high-steward of Dorchester, April 28th, 1757. At the accession of the present King, on October 25th, 1760, his Lordship was not only continued in those offices, but was, moreover, on account of his eminent abilities, called to the council-table, on March 17th, 1761, when he took his seat accordingly. His Lordship was justly enrolled among the fellows of the Royal Society, on March 27th, 1754. He was also one of the council of the Free British White Herring Fishery, of which he was a great promoter, when incorporated on October 14th, 1750; and likewise one of the vice-presidents of St. George's and the Lock hospitals, near Hyde-park corner, Westminster; also in 1766, was elected governor of the Turkey company.

---

[t] From Life by Kippis, in *Biographia*, vol iv.

[u] Hutch. Dorset.

His Lordship, on March 12th, 1724-5, married Lady Susannah Noel, daughter to Baptist, third Earl of Gainsborough; but her Ladyship dying without issue, on June 20th, 1758, was buried at Winborne St. Giles; and he wedded, secondly, on March 26th, 1759, Mary, second surviving daughter of Jacob Bouverie, Viscount Folkestone, and full sister to William Bouverie, the late Earl of Radnor; and by her Ladyship, who died February 1805, had two sons.

First, Anthony, the present Earl; and,

Second, Cropley-Ashley, born December 21st, 1768; clerk of deliveries in the ordnance, married December 10th, 1796, Lady Anne Spencer, daughter to the Duke of Marlborough, and has issue. He is member of parliament for Dorchester.

Also a daughter, Mary Anne Ashley, born Deccember 31st, 1766; she married, April 12th, 1788, Charles Sturt, Esq. late M. P. for Bridport, and has issue.

His Lordship departed this life May 27th, 1771, and was buried among his ancestors at Winborne St. Giles, where is a monument of beautiful marble, exquisitely executed by Scheemaker, representing a sarcophagus, under which is the following inscription, with the family Arms under an Earl's coronet, and on each side of it two boys, one holding a torch inverted, the other a crown of glory, and looking up to the bust of his Lordship, which is placed over the sarcophagus, and the following inscription:

This monument is erected by Mary, Countess of Shaftesbury,
In testimony of her most tender and indissoluble regard to
The much loved memory of her affectionate husband,
ANTHONY-ASHLEY COOPER, fourth EARL OF SHAFTESBURY;
Who from a consistency of virtuous conduct
In public and private,
Had as many friends, and as few enemies,
As ever fell to the lot of man.
Having lived in honour, he died in peace;
The result of a life well spent,
And of hope grounded on the REDEEMING MERCY

Of that ADORABLE-ALL-PERFECT BEING,
To whom he looked up with incessant gratitude;
Of whose glory he was zealous,
To whose creatures he was kind,
Whose will was his study,
And whose service his delight.
Having received and diffused happiness;
He departed this life,
Amidst the prayers of the rich and poor,
May 27th, 1771, aged sixty-one.
His works follow him.

He was a nobleman concerning whom Dr. Huntingford remarks, that "there never existed a man of more benevolence, moral worth, and true piety;" and this is a character," adds Dr. Kippis, "which we can confirm from our own testimony, having had the honour of enjoying his acquaintance and correspondence. We were particularly informed by him, that whilst he had the greatest reverence for the memory and character of his father, and a high esteem for his writings, he did not concur with him in those parts of his works, which appear to be sceptical with regard to religion."

His Lordship was succeeded in titles and estates by his eldest son,

ANTHONY ASHLEY Cooper, the present and FIFTH EARL OF SHAFTESBURY, who was born September 17th, 1761.

His Lordship married July 17th, 1786, Barbara, daughter and heir of the late Sir John Webb, Baronet, by whom he has a daughter,

Lady Barbara, born October 19th, 1788.

Titles. ANTHONY-ASHLEY Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury; Baron Ashley, of Winborne St. Giles; Baron Cooper, of Pawlett, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet, July 4th, 1622, 20 Jac. I.; Baron Ashley, of Winborne St. Giles, by letters patent, April 20th, 1661, 13 Car. II.; Baron Cooper, of Pawlett, and Earl of Shaftesbury, April 23d, 1672, 24 Car. II.

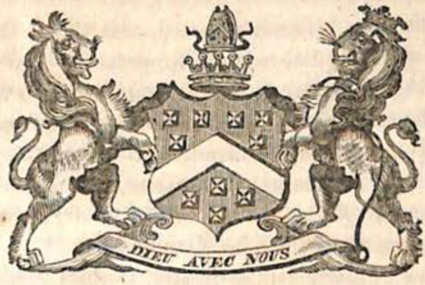
Arms. Argent, three bulls, passant Sable, armed and unguled, Or.

Crest. On a chapeau, Gules, turned up ermine, a bull, passant, Sable, gorged with a mural coronet, and armed, Or.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a bull, Sable, gorged with a ducal collar, Or: on the sinister, a talbot, Azure, gorged as the dexter.

Motto. LOVE, SERVE.

Chief Seats. At Winborne St. Giles in the county of Dorset, and at Rockburn-house in the county of Southampton.



BERKELEY, EARL OF BERKELEY.

The progenitors of this ancient family assumed their name from their seat Berkeley-castle in the county of Gloucester,[a] which Robert Fitz-harding (a powerful man in his time) obtained a grant of from the Duke of Normandy, afterwards Henry II. King of England, son of Maud, the Empress, (it being taken from Roger de Berkeley[b] for his adherence to King Stephen) and together with the barony, continueth with them in the male-line to this day.

But before I treat of this Robert, I shall take notice of Harding his father, who, being[c] descended from the Kings of Denmark, accompanied William Duke of Normandy into England, and was with him in that memorable battle against King Harold, at Hastings. But all I have further seen of him is, that after the Conquest, he held[d] Whitenhort (now called Whetenhurst) in com. Glouc. of Earl Brictrick in mortgage; and that he died on[e] November 6th, 1115.

---

[a] Ex Autogr. in Castro de Berkeley.

[b] William the Conqueror conferred this manor on Roger de Berkeley, a Norman, from whom it came to his nephew William de Berkeley, from whom it came to his son Roger, who was divested of it in favour of the Fitz-Harding family. But Roger Berkeley, son of the above Roger, had restored to him the manor and castle of *Dursley* by Hen. II. and his male line continued at Dursley Dodington, and *Coberley*, till Sir Thomas Berkeley, of Coberley, marrying Margaret, sister and coheir of Sir John Chandos, left issue a daughter and heir Alice, who carried that estate in the reign of Hen. IV. to Sir Thomas Brugge, or Brydges, ancestor of the Lords Chandos. This family bore a different coat from the Fitz-Hardings, viz. *Arg. a fess between three martlets Sab.* See Banks's Peerage, vol. ii. p. 48.

[c] Lel. Itin 420.

[d] Domesday, Lib in Glou.

Robert, his son, before-mentioned, was called Robert Fitz-Harding, and adhering to Maud the Empress, and her son Henry, afterwards King of England, before-mentioned, was rewarded by him[f] with the manor of Berthone in com. Glouc. as also 100*l.* per ann. lands in Berkeley, and afterwards with the whole lordship of Berkeley, and Berkeley-Hernesse, thereunto belonging; of which Roger de Berkeley, owner of Dursley, was[g] then divested, for taking part with King Stephen.

In 1168, he[h] entertained, at Bristol, Dermot Mac-Murrough, King of Leinster, with sixty in his company, at the time he came over into England, to solicit succours from King Henry II. who was thereby afterwards enabled to acquire the kingdom of Ireland, which has ever since remained to the English crown.

By Eva his wife, daughter and heir of ......[i] Estmond, he had issue[k] five sons; Henry, Maurice, Robert, Nicholas, and Thomas; and[l] dying, February 5th, 1170-71, he, with his wife, lies buried in the quire of St. Augustine's abbey near Bristol (now the cathedral), which he founded, 1148, and being styled *canonicus*, is supposed to have been a canon in his own abbey.

Henry the eldest son dying young, and without issue, Maurice, the second son, succeeded, and is ancestor to the present Earl of Berkeley.

But before I continue his descent, I shall treat of Robert[m] the second surviving son, of whose line no perfect account has hitherto been published; and of Nicholas and Thomas. Nicholas was designed of Tickenham: and Thomas was arch-deacon of Worcester, A. D. 1135. The said Robert, married[n] Alicia, daughter and heir of Robert de Gant, Baron of Folkingham ([o]uncle and heir of Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Gant, Earl of Lincoln, who was grandson of Gilbert de Gant,[p] son to Baldwin, the sixth, Count of Flanders, by Richildis, heiress of Hainault his wife) by his[q] first wife Alicia, daughter and heir of[r] William Paganell, and of Avicia, commonly called de Romelli, daughter and heir of William Meschines, Lord of Coupland, brother to Ranulf Meschines, Earl of Chester. And the said William Paganell was younger brother to Fulco, son to another William Paganell, by his wife Juliana, daughter and heir of Robert de Bahantune, or Bampton, son of[s] Walter de Doway; Lord of Bampton, and Were, a great Baron at the Conquest. His wife being thus descended, the said Robert de Berkeley obtained, by that marriage; the great lordship of Were, alias Over-Were, in com. Somers. from whence he assumed the surname of Robert de[t] Were; and in the fourth of Richard I's reign[u] paid sixty marks to the King for livery of the inheritance of the said Alice Paganell, his wife's mother. He likewise had by inheritance of his father Robert (son of Harding) the manors of Beverstan[x] (or Beverstone) King's Weston, &c. in com. Glouc. Which grant was afterwards confirmed to him by Maurice de Berkeley, his elder brother. This Robert de Berkeley, or de Were (as sometimes wrote) founded the[y] hospital of St. Mark at Billeswike, near Bristol, and left issue a son[z] named Maurice, and a daughter[a] Eva, wedded to Thomas de Harpetre.

---

[e] Abbot Newland's Pedigree in Castro de Berkeley.

[f] Ex Autogr in Castro de Berkeley.

[g] Ex Vet. MS. in Castro de Berkeley.

[h] Sir James Ware's Annals of Ireland, p. 3.

[i] Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley.

[k] Newl. Pedeg.

[l] MS. St. George penes Dom. Johan Peshall. Bart.

[m] Dugd. Bar. sub tit. Berkeley.

[n] Rot. Pip 4 Rich. I. Ebor.

[o] Placit. 27 Hen. III. Rot. 13 Linc.

[p] Monast. Anglic. vol. i. 833, 6. n 40, & 50.

[b] Which Maurice was surnamed *de Gant*, from his mother, by reason of her great inheritance; and in 1211, upon levying the scutage for Scotland, answered for twelve knight's-fees, and an half; and in the fifteenth of that reign, covenanted to serve the King at his own charge, with twenty knights, himself accounted one, in consideration that he might marry the daughter of Henry D'Oilly, who accordingly was his first wife, for at the time of his decease he left another lady; whose name was[c] Margaret de Somerie: but had issue by neither; his sister Eva being found by record to have been his heir.[d] In the 17th of King John, he paid 60 marks to the crown, in behalf of Eva his sister abovementioned, for the inheritance and chattels of Thomas (the son of William, the son of John de Harpetre) her husband, at that time deceased. The same year,[e] taking part with the rebellious Barons, his lands were seized and given[f] to Philip do

---

[q] Placit. Mich. an. 2 Johan. Rot. 4.

[r] Great D. 14. in Offic. Arm.

[s] Domesday, Devon, and Somers.

[t] Dugd Bar. sub tit. Berkeley.

[u] Rot. Pip. 4 Rich I. ut supra.

[x] Ex Autograph. in Castro de Berkeley.

[y] Ex Autograph ut antea.

[z] Rot. Fin. 17 Johan.

[a] Ibid.

[b] Dugd. Bar. sub tit. Cant.

[c] Claus. 25 Hen. III. m. 12.

[d] Rot. Fin. 17 Johan.

[e] Claus. 17 Johan. m. 4 & m. 11.

[f] Ibid.

Albini, whereupon he addressed[f] himself to the King to make his peace. In 1223, upon levying[g] the scutage for the Welsh expedition, this[h] Maurice de Gant, then answered for lands in the counties of York, Berks, Lincoln, Somerset, Oxford, Surry, Gloucester, and Leicester. In the[i] 9th of Henry III. he was sent into Wales with William Marshal, second Earl of Pembroke, for the building of a castle there; and in[k] the 11th of Henry III. having fortified his castle at Beverstan, without licence, he went to the King to make[l] his apology for so doing, and obtained[m] a confirmation thereof. But in the 14th of Henry III. having no issue of his body, he, by his[n] deed bearing date at Portsmouth, gave to the King, then passing into Britany, his lordships of Weston, Beverstan, and Albricton; and[o] the same year departed this life. The bulk[p] of his inheritance came to the issue of Eva, his said sister, whose son Robert (by her husband, Thomas Harpetre, before-mentioned) some time after assumed the surname of *Gournay*; and in the[q] 15th of Henry III. doing his homage, had livery of the manor of Poulet, and divers other lands in com. Somers. part of the possessions of Maurice de Gant, his uncle, whose heir, as the record affirms, he was, and[r] likewise of all his lands in Gloucestershire, excepting Beverstan, Weston, Badewic, Oure, and Albricton; which, however, he not long after obtained of the King.

From which Robert de Gournay, son and heir of the said Eva de Berkeley (whose barony[s] consisted of no less than twenty-two knights fees) descended[t] Sir Thomas de Gournay, Knight, the last male of that great noble family, whose sole daughter and heir Joan de Gournay (by his wife[u] Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Richard de Counteville, or Caundville, Knight, lord of Alwerton in com. Somer.) being married to George de la More, or Bythemore, in the reign of King Richard II. from them lineally descended John Bythemore, who dying without issue in 31 Henry VIII. Alice, his sister and heir, wife of[x] David Perceval, Lord of

---

[f] Pat. 17 Johan m. 11.
[g] Claus. 7 H. III. in dorso m. 5.
[h] Rot. Pip. 8 H. III. Ebor.
[i] Claus. 9 H. III. m. 3.
[k] Claus. 11 H. III. m. 14.
[l] Ibid.
[m] Pat. 13 H. III. m. 5.
[n] Dugd. sub. tit. Gant.
[o] Ibid.
[p] Claus. 15 H. III. m. 21.
[q] Rot. Fin. 15 H. III. m. 8, and 9.
[r] Rot. Fin. 16 H. III. m. 3.
[s] Esch. post. mort. Rob. de Gournay, 53 H. III.
[t] Great D. 14, in Offic. Arm.
[u] Placit. Coram. Justiciar. de Banco, 3 H. VII. Mich.
[x] Esch. post mort. Johan. Bythemore, 31 H. VIII. in Capel. Rotulor.

Rolleston in com. Somers. had in her right the lordships of Over-Were, Alwarton, and other great estates of the family. Of which house of Perceval, the present Earl of Egmont is the chief and sole representative of this branch of the house of Berkeley, and thereby entitled to the rights of blood and arms[y] of this line of Berkeley, Gournay, Orescuile, Gant of Folkenham, Flanders, Hainault, Montfort, Beaufou, Yvery, Paganell, Doway, Meschines, Lord of Coupland, Lupus, Earl of Chester, the Saxon Earls of Mercia, Romelli, and Counteville. According to the Monasticon, vol. iii. p. 74, the said Maurice's lands of Paynel, which came by his mother, fell to Sir Andrew de Lutterell; and Irnham, being the chief of them, became the head of his barony, and principal seat.

I now return to MAURICE de Berkeley, eldest surviving son of Robert Fitzharding, who in 1189,[z] gave 1,000 marks fine to the King for a confirmation of his title to Berkeley, and Berkeley Hernesse. He[a] founded Lorwing Hospital, and that of the[b] Holy Trinity of Long-Brigge, at the north of Berkeley, in com. Glouc. and married *Alice, daughter of Roger de Berkeley, the former owner of Berkeley, and of Dursley,* by whom he had issue six sons, Robert, Thomas, Maurice, William, Henry, and Richard; and[c] dying on June 26th, 1190, was interred in Brentford church in com. Middlesex, towards the building of which he had been a great benefactor.

ROBERT, the eldest son, gave, A.D. 1191,[d] 1,000*l.* for livery of his inheritance; and in 1199, had[e] Berkeley, and Berkeley-Hernesse, confirmed to him, for which he paid sixty marks. He had sided with the rebellious Barons against the King, but made[f] his peace in 15 John. Yet, in 17 John, he fell again from his allegiance, for which he was[g] excommunicated by Pope Innocent III. and his castle of Berkeley, and all his lands,[h] seized, and the profits of the same[i] ordered for the maintenance of the castle of Bristol. In 18 John, he[k] obtained letters of safe conduct to come to the King (then at Berkeley castle) where, upon his submission, he got a grant of his manor of Came, in com. Dorset, for the support of Juliana his wife. At Henry III's accession to the throne, this Robert, for a fine of[l] nine hundred sixty-six pounds, thirteen shillings, and four-pence, made his peace, and was[m] restored to all his lands, except the castle and town of Berkeley, which, however, were afterwards[n] granted to his brother, Thomas, in 1223.

---

[y] Great D. 14, in Officio Armor.

[z] Rot. Pip. 2 R. I. Glouc.

[a] Ex Cartul. Abb. S. Aug. f. 53, and 54.

[b] Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley.

[c] Newl. Pedeg.

[d] Rot. Pip. 3 R. I. Glouc.

[e] Cart. 1 Joh. m. 8.

[f] Rot. Fin. 15 Joh. m. 5.

[g] Matt. Paris in ann. 1215, p. 254, l. 9, and in an. 1216, p. 277.

[h] Claus. 18 Joh. m. 4, & 9.

[i] Cart. 18 Joh. m. 4.

[k] Pat. 18 Joh. m. 5, & Claus. 18 Joh. m. 3.

He was a great benefactor to the canons of St. Augustine near Bristol, Bradenstoke in com. Wilts, Stanley priory in com. Glouc. as also to the canons of Hereford. He had two wives (the first of whom was Julian, daughter of William de Pontdelarche, and the second, Lucia, daughter of ......, who surviving him was after married to Hugh de Gurney;) but died[o] on May 13th, 1219, without issue, at the age of fifty-five years, and was buried in the north isle of St. Augustine's abbey aforesaid, over against the high altar, in a monk's cowl.

Whereupon, THOMAS, his brother and heir, had[p] livery of his lands, and afterwards had restitution of Berkeley castle, as aforementioned. In 26 Hen. III. he offered a fine, to the King, of sixty marks,[q] to be exempted from attending him into Gascoigne. On which the King, then at Xantoigne, dispatched letters[r] to him, importing, that he should be acquitted, on sending Maurice, his son, and two other knights; with which he complied. He was as remarkable as his father for his piety and large gifts to the church: and departing[s] this life on November 29th, 1243, was buried in the south isle of St. Augustine's abbey near Bristol, in that arch next to the rood-altar; leaving issue by Joan, daughter[t] of Ralph de Somery, Lord of Campden in com. Glouc. (and niece to William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke) six sons,[u] Maurice, Thomas, Robert, Henry, William, and Richard,[x] who married Lora, daughter of Richard, natural son of King John, the relict of William Marmion; also two daughters, Margaret, wife of Sir Anselme Basset, of Basset's court in Uleigh, in Gloucestershire; and Isabel.

MAURICE, eldest son, paying 100*l.*[y] for his relief, and doing his homage, had, the same year, livery of his inheritance. He accompanied[z] his father in the wars of France; and in 41 Hen. III. was[a] in that expedition with Prince Edward against the Welsh. In 42, 43, and 44 Hen. III. he had summons[b] to attend the King, well accoutred with horse and arms, against the magnanimous Llewellyn ap Gryffyth, Prince of Wales, then in arms. In 45 Henry III. he obtained a grant[c] of forty marks yearly pension out of the Exchequer, until the King should better provide for him: and the same year (the Barons being in arms against their sovereign) he received his Majesty's precept[d] to be at London on the morrow after St. Simon's and Jude's day, well appointed with horse and arms for his assistance. In 46 Henry III. he procured a charter[e] for free warren in his lordship of Wendon in Essex, as also a market there every Tuesday, and a fair yearly on St. Peter's day; which manor was part of the marriage portion of Isabel his wife. In 47 Henry III. he had summons[f] to be at Hereford, with horse and arms, to march against Llewellyn, aforesaid, Prince of Wales.

---

[l] Rot. Pip. 1 H. III. 3 Salop.

[m] Claus. 1 H. III. m. 1, & m. 12.

[n] Claus. 8 Hen III. in dors. m. 23.

[o] Newl Pedeg.

[p] Rot. Pip 4 H. III. Gloc.

[q] Rot. Pip. 26 H. III. Gloc.

[r] Rot. Vascon & Claus. 26 H. III. In dors. m 3.

[s] Newl. Pedeg.

[t] *Plac.* & Assis. 5 H *III.* penes Thes & Camer Scacc.

[u] Newl. Pedeg.

[x] Weever's Fun Mon p. 213, 214.

[y] Rot. Pip. 28 H. III. Glouc. & Rot. Fin. 28 H. III. m. 10.

But soon after this, the Barons putting themselves again in arms, he adhered[g] to them; for which his lands were seized. For in 48 Henry III. the King having a respect to Isabel his wife (whom he calls his beloved niece) assigned[h] the manors of Herietsham and Trottesclyffe, for her maintenance; and for that transgression he obtained pardon[i] in 55 Henry III.

This Maurice, having married Isabel,[k] the daughter[l] of Maurice de Creoun (a great Baron in Lincolnshire) by Isabel his wife, sister to William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke (uterine sister, and brother, to King Henry III.) had issue Maurice, killed[m] in a tournament in his own lifetime; Thomas, who succeeded him; Robert and Simon, who both died issueless; and a daughter, Maud. He departed this life[n] on April 4th, 1281, and was buried in the north isle of St. Augustine's abbey near Bristol;

---

[z] Rot. Pip. 28 H. III. Glouc.

[a] Pat. 41 H. III. m. 4, in dorso.

[b] Claus. 42, 43, and 44 H. III. in dorso.

[c] Pat. 45 Hen. III. m. 14.

[d] Claus. 45 H. III. in dorso.

[e] Cart. 46 H. III. m. 3.

[f] Claus. 47 H. III. in dors. m. 4, & m. 15.

[g] Claus. 6 E. I. m. 9, p. Insp.

[h] Claus. 48 H. III. in dors m. 4.

[i] Claus. 55 H. III. m. 1.

[k] Vincent, Sandford, and some others, say she was natural daughter of Richard King of the Romans, second son of King John.

[l] Claus. 48 H. III. in dors. m. 4.

[m] Newl. Ped.

[n] Ex Magno Cartulario apud Berkeley, f. 123.

leaving Thomas his son and heir, then [o] thirty years old; who doing his homage, [p] had livery of his lands the same year.

This THOMAS was [q] with the King at the siege of Kenelworth castle, in October, 1266, having thirty marks allowed him in recompence of a horse which he lost in that service: and in 1277, had summons [r] to be at Worcester on Midsummer-day, to march against the Welsh. In 10 Edw. I. he had [s] the like summons; also [t] to repair to Montgomery, in the Quind of Easter, 11 Edward I. and soon after to be at [u] Shrewsbury, to advise about restraining the incursions of the Welsh. For his services in those wars, he had a special grant of liberty [x] to hunt the fox, hare, badger, and wild-cat, with his own dogs, within the King's forests of Mendip, and chace of Kingswood; and was acquitted [y] of an hundred marks, the then relief of his barony. In 14 Edw. I. he had another summons [z] to be at Gloucester, on Midsummer-day, thence with Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cornwall, the King's uncle, to march against the Welsh. In 17 Edward I. he was [a] in the wars of France, and of the retinue of Roger Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, marshal of England.

At the death of Alexander III. King of Scotland, several conventions being held to determine the right of the several competitors to the crown of that kingdom, this Thomas was present [b] with other noblemen of England, at the third, held at Norham in Northumberland, on June 2d, 1291. Four years after which, he, with others, was [c] sent to make a truce with Philip IV. the French King; and the next year was [d] made constable of England. On July 22d, 1298, he was at the bloody battle of Falkirk in Scotland, [e] wherein the Scots were worsted: and in that year he had, in consideration of his good services, a pardon [f] for 500 marks, in which he had been fined for trespasses committed in the chace near Bristol. The next year, he had a summons [g] to meet the King at Carlisle, in Whitsun week, with horse and arms, to march against the Scots; and afterwards another summons [h] to be at York, on November 12th following; and on account of his good services, was pardoned[i] a debt of sixty-five pounds, which he owed the King.

---

[o] Esc 9 E. I n. 27.

[p] Rot. 9, Fin. 9 E. I m. 13.

[q] Liberat. 51 H. III. m. ult.

[r] Rot. Scutag. de an 5 E. I.

[s] Rot. Scutag de an 10 E. I.

[t] Rot. Wall 10 E. I. in dor.

[u] Ibid.

[x] Pat. 11 E. I. m 23.

[y] Claus. 12 E. I. m. 10.

[z] Rot. Wall. 14 E. III. in dors.

[a] Rot. Vasc. 17 E. I. m. 6.

[b] Rymer, tom. iv. p. 554.

[c] Rymer, ibid. p. 703.

[d] Ibid. p 783.

[e] Rot. Scoc 26 E. I. m. 7.

[f] Pat. 26 E. I. m. ult.

[g] Rot Scot. 27 E. I. in dors.

[h] Ibid.

In 28 Edward I. he again was[k] commanded to march into Scotland, and was[l] at the famous siege of Kaerlaverock castle, in the shire of Dumfries; and the next year was ordered[m] to fit himself with horse and arms again, to go in the Scotch wars. In that year also, he was one of those in the parliament at Lincoln, who, on February 12th, subscribed[n] that letter to Pope Boniface VIII. in which the chief of the English nobility asserted King Edward's right for the superiority of dominion in the kingdom of Scotland.

In 30 Edward I. he was[o] again in the wars of Scotland, accompanied by his sons Maurice and John, also in[p] the 31 and 34 of that King's reign. In 35 Edward I. he was[q] sent ambassador with William de Gaynesburgh, D.D. bishop of Worcester, to the court of Rome, about affairs in France, his two sons then going with him. In 1 Edw. II. he had summons[r] to march against Robert Bruce, King of Scotland; and the same year, with his two sons[s] went with the King into France. The three following years he was also[t] ordered to be ready to march against the Scotch: and on June 24th, 1313, he was at the battle of Bannockburne, fatal to the English for their defeat,[u] in which being taken prisoner, he paid a large fine for his redemption. He had, every of the four ensuing years,[x] a summons to the Scottish wars; the last but one of which years, being justiciary of West Wales, and possessor of lands there, he was to furnish 1,000 foot soldiers for the service.

This Thomas was a benefactor[y] to the canons of St. Augustine near Bristol, and to the[z] monks of Kingswood in com. Gloucester. He gave to St. Bartholomew's hospital, in Gloucester,[a] lands in Cowley, that the obit of Maurice his father, and Isabel his mother, should be kept in full quire; and was a benefactor[b] to the minorites, and friars-preachers, in Gloucester, Bristol, and other places.

---

[i] Pat. 27 E. I. m. 3, & 4.

[k] Rot. Protect. 28 E. I.

[l] Ex Vet. Rot. penes W. le Neve Clar.

[m] Claus. 29 E. I. in dors.

[n] Ex ipso Autogr. penes Thes & Camer. Scacc.

[o] Claus. 30 E. I. m. 7.

[p] Rot. Protect. 31 E. I. m. 7, & m. 10, & 34 E. I. m. 7.

[q] Rot. Rom. 34 & 35 E. I. m. 2, & Pat. 35 E. I. m. 8.

[r] Claus. 1 E. II. in dors.

[s] Pat. 1 E. II. p. 2, m. 28.

[t] Claus. de iisd. An.

[u] Compot. Ballivi de Wotton de An. 10 E. II. in Castro de Berkeley.

[x] Rot. Scoc. 8 E. II. in dors. m. 9. Et Claus de iisd. An.

[y] Newl. Ped.

[z] Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley.

[a] Ex magno Cartul. ap. Berk. f. 292.

He adhered to Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster,[c] in his rebellious actions, but dying on July 23d, 1321, the same year[d] was[e] buried in St. Augustine's abbey aforesaid, with his ancestors: leaving issue by Jane, his wife, daughter[f] of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, three sons.

First,[g] Maurice, who succeeded him.

Second, John, ancestor to the Berkeleys of[h] Wymundham in com. Leic. and,

Third, James, who was rector of Slymbridge in com. Glouc. afterwards consecrated bishop of Exeter, on March 15th, 1326, and died on June 24th the next year.

He had also two daughters, Isabel, and Margaret; who both died unmarried.

MAURICE, the eldest son, FIRST LORD BERKELEY, upon the death of his father, succeeding to the inheritance of Berkeley castle, became thereby, according to the accounts of the family, seventh Lord Berkeley, that title being deemed local: but before his father's death, he had summons to parliament as LORD BERKELEY *of Berkeley castle*, on June 23d, 1295, and his successors who sat in parliament (except one) took their seats among the Barons, according to that summons, till advanced to the dignity of Earls. He delighted from his youth in military actions, and was[i] in several tournaments held at Worcester, Dunstable, Stamford, Blythe, and Winchester. In 1294, he[k] was with his father in that expedition made into Wales; and the next year[l] at the siege at Berwick, and the following year[m] with his father in Flanders. From 1297, to 1305, inclusive,[n] he was in the wars of Scotland, as he was several times afterwards. In 1312, he was[o] made governor of Gloucester, and in 1314,[p] governor of the town and castle of Berwick upon Tweed.

---

[b] Comp. Ball. de Wotton temp. E. I. & E. II.

[c] Lel. Coll. v. 1. p. 380.

[d] Esc. 15 E. II. n. 46.

[e] Ex Compot. Ballivi de Portbury, 15 E. II.

[f] Hill. Rec 15 E. II. Rott. 311, in Banco.

[g] Newl. Ped.

[h] See Burton's Leices. p. 312, 313.

[i] Ex diversis Compot. apud Berkeley.

[k] Rot. Wall. 23 E. I. m. 4.

[l] Rot. Protect. 25 E. I. p. 2, m. 3, and 55.

[m] Claus. 25 E. I. in dors.

[n] Rot. Scot. de iisd. An.

[o] Pat. 6 E. II. p. 1, m. 24.

[p] Rot. Scoc. 8 E. II. m. 4.

In 1315, he was[q] made justice of South Wales, and had the custody of all the castles there; and the next year, raised in those parts[r] 1000 foot, and 200 more out of the forest of Deane, besides 100 out of Gowerland in Wales, for the King's service in the north, in which also[s] were his two eldest sons, Thomas and Maurice. In 1319, by the title[t] of the King's beloved kinsman, he was made steward of the duchy of Aquitaine.

In 1321, he joined[u] with Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster aforesaid, and others; and upon special summons[x] neglecting to submit to the King, his castles and lands were[y] seized, and he was afterwards[z] sent prisoner to Wallingford castle, where[a] he died on May 31st, 1326, and was buried under the arch before the choir-door in the south isle of St. Austin's abbey church near Bristol; having built[b] a friery at Holmes in the island of Severne, not far from his manor of Portbury. He married two wives; first, Eva, daughter[c] of Eudo la Zouche (and sister to William Lord Zouche of Harringworth) by Millisent his wife, daughter to William de Cantalupe (who died[d] on December 5th, 1314, and was buried in Portbury church) and coheir to George, his brother, Lord Cantalupe, and Baron of Bergavenny; and secondly[e] Isabel, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, but she died 1338, without issue by him.

By Eva aforesaid, he left issue,

First,[f] Sir Thomas, who succeeded him.

Second, Sir Maurice, from whom the late *Lord Botecourt*,[g] and Lord *Berkeley of Stratton*,[h] with their several descendants.

Third, John, who was[i] with his father and brothers in the wars of Scotland and France, from whom the Berkeleys of Shropshire are descended.

Fourth, Eudo,[k] rector of Llanbeder in com. Caernarvon.

Fifth, Peter, a dignitary[l] in the cathedral church of Wells.

---

[q] Rot. Fin. 9 E. II. m. 2.

[r] Rot. Scoc. de eod. Ann.

[s] Rot. Fin. 11 E II. m. 11.

[t] Rot. Vasc. 13 E. II. m. 12.

[u] Wals. in Ann. 1322. p. 93, n. 30.

[x] Claus. 15 E. II. in dors.

[y] Rot. Fin. 15 E II. m. 19, 17, and 15.

[z] Wals. ut supra Lel. Coll. v. i 380.

[a] Wals. 105, n. 10, & Newl. Ped.

[b] Comp. Ballivi de Portbury de Ann. 8 E. II.

[c] Plac. de Banco Term. in dors.

[d] Newl. Ped.

[e] Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley.

[f] Newl. Pedeg.

[g] [h] For both whom see Banks's Extinct Peerage, &c.

[i] Rot. Protect 28, 29, 31, and 32 E. I. and E. II.

[k] Pat. 2 E. II. p. 1, m. 2.

[l] Pat. 4 E. III. p. 1, m. 7.

Also a daughter,[k] Isabel, wife of Robert Lord Clifford, and of Thomas Lord Musgrave.

Sir THOMAS, the eldest son and heir, SECOND LORD BERKELEY, sharing in the fate of the Earl of Lancaster and his followers, in opposing the power of the Spensers, was first committed[l] to the Tower of London, whence he made his escape; but being retaken, was sent to Berkhamsted castle in com. Hertf. and afterwards to Pevensey in com. Sussex. However, on Queen Isabel's coming from France, with the Prince of Wales (soon after King, by the name of Edward III.)[m] and landing at Orwell in Suffolk, with all the forces she could make, on September 22d, 1326, the scene was changed, and in the march which the Queen's army made from Gloucester that way, this Thomas was set at liberty, and had his castle of Berkeley delivered up to him, whereof Hugh le Despenser, the younger, had, through his interest with the King, possessed himself. And the King being afterwards, on November 16th, made prisoner by that potent and discontented party, he was[n] committed to this Thomas Lord Berkeley, to be kept in his castle of Berkeley, who[o] received him, by indenture, from Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, brother to Thomas, before-mentioned; having[p] an allowance of five pounds *per diem* for his expences: but he tarried not long under his care; for[q] exceptions being taken, that he treated him too civilly, he was commanded to deliver him,[r] together with the castle, to John Lord Maltravers, and Sir Thomas Gournay. Thereupon,[s] he retired to Bradley, one of his manor houses.

But the King being barbarously murdered, on September 22, 1327, he was[t] indicted in 4 Edw. III. as accessary to that fact; yet upon trial was honourably acquitted by the jury, and also by the parliament. In 11, 12, and 13 of Edw. II.[u] he was very active in the Scotch wars; and 1327, doing his homage,[x] had livery of his lands, being the same year in commission with[y] John Maltravers, junior, as principal guardians of the peace in com. Gloucester, Wilts, Oxon, Berks, Southampton, Somerset, Dorset, and Hereford;[y] as also[z] commanded to march against the Scots. In the next year, he was[a] again sent to restrain the incursions of the Scots, and to treat of a peace betwixt both kingdoms: two years after that, he purchased the castle[b] of Beverstone, with the lordship of Beverstone, and Overe in com. Glouc. and had a confirmation of all Berkeley and Berkeley-Hernesse, with divers privileges, and also the grant of a market[c] there, with liberty of coinage: likewise a confirmation of the manor of Bedminster in com. Somers. and return of writs within the whole hundred of Berkeley, so that no sheriff, bailiff, or other of the King's officers, should exercise any power there.

---

[k] Pasc Rec. 6 E. III. Rot. 6, Gloc. Claus. 2 E. III. m. 26.

[l] Pat. 1 E. III. p. 1, m. 8, Claus. 19 E. II. m. 22, and 24. Liberat. 1 E III. m. 4.

[m] Wals. p. 103, n. 10, and 105, n. 10.

[n] Wals. p. 108, and Knighton Col. 2551.

[o] Leland, Coll. vol i. p. 683.

[p] Claus. 1 E. III. p 1, m. 1, and 3.

[q] Walsing. p. 108, n. 20.

[r] Plac. Cor. in Parl. 4 E. III. n. 16.

[s] Ibid.

[t] Plac. Coron. 4 E. III. n. 16.

[u] Rot. Scoc. de iisd. Ann.

[x] Rot. Fin. 1 E. III. m. 22.

[y] Claus. 1 E. III. p. 1, m. 22.

In 1333,[d] he was ordered to attend the King on Trinity-Sunday with horse and arms to march against the Scots; but a cessation of arms was agreed to,[e] and this Thomas signed as a witness to the instrument. In 9 Edw. III.[f] he was (again) in Scotland with the King, in aid of Edward Baliol, having[g] of his retinue thirty-eight men at arms, whereof six were knights, and himself a banneret: and the King, at Edinburgh, appointed him to victual the castle of Bothwell, in doing which he discomfited the Lord William Douglas, who lay in ambush for him, with little loss to himself; but with such an entire victory, that Douglas, with only three more, could hardly escape, and that by the benefit of the night.

In 10 Edw. III. he had orders to guard all the ports in[h] com. Gloucester, Worcester, and Hereford, against the Scots, and all foreign enemies; and this year, being[i] at Stirling in Scotland, had of his own retinue nineteen men at arms: for which service[k] he received 4 s. per day for himself, two shillings for each knight, and for his other men at arms, twelve-pence. In 11 and 12 Edward III. he was joined in[l] commission with others, to raise and muster forces in the counties of Gloucester, Somerset, Worcester, Hereford, Salop, Stafford, Warwick, Leicester, Cornwall, Devon,

[z] Rot. Scot. 1 E. III. m. 6.

[a] Ex Compot. Recept. in Castro de Berkeley.

[b] Pat. 4 E. III. p. 1, m. 32.

[c] Cart. 4 E. III. n. 61.

[d] Claus 7 E. III. p. 1, m. 19.

[e] Rot. Scot. 7 E. III. m. 11.

[f] Claus. 9 E. III. m. 8.

[g] Ex Compot. Hospicii et Garderobæ Regis.

[h] Rot. Scoc. 10 E. III. m 25.

[i] Ibid. m. 5.

[k] Ex Cod. MSS. penes E. Dering, Bar.

[l] Rot. Scoc. 11 E. III. m. 3. Rot. Vascon. 11 E. III. m. 26, & 38, Pat. 12 E. III. in dors.

and Dorset, to be sent against the Scots, and French. In 13 Edward III. he went with the King[m] on the expedition then made by him into France, and was one of the chief commanders in the English army, drawn up against the French in the fields between Vironfosse and Flemenguere, where the two armies lay within two leagues of one another. But although a day was appointed for a decisive battle, Philip of Valois, the French King, marched away to St Omer's, and thence returned to Paris.

The next year, he was retained to serve the King, as marshal[n] of his army, with thirty men at arms of his own company; and upon the King's agreeing to marry Edward (*the Black Prince*) his eldest son, to the Duke of Brabant's eldest daughter, he was one of the[o] twenty-six guarantees for King Edward's performing the articles; and about the latter end of the year, was ordered[p] into Scotland to raise the siege of Stirling.

In 1341, 15 Edward III. he was again ordered[q] against the Scots; and the following year made warden of the[r] marches towards Scotland, where he agreed to stay in person, with a banneret, six knights, twenty-three esquires, and twenty archers, for a quarter of a year. Also the same year, he[s] overthrew William Douglas at Blackbourne in that kingdom. In 18 Edw. III. he[t] was commissioned with others to arm 222 men, and afterward 400 more, out of the counties of Gloucester and Bristol; and in 19 Edw. III. received command to bring them to Portsmouth, to be transported into France, for the more easy putting an end to that war. Also that year he was made[u] warden of the King's forests on the South of Trent. He[x] was with the King at the famous battle of Cressy, on August 16th, 1346; and before the end of that year, went to the siege of Calais,[y] having with him six knights, thirty-two esquires, thirty archers on horseback, and 200 on foot. In 24 Edw. III. he was summoned to be at Westminster, to advise[z] for the defence of the kingdom, and about his own going abroad. In 1336, he attended[a] Edward the *Black Prince* into France, and on September 19th, was one of the chief commanders at the battle of Poictiers, where the English obtained immortal honour: and he there[b] took so many prisoners, that out of their ransoms he rebuilt Beverstone castle in Gloucestershire.

---

[m] Froissart, f. 23, b.

[n] Ex Autog penes Cleric Pell.

[o] Rot. Alm. 14 E. III. m. 8.

[p] Rot. Scoc. 14 E. III. in dors.

[q] Claus 15 E. III. m. 9.

[r] Rot. Scoc. 16 E. III. m. 10, and 14.

[s] Hect. Boet.

[t] Rot. Franc. 18 E. III. m. 11.

[u] Rot. Fin. 19 E. III m 121.

[x] Froissart, 63, Holinsh. Chron 369.

[y] Rot. de Obsid. Calesie penes Thes. & Camerar. Scac.

[z] Rot. Franc 24 E. III. in dors.

[a] Hollinsh. Chron.

In his domestic retinue, he[c] had no less than twelve knights, who took wages, and sometimes more; each of them having two servants and a page; and twenty-four esquires, who had each a man and a page.

He married, first, Margaret,[d] fourth daughter to Roger de Mortimer Earl of March, and widow of Robert Vere Earl of Oxford, by whom he had Sir Maurice, Thomas, Roger, and Alphonsus; and Joan, married to Sir Reginald Cobham, Knight. The said Margaret had for her dower 2000 *l.* in money, and the manor of Langley-Burrel in com. Wilts; and died on May 5th, 1337, 11 Edw. III. and was buried under the great tomb under the arch, between the oldest lady-chapel and the north isle in St. Augustin's abbey by Bristol.

He was married, on May 30th, 1347, to his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir John Clivedon, of Charfield in com. Gloucester, Knight, widow of Sir Peter le Veel, of Tortworth in the said county, Knight, and by her had issue Thomas, born on June 27th, 1348, at Berkeley, and baptised four days afterwards, by Wolstan, bishop of Worcester: Maurice, born at Berkeley, on May 27th, 1349: Edmund, who was born on July 10th, 1350, these all died young: and

John, born at Wotton-under-Edge, on January 21st, 1351, who after his mother's death, held the manors of Beverston, Tockington, Over, Compton, Greenfield, and King's Weston, his mother's jointure, and became ancestor to the *Berkeleys of Beverstone.*

This Thomas, Lord Berkeley, died[e] on October 27th, 1361, and was buried[f] in Berkeley church, near Catherine his last wife.

Sir MAURICE, the eldest son by the first marriage, was THIRD LORD BERKELEY, and in 1336,[g] at the age of seven years, was taken into Scotland by his father, and there knighted. Next year he married Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh le Despenser. In 16 Edw. III. he went a voyage[h] to Granada, and continued beyond

[b] Lel. Itin. v. vi. p. 443. Froissart, f. 80, b.

[c] Ex Comp. Hospicii ap. Berkeley.

[d] Newl. Ped.

[e] Rot. Fin. 35 E. III. m. 112.

[f] Newl. Ped.

[g] Ex Comp. Garderobæ in Castro de Berkeley,

[h] Ex alia Comp. de eod. Ann.

the seas in 21 Edw. III. In 29 Edw. III. he[k] attended Edward the *Black Prince* into Gascoigne, and on September 19th, 1356, was much wounded in the battle of Poictiers.

In works of piety he followed his father's example, and dying[l] on June 8th, 1367, or 1365, according to Willis's History of that cathedral, (having[m] never been cured of his wounds) was buried in St. Austin's abbey near Bristol.

He had issue by the said Elizabeth his wife, four sons, viz. Thomas, fourth Lord Berkeley; Sir James, ancestor to the present Earl of Berkeley: Sir John, who, with his eldest brother,[n] was in that expedition in 4 Richard II. sent to aid the Duke of Bretagne under the command of Thomas of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham; but died in France unmarried. Maurice, the youngest son,[o] attended Edward Prince of Wales in his French wars, and died unmarried. He had also three daughters; Catharine, a nun at Wherwell; Agnes, and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

THOMAS, his eldest son, FOURTH LORD BERKELEY,[p] was fifteen years of age at the death of his father, and in 1374, was[q] in that expedition then made into France. In 1378, he was[r] employed by sea and land in the wars of France and Spain, and served in France and Brittany[s] the two succeeding years. Also in 9 Rich. II.[t] he served the King in his wars in Scotland. In 10 Rich. II. he entertained[u] the King at Berkeley castle; and in 16 Rich. II. his wife being dead, he[x] procured leave to travel beyond sea. His Lordship being in Flint-castle, in 1399, at the resignation of King Richard II.[y] testified it in his presence in the Tower of London: and on the meeting of the three estates in parliament, a Bishop, Abbot, Earl, Baron, and Knight, being the representatives chosen to pronounce his Majesty's deposition, he was the Baron appointed for that purpose. In 3 Henry IV. he had command[z] to meet the King at Hereford; and the year after was[a] constituted one of the wardens for the marches of Wales,

[k] Rot. Vascon. 29 E. III. m. 8.

[l] Ex 42 E. III. m. 12.

[m] Newl. Ped.

[n] Rot. Franc. 4 R. II. m. 15, and 16.

[o] Ex Comp. ap. Berkeley:

[p] Esc. ut antea.

[q] Rot. Franc. 48 E III. m. 10.

[r] Ibid 2 R. II. m. 18.

[s] Ex Autogr. penes Cleric. Pell. & Rot. Franc. 4 R. II. m. 14, 15, & 16.

[t] Ex Autogr. penes Cler Pell.

[u] Ex Comp. Ball. de. Slimbrigge de ann. 10 R. II. ap. Berkeley.

[x] Rot. Franc. 16 R. II. m. 10.

[y] Wals. in eod. ann.

[z] Claus. 3 H. IV. p. 2, in dors.

[a] Rot. Voyag. ab. ann. 1. usq. 11 Hen. IV. m. 13, & 14.

with power [b] to command the sheriffs of six counties to attend him, as need should require, against the incursions of Owen Glendourdwy. In 5 Henry IV. he was made [c] admiral of the King's fleet, from the mouth of the Thames to the west and south, and sworn [d] of his privy-council in open parliament. In the same year, he was [e] sent to appease the tumults in Wales, and was then [f] made governor of the castle of Brecknock. Likewise, when Charles VI. King of France sent forces to the enterprising Owen Glendourdwy, and they arrived at Milford-Haven, [g] this Thomas, fourth Lord Berkeley, burnt fifteen sail of their ships there, and took fourteen; on board of which was the Seneschal of France, and eight officers of note, whom he made prisoners.

In 6 Henry IV. he had a commission [h] to muster and arm all able men within the counties of Gloucester, Bristol, and Somerset, to oppose the invasions of the Welsh; and the same year, procured a grant [i] for a Wednesday market, and three fairs yearly, at Pensance in Cornwall. In 7 Hen. IV. he was the chief commander, [k] and engineer for the timber-works used in the Welsh wars, and siege of Lampader-vaur in Pembrokeshire: and the year following he was [l] present in parliament at Westminster, wherein the succession of the crown was settled on Henry Prince of Wales, and the heirs of his body, with remainder to the King's other sons Thomas, John, and Humphry, and the heirs of their bodies.

He married [m] Margaret, daughter and heir to Gerard Warren Lord Lisle, by Alice, daughter and heir to Henry Lord Tyes. She died at Wotton-under-Edge, March 20th, 1391-2, and was buried in Kingswood abbey. Her husband (styled also Lord Lisle and Tyes in her right) departed this life on July 13th, 1416, and had sepulture in the church of Wotton-under-Edge: leaving, by her, an only child, Elizabeth, wedded to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. [n]

His Lordship dying without issue male, James, son and heir of Sir James de Berkeley, brother to the said Thomas, became his heir, and by virtue of a special entail and fine, enjoyed the castle and lordship of Berkeley, with other lordships, in the said fine mentioned; but before I treat of him, I shall say something of his father (who died when his elder brother was living) in regard that by him the male line of this ancient family was preserved.

---

[b] Pat. 9 H. IV. p 1, m. 18.

[c] Claus. 5 Hen. IV. p. 1, m. 5.

[d] Rot. Parl. 5 H. IV. m 12.

[e] Comp. de eod. ann. ap. Berkeley.

[f] Rot. Voyag. ut supra, m 18, & 19.

[g] Wals. in eod. ann.

[h] Pat. 6 H. IV. m. 15. in dors.

[i] Cart. 6, & 7 H. IV. n. 4.

[k] Rot. Voyag ut supra.

[l] Rymer, tom. viii. p 462.

[m] Newl. Ped.

[n] Hence came the Dudleys and Sydneys.

Which Sir JAMES, the father, was [n] a knight, and married [o] Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Sir John Bluet, Knight, with whom he [p] had the manor of Ragland, and a fair estate in Gloucestershire. In 1402, he was [q] governor of Tretour castle in Brecknockshire, and had orders to fortify it against Owen Glendourdwy. He died on [r] June 13th, 1404, and was buried in his father's tomb in St. Austin's abbey, leaving issue, James his son and heir, and Maurice a younger son, who died without issue.

Which JAMES, FIFTH LORD BERKELEY, was [s] twenty-three years old at the time of his father's death; and met with much disturbance in the enjoyment of his estate [t] from Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, aforesaid, and his heirs; who kept him out of it, making great waste thereon. He was present [u] in the engagement at Milford-Haven, where the French fleet suffered much in assisting of the before-mentioned Owen Glendourdwy: and in 9 Hen. V. was summoned to parliament among the peers, as [x] he was to all Henry VI's parliaments.

He married, first, ..., [y] daughter of Humphry Stafford, of Hooke in com. Dorset; but she died without issue: second, Isabel, widow of Henry, son and heir of William Lord Ferrers, of Groby, and second daughter of Thomas Mowbray, first Duke of Norfolk, and earl-marshal of England, by Elizabeth his wife, eldest sister and coheir of Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, descended from Thomas, of Brotherton, eldest son of Edward I. by his second wife Margaret, daughter of Philip III. surnamed *the Bold*, King of France. Margaret Mowbray, the other coheir, was married to Sir Robert Howard, the Duke of Norfolk's ancestor. The said Isabel, who was coheir to John Mowbray Duke of Norfolk, (by Margaret, before-mentioned, Countess of Shrewsbury) died in her imprisonment in Gloucester castle, on Michaelmas-day, 1452, and was buried in the choir of the Grey-friars in that city. Third, Joan, daughter to John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, and Margaret his wife; but the said Joan had no issue by him, and, after his decease, married Edmund Hungerford, Esq.

---

[n] March, f. 8, a.

[o] Newl. Ped.

[p] Ex quibusdum script. ap. Berkeley.

[q] Claus. 4 Hen. IV. m. 1.

[r] Newl Ped.

[s] Ex Autogr. ap. Berkeley.

[t] Ex Vet. Script apud Berkeley.

[u] Ypod Neustr. p. 175.

[x] Claus. de iisd. ann. in dors.

[y] Ex Vet. Script. apud Berkeley.

This James, fifth Lord Berkeley, died at Berkeley castle,[a] about the latter end of November, 1463, 3 Edw. IV. and was[a] buried under an alabaster tomb, in a chapel, which he built on the South side of the high altar in the parish church of Berkeley.

By his said second wife Isabel, he had four sons.[b]

First, William, Marquis of Berkeley.

Second, Maurice, of whom afterwards.

Third, James, who was imprisoned in France with his father and brothers, and there killed; and,

Fourth, Thomas, (who was also a prisoner there, but ransomed) from whom descended the Berkeleys[c] of Worcestershire and Herefordshire.

His Lordship, by the same Lady, was likewise father of three daughters. Elizabeth, the eldest, was married to Thomas Burdet of Arrow, in the county of Warwick, Esq. Isabel, the second, was wedded to Thomas Trye, of Hardwick in com. Glouc. Esq. and Alice, to Richard Arthur, of Clapham, near Portbury in com. Somerset, Esq.

William, his eldest son, sixth Lord Berkeley, and Marquis of Berkeley, was in the thirteenth year of his age a retainer to Henry Beaufort, Cardinal Bishop of Winchester. In 1438, he was knighted at Calais. This great nobleman had a dispute with Thomas Talbot, Viscount Lisle, concerning some lands claimed by the latter in right of his grandmother, Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury, before taken notice of: and this variance rose to such a height, that they encountered with their respective followers at Wotton-under-Edge, aforesaid, in 1469, when the Viscount Lisle was mortally wounded by an arrow shot through his mouth. However, next year, 10 Edw. IV. when George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, King Edward's brother, and Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, were in arms against that monarch, Lord Berkeley was[d] commanded, with Maurice Berkeley, of Beverstone in com. Glouc. and others, to muster and array all men, fitting to bear arms, in the said county of Gloucester.

So great a regard had Edward IV. for him, that on April 21st,

---

[a] Rot. Fin. 3 E. IV. m. ult. [a] Ult. Vol. Will. Marchionis Berkeley.

[b] Ex Vet. Script. ap. Berkeley.

[c] See an account of the Berkeleys of Spechley, in Nash's Worcestershire.

[d] Rymer, t. 11. p 655.

1481,[e] he advanced him to the honour of VISCOUNT BERKELEY; and soon after he had a grant[f] of 100 marks per ann. payable out of the customs of the port of Bristol for life. On June 28th, 1483, he was[g] created EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, a dignity enjoyed by his maternal ancestors, the Mowbrays, extinct Dukes of Norfolk, but afterwards fled[h] into Brittany to Henry, Earl of Richmond: for which, after his accession to the crown in 1485, he was[i] appointed Earl-Marshal of England with limitation to the heirs male of his body, and a fee of 20*l.* per annum. On January 28, 1489-90, he was advanced[k] to the dignity of MARQUIS OF BERKELEY.

He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Reginald West, Lord la Warre,[l] from whom he was divorced, without having any issue by her: second, Jane, widow of Sir William Willoughby, Knight, and daughter of Sir Thomas Strangeways, Knight, by whom he had issue, Thomas and Catharine, who died young, and were buried in the chapel of Berkeley church, with their grandfather: and third, Anne, daughter of John Fiennes, Lord Dacre of the South: who, surviving him, was married, secondly, to Sir Thomas Brandon, Knight, and died on September 10th, 1497, without any issue.

He died[m] on February 14th, 1491-2, and was buried in the church[n] of the Friars Augustins (now called Austin Friars) near Broad-street, London, agreeable to his will, bearing date February 6th, 1491, whereby he ordered, that two Friars sing perpetually in the White Friars church in Fleet-street in the suburbs of London, for his soul, and the soul of Thomas Berkeley, his son, &c.

MAURICE, his brother, should have succeeded to the paternal estate, and as SEVENTH LORD BERKELEY, according to the before recited summons, of June 23d, 1295, and thirteenth Baron Berkeley, by the tenure of Berkeley castle, that being esteemed a local dignity, as before hinted; but his said brother, William, Marquis of Berkeley, having taken exception at his conduct, settled the castle of Berkeley, with those lands and lordships which were the body of that ancient barony, upon King Henry VII. and his issue male, in failure of which to revert to his right heirs; [o] and in consequence of that conveyance he enjoyed little or none of the estate, and was entirely deprived of the peerage. It is alleged, that his brother disinherited him, for having married a person of mean blood, viz. Isabel, daughter of Philip [p] Mead, Esq. then an alderman of Bristol: but, as the said Philip was descended from the ancient family of the Meads, of Meads-Place in Wraxhall, Somersetshire, it is more probable, that, according to [q] Leland, he incurred the Marquis's displeasure, for having, with his son, contracted large debts, upon the faith of succeeding to the family estate at the Marquis's death.

---

[e] Cart. ab. ann. 19, usque 22 Ed. IV. n. 6.

[f] Pat. 22 E. IV. p. 2, m. 2.

[g] Cart. 1 R. III. m. 1.

[h] Polyd. Virg. p. 552. n. 20.

[i] Pat. 1 Hen. VII. p. 5.

[k] Cart. de ann. 4 H. VII.

[l] Ex quibusdam apud Berkeley.

[m] Esc. 7 H. VII. and I. 11. in Offic. Armor. f. 116. b.

[n] Stow's Survey of London, p. 186. Seymour's Survey, vol. i. p. 376, and 787.

However, it appears, that he obtained possession of his share of the estate that devolved to him in right of his mother, Isabel Mowbray, already taken notice of; for, in 1500, Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey (afterwards second Duke of Norfolk) grandson of Margaret Mowbray, the other coheir of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk before-mentioned, made partition with him of the lands [r] that had belonged to the said John Mowbray. Among them was a considerable inheritance in Ireland, which was afterwards lost to them and their families, by *the statute of Absentees*, which passed in the 28th of Hen. VIII. and obliged the owners to surrender their respective rights to the Crown, on account of their absence from that kingdom, and neglect in defending their properties there, although such absence and neglect were in a great measure unavoidable, the attention of the English having been for some time diverted to foreign wars, or intestine commotions among themselves.

The said Isabel, his wife, [s] died at Coventry in 1516, and was buried in the before mentioned Austin Friars church in London: and he [t] deceasing in 1506, was [v] buried near her, leaving issue,

First, Maurice, [x] his successor.

Second, Thomas, who succeeded Maurice; and,

Third, James, who by his wife Susan, daughter of .... Veal, and widow of ..... Weddall, left two daughters his heirs, first, Mary, first married to Sir Thomas Perrot, Knight, and afterwards to Sir Thomas Jones, Knight; and, second, Anne, wife of Sir William Dennis, of Dirham, Knight.

---

[o] Ex Scriptis apud Berkeley.

[p] Itin. vol. vi. p. 45.

[q] Commun. de T. Pasch. 15 Hen. VII. Rot. 2.

[r] Ex Vet. Script. in Castro de Berkeley.

[s] Ex Comp. Ball. de Fenny Stanton, 8 Hen. VIII in Castro de Berkeley.

[t] Orig. 22 Hen. VII. Rot. 24.

[u] Ex Vet. Script. apud Berkeley.

[x] Ibid.

This Maurice had also a daughter, Joyce, who married [y] William Astley, Esq. second son of Thomas Astley, of Pateshul in Staffordshire, Esq. nephew to the renowned Sir John Astley, Knight of the Garter, but left no issue.

The said MAURICE, eldest son (who, in right of the aforesaid summons, should have been EIGHTH LORD BERKELEY) was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry VIII. on June 24th, 1509, and in 1512, sworn knight of the body to that King. In 5 Henry VIII. he was commissioned, [z] with others, to review the forces going under the command of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, quartered at Southampton, in order for an expedition abroad.

In 1514, [a] he attended the Lady Mary, third daughter of Henry VII. into France, where she was married with Lewis XII. on October 9th, and the two [b] succeeding years was sheriff of the county of Gloucester; in the last of which he was constituted lieutenant of the castle of Calais, and captain of fifty men at arms. In 14 Hen. VIII. he was *summoned* [c] *to parliament* (though he had not the place of his ancestors) but sat according to the date of that summons; and in the ensuing year was sent into France, with an army [d] under the command of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, to join the Emperor Maximilian I. with a view of making conquests in those parts. He [e] married Catherine, daughter of William Berkeley, of Stoke-Gifford in com. Glouc. Knight, but had no issue. He died at Calais on September 12th, 1523, and was buried there in Trinity chapel in St. Nicholas's parish, leaving his wife surviving, who died, September 6th, 1526, ordering her body to be buried in the chapel of our Lady in the monastery at Dartford in Kent.

To him succeeded THOMAS, his brother and heir (NINTH LORD BERKELEY, as aforesaid) who, in 16 Hen. VIII. had livery [f] of those lands which descended to him by his brother Maurice's death. On September 9th, 1513, he had a command [g] in the English army in that famous battle fought at Flodden, and, for his signal service there, received the honour of knighthood from

---

[y] Mr. Wotton's English Baronetage, vol. iii. p 373.

[z] Rymer, tom. xiii. p. 364.

[a] Ex Vet. Script. præd.

[b] Rot. Pip. de iisdem ann.

[c] Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley.

[d] Herbert's Life of H VIII. p. 150.

[e] Ex Vet. Script. præd.

[f] Pat. 16 H. VIII. p. 1.

[g] Ex Vet. Script. præd.

Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey before-mentioned, the general. In 22 Hen. VIII. he was[h] one of the lords who subscribed a letter to Pope Clement VII. importuning him to give his definitive sentence in that cause of matrimony touching the King and Queen Catherine, which had been thought unlawful. In 24 Hen. VIII. he was[i] made constable of Berkeley castle; in which year he made his will,[k] dated January 11th, 1532-3, and thereby ordered his body to be deposited, without great pomp or pride, in the church of Mangottsfield in com. Glouc. and within three months afterwards to be carried to St. Austin's abbey, near Bristol, there to be interred. He died[l] on the 28th of that month, having, first, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Marmaduke Constable, of Flamburgh in com. Ebor. Knight, widow of John Ingelby of Ripley in the same county, Esq without issue; but by his second wife Cecilie, widow of Richard Rowdon in com. Glouc. Esq. he had two sons,

First, Thomas, his heir; and,

Second, Maurice, who married Frances, daughter and coheir of the said Richard Rowdon, and had issue.

Also two daughters, Mary, wife of Sir Robert Throckmorton of Coughton com. Warw. ancestor to the present Baronet; and Jane, married to Sir Nicholas Poyntz, of Acton com. Glouc. Knight.

Thomas aforesaid, the eldest son (tenth Lord Berkeley, in virtue of the aforesaid summons) being of age, had livery[m] of his lands the same year. He married,[n] first, Mary, daughter of George Hastings, first Earl of Huntingdon, but by her had no issue. By Anne, his second wife, daughter of Sir John Savage, of Frodsham, in Cheshire, Knight, he had Henry his son and heir, born nine weeks and four days after his death; also a daughter, Elizabeth, scarce three quarters of a year old at his death, married to Thomas Butler, tenth Earl of Ormond, without issue. He departed this life at Stone, in his journey from his house at Yate in Gloucestershire towards London, on September 19th, 1534, and was there buried.

Which Henry, eleventh Lord Berkeley, his son and heir, on the death of King Edward VI. the last male heir of King

---

[h] Herbert's Life of H. VIII. p 306.

[i] Pat 24 H. VIII. p. 2.

[k] Hogen, q. 3.

[l] Ex quibusdam Scriptis in Castro de Berkeley.

[m] Pat. 25 H. VIII. p. 2.

[n] Ex Vet. Script. in Castro de Berkeley.

Henry VII. had possession of Berkeley castle, and all those lordships settled on that King by William, Marquis of Berkeley, before mentioned. He obtained livery[o] of them in 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, before he arrived at full age. The said castle and lordships had rested in the crown full sixty-one years, four months, and twenty-two days; and were then of the value of 687 *l.* 5*s.* per annum, old rent, not accounting the parks and chases thereto belonging. The inquisition[p] taken of the estate on the decease of King Edward VI. recites the remainder made by the said William Marquis of Berkeley to King Henry VII. and the heirs male of his body, and, for default of such issue, to his own right heirs. The several manors, &c. so entailed, are as follows: the castle and manor of Berkeley; the manors of Hame, Apulridge, Slymbridge, Hurst, Cowley, Alkington, Came, Hynton, Wotton-under-Edge, with the advowson thereof, Symondshall, and Erlingham, in Gloucestershire; the manors of Portbury, and Potshed, in Somersetshire; one fourth of the manor of Tiborne, alias Marybone, in the county of Middlesex; and the manor of Shington, in Warwickshire. These manors, with the appurtenances, coming to Lord Henry Berkeley, within age, as heir, in remainder; and the doubt being whether he was to be in ward to the Queen, and to sue livery at full age; Queen Mary, by her warrant, under her signet, dated September 8th, 1554, to the master and council of the Court of Wards, gave them special warrants to pass his livery of the said lands at the old rent, during the minority, as if he had been of full age. Also in the said inquisition it is recited, that he was son of Thomas Lord Berkeley, son of Thomas Lord Berkeley, and brother and heir of Maurice Lord Berkeley, the eldest son of Maurice Lord Berkeley, brother and heir of the said William, Marquis of Berkeley. His Lordship thereupon, repossessing the old barony of his ancestors, was[q] summoned by writ to parliament in 4 and 5 Phil. and Mar. and there placed on January 25th, according to the ancient precedence.

He took to his first wife Catherine, third daughter to Henry Howard Earl of Surrey,[r] by Frances his wife, daughter to John Vere, Earl of Oxford; and she, dying at Calaudon, on April 7th, 1596, was buried in the north isle of St. Michael's church in Coventry.

---

[o] Ex Autograph ap Berkeley.

[p] Cole's Esc. lib. i. p. 440, N. 61, A. 12, in Bibl. Harl.

[q] Journal of Parl. de eod. ann.

[r] The Poet.

He married, secondly, on March 10th, 1597, Jane, youngest daughter of Sir Michael Stanhope, of Shelford in Nottinghamshire, Knight, widow of Sir Roger Townshend, of Raynham, in Norfolk, Knight, but by her, who survived him, and died on January 3d, 1617-18, he had no issue.

By the said Catherine, his first wife, he had two sons, viz. Thomas, born at Calaudon, on July 11th, 1575, and Ferdinand, who dying at Yate in Gloucestershire, was there buried. He had also four daughters; of whom Mary was the wife of John Zouch, son and heir to Sir John Zouch, of Codnore in com. Derb. Knight; and Frances was married to George Shirley, of Astwell in com. Northampt. Esq. afterwards created a Baronet, and ancestor to the present Earl Ferrers; Joan and Catherine.

This HENRY, eleventh Lord Berkeley, died aged seventy-nine years and four days, at Calaudon before mentioned, on November 26th, 1613, and was honourably conveyed to Berkeley, and buried in the chancel there, where a fair tomb is erected to his memory.

THOMAS, his eldest son, died in his lifetime at Calaudon,[s] and was buried in St. Michael's church in Coventry, near the grave of his mother, with the following inscription to his memory.

[t] *Here, expecting a joyful resurrection, lies the body of Sir* THOMAS BERKELEY, *Knight, onely sonne of the right honourable* HENRY *Lord* BERKELEY, *and of the Lady* KATHERINE *his wife, sister of* THOMAS HOWARD *late Duke of* NORFOLKE, *who by* ELIZABETH *his wife, sole daughter and heire to the right honourable* GEORGE *Lord* HUNSDON, *Lord Chamberlayne to our late soveraigne Lady Queene* ELIZABETH; *left issue,* GEORGE *and* THEOPHILA, *the only children of six, whom death had spared to attend their father's funeralls, and to be the comfort of their mother, to whose perpetual memory she hath erected this her husband's monument. In which also lyeth the body of* HENRY *the youngest of their children.*

The said Sir THOMAS BERKELEY *deceased the 22d day of November* 1611. *Ætatis suæ* 37.

And the said HENRY *his sonne deceased the 4th day of March following.*

---

[s] Ex MS. in Offic. Arm. F. F. 528, a.

[t] Ex Harl. MSS. in Brit. Mus.

At the death of Queen Elizabeth, he carried the news thereof to King James in Scotland, and was made Knight of the Bath at his coronation, on July 25th following. Having married Elizabeth, (only child of Sir George Carey, Knight, at that time knight-marshal, and governor of the Isle of Wight, son and heir to Henry, Lord Hunsdon, and afterwards Lord Hunsdon, he left issue George his son; and Theophila, married to Sir Robert Coke, Knight, son and heir to Sir Edward Coke, lord chief justice of the King's Bench, and dying,[u] April 22d, 1643, aged forty-seven, was buried at Epsom in Surrey. The said Lady Berkeley was buried in Cranford church in Middlesex, with the following inscription to her memory.

Here lieth the body of the most vertuous and prudent Lady, ELIZABETH *Lady* BERKELEY, *widow, daughter and sole heir of* GEORGE CAREY *Lord* HUNSDON, *son and heir of* HENRY CAREY *Lord* HUNSDON, *son and heir of* WILLIAM CAREY, *and the Lady* MARY *his wife, second daughter and coheir of* THOMAS BULLEN, *Earl of* ORMOND *and* WILTSHIRE, *father also of Queen* ANN BULLEN, *wife to King* HENRY *the* VIII*th, mother of Queen* ELIZABETH, *late Queen of England; which Lady* BERKELEY, *after her pious pilgrimage of* 59 *years, surrendered her soul into the hands of her Redeemer, the* 23*d day of April, A. D.* 1635.

Round the tombstone in large letters.

Canet Tuba. et Mortui excitabuntur Incorrupti.
Ubi Tuus, O Sepulchrum, Aculeus?

GEORGE, only son of the said Thomas, succeeded his grandfather, Henry, in honour and estate, being the TWELFTH LORD BERKELEY, according to the summons of his ancestor in 23 Ed. I. He was made Knight of the Bath, at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, on November 4th, 1616. On a monument, erected to his memory, in Cranford church in Middlesex, is the following inscription, which recites the good character he had, and his marriage and issue.

Here lyeth the body of GEORGE *Lord* BERKELEY, *Baron of Berkeley, Mowbray, Seagrave, and Bruce, and Knight of the Bath,*

---

[u] Aubrey's Survey, vol. ii. p. 215.

who departed this life the 10th day of August, A.D. 1658. He married Elizabeth, *second daughter and coheir of Sir* Michael Stanhope, *of Sudbury in the county of Suffolk, Knight, by whom he had issue* Charles, Elizabeth, *and* George. Charles *drowned in his passage to France, Jan. 27th,* 1641. Elizabeth *married to* Edward Cook, *Esq. grandchild and heir to Sir* Edward Cook, *Knight, sometime Lord Chief Justice of both Benches. She died November the 9th, A.D.* 1661, *and lieth buried at Heigham in Norfolk. And* George *Lord* Berkeley *now living. This deceased Lord, besides the nobility of his birth, and the experience he acquired by foreign travels, was very eminent for the great candour and ingenuity of his disposition, his singular bounty and affability towards his inferiors, and his readiness (had it been in his power) to have obliged all mankind.*

The said George, first Earl, the second but only surviving son (thus nobly descended) became, at the death of his father, thirteenth Lord Berkeley, according to the summons of June 23, 1295, and having greatly manifested his loyalty to King Charles II. in order to his happy restoration, as well as afterwards by divers eminent services (as the patent sets forth) was advanced to the title of *Viscount Dursley*, as also to the degree of an *Earl*, by the title of Earl of Berkeley, and to the heirs male of his body, on September 11th, 1679, having been sworn of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, on July 17th, 1678. His Lordship having made a present of the valuable library collected by Sir Robert Coke, before-mentioned, to the corporation of Sion college, consisting of the rectors and vicars of the city of London, several very eminent divines of that city, governors of the said college, accompanied by Dr. John Tillotson, dean of Canterbury (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) waited on his Lordship at his house, called Berkeley-house, in St. John's, and presented him with the following address of thanks, in writing, for that noble donation.

To the Right Honourable George *Earl of Berkeley, Viscount Dursley, Baron Berkeley, Mowbray, Segrave, and Bruse.*

My Lord,

"Your Lordship's noble and generous inclinations to every thing that is great and virtuous, have so signally recommended themselves to public notice, that he must be a great stranger to the affairs of this age, that can be unacquainted with them: and as there is scarce any order or rank of men whom your Lordship hath not some way obliged; so have you been pleased upon all occasions to express a more particular regard to the loyal and regular clergy of the church of England, and especially those of this city. Witness, after other demonstrations, the princely gift of that choice and excellent library, collected heretofore by the care and cost of that pious and honourable gentleman Sir Robert Coke, for the accommodation of those of the city clergy, whom the iniquity of the times had stript of every thing but what could not be taken from them, their religion, loyalty, and learning; the disposal hereof being devolved upon your Lordship, you freely bestowed the best and most useful part in present, and the rest by will, as a noble addition to the public library of Sion college; a piece of bounty and munificence which will remain to future times a standing monument of your singular love to, and encouragement of, learning. In a just sense of so incomparable a kindness, we the governors of the said college do for ourselves, and in the name of our brethren the clergy of this city, return our most humble thanks to your Lordship, with the assurance of our constant prayers to heaven for the prosperity of your Lordship, and your noble and ancient family. So great favours, already received, encourage us to make this request, that you would please to give us leave to honour our library with your Lordship's and Sir Robert Coke's pictures; that those who shall hereafter read your books, may at the same time behold the persons to whose memories they are obliged for so illustrious a benefaction: the renown whereof will last as long as books and learning in this city; and will, we assure ourselves, be as acceptable to posterity, as it is gratefully presented by,

My Lord,
Your Lordship's most faithful and
humbly devoted Servants,
Will. Beveridge, D. D. President.
Jo. Williams, } Deans.
Will. Cage, D. D. }
Will. Sille. }
Tho. Greene, }
Jo. Evans, } Assistants.
Anth. Spinkeges, }

"From Sion College, March 16th, 1681."

His Lordship was, by King James II. made custos rotulorum of the county of Gloucester, in February,[x] 1684-5; and on July 21st, 1685, was also sworn of his privy-council. At that monarch's first withdrawing himself, on December 10th, he was one of the lords who met at Guildhall, next day, and having sent for the lord mayor, and aldermen, subscribed a declaration, "That they would assist his Highness the Prince of Orange, in obtaining a free parliament, wherein our laws, liberties, and properties may be secured; the church of England in particular, with a due liberty to Protestant dissenters: and in general, the Protestant religion over the whole world may be supported and encouraged, &c." At the accession of William and Mary, he was appointed one of their privy-council; and on July 27th, 1689,[y] constituted custos rotulorum of the county of Surrey.[z]

This noble Earl was buried at Cranford in Middlesex, where a monument is erected to his memory with this inscription:

Here lyeth the body of GEORGE *Earl of Berkeley, Viscount Dursley, Baron of Berkeley, Mowbray, Seagrave, and Bruce, who had the honour to be a privy-councellor to King Charles the II. and to King* JAMES; *eminent for his affability, charity, and generosity. He married* ELIZABETH, *one of the coheiresses of* JOHN MASSINGBEARD, *Esq. of the family of the* MASSINGBEARDS *in Lincolnshire. He departed this life the 14th of October 1698. Ætat. 71, in hopes of a blessed resurrection; for the merciful shall obtain mercy.*

---

[x] Bill. Signat. 1. Jac. II. [y] Bill. Signat. 1 Will. and Mary.

[z] His Lordship was a man of strict virtue and piety, of considerable literature, and author of a religious tract, entitled, "Historical Applications and Occasional Meditations upon several Subjects, 1670, &c." Waller wrote a copy of verses upon it, in which he observes,

"Bold is the man, that dares engage
For piety, in such an age:
Who can presume to find a guard
From scorn, when Heaven's so little spar'd!
Divines are pardon'd; they defend
Altars on which their lives depend:
But the prophane impatient are,
When nobler peers make this their care.
High birth and fortune warrant give
That such men write, what they believe;
And feeling first, what they indite,
Now credit give to ancient light."

He had issue two sons, and six daughters.

First, Charles, who succeeded him in honour and estate; and,

Second, George Berkeley, who was installed one of the prebendaries of Westminster, on June 13th, 1687, and died in October, 1694; having married, on March 4th, 1689, Jane, daughter of George Cole, of the county of Devon, Esq. by whom he left issue Elizabeth, his only child, who was baptized on March 22d, 1691, and having married John Brome, of Tuppinden, in the county of Kent, Esq. died on[a] April 8th, 1730, and was buried at Farnborough, in Kent.

Of the daughters, Lady Elizabeth, the eldest, was wedded to William Smith, of the Inner Temple, Esq. and died about the year 1681.

Lady Theophila, second daughter, married to her first husband Sir Kingsmill Lucy, of Broxburn in com. Hertf Bart. and to her second the pious and learned Robert Nelson, of London, Esq. author of "The Feasts and Fasts of the Church of England, &c." and died in 1705, without issue by him, who survived her till February 16th, 1714-15, and had sepulture in his own burial ground, behind the Foundling hospital, being the first person interred there.

Lady Arabella, third daughter, was second wife to William Pulteney, Esq. son and heir to Sir William Pulteney, of Misterton in com. Leicester, Knight.

Lady Mary, fourth daughter, married Ford, Lord Grey of Werke, afterwards Earl of Tankerville;[b] and was wedded secondly to ..... Rooth, of Epsom in com. Surrey, Esq. and died on May 19th, 1719.

Lady Henrietta, fifth daughter, died unmarried in 1710; and Lady Arethusa, sixth daughter, was second wife to Charles Boyle, Lord Clifford of Lanesborough, eldest son to Richard, first Earl of Burlington.

Charles, second Earl of Berkeley, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. on April 23d, 1661; and in 1679 and 1681 was returned to parliament for the city of Gloucester. On the accession of King William and Queen Mary, he was called up by writ to the house of peers (his father then living) and took his place as Baron Berkeley of Berkeley, on July 11, 1689. The same year he went in quality of envoy extraordinary, and plenipotentiary, to the States of Holland, where he remained till 1695, when he returned to England, and was soon after sworn of his Majesty's privy-council. On May 25th, 1694, he was constituted lord lieutenant of the county of Gloucester, having been custos rotulorum of the said county from the year 1689. In the year 1699, having been appointed one of the lords justices of the kingdom of Ireland, together with the Duke of Bolton, and the Earl of Galway;[b] his Lordship and the said Earl of Galway were sworn into their office in the usual manner, &c. at Dublin castle, on August 23d. The year following, he continued one of the lords justices and general governors of Ireland; and was of the privy-council to her Majesty Queen Anne. On June 7th, 1702, his Lordship was appointed constable of her Majesty's castle of St. Briavel in the forest of Dean, and keeper of the deer and woods in the said forest; and lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the counties of Gloucester and Surrey. He died at Berkeley castle on September 24th, 1710: and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden, and sister to Edward Noel, first Earl of Gainsborough, died on July 30th, 1719. They had issue four sons and three daughters.

---

[a] Mon. in Farnborough Church

[b] His intrigues with his sister-in-law, Lady Henrietta, are among the well-known scandals of his life.

First, Charles, Lord Viscount Dursley, eldest son, died unmarried, of the small pox, in May, 1699.

Second, James, third Earl of Berkeley.

Third, Henry Berkeley, was, in his youth, page of honour to William, Duke of Gloucester, and afterwards to Queen Anne. On June 14th, 1717, he was appointed first commissioner for executing the office of master of the horse to George I. and on December 20th following, constituted colonel of the fourth or King's own regiment of foot. Also on April 23d, 1719, he was appointed colonel of the second troop of grenadier guards. He was likewise one of his Majesties equerries; and having been elected, on a vacancy, one of the knights for the county of Gloucester to the first parliament called by King George I. he was also returned for the same county to the two succeeding parliaments. He died at the Bath, in May, 1736: and having married Mary, only daughter to Henry Cornewall, of Bredwardine castle in Herefordshire, Esq. and sister to Velters Cornewall, Esq. had by her, who died at Bath, on April 25th, 1741, two sons, Henry, captain in the first regiment of foot-guards, killed at the battle of Fontenoy, on May 11th, 1745, N. S.; and Lionel Spencer Berkeley, who wedded Margaret, daughter to James Whitfield, of Twickenham in the county of Middlesex, Esq. and by her had four sons, viz. Velters Cornewall Berkeley, captain in the navy, deceased; Henry Nicholas Lionel Berkeley, James Berkeley, and George Berkeley, and two other sons who died infants. The said Henry Berkeley, third son of Charles, second Earl of Berkeley, had also five daughters. Elizabeth, the eldest, died young; Mary, the second, who died on March 10th, 1755, was married to Charles Morton, M. D. secretary to the Royal Society, physician to the Foundling-hospital, keeper of the manuscripts and medals of the British Museum, Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and of the Imperial Academies *Naturæ Curiosorum*, and of Petersburgh; Lucy, the third, died young; Elizabeth, the fourth, married ...... Martin, Esq.; and Isabella-Bernardina, the youngest, died unmarried.

---

[b] Swift going over to Ireland with him, got his first preferment through his means.

Fourth, George Berkeley, youngest son, served for the port of Dover in the last parliament called by George I. and the first of his successor; and on May 28th, 1753, was constituted master-keeper and governor of the hospital of St. Catherine near the Tower. He married Henrietta,[c] daughter of Sir Henry Hobart, Bart. ancestor to the Earl of Buckinghamshire, and widow of Charles, ninth Earl of Suffolk; and died at Bath on October 29th, 1746, leaving no issue by his said wife, who survived till 1767.

Lady Mary, eldest daughter of Charles, second Earl of Berkeley, was one of the maids of honour to Queen Mary; and married Thomas Chambers, of Hanworth in the county of Middlesex, Esq.; Lady Elizabeth, second daughter, was wedded to Sir John Germain, of Drayton in the county of Northampton, Bart. who died in December, 1718, without issue, and left his estate to this Lady, who survived till[d] December 16th, 1769, and was buried at Drayton. She bequeathed the greater part of the estate to Lord George Sackville, son to Lionel Duke of Dorset, who afterwards took the name of *Germaine*, and was created Viscount Sackville. And Lady Penelope, the youngest daughter, died unmarried at Dublin.

James, third Earl of Berkeley, taking to the sea service, distinguished himself in many gallant actions during the reign of Queen Anne. He sat in King William's last parliament for the city of Gloucester; and was called up to the house of peers, by writ,[c] on March 7, 1704, by the title of Lord Dursley. In Sir George Rooke's engagement with the French fleet off Malaga, on August 13th, 1704, he commanded the Boyne, of eighty guns, and 500 men. And serving under Sir Cloudsley Shovel, at the siege of Toulon; our Gazette, No. 4361, gives this account of his Lordship: "From the camp at la Valette near Toulon, August 9th, N. S. (1707). The Lord Dursley, riding at anchor before one of the Isles of Hieres, in which are three forts, surprised the strongest, and summoned the two others, which surrendered at discretion." But after that expedition, he narrowly escaped shipwreck in his return home; his ship, the St. George, having struck on the same ridge of rocks, on which Sir Cloudsley was lost, but providentially by a wave, his Lordship's ship was set afloat. Soon after, he was for his successful services, made a rear-admiral; and on January 26th, 1707-8, appointed vice-admiral of the Blue. On April 9th, 1709, being vice-admiral of the White, and cruising off Scilly, he had an engagement with Monsieur du Guay Trouin, commander of a French squadron, wherein he took a French man of war called the Gloire, of forty-four guns, and 312 men; recovering at the same time her Majesty's ship the Bristol of fifty-three guns: but by an unfortunate shot from the enemy, she sunk within two or three hours after her re-capture, though his Lordship preserved all the men except twenty.

---

[c] Celebrated in her day. See title "Buckinghamshire," in vol. iv.

[d] Coffin Plate.

In 1710, he succeeded his father as third Earl of Berkeley, and was constituted lord lieutenant of the county of Gloucester, city of Bristol, and custos-rotulorum of the said county; also warden of the forest of Dean, on November 21st, that year; and high steward of the city of Gloucester.

At the accession of George I. he was appointed one of the lords of his bed-chamber, and lord lieutenant of the county of Gloucester and city of Bristol,[f] on October 21st, 1714. He was also made custos rotulorum, on December 18th, following, having been removed from those places in 1711. On April 16th, 1717, he was sworn of the privy-council; and on March 18th, 1717-18, was constituted first lord commissioner of the admiralty, in which post he continued all the reign of George I. being likewise vice-admiral of Great Britain, and lieutenant of the admiralty thereof, and lieutenant of the navies and seas of his Majesty's kingdom of

---

[c] Journal Dom. Procer.

[f] Bill. Signat. 1 K. Geo. I.

Great Britain. He was likewise five times one of the lords justices of Great Britain, whilst his Majesty went to Hanover: and having been elected a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, on March 31st, 1718, he was installed on April 30th following; and placed in the 14th stall at Windsor.[g]

On September 15th, 1727, he was appointed lord lieutenant of Lincolnshire by his late Majesty; and on November 10th, that year, was constituted lord lieutenant of the county of Gloucester, and cities and counties of Gloucester and Bristol, as also of the county of Surrey;[h] and likewise custos rotulorum of the counties of Gloucester and Surrey. Moreover, on the 17th of the same month, he was appointed keeper of the forest of Dean, and constable of St. Briavel's castle; also vice-admiral of Great Britain, and lieutenant of the admiralties thereof, and lieutenant of the navies and seas of this kingdom. He departed this life at the castle of Aubigny, a seat of the Duke of Richmond's, near Rochelle, in France (being there for the recovery of his health) in August, 1736, and was buried at Berkeley.

His Lordship married the Lady Louisa Lenox (eldest daughter to Charles, first Duke of Richmond) who was appointed on October 30th, 1714, one of the ladies of the bed-chamber to her late Majesty, Queen Caroline, then Princess of Wales; and died of the small-pox on Janury 15th, 1716-17, in the twenty-third year of her age, and was buried at Berkeley, leaving issue one son, Augustus, fourth Earl of Berkeley; and a daughter, Lady Elizabeth, married on February 11th, 1727-8, to Anthony Henley, of the Grange in the county of Southampton, Esq. elder brother of Robert, first Earl of Northington, and deceased in September, 1745.

Augustus, fourth Earl of Berkeley, was born on February 18th, 1715-16, and taking to a military life, had a commission of ensign in the first regiment of foot guards in November, 1734; and, in 1736 succeeding his father in honours and state, was, in 1737, constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Gloucester; and, in June following, was presented to a company of the second regiment of foot guards, with the rank of lieutenant colonel. On June 9th, 1739, he was, by George II. our late sovereign, nominated one of the Knights of the most ancient order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew; and in 1745 was made colonel of one of the regiments raised to go against the Scottish and English rebels. On April 13th, 1751, he was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick, Prince of Wales. His Lordship married, on May 7th, 1744, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Drax, of Charborough in Dorsetshire, and of Ellerton abbey in Yorkshire, Esq. and by her, who, in July, 1745, was appointed one of the ladies of the bed-chamber to her Royal Highness Augusta, Princess of Wales, had issue,

---

[g] Pote's Antiq. of Windsor, p. 297.

[h] Bill Signat 1 K. Geo. II.

First, Frederick Augustus, now Earl of Berkeley.

Second, James, who was born on July 25th, 1747, and died the year after.

Third, Fourth, Fifth, Ladies Louisa, Elizabeth, and Frances, who were all three born on the same day, July 28th, 1749, and lived to be christened, but died soon after.

Sixth, Lady Georgina-Augusta, born on Sept. 18th, 1749, at his seat at Cranford in Middlesex, and baptized on October 14th, the present King and the Princess Augusta in person, and the Countess of Middlesex, being sponsors; married April 20th, 1766, to the honourable George Forbes, fifth Earl of Granard, and had issue; after whose death, in 1780, the Countess re-married, in 1781, the Rev. Samuel Little, D. D. (of Ireland), by whom she has issue, George, born in 1782.

Seventh, Elizabeth, born in Dec. 1750; married, first, May 30, 1767, to William, sixth Lord Craven, and had issue; and secondly, October 13th, 1791, at Lisbon, to his Serene Highness, Christian-Frederick-Charles-Alexander, Margrave of Bradenburgh-Anspach, and Bayreuth (who died December 1805.)

Eighth, George-Cranfield, vice-admiral of the White, and member of parliament for Gloucestershire, born Aug. 1753; married, Aug. 23d, 1784, Emily Charlotte, daughter of Lord George Lennox, and sister of Charles, present Duke of Richmond, and has issue, George-Henry-Frederick, a major in the 35th regiment of foot, born July 9th, 1785; Anne-Louisa-Emily, born March 19, 1788; married, 1807, captain Sir Thomas M. Hardy, Bart.; Georgiana-Mary, born July 4, 1793; Mary-Caroline, born June 18th, 1795.

His Lordship departed this life, on January 9th, 1755, and was succeeded, in his honours and estate, by his son, Frederick-Augustus, now Earl of Berkeley. His Countess, on January 2d, 1757, took to her second husband the late Robert Nugent, Earl Nugent; and died 1792.

FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, the *present* and FIFTH EARL OF BERKELEY, was born on May 24th, 1745.

His Lordship on July 2d, 1766, was constituted lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Gloucester, and of the cities of Bristol and Gloucester, constable of the castle of St. Briavel, and warden of the forest of Dean; also keeper of the deer and woods in the said forest; and on August 19th following, chosen high steward of Gloucester; all which offices he still retains.

His Lordship married at Berkeley, March 30th, 1785, and at Lambeth, May 16th, 1796, Mary, daughter of William Cole, of the county of Gloucester, and has issue,

William Fitzharding, Viscount Dursley, born December 26th, 1786.

Maurice-Frederick-Fizharding, born March 3d, 1788.

Augustus-Fitzharding, born March 26th, 1789.

Francis-Henry-Fitzharding, born December 7, 1794.

Thomas-Morton-Fitzharding, born October 19th, 1796.

George-Charles-Grantley-Fitzharding, born February 10th, 1800.

Francis-Ducie, died in March 1792.

Maria-Fitzharding, died in May 1793.

Henrietta-Fitzharding, died in December 1793.

Mary-Henrietta-Fitzharding, born October 4th, 1801.

A daughter, born April 12th, 1803.

A son, born in May 1805.

A daughter born April 30th, 1807.

Titles. Frederick-Augustus Berkeley, Earl of Berkeley, Viscount Dursley, Baron Berkeley of Berkeley castle. Mowbray, Segrave, and Breaus of Gower.

Creations. Baron Berkeley, of Berkeley castle in com. Glouc. a feudal honour, in the reign of King Henry II. and by writ of summons to parliament, on June 23d, 1295, 23 Edw. I.; Baron Mowbray (the name of a family), Segrave (the name of a family), and Breaus of Gower (the name of a family) in Glamorganshire; and Viscount Dursley, and Earl of Berkeley, in the county of Gloucester, September 11th, 1679, 31 Car. II.

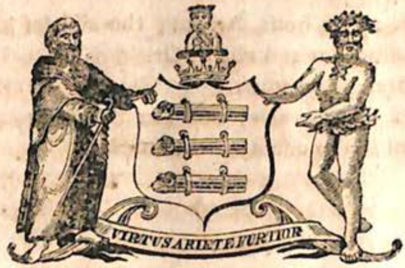
Arms. Gules, a chevron between ten crosses pattee, six above, and four below, Argent.

Crest. On a wreath, a mitre, Gules, garnished Or, charged with the paternal coat.

Supporters. Two lions, Argent; the sinister having a ducal crown, and plain collar and chain, Or.

Motto. DIEU AVEC NOUS.

Chief Seats. At Berkeley castle in the county of Gloucester, and at Cranford in the county of Middlesex.



BERTIE, EARL OF ABINGDON.

The first of this noble family, who had the title of *Earl of Abingdon*, was James Bertie, Lord Norreys of Rycote, son and heir of Montagu Bertie (the *second* Earl of Lindsey) by Bridget, his *second* wife, Baroness Norreys of Rycote, widow of Edward Sackville, second son of Edward fourth Earl of Dorset, and daughter and sole heir to Edward Wray, Esq. Groom of the bedchamber to King James I. (third son to Sir William Wray, of Glentworth in the county of Lincoln, Knight and Bart.) by Elizabeth his wife, sole daughter and heir to Francis *Norris*, or Norreys, *Viscount Thame*, and *Earl of Berkshire:* [a] and the *barony of Norreys* descending to him, as heir to his mother, he was, by reason of his illustrious descent, and eminent services to King Charles II. faithfully performed (as his patent sets forth) created Earl of Abingdon, on November 30th, 1682.

The other children of the said Montagu, Earl of Lindsey, by his second wife, were Edward, who died young; the Honourable captain Henry Bertie; and Lady Mary, married to Charles Dormer, second Earl of Caernarvon, who died without issue male, on November 29th, 1709.

---

[a] He was created Earl of Berkshire January 28th, 18th of James I. and soon afterwards mortally wounded himself at his house at Rycote, and died on the Wednesday following. See *Memoirs of King James's Peers*, vol. i p. 465. He was grandson of Sir Henry Norris, who was summoned to parliament 14 Eliz as *Lord Norreys of Rycote*, having married Isabel, eldest daughter and coheir of John Williams, *Lord Williams of Thame*, and who was son of the unfortunate Sir Henry Norris, who fell a sacrifice to the jealousy of King Henry VIII. at the same time with Queen Anne Boleyne. See List of Queen Elizabeth's Peers, annexed to *Reflections on the Augmentations of the Peerage*, (1798, octavo) p. 100.

Captain Henry, before-mentioned (who was member for the city of Oxford, in 1685, 1689, and 1690) married Philadelphia, daughter to Sir Edward Norreys, of Weston-on-the-Green in the county of Oxford, and by her had issue two sons and three daughters. James, the eldest, married Elizabeth, daughter to Roger Harris, of the city of Winchester, Esq. and by her left one son, Norreys Bertie, Esq. who inherited Weston-on-the-Green, aforesaid, as also Nuttley abbey in Buckinghamshire, Yattendun and Hamstead Norreys in Berkshire, &c. and was one of the knights of the shire for the county of Oxford in the ninth and tenth parliaments of Great Britain, respectively summoned in 1741 and 1747. Charles-Montagu Bertie, second son of the said captain Henry Bertie, was rector of Uffington in Lincolnshire, and died a bachelor. Eleanora and Anne, the captain's two eldest daughters, died unmarried; and Catherine, the youngest, was wedded to Francis Clark, of North-Weston in Oxfordshire, Esq. The said captain Henry married to his second wife Catherine, sister to Sir Henry Featherstone, Bart. but by her, who[b] died February 8th, 1736, and is buried at Stanford in Essex, left no issue; and departing this life at Chesterton in Oxfordshire, in December, 1734, was there buried.

The aforesaid James, 1st Earl of Abingdon, was lord lieutenant of the county of Oxford, from 1674 to 1687; was one of those peers, who, in 1688, joined in the invitation to William, Prince of Orange, and depended so much on his Highness acting the part of a disinterested mediator between King James and the people, that he contributed 30,000*l.* towards his expedition: but when he suspected that his Highness aimed at the crown, he did all in his power to thwart his views; and not only gave his own vote against declaring the throne vacant, and filling it with the Prince and Princess of Orange, but exerted his influence with his friends to concur with him. However, being a nobleman of respectable character, it was thought proper to nominate him lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the said county of Oxford, and he continued in those offices till 1697, though he strenuously opposed the favourite measures of the court. His Lordship was also chief justice in eyre of all the royal forests, &c. south of Trent; and high steward of the city of Oxford.

---

[b] Salmon's Essex, p. 309.

He married to his first wife Eleanora, eldest daughter and at last sole heir to Sir Henry Lee, of Ditchley in the county of Oxford, Bart. by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir John Danvers, and sister and coheir to Henry Danvers, Esq. nephew and heir to Henry, Earl of Danby. She died on May 31st, 1691,[c] and was interred at Rycote, leaving six sons.

First, Montagu; second, James; third, Henry; fourth, Robert; fifth, Peregrine; and, sixth, Charles,

Also three daughters; Lady Bridget, married to Richard, fourth Viscount Bulkeley of the kingdom of Ireland; Lady Anne, to Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham castle in com. Devon. Bart. ancestor to the present Viscount; and Lady Mary, who died unmarried.

In the year 1698, his Lordship took his second wife Catherine, eldest daughter and coheir to Sir Thomas Chamberlayne, of Northbrooke and Wickham in Oxfordshire, Bart. and widow of Richard, fourth Viscount Wenman: and she, surviving him, married Francis Broughton,[d] of Escot (or Heskitt) in Wiltshire, Esq.

His Lordship departed this life, on Monday, May 22d, 1699, in the forty-sixth year of his age, to the general lamentation of his country, of whose liberty and religion he was a constant and zealous asserter: all which is set forth on his Lordship's coffin at Rycote in Oxfordshire, where he lies buried.

James, his second son, born on March 13th, 1673, was seated at Stanwell, in Middlesex, which he had with his wife, and was one of the representatives of the county of Middlesex, in the three last parliaments of Queen Anne, the two following called by George I. and in the first summoned by George II. On January 5th, 1691-2, he married Elizabeth, the only surviving daughter to George Willoughby, seventh Lord Willoughby, of Parham, and by the death of her brother John, eighth Lord Willoughby of Parham (to whom she was heir) and by the will of her uncle Charles, the tenth Lord (who left no issue) inherited a great estate: and by her (who was born on April 29, 1673, and dying in childbed on September 26th, 1715, was buried at Stanwell aforesaid) he had fourteen children, whereof only six lived to maturity, viz.

First, Willoughby, his heir, and, in the sequel, third Earl of Abingdon.

Second, Edward, who died on September 21st, 1733.

---

[c] See Dryden's Elegy on her.

[d] Quere Wroughton?

Third, William, D. D. and rector of Albury in Oxfordshire, and had issue, James, Richard, Frances, Sophia, and Anne.

Fourth, Henry.

Fifth, Reverend John, who married Mary, daughter of Clerk Nicholas, Esq. and had issue four sons, John, William, and Norreys, who all died young, and Willoughby. Also nine daughters, Anne, Mary, Bridget, Elizabeth, Frances-Mary, Eleanora, Isabella, Mary, and Sophia-Eustacia;[d] their father was rector of Ken in Devonshire, and prebendary of Exeter: he died February 1st, 1774.

And, sixth, Bridget, who wedded Robert Coytmor (or Coetmor) of Coytmor in Caernarvonshire, North Wales, Esq.

The said James, who distinguished himself as a friend to the liberties of his country, departed this life in the year 1735, and was succeeded by Willoughby his eldest son, afterwards third Earl of Abingdon.

Henry, Earl James's third son, born on May 4th, 1675, wedded, in July, 1708, Annabella-Susanna, daughter of.... Viscount Glenoly in Ireland, and widow of Marcus Trevor, Viscount Dungannon; and she dying on December 10th, 1708, without issue, he married, secondly, Mary, daughter and one of the coheirs of Peregrine Bertie, son of Montagu, second Earl of Lindsey, and widow of Anthony Henley, of the Grange in Hampshire, Esq. by whom he had an only daughter, Susannah, who married Charles Bertie, son of her uncle Charles, LL. D. He also survived this Lady, and died in December, 1735.

Robert, his fourth son, born on February 28th, 1676, was seated at Beenham in Berkshire, and had to wife Catherine, daughter to Richard, fourth Viscount Wenman aforesaid, but died on August 16th, 1710, without issue; and his widow afterwards married Sir William Osbaldeston, of Chadlington and Nethercote in Oxfordshire, Bart.

Peregrine, his fifth son, born on February 2d, 1677, was captain of the Panther man of war, in the action under Sir George Rooke in the Streights on August 13th, 1704, when he behaved with remarkable bravery. He was afterwards captain of the Ruby, in which ship, after a gallant defence in a warm encounter at sea, he was taken prisoner by Monsieur Fourbin; and died in France, A. D. 1709, unmarried.

---

[d] One of these daughters married Samuel Ryder Weston, D. D. Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's.

Charles the sixth son, LL. D. born on February 6th, 1678, was fellow of All-Souls, and afterwards professor of natural philosophy, in the University of Oxford, and rector of Kenne in the county of Devon, when he died in March, 1746. He married Elizabeth, daughter to the Reverend Mr. John Kerry, rector of Treddington in Worcestershire, by whom he had issue one son, Charles, rector of St. Mary le Strand, London, who married his cousin Susanna Bertie, as before observed; and two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Walker of Exeter; and Anne, wife of Dr. Fienes.

MONTAGU, the eldest son, succeeded as SECOND EARL OF ABINGDON, was sworn of the privy-council to Queen Anne on April 21st, 1702; and, on May 27th following, was constituted constable of the Tower of London, and lord lieutenant of the hamlets thereof; also on June 10th, 1702, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Oxfordshire: but in September, 1705, was removed from his employments. However, upon another change of the ministry, in 1710, he was constituted chief justice, and justice in eyre, of all her Majesty's forests, chaces, parks, &c. on the south side of Trent; and was again sworn of her Majesty's privy-council; and on May 17th, 1712, constituted lord lieutenant of Oxfordshire.

At the demise of the Queen, he was one of the nineteen lords justices nominated by her successor (pursuant to an act of parliament) for the government of the kingdom till his arrival from Hanover: and a new privy-council being appointed by his Majesty to meet on October 1st, 1714, he was sworn thereof. He was also, on the 16th of the same month, appointed lord lieutenant of Oxfordshire, as also custos rotulorum of the said county; and soon after made chief justice in Eyre, &c. South of Trent; but his Lordship kept those places but a short time; being no friend to the measures of the administration, which he opposed with great spirit in that and the succeeding reign, as may be seen from the debates and protests in the house of peers. [e] His Lordship was likewise recorder and high steward of the city of Oxford.

His Lordship married, first, Anne, daughter and heir to Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton, who left him a widower on April 28th, 1715, and was buried at Rycote in Oxfordshire, with this inscription on her coffin;

---

[e] History of the City of Oxford.

"The Right Honourable
ANNE Countess of Abingdon, Baroness of Kinderton, daughter and heiress to PETER VENABLES, Baron of Kinderton, by his wife CATHERINE SHIRLEY, one of the daughters of Sir ROBERT SHIRLEY, and sister of the present Earl FERRERS of Chartley.

By her Father, the ancient Barony of Kinderton descended to her in a direct line, without any collateral variation, from GISBERT VENABLES, one of the seven Barons in the Palatine of Chester, under William the Conqueror.

She was born the seventh of May, A. D. 1674, and married the two and twentieth of Sept. 1687, to MONTAGUE Lord NORREYS, eldest son and heir to JAMES late Earl of Abingdon, whom he succeeded in his estate and honours, A. D. 1699.

She was Lady of the bed-chamber to her late Majesty Queen ANNE, from the first of her Reign, till the Death of that Excellent Queen, by whom she was highly regarded, and by whom she received such constant marks of a particular affection, that when her Majesty was prevailed on to displace her Lord, with the rest of the Nobility and Gentry of the same Loyal Principles, all possible means were tried in vain, by those then in great power to get Her removed.

Yet her LOVE and DUTY to HER Lord made her chuse to quit the court, and accompany him in his retirement; till in a more happy juncture of affairs, he was restored to his employments, and she returned to her attendance on the BEST of QUEENS: from which time she continued ever near to HER till HER MAJESTY's DEATH, which happened August the first, 1714, which but a little preceded, and perhaps hastened her own. She died April the twenty-eighth, 1715.

Her Body is Here buried in Peace, but Her
Name (we trust) liveth for evermore."

His Lordship married, secondly, on February 13th, 1716-17, Mary, daughter and sole heir to James Goulde, of the town of Dorchester, Esq. and widow of General Charles Churchill, brother to the famous John Duke of Marlborough, and by her (who died on January 10th, 1757) had one son, James, Lord Norreys, who died of the small-pox, on February 25th, 1717-18, and departing this life, without other issue, on June 16th, 1743, was succeeded in his honours and estate by his nephew,

Willoughby *Bertie* third Earl of Abingdon, eldest son of James, second son of James first Earl of Abingdon. He was born at Lindsey-house, in Westminster, on November 28th, 1692; and, soon after his uncle's decease, took his seat in the house of peers, where he was always numbered among the true friends of his country. His Lordship married, at Florence, in August, 1727, Anna-Maria, daughter of Sir John Collins, Knight, a gentleman of Scottish extraction: and by her Ladyship, (who died of an apoplexy, on December 21st, 1763, at the Venetian ambassador's, Powis-house, where she was visiting their Excellencies) he had three sons, viz.

First, James, Lord Norreys, who was burned in his bed, at Rycote, on October 12th, 1745.

Second, Willoughby, Lord Norreys, fourth Earl of Abingdon; and,

Third, the Hon. Peregrine Bertie, who was born on March 13th, 1741, and choosing a maritime life, and going regularly through the subordinate stations of midshipman and lieutenant, was, on November 6th, 1762, appointed captain of his Majesty's ship Shannon, and was member of parliament for the city of Oxford, from 1774 till his death, August 20th, 1790, having married in the preceding May Miss Hutchins, by whom he left no issue.

His Lordship, by the same Lady, was also father of seven daughters, first, Lady Elizabeth, married to Sir John Gallini, and by him, who died August 1804, had issue; second, Lady Jane, wedded on September 29th, 1760, to Thomas Clifton, of Latham in Lancashire, Esq. died February 25th, 1791; third, Lady Bridget, who died unmarried on December 9th, 1760; fourth, Lady Anne; fifth, Lady Eleanora, married on July 7th, 1766, to Philip, Viscount Wenman of the kingdom of Ireland, who died 1800; sixth, Lady Mary, married to Miles Stapleton, of Clints in Yorkshire, Esq.; and, seventh, Lady Sophia, who departed this life, on October 12th,[f] 1760, unmarried.

Their father died on June 10th, 1760; and was succeeded by his said eldest surviving son,

WILLOUGHBY, FOURTH EARL OF ABINGDON, who was born on January 16th, 1740; and being a student at the University of Oxford, when the late Earl of Westmoreland was installed chancellor there, on July 3d, 1759, was one of the three noblemen selected to address the said Earl in congratulatory verses, which he delivered in Latin, with uncommon but merited applause. His Lordship, in 1761, was chosen high steward of Abingdon and Wallingford in the room of his father; and afterwards visited foreign countries for the further qualifying himself for the important duties of his high station.

---

[f] Quere October 19th?

His Lordship was a man of a fervid mind, though somewhat eccentric.[g]

His Lordship died September 26th, 1799, aged sixty.

His Lordship married, July 7th, 1768, Charlotte, daughter and coheir of the late Sir Peter Warren, Knight of the Bath, and by her, who died January 28th, 1794, he had,

First, Willoughby, Lord Norreys, who died February 20th, 1779, aged twelve days.

Second, Lady Charlotte, born October 12th, 1769, died January 11th, 1799.

Third, Lady Amelia, born January 6th, 1774, died in May, 1784.

Fourth, Montagu, present Earl.

Fifth, Lady Louisa Anne Maria Bridget, born March 8th, 1786.

Sixth, Lady ......, born October 18th, 1788.

His Lordship was succeeded by his only son,

Montague, *present* and fifth Earl of Abingdon, born in April 1784.

His Lordship married, August 27th, 1807, Emily, youngest sister of Henry, late Viscount Gage, and has issue

Lord Norreys, son and heir, born May 18th, 1808.

Titles. Montague Bertie, Earl of Abingdon, and Baron Norreys of Rycote.

Creation. Allowed Baron after the restoration of King Charles II. by descent, and writ of summons to parliament, April 12th, 1675, 27 Car. II. originally to the parliament May 8th, 1572, 14 Eliz. and Earl of Abingdon, November 30th, 1682, 34 Car. II.

Arms. Argent, three battering rams, barways in pale, proper, armed and garnished Azure.

Crest. On a wreath, the head and bust of a King, couped, proper, crowned ducally, and charged on the chest with a fret, Or.

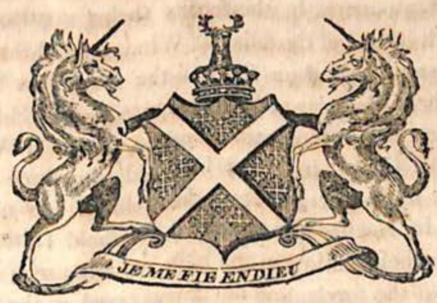
---

[g] See Parks's R. and N. A. vol. iv.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a pilgrim, or friar, vested in russet, with his staff and pater noster, Argent: on the sinister, a savage, wreathed about the temples and middle with ivy, proper. On each of their chests a fret, Or.

Motto. VIRTUS ARIETE FORTIOR.

Chief Seats. At Witham in the county of Berks, and at Rycote in the county of Oxford.


JE ME FIE EN DIEU

WINDSOR, EARL OF PLYMOUTH.

The learned Camden, [a] and other of our antiquaries agree, that variations in surnames were usual; and an evident proof of the alteration thereof, appears in this family of Windsor.

Othoere, Other, or Otho (as sometimes wrote) is said, in some pedigrees of this family, to be descended from the Dukes of Tuscany, and, coming from Florence into Normandy, passed from thence into England: but Othoere is mentioned, in the appendix [b] to the life of King Alfred, to be living in his reign, a rich and powerful Lord, and to derive his descent from ancestors in the kingdom of Norway.

It also appears, that Other, as wrote in Doomsday-Book, [c] was living in England in the reign of Edward the Confessor; and in the pedigrees is made to be the son of Othoere.

The most ancient record in this kingdom is that survey made by William the Conqueror, which is kept in the Exchequer at Westminster, and entitled, *Liber Judiciarius*, or *Doomsday-Book*, begun in the 14th of that monarch, but not perfected till the 20th, as the book itself declareth. By this survey it appears, [d] that Walter Fitz Other (i. e. Walter the son of Other) was found to be possessed, in Godelmin hundred, in the county of Surrey, of fourteen hides of land in Contone; and that Tezelin held Hormer of this Walter for fifteen hides; and Gerald held of him Piperherge for five hides. In Kingestone hundred, he had a man of the soke of Kingestone, to whom he gave in charge the keeping of the King's mares in the forests (being warden of all the forests in Berkshire, and Castellan of Windsor) and that man held two hides there, but had no right in the same. In Watchinges hundred, he held Horseley, which was rated at ten hides.

---

[a] Vide his Remains, in loco Surnames, p 110, 111.

[b] Vide p. 205.

[c] Ex lib vocat. Doomsday.

[d] Ibid. in iisd. commitat.

In Hamtescire, in Noteham hundred, he held Widehel for one hide; and Gerlei, in Cillei hundred, for three hides. In Berecscire, in Riplesmer hundred, he held Ortone for one hide and a half. In Nachedorne hundred, he held Ciltone for five hides, and Borcheldeberie for one hide, which a man of his held of him, lying in the foreſt, and never was taxed, as the Seyre says. In Theneteberie, he held half a hide, which King Edward gave his ancestor out of his farm, free from all dues (for the custody or keeping of the forests) except forfeitures to the King, such as Larcenary, Manslaughter, Hamfare, and Breach of Peace. In Blithberie hundred, he held Hacheburne for ten hides; but it was rated only at six hides and an half; and of this land, Robert held of him one hide and an half. In Redinges hundred, he held Offelle, which a certain knight held of him for one hide and an half.

In the county of Middlesex, in Spelethorn hundred, he held of the King, the manor and lordship of Stanwell for fifteen hides. In Bedefunde, were held of him, by Richard, ten hides; and, of this manor, Azor also held of him eight hides and an half, which was then a village in Stanwell. In Westbedefunt, Walter de Muchedent held of him eight hides for one manor; and also held of him in Haitone, one hide, three yard-lands, and the third part of one yard-land. In Bochinghamscire, in Stoches hundred, he held Hortone, rated at ten hides; and, in Burneham hundred, he held Eatone for twelve hides; also, in Burneham, eighteen hides: and in Moselaie hundred, he held four hides. All which[e] lordships, manors, and lands, Sir Other (his father) held in the reign of Edward the Confessor.

Walter Fitz Other, before-mentioned, was warden of all the forests in Berkshire, and Castellan of Windsor, in the reign of William the Conqueror. He, according to some pedigrees, bore for arms, *Gules, a Saltire Argent*, but by others, *Argent, a Saltire Gules*, and is said, in the Earl of Kerry's pedigree (a descendant from him) attested by Sir William Segar (Garter King of Arms) 1615, to marry Gladys, daughter of Rygwallon ap Convyn,

---

[e] Doomsday, ut antea.

Prince of North-Wales: but by Vincent (who was a learned and laborious herald), Beatrix is made to be his wife, and that he had issue by her three sons,

First, William.

Second, Robert; and,

Third, Gerald.

Of these sons, there have been disputes concerning the priority of their births. In the Earl of Kildare's genealogy, drawn in 1662, Gerald is said to be the eldest son;[f] but the before-mentioned Sir William Segar, Garter, Sir William Dugdale, Garter, John Anstis, Esq. late Garter, and other of our English heralds, versed in records, assert, that William was the eldest son, Robert the second son, and Gerald the youngest son. It is also a presumptive evidence that William was the eldest, as he inherited the capital seat and possessions of his father; whereas

GERALD raised himself by his services in Wales, in manner following:

King Henry II. being at variance with Rhese, Prince of South Wales, sent the said GERALD, as captain-general, with a chosen band of men, to reduce him to submission; which being performed by him, he was[g] constituted castellan or governor of Pembroke castle, ([h] under Arnold de Montgomery, Earl of Pembroke) which he fortified and defended with great courage against the Welsh; and, having slain Owen, son of Cadugan ap Blethyn, chief Lord of Cardiganshire, was made president of the county of Pembroke; and was also chamberlain to the King, as Vincent[i] asserts; and that he married Nesta, daughter of Rhese, and sister of Griffith, Princess of South Wales, and concubine to King Henry I. The said Nesta, by her husband Gerald, had issue four sons, according to Vincent, viz. William, Maurice Fitz-Gerald, Mauger Fitz-Gerald (who had two sons, Melier and Robert) and David, who was archdeacon of Cardigan, and by the name of David Fitz-Gerald,[k] consecrated bishop of St. David's, December 19th, 1147, 13 Steph.[l]

---

[f] For this Lodge and Archdall, the compilers of the Irish Peerage, very naturally contend, and not without strong reasons. The addition of twelve crosslets to the arms, looks like a mark of cadency. On the other hand, the inheritance having fallen on William de Windsor, looks strongly like eldership.

[g] Vincent's Baronage, MS. n. 20, p. 239, et seq. in Offic. Arm.

[h] Harl. MS in Brit Mus. No. 1195.

[i] Vincent's Baron. MS.

[k] Le Neve's Fasti Eccles Ang p. 511.

[l] It seems there was also a daughter of Nesta (but whether by the above

Some dispute has also been about the priority of the births of William, and Maurice Fitz-Gerald; but Vincent, and our English antiquaries, as likewise the Earl of Kerry's pedigree, agree in making William the eldest, which may well be presumed, as he was possessed of the castle of Karria, or Carrio (being written both ways) in South Wales, the inheritance of his mother, and [m] was governor of the castle of Pembroke.

From this said WILLIAM *de Carrio* descended the *Carews* of Devonshire and Cornwall; the family of *Gerard,* Earls of Macclesfield, which terminated in Fitton Gerard, who died on December 26th, 1702: likewise the families of the Lords *Gerard of Bromley,* the *Gerards of Bryn,* in Lancashire, and others of the name of Gerard. And Raimond Crassus (le Gross) Lord of Lereton, in Ireland, is, by Vincent,[n] said to be the third son of William, and that he married Basilia, daughter of Gilbert (de Clare) and sister to Richard, commonly called Strongbow, Earls of Strigul and Pembroke.

Maurice Fitz-Gerald, son of Gerald and Nesta, before-mentioned (and younger brother of the said William de Carrio) was the principal person[o] by whose assistance in the reign of Henry II. the conquest of Ireland was obtained, and was engaged in most of the considerable actions in reducing the Irish. Thereupon he had a grant of large possessions, in reward of his services, as [p] the town of Wexford, &c. And from him the noble family of the *Fitz-Geralds* in that kingdom derive their origin; of whom the present Duke of Leinster, the extinct Fitz-Geralds, Earls of Desmond, and Francis-Thomas Fitz-Maurice, now Earl of Kerry, with other families of great eminence, descended.

Robert, the second son of Walter Fitz-Other, had the lordship of Eston,[q] now called Estains, in Essex, and bore his coat of arms differenced from the chief branch, adding *a border engrailed Argent,* and charging the *saltier* with a *crescent.* He was succeeded by his son, William, to whom Henry II. confirmed the lordship of Estains, with all his other lands.[r] And, leaving an

---

Gerald is not clear) which daughter, Ankaneth, married William de Barri, and was mother by him of Sir Robert, ancestor of the Earls of Barrymore, and of the celebrated Bishop Giraldus Cambrensis.

[m] Vincent's Baronage, MS. n 20, p. 239, et seq. in Offic. Arm.

[n] Ibid. p. 241.

[o] Dr. Keasing's General Hist. of Ireland, p. 531, et seq.

[p] Hollinshed's Conquest of Ireland, p. 4.

[q] Vincent's Baronage, MS. præd. Ibid.

only daughter and heir, Delicia, she became the wife of Robert de Hastings.

I now return to WILLIAM, the eldest son and heir of Walter Fitz-Other. He bore the name of WINDSOR, as also Fitz-Walter, (i. e. son of Walter) by which name Camden styles him,[p] mentioning, that Henry I. granted to him the lordship and manor of Molesford, in Berkshire, and that the Carews,[q] as well of England as Ireland, descended from him. He succeeded his father Walter Fitz-Other, in his offices of warden of the forests in Berkshire, and Castellan of Windsor, and was a Baron of great possessions. Maud, the Empress, at Oxford,[r] confirmed to him all the grants made to his ancestors of the custody of Windsor-castle, and of all his lands, in as full a manner as they enjoyed them in the reign of her father Henry I. He took the surname of *Windsor* from his office, and left issue[s] two sons,

First, William; and,

Second, Hugh de Windsor, lord of the manor of West Horsley, in com. Surrey, held by him as one[t] knight's fee of the new feoffment, in the reign of Henry II. which by heirs female, devolved on the Barons de Berners. Which[u] Hugh de Windsor was a witness to the charter of John, Earl of Warren and Surrey, son of William, Earl of Warren and Surrey, whereby he confirmed to the abbey of Letleyn, in the county of Southampton, the manor and church of Schyre, in com. Surry, dated on August 15th, 1243.[x] Also to the ratification of the said Earl's charter on the day of the Epiphany, 1252.

WILLIAM de WINDSOR, eldest son and heir of the last William, was also a powerful Baron in the reign of Henry II.[y] and certified, that he held, of the old feoffment (that is, in the reign of Hen. I.) sixteen knights fees, and an half: and of the new feoffment, viz. since the beginning of the reign of Henry II. that Hugh de Windsor, before-mentioned, held of him, at Horseley, one knight's fee; William de Hasting, at Suainton, half a knight's fee; Alexander de Windsor, in the same town, a third part of a knight's fee; and that there remained, upon his demesne, two knights fees, except the third part of a knight's fee.

---

[p] Vide Britannia in com. Berks.

[q] But it appears by the former page, that they were descended from William, his nephew, (son of Gerald.)

[r] Ex stemmate in Genealog. Nobil. Angl. in Bibl. Archiep. apud. Lambeth.

[s] Ibid.

[t] Lib. Rub. de Feod. Mil. Temp. Hen. II. in Scac.

[u] Monast. Ang. vol. i. p. 592.

[x] Ibid. p. 933, 934.

[y] Lib. Rub. de Feod Mil. Temp. Hen. II. in Scac.

The said William de Windesore,[z] Knight, lord of the barony of Windsor and Stanwell, by his charter, without date, released and quitted claim, for himself and his heirs for ever, to Robert Fitz-Piers, of Horton, the fourth part of a knight's fee, of the ward of the castle of Windsor, the which neither he, nor his father, ever acknowledged of him, or his predecessors. And King Henry II. as appeareth by deeds, confirmed to this William de Wyndsore,[a] the inheritance he enjoyed, from William Fitz-Walter, his father, and Walter Fitz Other, his grandfather, to hold the same to him and his heirs, as well in war as in peace, honourably, freely, quietly, and justly, as his father and grandfather held the same, in the reign of King Henry, his grandfather, and his ancestors, &c. And to the King's charter were witnesses, William, the King's brother, Earl Reginald, and Jocelin de Bailliol, &c.

In 1165, this William de Windesore, on the assessment of the aid then levied, for marrying the King's daughter,[b] certified, that he had sixteen knights fees and a half, de veteri feoffamento, and three and a half de novo; for which, in 14 Hen. II.[c] he paid twelve pounds two shillings and eleven pence.

In 18 Hen. II. on the[d] collection of the scutage of those who were not in the expedition that year into Ireland, he was rated at eighteen pounds three shillings and four-pence.

In 1194, he[e] attended the King in his expedition into Normandy,[f] when he raised the siege of Vernuel; and also vanquished the French in several skirmishes. The next year, and the year after, the King, continuing abroad, with those who went over with him, obtained three victories over the French; in[g] the last of which, between Curseles and Gysors, Philip II. King of France fell into the river of Ethe, the bridge breaking under him, with the throng of his army, flying to save their lives from the English; and, before he could be drawn out of the river, he was very near being suffocated with the water.

This William de Windsor bore for his arms *Gules a Saltire Argent*; and was either slain, or died in the said expedition, as may be presumed; for, in 7 Rich. I. Walter, his son and heir, was possessed of the inheritance, who had a brother named William de Windsor, as will hereafter appear.

---

[z] Ex stemmate penes Edward Rowe Moore.

[a] Ex Lib. Rub. in Scac.

[b] Ibid. sub tit. Buckingh.

[c] Rot. Pip 14 Hen. II. Buckingh. and Bedf.

[d] Rot. Pip. 18 Hen. II. Buckingh.

[e] Rot. Pip. 6 Rich. I. Buckingh.

[f] Speed's Chron. p. 489, 490.

[g] Ibid. p. 491.

The said Walter de Windsor,[i] accompanied, his father, in 6 Rich. I. in the expedition into France. And, having no issue male, he, in 9 Rich. I. by a fine levied in Easter term, divided, in conjunction with his brother William, the whole barony of William de Windsor, their father:[k] the said Walter and his heirs, by the partition, having the town of Burnham, and the advowson of the church of Burnham, the town of Beaconsfield, with the advowson of the church; Eton, with the advowson of the church; and Ortone, with the members and appurtenances; also, half of the town of Horseley in Surrey. He likewise held[l] a knight's fee, in Essex, of Richard de Montfichet, that was in the King's hands, and for which he paid escutage, or knight's service to Richard I.

He had issue only two daughters his heirs, whereof Christian,[m] in the fifth of King John, gave a fine of 220 marks, that it might be tried, whether she was his next heir or not, and to have livery of the land, whereof Walter de Windsor, her father, died seized: and three years after, this Christian,[n] with Duncan de Lascells, her husband, as also Ralph de Hodseng, who had married Gunnora, her sister, gave a fine to the King of 240 marks, for livery of those lands.

Having before recited, that by a fine levied in 9 Richard I. Walter de Windsor (father of the afore-mentioned Christian and Gunnora) and William de Windsor, his brother, made a partition of the barony of Windsor, I shall now treat of the said William, the sole heir male of the family.

This William de Windsor[o] had allotted for his share, the lordships of Hakeburn with the appurtenances, Stanwell, and the Meres, with the appurtenances, and the advowson of the church of Stanwell; the whole town of Horton, with the advowson of the church; half the town of Horseley, and advowson of the church; yielding and paying, yearly, a pair of gilt spurs, for all services. The knights fees of the barony were likewise divided,

---

[h] He is called second son in Harl. MS. No 1195.

[i] Rot Rip 6 Rich I. Buckingh and Bedf.

[k] Ped. Fin Levat Westminst 9 Rich. I.

[l] Nom. Baron. and Milit. qui Scutag. Solver. Rich I. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Nup. Gart. Reg. Arm. Not. B. 5.

[m] Rot. Pip 5 Joh Essex & Hertf.

[n] Rot. Pip. 8 Joh. Buckingh. & Bedf.

[o] Ped. Fin. Levat. Westminst. 9 Rich. I.

viz. of Walter de Windsor's part, this William de Windsor had assigned him four knights fees, to hold to him and his heirs, by homage and service: whereof Miles, son of Thorold, held two knights fees, in Chilton and Wokefield; John Vautort owed the service of one knight's fee, in Willehale; and Henry de Bedefunt owed the service of one knight's fee in Bedefunt. Of the said four knights fees, William, and his heirs, were to do service to Walter de Windsore, and to his heirs. And whatsoever accrued to the said barony, by common custom, was to be shared between them.

This William de Windlesore (as the name was then wrote) bore for his arms, *Crusuly a Saltire*, which his posterity still use; he was[p] one of the witnesses to the foundation charter of Richard King of the Romans, of the abbey of Burnham, in the county of Buckingham, dated at Cippeham, April 18th, 1197. In 1212, he[q] paid into the Exchequer one hundred pounds for livery of some part of the lands that were Walter de Windsor's, his brother, and were some time possessed by his daughters, before-mentioned. And, in 16 John, on collection of the scutage of Poictou, [r] he was found to hold nine knights fees, and an eighth part, being the moiety of the honour of William de Windsore, as the record specifieth, for which he paid eighteen pounds five shillings. The year following, the Barons entering into recognizances to serve the King as long as he lived, and to aid and assist his heirs, begotten on the body of Isabel his wife, this William de Windsor[s] was bound for Gilbert Fitz-Reynfrid's performance on his part, whose niece Edyth, natural daughter of William Plantagenet, Earl of Poytou, brother to King Henry the Second, he had married: he was succeeded in his estate by his son and heir,

William de Windsor, surnamed the Great Seal, who, by his deed,[t] without date, granted to William Fitz-Alured, of Grove, that half yard-land in Stanwell, which Jordan, the son of the said William Fitz-Alured, held of him and his heirs, paying to him and his heirs, for all services, three shillings at Lady-day and Michaelmas, yearly; reserving to the King such service as is due for an half yard of free land; and, in consideration thereof, the said William Fitz-Alured paid as a fine, to the said William de

---

[p] Monast. Angl. vol. i. p. 535, b.

[q] Rot. Pip. 14 Joh. Lond. & Middlesex.

[r] Rot Pip. 16 Joh. Buck. and Bedf.

[s] Rymer's Fœd. vol. i. p. 206.

[t] Ex stemmate penes Edw. Rowe Moore.

Windsore, three marks and a half of silver, and to Agnes, his wife, a bezant. And, in 31 Hen. III. he had [u] a grant from the King of 100*l.* owing to the Exchequer from William, his father. In 38 Hen. III. when all those, who held lands of the value of twenty pounds, were summoned by the sheriff of every county, to be at London with horse and arms, from thence to go to Portsmouth, to be transported into Gascoin, to serve against the King of Castile, who had entered on the King's lands and committed hostilities,[x] this William de Windsor was certified to hold twenty pounds in lands, and more, in the county of Middlesex, as also twenty pounds in lands in Berkshire. And, in 45 Hen. III. he[y] was certified to hold the manor of Stanwell, in the county of Middlesex, of the value of twenty pounds and more, and thereupon was called to receive the honour of Knighthood.

He died about 1275,[z] as appears by an exemplification in the Exchequer, of assize of bread and beer in Stanwell; and by Agnes, his wife,[a] left issue two sons, William and Hugh,[b] who died in 11 Edw. I. leaving also a daughter, Joan, married to Richard de Dray, Knight, who had with her the manor of Horton, and the advowson of the church settled, by her father, on them and their issue.

William de Windsor, the eldest son, was seated at Stanwell, whereof he died possessed in 7 Edw. I.[c] held by the ward of Windsor-castle for forty days; and by Margaret, his wife, daughter of John Drokensford, and sister of Sir John Drokensford, Knt.[d] he left issue, Richard, his eldest son; and Walter, second son; also a daughter, Margaret, who was a nun in Ankerwyke monastery (near Staines) in com. Buckingh.

His eldest son, Richard, being of full age in 13 Edw. I.[e] had livery of the manor of Stanwell in Middlesex, and West-Hakeburne in Berkshire. In 23 and 25 Edw. I.[f] he was returned one of the knights for Berkshire. And in 1297, when the King by writ, dated May 20th, commanded the sheriffs of every county, to require all who held lands to the value of twenty pounds, or more, to be at London on Sunday next following the Octave of St. John

---

[u] Lib. Geneal. Not. 257, p. 68, 69, in Bibl. Lambeth.

[x] MS. Not. B. 5. p. 42, and 46, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.

[y] Nom. Milit. ib.

[z] Exempl. de Scac. de Assiza pent de Man. de Stanwell.

[a] Ex stemmate penes Moore præd.

[b] Esc. 11 Edw. I. No. 22.

[c] Esc 7 Edw. I. n. 23.

[d] Ex Stemmate præd. in Bibl. Lambeth.

[e] Esc. 13 Edw. I, n 202.

[f] Willis's Notit Parliam. vol. i. p 23.

Baptist, with horse and arms, apparelled according to their degree, in order to go beyond the seas with the King, to their own honour, and the welfare and common profit of the realm,[g] this Richard de Windsor appeared accordingly. And the King[h] sent over his army into Gascoiny, under the command of his brother, Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, with divers lords, Knights, &c.

In 26 Edw. I. he attended in parliament, being returned one[i] of the knights for the county of Middlesex. And on May 20th, 28 Edw. I. when the King (to satisfy his Earls[k] and Nobles) impowered the principal persons in each county, to punish all offences against the articles of Magna Charta, the charter of the forests, and the statute of Winton, not punishable by the common laws of the realm, he[l] appointed this Richard de Windsor to officiate for that purpose, in Berkshire. The year after, he was summoned,[m] with other great men, to attend the King at Berwick upon Tweed, on the feast of St. John Baptist's nativity, well appointed with horse and arms, to march against the Scots. In 33 Edw. I. he[n] was again returned one of the knights for Berkshire; in which parliament, King Edward having assented[o] that ten persons might be elected in Scotland to repair to his parliament in London, pro tota communitate terræ Scotiæ, they accordingly attended. In 34 Edw. I. he[p] was summoned to be at London at a great council, called by the King on special affairs; and that year a fine was levied at Westminster, between[q] John de Drokensford, clerk (soon after bishop of Bath and Wells, and treasurer of England), plaintiff, and Sir Richard de Windsor, Knight, deforciant, of the manor of Stanwell in com. Middlesex, and of Hakeborn in Berkshire; whereby, after the decease of the said Richard and Joan, his wife, the said manors were entailed on Richard, son of the aforesaid Sir Richard, and the heirs of his body, remainder to William his brother, remainder to the right heirs of Sir Richard the father.

In 2 Edw. II. he[r] served again in parliament, as one of the knights for Middlesex; as also, in[s] 5 and 6 Edw. II. In 17

---

[g] MS. Claudius, C. 2. in Bibl. Cotton

[h] Fabian's Chron. fol 85, b.

[i] Pryn's Brevia Parliament, p. 120.

[k] Pryn's Hist. of Edw. I. p. 850, & seq.

[l] Pat. 28 Edw I m 14.

[m] Claus. 29 Edw. I m. 13, and Ryley's Placit. Parl. p. 491.

[n] Willis's Not. Parl. p. 23.

[o] Pryn's fourth part of a brief Register, p. 22, 23.

[p] Willis ut antea.

[q] Ped. Fin. Levat. 34 Edw. I.

[r] Pryn's Brevia Parl. p 1, 55.

[s] Ibid. p. 56.

Edw. II.[t] on an inquisition in every county, returned into Chancery of such who bore arms from their ancestors, Sir Richard de Windsor was named among those of the county of Middlesex, and of Berkshire. He died in 19 Edw. II.[u] seized of the manors of Stanwell in Middlesex, and West-Hakeburn in Berkshire; also the ward of the castle of Windsor, wherein he was succeeded by Richard, his son and heir, then twenty-seven years of age; by his first wife,[x] Julian, daughter of Sir Nicholas Stapleton, of Hachilsay, in com: Ebor. Knight, by whom he had also issue, William de Windsor, rector of the church of Stanwell. But by his second wife, Joan, he had no issue.

The said Richard de Windsor, his eldest son, in 4 and 12 Edw. III.[y] served in Parliament for the county of Middlesex; and for Berkshire[z] in 13 Edw. III. He had three wives, first, Joan,[a] by whom he had issue a daughter, Joan;[b] and by his second wife, Julian, daughter and coheir of James Molyns, of the county of Southampton, and of his wife, Margaret, daughter and coheir of William de Bintworth, had James, his son and heir, and Sir William, second son, who raised himself to great honours. Claricia was his third wife, daughter of John Drokensford, and surviving him, re-married John Yorke,[c] who died on March 21st, 1403,[d] buried at West-Hagborne, Berkshire. He deceased in 1367, and was succeeded in his estate by James, his eldest son and heir.

James de Windsor was seated at Stanwell, and had the honour of knighthood conferred on him by Edward III. and departed this life[e] on October 2d, in the forty-fourth year of that King's reign, leaving,[f] by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir John Strechie, Knight, of Wombro, in Wilts (to whom he was married in 23 Edw. III.) Sir Miles de Windsor, his only son and heir, sixteen years of age, and more; *from whom the present Earl of Plymouth is descended,* and of whom more fully hereafter.

But I shall first treat of Sir William de Windsor, second son of Richard de Windsor, last mentioned. He entered early into a martial life; was knighted before, April 4th, 1360, when by that title[f], with Sir William Sutton, were witnesses to the will of Bartholomew, Lord Burgherst. And on March 15th, 1360-61, the King, finding the incursions of his enemies in Ireland,[g] appointed Lionel, Earl of Ulster, his son, lord lieutenant, forthwith to repair thither, and bringing from England 1500 men, this Sir William de Windsor was retained by him[h] at two shillings per diem; also, for two knights in his retinue, two shillings each; for forty-nine esquires, twelve pence each, and ten archers on horseback, sixpence each. The Earl, having subdued O'Bryan, and done many other good acts, to the satisfaction of that nation,[i] returned to England on April 22d, 1363, yet, whether Sir William de Windsor was left behind, does not appear. But, in 1367, on the French surprizing Ponthieu, he was appointed, with all expedition, to go[k] with the forces, then at Dover, ready to cross the seas for the defence thereof, when news came, that the French King, Charles V. had taken the country. Whereupon,[l] King Edward hearing that the Scots had also engaged with the French King, and designed to invade his dominions, he, on September 4th, the same year[m] appointed this Sir William Windsor, with the bishop of Carlisle, and the Lord Clifford, wardens of the west marches, towards Scotland. After which, on intelligence that the French King had set forth a great navy to invade Ireland, he was constituted, in 43 Edw. III.[n] lieutenant of Ireland; and for his better support in the King's service, had a grant of a thousand marks per annum, to be paid out of the King's Exchequer, until such time as the King should grant lands and rents of that value to himself and his heirs for ever. And, immediately thereupon,[o] he had a grant of the manor and castle of Dungarvan, also of the castle called Bluck castle, to him and the heirs of his body. He landed in Ireland[p] on July 12th, 1369, and called a parliament at Kilkenny,[q] and soon after, another at Ballydoil. He vigorously prosecuted the war against the rebels in Leinster, but was interrupted by O'Connor and O'Bryan, who got the better of the English in the county of Limerick, so that he was obliged to march to the defence of Munster, where he behaved so well, that John Macnamara (a great man in Thomond) submitted, and gave hostages to keep the peace, especially towards the bishops of Limerick and Killaloe, nor annoy the city and castle of Limerick, &c. He was sent for to England, and thereupon, on March 21st, 1370, he deputed Maurice, Earl of Kildare, custos of Ireland, who was sworn the next day.

---

[t] MS. Claudius, C. 2, in Bibl Cotton. [u] Esc 19 Edw. II. n 54.

[x] Lib. de Geneal. Nob. in Bibl. Lambeth, &c.

[y] Pryn ut antea, p. 56. [z] Willis ut antea p. 24.

[a] Ex Stemmate præd. [b] Harl. MS. says Margaret.

[c] Ashmole's Berkshire, vol. i. p. 55.

[d] He built an aile in East Hagborne church, Berks. and was Lord of East Hagborne in right of his wife.

[e] Esc. 44 Edw. III. n 67.

[f] Ex stemmate ut antea, & Harl MSS. præd.

---

[f] Register Whitlesey apud Lambeth, p 98.

[g] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. vi p. 318.

[h] Cox's Hist of Ireland, p. 126.

[i] Ibid. p. 127.

[k] Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III. p. 739.

[l] Ibid. p. 740.

[m] Rymer, ibid. p 569.

[n] Pat. 43 Edw. III p. 1, m. 27.

[o] Pat. 43 Edw. III. p. 1, m. 27

[p] Borlase's Reduction of Ireland. p. 56.

[q] Cox, p. 128, 129.

In 49 Edw. III. he returned again to Ireland,[r] landing at Waterford, April 18th, 1374, and was sworn at Kilkenny, on May 4th. The King being fully satisfied (as the patent[s] recites) of the fidelity and circumspection of his beloved and faithful William de Windsore, he constitutes him his lord lieutenant in Ireland, with full power to admit the rebels, as well English as Irish, to their allegiance, and to pardon them of all rebellions, manslaughters, robberies, felonies, sedition, larcenary, and combinations, whatsoever, in the said realm by them committed, and to receive their fines and redemptions. Also to recover, to the King's use, all forfeited lands and tenements, and to farm-let them, by the advice and assent of the chancellor and treasurer of that nation. And to inspect into the behaviour and administration of all who are in office there, and such as shall be found unprofitable to displace, and put in others (the chancellor and treasurer excepted) more proper to administer justice, according to the laws of the nation. He undertook the custody of Ireland, for eleven thousand two hundred and thirteen pounds six shillings and eight pence per annum, and obtained an order from the King and council, that all, who had lands in Ireland, should repair thither, or send sufficient men in their room, to defend the country, on penalty of forfeiting their estates.[t] Nevertheless, finding the Irish stubborn, he left James, Earl of Ormond, lord justice, July 24th, 1376.

The year following, the French threatening an invasion, he had orders from the[u] King, to fortify such towns and forts as were under his government. The next year, or soon after, he took to wife the famous Allice Perrers, of whom I shall recite some account from Mr. *Barnes*, who, in his elaborate *History of the Reign of King Edward III.* examined all facts asserted by other authors,

---

[r] Cox, p 131.

[s] Pat. 49 Edw. III.

[t] Cox, p. 131.

[u] Rymer, vol. vii. p. 142, 143.

He says,[x] "That, being a person of extraordinary beauty, she was, in 48 Edw. III. made Lady of the Sun, and rode from the Tower of London through Cheapside, accompanied with many lords, knights, and ladies; every lady leading a lord or a knight, by his horse's bridle, till they came into West Smithfield; where presently began solemn justs, which held for seven days together. That she had been constantly misrepresented by most of our writers (one taking it from another) as being King Edward's concubine, but that it was improbable, from the reputation she had of being taken in marriage by so considerable a person, as the Lord William Windsor; and that King Edward, who never else is said to have gone astray, even in the flower of his age, should, within five years of his Queen's death, when he was very impotent, burn in flames. That the records wherein she is mentioned, are not severe on her reputation, as appears from the charge against her, brought into parliament in 1 Richard II. in these words:[y]

"Dame Allice Perrers was introduced before the lords, and by Sir Richard le Scrope, Knight, steward of the King's household, charged for pursuing of matters, contrary to orders taken two years before; namely, that no woman should, for any advantage, present any cause in the King's court, on pain of losing all they had, and being banished the realm for ever. That, particularly, she had procured Sir Nicholas Dagworth to be called from Ireland, whither he was sent; and that she also procured, from the King, restitution of lands and goods, to Richard Lyon, merchant, of London, whereas the same lands, having been forfeited by him, had been given to the King's own sons. To all which the said Dame Allice replied, that she had not pursued any such thing for any advantage of her own: whereupon divers officers, counsellors, and servants to King Edward the Third, being examined, proved, that she made such pursuit; and that, in their conceits, for her own private gain. Then judgment was given by the lords against the said dame, that, according to the order aforesaid, she should be banished, all her goods and lands whatsoever." But Sir Robert Cotton makes this remark on it: "To say truth of the devil is counted commendable, and therefore surely the record against the said lady, being very long, proves no such heinous matter against her; only it sheweth, that the same dame was in such credit with Edward the Third, as she sat at his bed's head, when all of the council, and of the privy-chamber, stood waiting without doors; and that she moved those suits that they dared not; and these two suits, whereof she was condemned, seemed very honest; her mishap was, that she was friendly to many, but all were not so to her."

---

[x] Vide his Hist. p. 872.

[y] Ibid. p. 873, and Sir Rob. Cotton's Abridgment of Records, p. 158.

By the said record, being styled Allice Perrers, it should seem, that she was not then the wife of Sir William Windsor, and that he married her afterwards: for the next year, 2 Rich. II. in the records of parliament, it is thus specified:[z] "Sir William of Windsor, and Allice, his wife, late Dame Allice Perrers, pray the revocation of a judgment made in the last parliament, tit. 41, 42, 43, against the said Allice, for errors therein contained. The record was brought forth, and errors assigned. But the King's learned council adjudged, that they could not sue in such wise, but that by attorney they might sue. Whereupon the said William, and Allice, his wife, late called Dame Allice Perrers, by a new bill required, that they, by Edmund Clay and Robert Brown, their attornies, might pursue the reversal of the said judgment. The King committed the matter to the lords, who licensed them by the King's favour to pursue the same."

In 3 Rich. II. the King, by his letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, 15 Martii, reciting,[a] that Allice Perrers, whilst she was single, having purchased the third part of the manor of Compton-Murdak in Warwickshire, and two parts thereof in reversion, after the death of Allice, the widow of Sir John Murdak, Knight, grants it to Sir William Windsor, and his heirs, for ever, out of the singular respects (as in the patent) that he bore towards the said Sir William, for his many notable services; and, especially, for his being at that time retained by indenture to serve him in his wars, with two hundred men at arms, and two hundred archers, under the conduct of Thomas de Wodstoke, Earl of Buckingham (the King's uncle) for the expedition into Britany, in which the said Earl was to be general. They landed at Calais,[b] June 4th, and from thence marched through France, being (as Stowe writes)[c] approved and tried knights, who, in their way, spoiled the French, and entered Britany without opposition. And

---

[z] Cotton's Records, p. 177.

[a] Pat 3 Rich. II. p. 3, m 5.

[b] Life of K. Rich. II in complete Hist. of Eng. vol. i p. 243.

[c] Annals, p. 284.

Sir William Windsor was appointed [d] governor of Cherburgh, in the room of Sir John de Harleston, Knight, who was recalled.

On March 24th, 4 Rich. II. he [e] had the King's writ of summons, among the Barons of the realm, to the parliament holden at Northampton, the Monday after ths feast of All Saints. Also [f] to the parliaments in 5, 6, and 7 Rich. II. held at Westminster, the Monday before the feast of All Saints; [g] likewise at Salisbury, on the Friday after St. Mark the Evangelist. On February 8th, 7 Rich. II. the King constitutibg conservators of the truce between him and the French King, [h] Charles VI. this Sir William de Windsor was appointed for the King's dominions in Normandy, being then governor of Cherburgh. He died before November 28th ensuing, when the King constituting Thomas de Holland, Earl of Kent, governor of the town and castle of Cherburgh for three years, [i] a mandate was sent to the lieutenant of Sir William de Windsor, to surrender the same to him, with all ammunition, stores, &c. Also, on February 25th following, the King reciting, that whereas [k] he had committed to William de Wyndesore and Sir Thomas Morwell, Knights, the custody of the county of Richmond, from Michaelmas, in the fifth year of his reign, to the use of Johanna his (uterine) sister, second wife of John de Montfort, Duke of Britany and Earl of Richmond, during her abode in England, allowing her one thousand pounds per annum, for her support; and, she being now deceased, he constitutes John de Holland, Thomas de Percy, John Fitz Nicol, and Thomas Talbot, receivers of the arrears from the time of her death.

On the inquisition taken after his decease, before Nicholas Brembre, mayor of London, October 4th, 8 Rich. II. [l] the jury found that he died possessed of the manor of Bournehall, and lands in Bushy, in the county of Hertford: the manor of West-Newland, the manor of Lalling, and two parts of the hundred of Dantsey, in the county of Essex: two messuages in Oxford: the manors of Porestock, and hundred; Lucton and Chywton, in Dorsetshire: the manors of Ludford, Church Fodington, Cherleton, and Knolle, in the county of Somerset: the manor of Manerbyr, and Penaly castle and manor, in the county of Pembroke, in Wales: and that he died on September 15th, 8 Rich. II. leaving his three sisters heirs[l] to his estate; Issabel Windsor, of the age of thirty-eight; Christian, wife of Sir William Morleux, Knight, of the age of thirty-four; and Margery, wife of John Duket, of the age of thirty-two; and other inquisitions in several counties confirm it.

---

[d] Walsingham, p. 243.
[e] Cotton's Records, p. 187, 188.
[f] Claus de iisd. an. in dorso.
[g] Cotton, p 282, 297.
[h] Rymer, vol. vii. p. 421.
[i] Ibid. p. 450
[k] Ibid. p. 464.
[l] Esc. 8 Rich. II. n 38.

By his last will and testament, nuncupative,[m] bearing date at Eversham, in the diocese of Lincoln, September 10th, 1380, William de Cawood, rector of the church of Bolesby, and the Rev. Sir John Bakon, archdeacon of Richmond, being present, he bequeathed all his goods, chattels, &c. to Sir William de Melton, Sir James de Pykerynge, Sir Walter de Strykland, Knights, and John de Wyndesor, sen. ordering them to pay his debts, and to provide for his soul. The probat is dated on October 22d following, when administration was granted to Sir William de Melton, Sir James de Pykerynge, and John de Wyndesor, sen. And dying without issue male,[n] his daughters, says Sir William Dugdale, became his heirs, whereof Joan, the elder, married to Robert Skerne, of Kingston upon Thames, was, in her right, possessed of Compton-Murdak in com. Warwick: but it is apparent, that Joan was the daughter of Allice, his wife, who had children by another husband, as appears by her will.

Which Allice, writing herself relict of Sir William Wyndsore, Knight,[o] made her last will and testament, dated at Vpmynstre, on the assumption of the Virgin Mary (August 15th), 1400, 1 Hen. IV. wherein she ordered her body to buried in the parish church of Vpmynstre, before the altar of St. Mary the Virgin; and bequeathed ten marks for ornaments to the church, and forty shillings for the repairing thereof; and that ten marks be distributed to the poor the day of her sepulture, six marks to the chaplain, and to John Pelham, sacrist of the church, three shillings and four pence. She bequeaths to John, her younger son, her manor of Gaynes, in Vpmynstre; and the residue of her goods, chattels, &c. to John and Joan, her children. And appoints Joan, her youngest daughter, with John Kent, merchant, of London, her executors; and Sir John Curson, Knight, and Robert de Litton, Esq. supervisors of her will.

---

[l] If this be right, Sir William could not have been brother of the whole blood to Sir James Windsor, as in that case Sir James's son, Sir Miles, would have been his heir.

[m] Ex Regist. Rous. p. 8, in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

[n] Dugd. Warwickshire, p. 435.

[o] Ex Regist. Arundel, p. 188, a. in Offic. Principal. Cantuar.

I now return to Sir **Miles Windsor**, before-mentioned, eldest son of Sir James Windsor, [p] and elder brother to the said William, Lord Windsor. Which Sir Miles was only sixteen years of age on the death of his father, as said before. He was knighted before 1383, when he appeared [q] on that great trial at Chester, on September 30th, before John of Gaunt, King of Castile, and Duke of Lancaster, in relation to the bearing of the coat of arms then in contest between Richard le Scrope, Lord Scrope of Bolton, and Sir Robert Grosvenor, Knight, certifying, that the said Richard, Lord Scrope, had a right to the arms, *Azure, a Bend Or,* which was confirmed to him, the said Lord Scrope.

In 9 Rich. II. this Sir Miles Wyndesore, Knight, [r] (as the name is wrote in the record) going in the King's service into Spain, under the command of John, King of Castile and Leon, and Duke of Lancaster, had the King's letter of protection for one year, from March 6th, 1386, when they were granted: and probably he died there; for, in 10 Rich. II. [s] an inquisition was taken after his decease that year, when the jury found, that he died seized of the manors of Stanwell, Warnersland, Gullays, and Gardons, in the county of Middlesex: the manors of Huntercombe, and Burnham in Buckinghamshire, with the ward of the castle of Windsor: the manor of West Hakeburn in Berkshire: the manors of West Horsley, Piperharewe, Hurtmere, Bagshute, Estbury in Compton, Donne in Compton, Long Ditton, Aulton, and lands in La-Mull, in the county of Surrey: also lands in Froile, Bomlegh, Bere, Bynteworth, and twenty shillings chief rent in Gretham, in the county of Southampton. And that he died March 31st, that year, leaving Brian de Windsor, his son and heir, of the age of fifteen years, and more, by his wife [t] Allice, daughter of Adam de Wymondham, of Wymondham in the county of Norfolk, who survived him, and deceased in 1394. [u]

The said **Brian** de Windsor had to wife [x] Allice, daughter of [y]

---

[p] Ex Lib. Geneal. Bibl. Lambeth, præd.

[q] MS. in Bibl. Ashmole. Oxon. Dors. 1120.

[r] Rymer, vol. vii. p. 499

[s] Esc. 10 Rich. II. n. 46.

[t] Lib. Gen. præd. in Bibl. Lambeth.

[u] Sir Miles Windsor married, first, Allice, daughter of Adam de Wimondham; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Richard Straundon, widow of Sir John Bradford, Knight. She died an. 18 Rich. II. By this second wife he had issue, Bryan, his son and heir. By No. 1195, Harl. MS. it doth not appear he had any issue by Allice de Wimondham.

[x] Lib. Gen. præd. in Bibl. Lambeth.

[y] Harleian MS. No. 1195, in Brit. Mus.

Thomas Drewe, of Segrave in com. Leicester, Esq. She died 7 Hen. IV. He deceased in 22 Ric. II.[z] possessed of the manor of Bynteworth, in the hamlet of Asheley, and lands called le Bol and Con, parcel of the manor aforesaid: the manor of Mulle in Benestede, the manor of Esington, the manor of Bromleye, with one messuage, and forty acres of land, called Little Bynteworth, and lands in Gretham: the manor of Bere juxta Warneford: the fee and manor of Wynhale, held by Thomas Bromflete, by one knight's fee; and Maleshangre, in Yerdlegh manor, by William Hornby, by one knight's fee; all in the county of Southampton: the manor of Stanwell, with the advowson of the church, by one knight's fee, and the ward of Windsor castle: the manor of West Bedefont, parcel of the priory of New Place, by one knight's fee: the manor of Shepcote, by John de Ticheborne, for one knight's fee; all in the county of Middlesex: the manor of West Hakeburn, with sixty shillings rent, parcel of the manor there; the manor of Chilton, by one knight's fee; the manor of Wokefield, by half a knight's fee; the manor of Colrugge, by half a knight's fee, in Berkshire; the manor of West Horsley, held by Sir James Berners, for a knight's fee; the manor of Piperharewe, held by Sir Bernard Brocas, Knight, for a knight's fee; the manor of Hartmere, held by the prior of New Place, for a knight's fee; the manor of Bagshutt, held by the Duke of Surrey, for half a knight's fee; the manor of Estbury in Compton, and the manor of Donne in Compton; the manor of Berewe; all in the county of Surrey. By the inquisitions taken at Winchester, in com. Southamp. May 26th, and at Stanwell, June 9th, 1399, it appears, that he died on April 30th that year, and that Miles de Windsor was son and heir of the said Brian, and Allice, his wife; and at his decease, of the age of thirteen years and an half, and one quarter, and more.

Miles, the eldest son,[a] dying unmarried, Richard,[b] his brother, succeeded to his estate. The said Richard de Windsor married Christian, daughter of Richard Faulkner, of the county of Southampton, Esq.[c] and dying at London in 6 Hen. VI. was buried at Stanwell, leaving issue, Miles de Windsor, his only son and heir.

This Miles had to wife[d] Joan, daughter of Walter Green, of Bridgenorth, in com. Salop, Esq. He died as he went on pilgrimage to the Holy Land, by the way, and was buried at Ferrara in Italy, in the monastery of St. Bartholomew there, before the choir door, under a white marble stone. The inquisition[e] taken after his decease, at Colbrook, in com. Buck. January 21st, 1451-2, shews that he died on September 30th preceding, leaving Thomas de Windsor, his son and heir, then of the age of eleven years.

---

[z] Esc 22 Rich II. n. 52.

[a] Lib. Geneal in Bibl. Lambeth. præd.

[b] Ibid.

[c] Ibid.

[d] Ibid.

Which THOMAS, married Elizabeth, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of John Andrews, of Baylham in com. Suff. Esq. and of Elizabeth, his wife, daughter and coheir of John Stratton, Esq. which Elizabeth Andrews survived her husband, John Andrews, as is evident from her last will and testament, which being remarkable, and she so nearly allied to the family, I shall give some account of it, before I proceed to treat further of the said Thomas Windsor, Esq.

In the name of God, amen.[f] So be it. I dame Elizabeth Andrews, widow, on the feast of St. Luke the Evangelist, the year of our Lord Jhu Christ, MCCCCLXXIIII (15 Edw. IV.) being in whole mynde, and to God only disposed, make my testament, and also my last will, in the manner and form following: first, I bequeath my soul to Almighty God, our Lady St. Mary, and all the holy company of heaven, and my body to be buried in the chancel of the church of St. Denys Bakchurch, in London, by the lycence of the parson of the said church. Item, I will that all my debts be paid. Item, I bequeath to the parson of Baileham, for my tyths forgotten, xxs. Item, I bequeath, to the use of the same church, an howseling towell of diaper, and an altar cloath of diaper, there to remain. Item, I will that my two rings with diamonds, the one to be sent to our Lady of Walsingham, and the other to our Lady of Wolpit. Item, I bequeath to the use of the church of Stoke, beside Episwiche, a towel and an altar cloath of diaper, and a dosen sheepe, to the use of the same church. Item, I bequeath to the high altar of the said church of St. Denys, in necessary things to be bought for the same, xxs. and also to the parson of the said church, xxs. Item, I will that Bailham church shall have a surplice and rochet. And, also, that Stoke church shall have a surplice made of a piece of linnen cloath, containing twenty-six yards. Also, I bequeath to the church of Weston in Norfolk, a chalice, and twenty yards of linnen cloath to make a surplice, and a towel of diaper, and a towel of cotton.

---

[e] Esc 30 Hen. VI. n. 11.

[f] Ex Registr. Vocat. Wattis, n 6, Qu. 11, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Item, I bequeath to Dremesdon church a towel and an altar cloath. Item, I bequeath to the church of Blakenham a towel and an altar cloath. Item, I will, that as soon as God sendeth for me to his bliss out of this world, costs be done of my burying, by the advice and discretion of my surveyor, and mine executors; and, that great-part of the host be done to poor bedrede people, most need having, to the honour and pleasure of God. Item, I will, that my household and servants be kept eight weeks after my departing, with wages, and other necessarys. Item, I bequeath to my Lady Wyche, my sister, for a remembrance to think of me, a goblet of silver, and gilt cover. Item, I give to my daughter, Elizabeth, a blew gown furred with white. Item, I give to my daughter, Anne, a cremesine gown single, and a furre of grey, and a single gown of violet, and furre of white. Item, I bequeath to Andrew Suliard, a pair of beeds of gold. Item, I bequeath to Anne Suliard, my daughter's daughter, a girdle of green, harnesed with silver. Item, I bequeath to Bridget Wyndesore, my daughter Elizabeth's daughter, my white bed, with all the hangings of the same. Item, I bequeath to William Wyndesore a red bed of worsted, with all the hangings. Item, I bequeath to Elizabeth Wyndesore, and Allice Wyndsore, my daughter's daughters, two pieces of silver with coverings, and fifteen spoons of silver. Item, I bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth a powder box of silver. Item, I will, that ten pair of sheets of the best be divided between my two daughters.

After which, she leaves legacies to her servants, and orders John Milles, one of them, to deliver a doublet of defence, that was her husband's, to remain in the manor of Bailham; and the residue of her goods, &c. after her debts paid, and bequests performed, she bequeaths to her two daughters, Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Wyndesore, and Anne, the wife of John Suliarde. Item, I make and ordeyn mine executors, John Suliarde, Thomas Wyndesore, Elizabeth and Anne, their wives; and my Lady Wyche, my sister, mine overseer. In witness whereof I have put my seal, given at the feast and year aforesaid. And by a codicil, she bequeaths her two coverlids, one of cotton, the other of silk, the one to the church of Bailham, the other to the church of Stoke, and to remain in the manor of Bailham. Item, I will, that the new great brass pot remain in the said manor of Bailham, to the intent that, when the brethren of the guild of the church of Darmesdon make their dinner, they do occupy the same pot for the time, and do deliver it again in the said manor of Bailham. Item, I will, that all the women servants of my Lady Wyche's house be rewarded by the discretion of my overseer, and executors. She died the same year, the probat bearing date, December 11 after.

Her sister, Lady Wyche, aforesaid, died the same year,[g] writing herself in her will, dame Allice Wyche, of London, widow, late the wife of Sir Hugh Wyche, Knight, late alderman and merchant of London, and dated June 16th, 1474, 15 Edw. IV. she therein orders her body to be buried in the south side of the choir of the parish church of St. Denys Bakchurch, London, by the sepulture of William Holt, her late husband; and bequeathing several torches and tapers, to contain, in weight, sixteen pounds, orders four to each church there named, and the residue to the church of Stanwell, in Middlesex, to have her said husband's soul and her's prayed for. She bequeaths to her cozen Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Wyndsore, one hundred pounds in plate and household, of the best; and to Andrews Wyndsore, their son, xx *l.* and to her god-daughter Allice, his sister, twenty pounds, and one of her best standing cups of silver and gilt covered, and twelve silver spoons; to Elizabeth, her sister, and William, their brother, x *l.* each. She wills to Henry Wyche all her lands, &c. in the parish of St. Michael, in Basingshaw, London, to him and his heirs, in default, to be sold by her executors. And her other lands and tenements, in London and in Essex, to be sold by her executors, and to be disposed by them in manner following: first, to poor husbands, ploughmen in the country, such as have wives and children, and poor widows, and other such poor diligent labourers, in poor villages, two hundred pounds, whereof one hundred pound to be disposed of in Lewes and Hastings, and thereabouts, in Sussex, to pray especially for the soul of William Holt, her husband, who was born at Lewes. Item, to one hundred poor householders, to have every of them a milch cow, and thirteen shillings and four pence, and three ewes, price sixteen pence a piece. Item, in marriage of poor maidens, of good conversation in the country, and in mending the highways, two hundred pounds; and the remnant of the said money coming of such sale, I will, that my executors shall dispose for my soul, and other souls, as aforesaid, as they shall seem best to be done. The residue of her estate, goods, chattels, &c. her will fulfilled, she bequeaths to her executors, her cousin, Thomas Wyndesor, Esq. Humphry Starky, Esq. recorder of London, and Henry Wellys, priest, and to have for their labour, Thomas, forty pounds; Humphry, forty marks; and Henry, twenty marks. And ordeins overseer of her will, John Catesby, serjeant of the law, and to have ten pounds for his labour. The probat is dated November 16th, 1474, which shews that she died about three months after the making of her will.

---

[g] Ex Regist. Wattis, præd. p. 136.

The said Thomas Windsor, Esq. was summoned[h] on June 5th, 1483, to prepare and furnish himself to receive the noble order of knighthood at his coronation, intended to be solemnized on the 22d of that month, at Westminster. But Richard, Duke of Gloucester, causing the young King, his nephew, to be murdered, that degree of knighthood of the Bath was not conferred on him and the others recommended, as Mr. Anstis recites in his observations on knighthood of the Bath. It may justly be said, that he was a person of piety, good morals, and of a sound judgment, with a tender care for his wife and children; evident from his last will and testament, part of which I have taken literatim, and an extract of the most memorable parts of the rest.

"In the name of God, amen.[i] The xiii day of the month of August, the yer of our Lord God MccccLxxix, and the xix yere of the reigne of King Edward the IIIIth, I Thomas Wyndesor, Esquyr, of the parish of Stanwell, in the countie of Middlesex, beying in hole mind and good memory, thankid be Almighty God, make, ordeyn, and dispose this my present testament and last will in manner and forme following: that is to sey, first, I bequeath and recommend my soule to Almyghty God my Maker and Savyor, and to the blessid Vyrgyn our Lady Saint Mary, his glorious moder, and to all the holy company of Hevyn; and my body to be buried in the north side of the quer of the church of our Lady of Stanwell, afor the ymage of our Lady, wher the sepultur of our Lord stondith. Whereupon I will ther be made a playn tombe of marble of a competent height, to thentent that yt may ber the blessid body of our Lord, and the sepulture at the tyme of Estre, to stond upon the same, and with myne Armes and a Scriptur convenient to be set about the same tombe, by thadvice of myne executors and overseers underwretyn. Item, I will that I have brennyng, at my buryng and funeral service, iiii tapers and xxii torches of wax, every taper to conteyn the weight of x pounds, and every torch xvi pounds, which I will that xxiiii very poor men, and weldisposed, shall hold aswell at the tyme of my burying, as at my monethes mynde; and that every of the seid xxiiii poor men shall have for his labour for both tymes viii pence, and a gown of frise; the poor men of the parish of Stanwell to be thereto preferrid before all other parishes. Item, I will, that, after my monethes mynd doone, the said iiii tapers be delivered to the church wardens of the said church of Stanwell, ii of them to burne yerely, as long as they will endure, about the sepultur of our blessed Lord at the tyme of Estre, and the other ii to help the light that stondeth upon the branch afore the ymage of our Lady in the quer there, as long as the same wax will endur; to thentent that the v candlesticks may bren at the antem of our Lady in the quer, and at all other tymes convenient, as aforetyme, hath been used." Thus far I have taken literatim.

---

[h] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. ii. p. 185, MS. in Bibl. Harley, b. 18,

Ex Regist. Logge, n. 7, p. 100, in Cur. Prærog Cantuar.

He further wills, that there be three priests and three clerks, after the discretion of his executors, to sing by note, in the church of Stanwell, Placebo and Dirige, and mass of Requiem, every day, during thirty days next ensuing his decease, and to pray for his soul, and all Christians soules. And of the said xx torches, after his funeral service, he bequeathes four of them to the church of Stanwell, and the other sixteen, to be given to sixteen churches within the countie of Middlesex, next adjoyning to the said church of Stanwell. Willing, that the chapells of Woxbridge and Houndeslow, have each of them one. And that there be one hundred children each, within the age of sixteen years, to be at his months mind, to say for his soul in the church of Stanwell, our Lady Psalter, and each of them to have for his labour four pence; and that against his month's mind, the candles burn afore the rude in the said church, with all other lights, afore our Lady, the Trinity, or any other saints in the said church, to be renewed and made at his cost. Also, that at his month's mind, his executors provide xx priests, besides the clerks that cometh, to sing Placebo, Dirige, and mass of Requiem on the morrow, and be rewarded after the discretion of his executors, because some of them may come further than some. And that there be provided a convenient dinner, to the pleasure of God, and the comfort of his lovers and friends, which shall like them to be there at that tyme, with all other his tenants at Stanwell.

He further wills, that ten pounds be distributed amongst his poor tenants that are householders in Stanwell, and other towns adjoining, viz. every poor householder of Stanwell, one shilling and eight pence, and of the other towns twelve pence, as far as it will go. He also charges his executors to content and pay all such debts and duties, as of right he ought to pay to any person or persons at the time of his decease. And wills that they provide an honest and well disposed priest to sing and say divine service in the said church of Stanwell, or in his chapel at his manor of Stanwell, during the term of xx years next after his decease; and to have for his wages 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and find himself; or else his wife or his heir to give him meat and drink, and 35*s.* 4*d.* in money, and a gown; to the intent to pray for his soul, the souls of his father and mother, the soul of dame Allice Wich, and all Christian souls.

He wills that his servants, such as dwell with him, be kept together at Stanwell, where his wife is, with meat, drink, and wages, during a year next ensuing his decease; and bequeaths legacies to several of them.

His will also is, that Elizabeth, his wife, or Andrews, his son, or who shall be his next heir after his decease; ordein and keep solemnly his obiit by note (the day and time of year he shall happen to decease on) with vi priests and three clerks, in the said church of Stanwell yearly, during the space of forty years next after his decease, to pray for his soul, his father and mother's souls, John Andrews, and Elizabeth, his wife's soules, and the soul of dame Allice Wiche, his friends souls and all Christians souls. The said priests to be found out of the issues and profits of his purchased lands.

It appears further by his will, that he was a most affectionate father, and a very prudent person in providing for his children in the disposition of his estate, which he settled in trust; and wills that his feoffees stand seized thereof, till Anthony Windsor, the youngest of his sons, come to the age of twenty-one years, if he so long lives. Provided that, if his son Andrews, or other of his sons that shall happen to be lord of Stanwell, and next heir of all his lands, find his priest and his obite, that then his feoffees suffer his heir to receive the profits thereof, and make estate of the said manors and lands to the said Andrews, his son, or to him of his said sons, that shall be alive after twenty-one years. That Elizabeth, his wife, should have the rule and oversight of his lordship and manor of Bailham, in the county of Suffolk, during the nonage of William Windsor, his son, if God fortune she lives so long after his decease. And, if she die, that John Catesby, serjeant at law, and John Holgrave, and his executors, have the rule of the said manor, praying them to be assisting to his said son William therein. Also, that after twenty years past, every one of his said sons shall, beside their bequests to them, have xx l. To Anne, his daughter, a hundred marks towards her marriage. Also, that, his daughters, Elizabeth and Allice, hold them content with such goods, as he had delivered to their marriages. And to his children not named in his will, that his executors give and deliver to them part of the issues of his purchased lands to their marriages, according to their discretion.

He also wills, that there be paid one hundred pounds in performing of such articles as be not finished in the last will of dame Allice Wiche, which appeareth in the great leadger, of such debts as be due to her, as soon as they can be recovered; and all such dues as he owed to the Lady Fowler, and to William Puttenham, by his daughters marriages, that such lands, as he have of them for their jointures, shall rest in their hands, till they be content and paid. Likewise, that the Lady Abbess, and convent of Burnham, have xx marks, in contentation of what she claimeth of him, if it be her due; and if not, that she and her convent pray for his soul, and all Christian souls.

The residue of all his goods, &c. not bequeathed, he leaves to Elizabeth, his wife, whom he ordeyns executor, and Sir John Tokett, priest, and Edward Cheesman, executors with her, and to have xx l. each. And appoints overseers, his cousin, John Catesby, and John Holgrave, and they to have ten pounds each for their labour and advice.

The probat bears date February 15th, 1485, and administration was granted to Elizabeth, his relict, who afterwards married Sir Robert Litton, Knight. He died, as the probat shews, in 1 Hen. VII. and was buried, according to the directions in his will, at Stanwell, where is yet remaining, under a cornice, a raised tomb, on which were the figures of a gentleman and his lady, inlaid in brass, with an escutcheon of their arms; but are now torn off, as also the inscription.

The said Thomas Wyndesor had[k] issue by his wife, Elizabeth Andrews, seven sons, viz.

First, Andrews, who died an infant.

Second, Andrews, his successor.

Third, William, who died an infant.

---

[k] MS. H. St. George præd.

Fourth, John, of the Middle Temple (where he was buried) he married Anne, daughter of Roger Fynes, son to Thomas Lord Dacre.

Fifth, Thomas.

Sixth, Miles, who both died infants; and,

Seventh, Anthony, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry Lovell, of Sussex, Esq. by whom he had issue, Anthony, Elizabeth, and Joan: also five daughters, Bridget, who died young; Margaret, a nun at Sion; Elizabeth, who married Richard Fowler, Esq.; Allice, to George Puttenham, Esq.; and Anne, to Edmund Dudley, Esq.

Sir ANDREWS Windsor, his eldest surviving son, FIRST LORD WINDSOR, succeeded him in his estate, at Stanwell, &c. and was made one of the Knights of the Bath in the Tower of London,[l] June 23d, 1509, the day before the coronation of Henry VIII. In the summons sent to him to take that degree, the King recites,[m] "That he hath appointed twenty-six of the most able persons, and of honourable blood, and ancient houses coming, being no knights of this his realm, to take the order of knighthood, and to repair to the Tower of London, the 22d day of June, and that day to serve the King at his dinner, and they that shall be made knights, to bear dishes unto the King that said day, in token that they shall never bear none after that day, and to be Knights of the Bath in the Tower of London, the 23d day of June next coming, called the even of his coronation, &c." And, in the number of the said twenty six, seven were lords, and Sir Andrews Windsor the third Knight.

In June 1513, he embarked with the King in the expedition into France, and[n] was treasurer of the King's middle ward of battle; and having been at the siege of Terroven, and the battle which ensued, August 16th, called, by our historians, the battle of Spurs, from the swiftness of the French in running away; he was, for his valiant behaviour therein, the[o] fourth of those who were advanced to the honour of knights bannerets. And afterwards,[p] the King, with his army, set down before Tournay, which they also took.

In 1514, he[q] was one of the knights bannerets, that on the marriage of the Princess Mary, sister to Henry VIII. with Lewis XII. King of France, attended on her into that kingdom, having, in his retinue, twenty horse, and was allowed by the King, for his expenses, twenty-six shillings and eight pence per day. The King, with the Queen, and the whole court, accompanied her to Dover, in the month of September, and [r] there stayed some time, the wind being so high, that one of the King's ships, called the Lubeck, was driven ashore before Sandgate, and there wrecked, whereby, of six hundred men, scarcely three hundred escaped. On October 2d, at four in the morning, the Princess took her ship, with all her noble company, and, when they were about a quarter over the sea, the wind rose and severed the fleet; some reached Calais, some were forced on the shore of Flanders, and the ship she was in, was with great difficulty brought to Boulogne, with such danger, that the master run the ship on shore, and Sir Christopher Garnyshe stood in the water, receiving her in his arms, and carried her to land. She was received by the Duke of Vendosme, and a Cardinal, with a great retinue, who welcomed the Queen, and all her train. And, within three miles of Abbeville, King Lewis met her on a great courser, and she would have alighted, but the King would not suffer her; but complimented her on coming; and, after a little conversation, returned to Abbeville by a secret way; and she, with great triumph, procession, and pageants, was received in the town of Abbeville, October 8th, by the Dauphin, with all demonstrations of honour. The next day they were married in the church there, and a great banquet was prepared for her attendants, who were highly entertained. On Tuesday, October 10th, all her train of English, except a few officers, were discharged, the French King willing them to take no longer pain in attending; and giving them rewards, they took leave of the Queen and returned to England.

---

[l] Anstis's Observat. of Knighthood of the Bath, p. 47, 48.

[m] Ibid.

[n] Jekyl's Nom. Milit. MS. & Claudius, c. 3, in Bibl. Cotton.

[o] Ibid.

[p] Hall's Chron. fol. 23, 24.

[q] MS. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Garter. Reg. Armor. Not G. 11, p. 197.

In 10 Hen. VIII. he was [s] charged with providing ten men for the King's service in his wars, according to the tenure of lands he held in Berkshire. And in 1520, was summoned to attend the King and Queen to Canterbury, and so to Calais and Gysnes, to the meeting of Francis I. the French King, [t] with eleven servants and eight horses in his retinue. They landed at Calais, on May 31st, and, on June 4th, removed, with their whole train, to

[r] Hall's Chron. fol. 48.

[s] MS. sub. Effig Otho. E. 11, in Bibl. Cotton.

[t] MS. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Not. b. 5, p 380.

Guisnes; and a particular relation of the grand interview, and expensive entertainment, with their rich apparel, is recited in *Hall's Chronicle*, from folio 73, to 84. The King, and the Queen, with the whole court, returned to Calais, June 25; and having there concluded on an interview with the Emperor, new provisions were made for that triumph; but the King, considering the charge of those who attended on him,[u] caused Cardinal Wolsey to call them all before him, when the Cardinal, in the King's name, gave them thanks with great commendations; and, for eschewing of cost, licensed them to send home the half of their number of servants; and bid them, after their long charges, to live warely, which term warely, was (says my author) amongst the most part of them taken for barely, and sore disdained by them.

In 15 Hen. VIII. the parliament advising the King to a war with France, the Duke of Suffolk was appointed with a royal army, as captain-general, to pass into France,[x] and this Sir Andrews Windsor was one of the commanders of those forces.

In a chapter of the Knights of the Garter, held at Greenwich, on April 23d, 1525, the Duke of Suffolk, and the Duke of Norfolk,[y] named this Sir Andrews Windsor, in their lists, for to be elected one of the knights of that most noble society. And, on June 7th following,[z] he was named by all the knights then present, except Sir Thomas Boleyne. He was likewise nominated in the chapters held in 18 and 19 Hen. VIII. he was[a] nominated by the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the Marquis of Exeter, the Earl of Arundel, the Lord Lisle, the Lord Abergavenny, and the Lord Rochford, which were all the knights present, except three.

In 1529, he was *summoned among the peers of the realm*,[b] to that parliament which began at Westminster, on November 3d; and was admitted into that house on December 1st, the same year, as BARON WINDSOR, of *Bradenham in Bucks*. And this parliament, on the representation of the vices and enormities of the priests, reduced the lesser monasteries, and thereby opened the way to the surrender of all the rest, which soon after happened.

The next ensuing year,[c] he was one of the temporal lords, who subscribed that letter to Pope Clement VII. intimating to him, that unless he complied with King Henry in his divorce from Queen Catherine, they should seek this end by other means.

---

[u] Hall, fol. 84.

[x] Ibid. fol 113, 114.

[y] Anstis's Regist. of the Garter, vol. i. p. 367, 368.

[z] Ibid. p. 370, 371.

[a] Ibid. p. 380. 381.

[b] H. 13, in Offic. Armor. f. 398.

[c] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xiv. p. 405, 406.

In 23 Hen. VIII. on St. George's day at Windsor, at a chapter then held, this Andrews, Lord Windsor[d] was nominated for one of the Knights of the Garter, by the Duke of Suffolk, the Marquis of Exeter, the Earl of Sussex, the Earl of Rutland, the Earl of Ormond, the Lord Montjoy, and the Lord Fitz-William; who were all the knights present, except two. And in another chapter, in 26 Hen. VIII.[e] by all the knights except one. But, new Knights of the Garter having been elected, he had not afterwards that interest in them; and though he had votes in the several chapters of that distinguished order, he was not unanimously named, whereby he was not elected.

In 35 Hen. VIII. he was keeper of the King's great wardrobe,[f] as appears by a warrant directed to him, on February 13th, to provide robes of the Garter, for Sir John Wallop, then elected. Also had a warrant on April 27th, 36 Hen. VIII. to provide robes for Henry Fitz-Allan, Earl of Arundel, and Sir Anthony St. Leger, deputy of Ireland, then elected.

That which I find further of this Lord Windsor is, the information Sir William Dugdale had from Thomas, Lord Windsor, viz. "That after the dissolution of the greater monasteries, in 31 Hen. VIII. the King being informed by Cromwell, and others who had been his chiefest agents in the work, that the most likely means to secure them, from ever returning again to those uses, would be to dispose of most of them, into the hands of the nobility and gentry, by free gift, easy purchases, or advantageous exchanges: the project so wrought with the King, as he soon assented to put it in practice; and in order thereunto thought fit (among others) to engage this Andrews, Lord Windsor, to be a partaker. To which end, in 34 Hen. VIII. he sent him a message, that he would dine with him at Stanwell, on a certain day, and accordingly came; where he was magnificently entertained. Whereupon the King told him, he liked that place so well that he was resolved to have it; yet not without a more beneficial exchange. And the Lord Windsor answering, he hoped his Highness was not in earnest; it having been the seat of his ancestors for many ages, and humbly begging he would not take it from him;

---

[d] Anstis's Regist. of the Garter, p. 386, 387.

[e] Ibid. p. 394, 395.

[f] Ibid. p. 426.

the King with a stern countenance replied, 'It must be,' commanding him, on his allegiance, to go speedily to his attorney-general, who would more fully acquaint him with his reasons for it. Being therefore afraid of his displeasure, he accordingly repaired to the attorney-general, who shewed him a draught, ready made, of an exchange of his lordship and manor of Stanwell, with its appurtenances, lying, as the[g] patent sets forth, in the counties of Middlesex, Surrey, Buckinghamshire, Berkshire, and Southampton (by which the greatness of it may in some sort be discerned) in lieu of Bordsley-Abby with the lands and appurtenances thereunto belonging, in Worcestershire. Whereof being constrained to accept of this exchange, he was commanded to quit Stanwell, though he had then laid in his Christmas provisions for the keeping of his wonted hospitality there. All which he left in the house; saying, They should not find it bare Stanwell:" yet the King, in recompence, made him keeper of his great wardrobe, as afore-mentioned.

He made his last will and testament, whilst he resided at Stanwell,[h] bearing date March 26th, 1543, writing himself *Andrews Windsor, of Stanwell, in the county of Middlesex, Knight, Lord Windsor.* And orders his body to be buried in the choir of the church of the holy Trinity of Houndslow, in the said county of Middlesex, whether he deceases within the realm of England or without, if by any reasonable means he could be conveyed thither; and to be placed between the pillars where his entire well beloved wife, Elizabeth Lady Wyndsore, lieth buried; and that there be made a convenient tomb of freestone, with such arms, images, and scriptures, as shall be thought best, by the discretion of his executors; likewise, that his son George's tomb be also finished. And further directs, that his said burial be conveniently done according to his degree, with such cloathing to his household servants, and such mourners as shall be appointed by his executors, and to none others. And that, at the day of his interment, there be twenty-four torches, and four great tapers about his hearse, to be holden by twenty-eight poor men, every torch weighing sixteen pounds, and every taper containing twelve pounds, and every of the poor men (which he desires may be of the parish of Stanwell) to have 6*d.* and a gown of frize.

He wills, that all such plate and household goods, as he had of his lady his mother, be left with Sir William Windsor, Knight, his son and heir apparent, or such other as shall happen to be his next heir, for the occupation of his heirs and their wives, during their lives, finding sufficient security for delivery thereof to the same heirs, when they may come to it. To his son Edmund, all his household goods, &c. in his house of Bonyorden, in Stoke-Poges in Bucks. To his son Thomas, all in his chamber at London, and in his own chamber at Stanwell. Also legacies to his daughters, dame Elizabeth, wife of Sir Peter Vavasor, of Spaldington in York; Anne, wife of Roger Corbet, of Morton Corbet in Shropsh. Esq.; Edith, wife of George Ludlow, of Hill-Deverell in Wilts, Esq. every of which he married in his life-time, and well provided for, desiring them to pray for his soule. To his sister Margaret Windsor, late prioress of the late monastery of Sion, an annuity of 80l. vi s. viii d. out of his manor of Crainford, in com. Middlesex, to pray for his soul, his father and mother's soules, &c. To Sir William Windsor, his son, his chayne of gold, with a cross of diamonds and perles; his cupp of silver gilt, called the helmet; a bason and ewer of silver, with the Lady Bedyll's arms on it, and other plate; to remain to his heirs males, and to the heirs males of his brother, Sir Anthony Windsor, who had a son Anthony, and daughter Edith, to whom he left 100 marks.

---

[g] Pat. 34 Hen. VIII. p. 10.

[h] Ex Regist. Spert. n. 29, quire 23, in cur. Prærog. Cant.

It further appears by his will, that he was a kind master and benefactor to his servants, who were many. And so just was he, that he directs, if he has wronged any man, or is indebted to any, if it can be proved, that his executors recompence them. And that the will of his loving mother, dame Elizabeth Litton, and the will of his lady his wife, and of his son George Windsor, be fulfilled. He bequeaths to Agnes Windsor, and Ursula, daughters of his son, Thomas Windsor, 100 marks on their marriages, and, on their decease without issue, to Peter Windsor, Miles Windsor, and Andrew Windsor; and, in default, to his son, Thomas, younger brother of Edmund. The residue of his goods, chattels, &c. his debts and legacies paid, he bequeaths to his son and heir, Sir William Windsor, Knight. And appoints executors, Sir Thomas Audley, Knight, Lord Audley of Walden, and Lord Chancellor; Sir John Baker, Knght, chancellor of the Tenths: Sir William Windsor, his son and heir, and his son Edmund Windsor, Esq. and overseers of his will, Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, and his brother, Sir Anthony Windsor, Knight. And for their labour, to the Lord Chancellor, fifty pounds; to Sir John Baker, thirty pounds, six shillings, and eight-pence: to Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, forty pounds: to his brother, Sir Anthony Windsor, ten pounds: praying them to be aiding and assisting in the execution of this his will and testament.

The probat bears date July 31st, 1543 (35 Hen. VIII.) and administration was granted to Sir William Windsor, Lord Windsor, and his brother Edmund Windsor, executors.

He had to wife, Elizabeth,[i] daughter of William Blount, Lord Montjoy, and sister and coheir of Edward Blount, Lord Montjoy, by whom he had issue four sons, and four daughters.

First, George Windsor, who married Ursula, daughter[k] of Sir George Vere, Knight, and sister and coheir of John Vere, the fourteenth Earl of Oxford, but died without leaving issue by her, in the lifetime of his father; and, she was secondly married to Sir Edmund Knightley, of Falvesly, in com. Northamp.

The said George had sepulture in the chapel at Hounslow, which belonged some time to the friery adjoining; but being by Hen. VIII. given in exchange to Andrews, Lord Windsor,[l] he made it a chapel of ease for the inhabitants of two parishes adjoining, Heston, and Thistleworth, and erected there a monument, whereof there are no remains; but Mr. Weever, in 1630, took this fragment of the inscription:

Orate pro animabus Georgij Windsore, filij Andree Windsore de Stanwell, Militis: et Vrsule uxoris ejus ..... suorum et heredis apparentis, Johannis Comitis Oxonie .....

Second, William, second Lord Windsor, of whom I shall hereafter treat.

Third, Edmund Windsor, of Stoke Poges, in Buckinghamshire, who was made[m] one of the Knights of the Carpet, October 2d, 1553, the day after Queen Mary's coronation, at the palace of Westminster, before her, in the chamber of presence, under the cloth of state, by the Earl of Arundel, Lord Steward, who had her command to execute the same. This Sir Edmund, or Sir

---

[i] Ex ejusdem Familiæ stemmate.

[k] Vincent's Baronage in Offic. Armor. and Hist. Collect. of the Fam. of Vere, p. 259.

[l] Weaver's Fun. Monuments, p. 529.

[m] Strype's Memorials, vol. iii. in Appendix, p 11.

Edward, as Sir Henry St. George calls him, had issue, Robert, Andrew,[n] Milo, Ursula, and Agnes.

Fourth, Thomas Windsor, of Bentley, Esq. who married[o] Mary, daughter and heir of Thomas Bokenham, of Burscott, Berkshire,[p] by whom he had issue three daughters, Elizabeth, married to John Sudbury; Edith, to ..... Pendlebury, of London; and, Anne, first married to John Purefoy, of Shalston in Bucks, to whom she was second wife, and after his decease, to Thomas Harcourt: also seven sons, first, Peter, of whom hereafter; second, Mylo; third, Edward; fourth, Vincent, who had no issue by his wife ...... widow of ..... Robinson; fifth, George, of Bentley in com. Southamp. who married Margaret, daughter of ..... Gage, of London; six, William, of Upton in Bucks, who married Anne, daughter of John Taylor, of London; and, seventh, Andrew, who had no issue. Peter, the eldest son and heir, was of Thames-Ditton in Surrey, and married Elizabeth, daughter of ...... Owen, of Melunteth in Montgomeryshire, Esq. by whom he had a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Humphry Joyner, of Adderbury in Oxfordshire, Esq. and three sons, first, Thomas, of Thames-Ditton aforesaid, who by Mary, daughter of William Andrews, of Norwich, had two sons, Richard, aged seventeen, anno 1623, and Andrew, aged eleven years in 1623; second, Charles, of London, who married Elizabeth, daughter of ...... Danby, of Ewell in Surrey, but had no issue; third, Francis, who died without issue.

His four daughters were, first, Elizabeth, married to Sir Peter Vavasor, of Spaldington, in com. Ebor. who had issue by her:[q] second, Anne, the wife of Roger Corbet, of Morton, in com. Salop. who had issue by her, Andrew, and other sons, also four daughters: third, Edith, wedded to George Ludlow, of Hill-Deverell, in com. Wilts, Esq.; fourth, Eleanor, married first to Ralph, Lord Scrope, of Upsall, who died without issue by her; and, secondly, to Sir Edward Nevill, second son of George, Lord Abergavenny,[r] who had issue by her, Edward Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, ancestor to the paesent Earl,[t] and Sir Henry Nevill, of Billingbeare, in com. Berks, Knight, ancestor to Lord Braybroke, with other children.

---

[n] Either this Andrew, or his uncle Thomas's son, married his cousin the daughter and coheir of Henry Lord Windsor. See postea.

[o] Visitation of Surrey, anno 1623.

[p] Ex Stemmate, per Glover Somers. MS. penes Tho. Wotton, de com. Surr.

[q] Ex Stemmate, per Glover Somers. MS. præd.

[r] Ibid. in Famil. de Nevill.

I now return to WILLIAM, SECOND LORD WINDSOR, before-mentioned. In 1533, he was made one of the Knights of the Bath, against the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyne, with the[u] Marquis of Dorset, the Earl of Derby, and other peers; and the King being in the Tower of London, May 30th, all such, as were appointed to be Knights of the Bath, served the King and Queen at dinner, and after were brought to their chambers, and that night bathed and shriven, according to the old usage of England; and the next day, in the morning, they were knighted with the ceremonies thereto belonging. The day after, being Whitsunday, June 1st, the King and Queen came from the Tower in great state to Westminster, where her coronation[x] was performed with great solemnity, the Knights of the Bath being in the procession.

In 1 Edw. VI. he was in commission[y] with Edward, Duke of Somerset, the Protector, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, and eight temporal peers, to prorogue the parliament, (that was adjourned to January 20th,) to March 2d following. And at the decease of that King, he was one[z] of the twelve peers, chief mourners, who, on August 8th, 1553, attended his funeral at Westminster.

On Queen Mary's claiming the crown, he[a] was one of the first that raised the commons, and proclaimed her title in Buckinghamshire; and afterwards marched into Norfolk[b] to the Queen, many joining them in their way. And on October 1st 1553, the day of her coronation,[c] he served the office of Lord Panterer of England, and on that account had, as his fee, a salt of gold and crystal.

On July 5th, 1557, King Philip passing over to Calais, and from thence into Flanders, the Queen sending over forces under the Earl of Pembroke,[d] this Lord Windsor was one of the commanders under him, and had with him Sir Edward Windsor, his son, who greatly signalized himself at the taking of St. Quintin's, and on August 10th, at the defeat given to the French who came to relieve it.

---

[t] Cole's Esc. lib iii. n. 61, a. 14, in Bibl. Harley.

[u] Hall's Chron. fol. 213.

[x] Ibid. fol 215.

[y] Strype's Memorials, vol ii. p. 483.

[z] Ibid. p. 431, 432.

[a] Stowe's Annals, p. 611, and Hollinsh. p. 1086.

[b] Speed's Chron p. 842.

[c] Strype's Memor. vol. iii. p. 37, and Regist. Pykering, Qu. 28, in Cur. Prærog Cant.

[d] Speed's Chron. p. 855, and Stow, p. 631.

This Lord Windsor had a seat at Bradenham in Buckinghamshire, where, for the most part of the summer, he resided, possessing it from his father, who became possessed of it the latter end of Henry VIIth's reign.[e]

In 1521, Sir Andrews Wyndsore presented the minister to the church of Bradenham, dedicated to St. Botolph; on the wall of which, over the burial place of the lords of the manor, was painted the following inscription:

"Orate pro animâ Willhelmi Wyndesore Militis dom. Manerii de Bradenham, & .... [f] Dominæ Margaretæ .... [g] & Hæredis Walteri Blunt Militis Dom. Mountjoye, & Parentum prædicti Wilhelmi Wyndesore Domini Wyndesore qui hanc capellam fieri fecit, A. D. 1542, An. Regni Regis Henrici 34."

This William, Lord Windsor, had two wives, viz. [h] first, Margaret, daughter and heir of William Sambourne, of Southcote, in Berkshire (whose ancestors were heirs of the families of Lushel and Drew) by whom he had seven sons and nine daughters: second,[i] Elizabeth, second daughter and coheir of Peter Coudray, of Harrierd in com. Southamp. widow of Richard Paulet, Esq. who bore to him a son, Philip, and a daughter, Elizabeth; who both survived him, and died without issue.

Thomas Windsor was his eldest son by Magaret Sambourne, who dying an infant, his second son was also named Thomas.

Which THOMAS Windsor was one of the persons of distinction created Knights of the Bath at the coronation of Edw. VI. Feb. 20th, 1547.[k]

On February 4th, 2 Edw. VI. he had a grant[l] of the office of bailiff and feodary of the liberties of the duchy of Lancaster, in com. Buck. and Bedford, being in the patent wrote Sir Thomas Wyndsore, Knight, son and heir of William, Lord Wyndsore. He was married, in 39 Hen. VIII.[m] to Dorothy, daughter of William, Lord Dacre, of Greystock and Gillesland; and died in his father's lifetime, without male issue by her.

---

[e] Ex Inform. B. Willis Armig

[f] Here several words appear to be left out, such as "Domini Andr. Windsor et."

[g] Quere "filiæ" omitted?

[h] Ex Stemmate, per Glover Somers. and Lib. Geneal. in Bibl. Lambeth.

[i] Ibid.

[k] J 8. in Offic. Armor.

[l] Lib. Pat. &c 4 Edw. VI. ad 10 Eliz in the Duchy Office in Lancashire, fol. 23.

By his last will and testament, bearing date November 8th, 1552,[n] writing himself Sir Thomas Wyndsor, of Princess Risborough, in com. Buck. Knight, he bequeaths his manors of Princess Risborough and Darlington, after the decease of his wife, to Anne, his daughter and her heirs, and in default thereof, to his brother, William Wyndsor; and that his uncle, Edmund Wyndsor, have the management, till he attains the age of twenty-one years. He bequeaths to the Lord, his father, his black horse; and constitutes his uncle Edmund Wyndsor, and the Lady Dorothy, his wife, his executors. The probat bears date January 16th, following, and administration was granted to Dorothy, his widow, and Edmund Wyndsor.

Henry, third son of William, Lord Wyndsor, died in his infancy, and was buried at Stanwell.

Andrews, fourth son, died in his father's lifetime without issue, and was buried at Bradenham.

Edward, fifth son, succeeded to the honour and estate, as I shall further shew.

Walter, sixth son, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Geffery Poole, Knight, and had issue, Edward Windsor, who married[o] Margaret, only daughter of James Peshale, son of Richard of Checkley, Staffordshire, Esq. and William Windsor.

William, seventh son, was seated at Albesbourne, in Buckinghamshire, and by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of William Somerset, Earl of Worcester, had issue, William, his son and heir.

His nine daughters were, first, Elizabeth, married first to Henry, son and heir to Thomas, Lord Sandys; secondly, to Sir George Pawlet,[p] Knight, of Crundal, Hants; and thirdly, to Richard Scrope, of Hamilden in com. Buckingh. Esq.; second, Eleanor, to Sir Christopher Brome, of Halton in com. Oxon, Knight; third, Bridget, to Edward Ferrers, of Badsley-Clinton in com. Warw. Esq. who[q] died August 11th, 1564, leaving issue by her, Henry Ferrers, his heir, and lies buried in Tarbick church, and his widow afterwards married Andrew Ognall; fourth, Mary, wife to William Scot, of the Mote in com. Suss. Esq.; fifth, Dorothy, to Thomas Pauncefoote, of Haresfield in com. Glouc. Esq.; sixth, Anne; seventh, Ursula; and eighth, Margaret, who died young, or unmarried; and, ninth, another Anne, wife of Sir Henry Grey, of Pergo in com. Essex, who was lineal heir male of Henry, Duke of Suffolk, and created by James I. Baron Grey, of Groby in com. Leicest. ancestor to the present Earl of Stamford.

---

[m] Cole's Esc. lib iv. p. 135, in Bibl. Harley.

[n] Ex Regist. Tash. Qu. 1, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

[o] MS. H. St. George prædict.

[p] See vol. ii. p. 370.

The last will and testament of the said William, Lord Windsor, shews, that he had a sound judgment, with strict integrity and honour; also, that he improved his estate by divers purchases. It is dated[r] August 10th, 1558, in the 5th and 6th of Philip and Mary; wherein he styles himself, William Wyndesore, of Bradenham, in the county of Buckingham, Knight, Lord Wyndesore.

He bequeaths, among other things, to his son, Philip, his farm of Allesborne, in the county of Suffolk; and that all his stocks of cattle at Heriard, in the county of Southampton, remain to the Lady Elizabeth,[s] now his wife, for her life, and after her decease, to Philip and Elizabeth, the children of the said Elizabeth, and him, the said Lord Windsor, and Mary Powlet, daughter to his said wife.[t] Also, to his said son, Philip, such plate as is severed and sorted at Bradenham, and a cup which King Philip gave him to his christening, and a standing cup gilt and cover, given at his christening by the Bishop of Winchester, and a drinking cup of silver and cover, given him by the Lady Marquis of Winchester, his godmother. And his mind is, that the Lady Elizabeth, his wife, being his natural mother, shall have only the custody thereof during her life, putting in sufficient sureties to his executors, for the deliverance thereof to his son Philip, after her decease, and to his daughter Elizabeth, if the said Philip die before his said mother.

The probat[u] bears date December 10th, 1558, and administration was granted to the Lady Elizabeth, his relict, Sir John Baker, Knight, the Lord John, Bishop of Winchester, Sir Chidioke Poulet, Knight, Sir Thomas White, Knight, and William Roper.

---

[q] Dugdale's Warwicksh. p. 712.

[r] Ex Regist. Wells, n 41, Qu. 12.

[s] This proves that Elizabeth was his *last* wife, though Dugdale had made her his *first* wife.

[t] Whence it appears that his wife was widow of Powlet.

[u] See the will more at large in former editions of this work.

By an inquisition taken at the castle of Gloucester, after his decease,[u] it was found that he died on August 20th, after the making of his will, and he[x] was buried at Bradenham on[y] the 29th following, very splendidly, according to his quality, says Strype.

His eldest surviving son and heir, Sir EDWARD Windsor, succeeded as THIRD LORD WINDSOR, and to the greatest part of his father's estate. He was made one of the Knights of the Carpet, October 2d, 1553, the day after Queen Mary's coronation, when his uncle, Sir Edmund, before-mentioned,[z] received the same honour.

In 1557, he embarked with King Philip, July 7th,[a] and the town of St. Quintin, in Picardy, being besieged, and the French endeavouring to throw succours into the town, they were entirely routed, and two thousand slain, also many taken prisoners of great rank, on August 10th. And on the 8th day after this victory, the town was taken by storm, and all therein put to the sword, or made prisoners, by the English, as Hollinshed[b] recites; this Sir Edward Windsor, with Henry Dudley, being the first that advanced the English banner on the wall, as Stow writes, and that Henry Dudley lost his life in the assault.

In 1566, the Queen visiting the University of Oxford,[c] she, on her return, did this Lord Windsor the honour of a visit at his seat at Bradenham, where she was highly entertained. Miles Windsor, his kinsman, son of Thomas, son of Andrews, Lord Windsor, was then, and as Wood relates,[d] "a tolerable Latin poet, but a better orator, as was sufficiently witnessed by his speech intended to have been spoken in C. C. C. when Queen Queen Elizabeth was entertained by the Oxonian muses, 1566; and more especially by that which he most admirably well delivered before her at the Lord Windsor's house at Bradenham, a little after she left Oxon. Which giving the Queen great content, she, in a high manner, commended it before Dedicus Gosemanus de Sylva, the Spanish ambassador, then present. And looking wistfully on Windsor, said to Goseman, "Is not this a pretty young man?" Wood further recites, "That, at riper years, he applied himself to the study of history and antiquities:" and gives him a fine character. [e]

---

[u] Cole's Esc. lib. iv. p. 135, in Bibl. Harley.

[x] Ex Regist. Pykering, Qu. 28.

[y] Strype's Mems. vol. iii. p. 450.

[z] Ib. in Appendix, p. 11.

[a] Stow's Annals, p. 631.

[b] Chronicle, p. 1183.

[c] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. i. p. 416.

[d] Ibid,

This Edward, third Lord Windsor, [f] was likewise well read, and possessed of all moral virtues, as his last will and testament shews.

And going the year after to the Spa in Germany, for the recovery of his health, he there made a codicil, as follows:

"And whereas there is a clause in the latter end of my will, that if any thing be added thereunto, and subscribed with my hand and seal, that then, &c. Be it therefore known to all Christian people, that this xviiith of June, being in perfect and good mind, I do add unto my said will these things following: first, I do bequeath my soule into the hands of Almighty God, my maker and saviour, hoping to be saved with the merits of his precious blood; and my body to be buried in the cathedral church of the noble city of Leage, and to have a convenient tombe to be made in token of some remembrance of me. My heart to be inclosed in lead and sent into England, to be buried in the chapell of Bradenham, under the tombe of my lord and father, in token of a true Englishman. Item, I do bequeath unto my soveraign lady and mistress, Queen Elizabeth, my cross of diamonds; in demonstration, that in my lifetime I lived to dye, and to fight under the same banner. Next, to offer my body to be imployed in any her Majestie's service, most humblie to desire her Majestie, to be good to my poor wife and children. Item, I give unto my nephew, Thomas Sandes, my best gelding, with xx pounds in his purse, towards his journey into Italy. Item, I give unto my wife all my jewells in my jewell coffer, unbequeathed, with the cheyne of gold that I usually wear. Item, I give to every man of mine, that attends on me at the Spawe, v pounds a peece. And this I make an end. Dated at the Spawe this xviiith of June, Anno D. 1573." [g]

By inquisition taken after his decease, at [h] Cirencester, in

---

[e] See also Warton's Hist E. P. vol. iii. p. 287.

[f] He was a rigid papist, and lived abroad on account of his religion till he was called home by Queen Elizabeth, 1573, when he wrote a petition to enjoy his own religion in quiet. Strype's Ann. Ref. vol. ii. p. 255.

[g] He mentions in his will the lady his mother-in-law, and her husband Mr. Puttenham. See it largely extracted in former editions of Collins.

[h] Cole's Esc. lib. iv. p. 135.

Gloucestershire, September 19th, 1576, it was found by the jury, that he died on January 24th, 1574-5, seized of the manors of Michinghampton, alias Muchelhampton, Aveninge, Pynberie, and Losemore, in the county of Gloucester.[h] Also, by inquisition taken at Westminster, November 29th, 1577, he[i] was found to die on January 24th, 17 Eliz. possessed of the manors of Cranford St. John's, and Cranford le Mote; the manor of Greneford, alias Stickleton, in Greneford, held by patent, August 4th, 31 Hen. VIII. the manor of Hounslow, held of the King of his manor of East Greenwich, in free soccage; and the manor of South Mymms, held of the King of his castle of Hertford, in soccage, by fealty, and 3*s*. 4*d*. rent, all in the county of Middlesex. And by both inquisitions, Frederick, Lord Windsor, was found to be his son and heir, and of the age of sixteen years, February 2d, after his father's decease.

The said Edward, Lord Windsor had to wife the Lady Catharine, daughter of John Vere, Earl of Oxford, and of Dorothy, his wife, daughter of Ralph Nevile, Earl of Westmoreland, by whom he had three other sons, viz.

Second, Henry, afterwards Lord Windsor.

Third, Edward, who married Elizabeth Ardington.

Fourth, Andrew, who married Anne Peche.

And four daughters, mentioned in the inscription on a noble monument erected to her memory, in the church of Tarbick in Warwiekshire, viz.

Mary and Elizabeth, who died infants.

Margaret, married John Talbot, of Grafton in Worcestershire, Esq.

And Catherine, wife of Robert Audley, of Berechurch in Essex, Esq. She died December 15th, 1641, aged seventy-four, and was buried at Berechurch.

Her effigies lies at length on a tomb, her head resting on a pillow, in a praying posture, with a canopy supported by pillars, with the figures of Humility, Zeal, and Fame, and the following inscription:

D. O. M. S

Katherinæ Vere, Oxoniæ filiæ, Westmorelandiæ neptis, Staffordiæ Buckinghamiæ Abneptis, Windesoriæ conjugis, hic jacent cineres, Quæ ortu vero; partu clara, clarior virtute, Edvardo

---

[i] Cole's Esc lib iv. p 136.

Chariss: Marito, Venetiis defuncto; ætate forma florens, xxxiii; vitæ anno; Viduam Castitatem, more prisco incepit, usq; ad sexagesimum Vitæ ultimum, sanctè tenuit: novo tunc flagrans amore novum quæsivit et Sponsum in cœlis, Christum. Terrestrem hæc terra tenet partem; Æthercam Æther. Obiit. 17 *Jan.* 1599.

Sed ne Exemplar Castitatis et Pudicitiæ, Honore merito, posteri Exemplo hic carerent, Aviæ suæ Dignissimæ, Thomas, ex Henrico filio nepos, hoc Monumentum poni curavit.

Ex Marito quatuor suscepit Filios, Fredericum dominum Windesore, qui cœlebs obiit: Henricum dominum Windesore, è regione sepultum; Qui Annam cohæredem Thomæ Rivet Equitis Aurati uxorem duxit; Edwardum, qui Elizabetham Ardington; Andream, qui Annam Pecham. Quatuor item Filias; quarum Maria et Elizabetha infantili ætate obiere; Margareta eximio Johanni Talbot de Grafton in Comitatu Wigorniensi Armig: Catherina Roberto Audley de Berechurch Comitatu Essexensi Armig. nupsit.

Secundum Misericordiam tuam memento mei, Tu propter bonitatem tuam Domine. Psal. 24, *ver.* 8.

The said Lady Catharine was sole daughter[k] to the said John, Earl of Oxford, by his *first wife*; and indentures were signed between his Lordship and Edward, Duke of Somerset, protector of King Edward VI. and the realm, for her marriage to Henry the Duke's second son: but after the Duke's attainder and execution, a bill was brought into parliament, and enacted, in 6 Edw. VI. that two indentures,[l] between the said late Duke of Somerset, and the said Earl of Oxford, should be void and of none effect, concerning the marriage between the said Henry and Catherine. And she was after married to the said Edward, Lord Windsor.

Their eldest son, FREDERICK, FOURTH LORD WINDSOR, shewed himself, from his youth, a nobleman of Spirit and honour; being in 23 Eliz. among the gallants of that age, expert in justings, barriers, and tourney. The Earl of Arundel, in honour to the Queen, and for her Majesty's diversion, having challenged all comers to try their feats in arms in those exercises; among the defenders[m] were, first, the Earl of Oxford; second, this Lord Windsor; third, the famous Sir Philip Sidney, &c. Also, the year after, when the French commissioners came into England, to make overtures for a marriage between the Queen and the Duke of Alencon, the French King's brother, accompanied with a very great train of the nobles of France, rich in apparel, chains and jewels, as Stow writes,[n] sundry royal justs, &c. were performed by the most noble gallants of that time, whereof he recites this Lord Windsor to be one of the number. And *Segar* in his *Discourse of Honour*, p. 196, gives an account of a royal combat fought on foot before her Majesty, January 1st, 1581, when Monsieur, brother to the French King, the Earl of Sussex, the Earl of Leicester, the Count St. Algnon, Mons. Chamoullon, and Mons. Backquevile, were challengers; and the defenders were this Lord Windsor, with his brother, Henry Windsor, the Lord Thomas Howard, the Lord Darcy, the Lord Sheffield, Sir Thomas Cecil, and others.

---

[k] Half sister to Edward Earl of Oxford, the poet.

[l] Strype's Memorials, vol. ii. p. 309.

[m] Segar, of Honour Military and Civil, p 195.

This Lord was afterwards,[o] with other noblemen, appointed, by the Queen, to attend the Duke of Alencon to Sandwich, in order to his embarkation, when for their own honour, and the honour of the nation, they had many followers in their trains. And in 27 Eliz. this Lord Windsor, with his brother, Henry Windsor,[p] accompanied Henry, Earl of Derby, in his embassy to Henry III. the French King, to invest him with the Order of the Garter. The Earl took his leave of the Queen at Greenwich, January 20th, and with those who went with him, having been admitted to kiss her Majesty's hand, they landed at Calais on February 1st, and from thence proceeded to Paris, were received by the King of France, with great marks of honour,[q] and by the way of Boulogne, returned to Dover, March 12th, and on the Tuesday following, waiting on the Queen at Greenwich, had a gracious welcome home.

This Lord Windsor departed this life[r] in December 24th following, 1585, as by the inquisition appears, taken after his decease, at Finsbury, in com. Middlesex, May 7th, 28 Eliz. when Henry, his brother, was found to be his heir. By his last will, dated December 2d, 1585,[s] he orders his body to be interred with such decent and comely funeral, as appertaineth to his estate; and that the testament of his father, Sir Edward Windsor,

---

[n] Annals, p. 688, 689.

[o] Ibid.

[p] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 395, 406.

[q] Ibid. p. 411.

[r] Cole's Esc. lib. iv. p. 136.

[s] Ex Regist. Windsor, n. 69, Qu. 1, in Cur. Prærog Cant.

Knight, Lord Windsor, whereof he, with John Talbot, Esq. were executors, he performed in every article.

The probat bears date December 22d, 1585, which also shews he died in the same month and year, he made his will; and administration was granted to his brother,

HENRY, FIFTH LORD WINDSOR, aged twenty-three years, August 10th, 1585,[t] as found by inquisition, on succeeding to the estate of his brother. He was, as mentioned before, one of the defenders,[u] in the royal combat fought before Queen Elizabeth, on January 1st, 1581, when Monsieur, brother to the French King, &c. were challengers. He also went with his brother[x] in the embassy of the Earl of Derby, with the habit and ensigns of the Order of the Garter, to Henry III. King of France. Mr. Ashmole has given a relation[y] of the manner of investing the French King, and of their entertainments in their journey, and the honours paid to them. Whereof I shall now observe, that on Saturday, February 13th, before their entry into Paris, they were met in the midway between that city and St. Dennis, by the Duke of Monpensier, a Prince of the blood, and other great Lords of France, to accompany the Earl of Derby, &c. to the hostell of Anjou, where his Lordship, with the Lord Windsor and his brother, were lodged; and three tables sumptuously furnished for them at the King's cost. The particular ceremonies at their audience of the King, and after, of the Queen-mother, I shall omit as too long; and only mention, that the King, on his investiture, ordered, for Queen Elizabeth's special honour, that none should that day proceed before him but English, and that such French as were appointed to go with them, and his own nobility, should walk behind him. At night, at supper, the Earl, with Sir Edward Stafford, the Queen's ambassador, resident with the French King, sat at the end of the King's table, with the King, the two Queens (viz, Aloisia, the consort of Henry, and Elizabeth, dowager of the late King Charles IX.) and six or seven great ladies. At another table, right against them, sat divers great ladies, all on one side; and the Lord Windsor, the Lord Sands, this Henry, his brother, with the English gentlemen, on the other side.

On December 10th, 1589,[z] the said Henry, Lord Windsor, was one of the principal of the six, that supported the pall, at the funeral of Henry, Lord Compton, at the church of Compton, in Warwickshire. And by a letter from Rowland White, Esq.[a] to Sir Robert Sidney, at Flushing, dated from court, June 2d, 1597, he writes, that the Earl of Essex's patent is drawing for lord lieutenant of Ireland; and that the Earl of Southampton, and the Lord Windsor, the Lord Rich, &c. were to go with him into Ireland against the rebels. On February 19th, 1601, he was[b] one of the peers, on the trials of the Earls of Essex and Southampton; but I find no further mention of his Lordship till his decease, in the year 1605, when he was forty-three years of age.

---

[t] Cole's Esc. lib iv. p. 136.

[u] Segar on Honour, military and civil, p 196.

[x] Stow's Annals, p. 700.

[y] Hist. of the Garter, p. 406, & seq.

[z] Funeral Ceremonies, MS. Not. 31, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Armig.

The inquisition taken after his decease, at Bury St. Edmund in Suffolk, on September 10th, in 1605,[c] sets forth, that he died on April 6th, that year, and that

Thomas, Lord Windsor, was his son and heir, and born on September 29th, 1591. He had also two daughters, first, Elizabeth, wife of Dixie Hickman, of Kew in Surrey, Esq.

Second, another Elizabeth, married to her cousin, Andrews Windsor Esq. but without issue.

He was buried in the church of Tarbick, where a curious monument is erected to his memory, with his effigies lying at full length, under a canopy, supported by pillars: on three of which are the figures of Charity, Wisdom, and Temperance. And his extraordinary and rare virtues, are described in the inscription thereon, together with his marriage, and issue, as follows:

HIC IN SPE
RESURRECTIONIS
OBDORMIT

Prænobilis Henricus Baro Windsor de Bradenham, filius Edwardi dom. Windesor, & Catherinæ filiæ Johannis de Vere, Comitis Oxon. & Dorotheæ Radulphi Nevill com. Westmerlandiæ filiæ; Qui (Frederico fratre seniore moriente sine liberis) & paternam hæreditatem & honorem adiit: Titulis verò animi fortitudinem, in prosperis, in adversis patientiam adjunxit: Tàm acquisitione, quam procreatione verè nobilis. Duxit in uxorem Annam cohæredem Thomæ Rivet de Chipenham in com. Cantab. Militis filiam, ex Grisilda filia Domini Gullelmi Paget, Baronis de Beaudesert, Custodis privati Sigilli Reg. regnatib. Mariâ, & Elizabethâ, ex qua & redditus satis amplos, & liberos (connubii benedictionem) suscepit bis binos masculos: cæteras quinque filias pars major eorum ante ipsos parentes, & in ipsorum cunabulis inter cœlestes cohortes abscripti sunt: Funebria parentum, & miseriam hujus mundi gustaturi, tres solummodo supervixere, Thomas, scilicet filius & hæres; Elizabetha senior nupta Dixeo Hickman[d] de Kew in com. Surr. armigero; & Elizabetha junior consanguineo suo Andreæ Windesor[e] armig. Nobilitatem suam omnibus animi & corporis dotibus adornavit: Deo devotissimum, Principi obsequentissimum, uxori amantissimum, domesticis liberalissimum & suavissimum, omnibus charum semper se præbuit.

---

[a] Sydney's Letters and Memorials of State, vol. ii. p. 55.

[b] Camden's Eliz. in Hist. of Engl vol. ii. p. 633.

[c] Cole's Esc. lib iv. p. 135.

In hoc agro suo Tardebigiensi, & mansione de Hewell, in ipsa camera ubi primò spiravit expiravit, magna cum Christiana alacritate & fiduciâ Animam in manus Redemptoris placidè & quietè commendavit: Corpus in hac Ecclesiâ sepeliri curavit sexto die Aprilis inter Resurrectionis solemnia, post partum virginis M. D. C. V. Invectissimi nostri Britanniæ Monarchæ Jacobi, An. 3. Ætatis suæ circiter xliii.

Hoc qualecunque Monumentum, & Epitaphium, meritis suis non satis amplum, obsequii & amoris ergo, Patri verè Pio, verè Catholico, Thomas mœstissimus filius & hæres, multis cum lacrimis scripsit & posuit.

Beati qui in Domino moriuntur.

Thomas, sixth Lord Windsor, his only son and heir, was, in June, 1610, one of the young noblemen,[f] chosen to be Knights of the order of the Bath, at the creation of Henry, Prince of Wales.

In 1621, the lords considering the numbers of Scotch Earls and Viscounts, King James had made, who assumed to take precedence of the English Barons, he was one[g] of the peers that remonstrated to his Majesty, "That whereas, at the importunity of some of his subjects of England, he had conferred on them honours, titles, and dignities, peculiar to other his Majesty's dominions; by which all the nobility in this realm, either in themselves, their children, or both, find they are prejudiced: they humbly desire they may preserve their birth-rights, and take no more notice of those titles, than the law of the land doth; but may be excused, if in civil curtesy they give them not the respect or place as to noblemen strangers; they being born and inheritanced under our laws, yet procuring translation into foreign names, only to their prejudice, &c. therefore in all humbleness, they present this to his gracious view, confident of his Majesty's equal favour."

---

[d] Father by her of Thomas, seventh Lord Windsor.

[e] He died without issue by her, and she was, secondly, married to Sir James Ware, auditor-general of Ireland; and descendants from her, of the name of Ware, are yet existing in Ireland.

[f] Anstis's Knighthood of the Bath, 4to, p 61, & seq.

[g] Wilson's Life of King James, in Hist. of Engl. vol. ii. p 747.

In 1623, he was[h] rear-admiral in the fleet sent by King James, to bring Prince Charles out of Spain: at which time he nobly entertained, on ship-board, the Grandees of that court, to the great honour of the English nation: his equipage and expenses in that employment (all at his own charge) standing him in no less than fifteen thousand pounds; which he cheerfully underwent, being a person of a most free and generous spirit, much accomplished with learning, especially antiquities, and sundry useful observations, by his travels through France, Italy, and other foreign parts; and safely[i] landed his Highness at Portsmouth, on October 5th, 1623. At the funeral[k] of King James, on Saturday, June 18th, 1625, he was one of the mourners then attending. Also was one of those loyal peers, who, on a special summons from Charles I. attended his Majesty at York, in the year 1639; being called thither to advise what was best to be done with the Scots, who had then invaded the northern parts of this realm with a powerful army. And having married Catharine, daughter to Edward, Earl of Worcester (lord privy-seal) died without issue, December 6th, 1642, and was buried with his ancestors in the church of Tarbick, in Warwickshire.

To him succeeded, in all his possessions, and at length to his peerage, as SEVENTH LORD WINDSOR, THOMAS WINDSOR HICKMAN, Esq. the son of his eldest sister, before-mentioned, afterwards EARL OF PLYMOUTH; which Thomas Windsor he had from his birth, in default of issue by himself, designed to be his heir,[l] giving him, at his baptism, the Christian name of Thomas Windsor; and upon whom afterwards, by a special deed, dated in December, 1641, he settled his whole estate, on condition that he should assume the name and arms of the ancient and right noble family of Windsor.

---

[h] Dugdale's Additions to his Baronage of Engl MS. penes meips.

[i] Rushworth's Collect. vol. i. p. 104.

[k] Funeral Ceremonies, Not. H. 10, p. 73, MS. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis.

[l] Dugdale, ut antea.

He was lineally descended from [m] Robert Hickman, who possessed lands at Bloxham in Oxfordshire, anno 1272, and had two sons, William; and Sir John, of Bloxham, who was knighted, and was Lord of Wickham in the same county. William was living in 1327, and had two sons, first, Sir Roger Hickman, knighted for his services in the French wars, wherein he had a considerable command, but dying without issue, his brother John became heir to the family estate, and is mentioned in deeds in 1376 and 1377.

Henry Hickman, his son and heir, was living 1409, and left issue, William, his son and heir, lord of the manor of Woodford Hall in Essex, where he resided in 1420, and had two sons, Henry and William, who succeeded him, and was father to three sons, first, William, whose son, Robert, died without issue; second, Walter; and, third, Richard.

Walter was possessed of the estate at Woodford Hall, in the year 1489, and had three sons, William, Henry, who died without issue, 1539, and Walter, who enjoyed the estate at Woodford, and left issue by his wife ......, daughter of ...... Jepherson, of Frogell, two daughters, Jane, wife of ...... Ramridge, of London, mercer, and Allice, of Woverley; also three sons, first, William, of Woodford, whose son, Robert, died without issue; second, Henry, who died issueless; and, third, Anthony, living in London, anno 1540, who married Rose, daughter of Sir William Leake, of London, Knight, and heir to her mother, Catharine, sister and coheir to Thomas Cooke, of Wiltshire, Knight. They had issue, six sons and one daughter.

From William, the eldest son, was descended the late Sir Nevile George Hickman, of Gainsborough in Lincolnshire, Bart.

Henry, the second son, was doctor of the civil laws, and married Anne Wallop, by whom he had one son, Anthony, and two daughters, Elizabeth,[n] the eldest, married to Sir Henry Fienes, son of Henry, Earl of Lincoln, and Anne, the youngest, to Richard Dukeson, D. D.

Walter, the third son, was ancestor to the Earl of Plymouth.

---

[m] Visitation of Lincolnshire.

[n] See her character in Sir H. Fienes's Memoir of himself in *King James's Peers*

Anthony, Eleazer, and Matthew, were the other sons; and Mary, the daughter, was married to Richard Philips, of Middlesex, Esq.

The aforesaid Anthony Hickman their father, was a great favourite with King Henry VIII. and King Edward VI. but in the reign of Queen Mary, was under persecution for the particular kindness he shewed to Bishop Hooper, and many other good but distressed men, preachers of the gospel, whom he sheltered in his house, and afterwards procured them to be safe conveyed beyond sea. His wife's father, Sir William Leake, in 1534, when the Pope sent forth his bull against King Henry VIII. and his realm, and caused it to be posted up at Dunkirk, went over and took it down; for which act the King gave him 100*l.* per ann. land of inheritance, made him one of the gentlemen of his privy chamber, and knighted him. He was particularly employed by Queen Anne Boleyn, privately to collect the Epistles, Gospels, and Psalms from beyond sea, wherein he ran great hazards, several having been privately made away with, in attempting the same thing.

I now return to Walter, the third son, ancestor to the Earl of Plymouth (as is before observed). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Staines, of Essex, and had three sons, Dixie, William, and Walter, and a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of George Allington, Esq. He died December 29th, 1617, and was buried at Richmond, Surrey.

Dixie, the eldest son and heir, married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and coheir of Henry the fifth Lord Windsor, by whom he had one son,

Thomas Windsor Hickman, and two daughters,

Mariana, wedded to Sir Henry Hunlocke, of Wingerworth, near Chesterfield in com. Derby, Bart.; and Catherine, to John Columbine, Esq.

Which THOMAS WINDSOR HICKMAN, being in minority at his said uncle's death,[c] became ward to William, Viscount Say and Sele, then Master of the court of wards and liveries. But upon that unparallelled defect of the English and Scotch, this Thomas (though then but fifteen years of age) brought in to his Majesty a good troop of horse, which, at his own charge, he maintained, and from time to time recruited, during the long continuance of that rebellious war; and behaved himself in several battles and sharp encounters, with great loyalty and valour; especially in that near Naseby, on June 14th, 1645, where he stoutly charged, with the regiment of horse then under his command, through and through the enemy's army: and his Majesty, taking special notice thereof, commanded, that he, with the same regiment, should be his royal guard for that day.

---

[c] Dugdale, præd.

But all being lost in the said fatal battle, and the King constrained to retreat to Ashby-de-la-Zouch, in Leicestershire, he there most graciously acknowledging the signal service of those horse in that unhappy fight (and, in particular, the merits of this Thomas Windsor, for his dextrous conduct therein[p]) as a special testimony of his royal grace and favour to him, gave order to the Lord George Digby (then one of his principal secretaries of state) to prepare a warrant for his royal signature, in order to a patent under the great seal, for reviving the title and dignity of *Lord Windsor*, to him the said Thomas Windsor, and the descendants of his body lawfully begotten: but from that time forward, continual losses befalling the King, so that the rebels totally prevailed throughout all his Majesty's dominions, nothing was further done thereupon, until the happy restoration of Charles II. and then his Majesty (as expressed in his patent) taking into consideration the many good services performed by this Thomas Windsor, throughout the whole course of that grand rebellion (among which, the raising the siege of his Majesty's garrison of High Ercall in Shropshire, was not the least) as also his sufferings by imprisonment, plunder, and otherwise; did, by a declaratory patent under his great seal, bearing date, June 16th, 1660, the twelfth year of his reign,[q] restore unto him the said Thomas and his descendants, as aforesaid, the style, title, and dignity, of LORD WINDSOR, with the like pre-eminence and precedence in all parliaments, and elsewhere, as the said Thomas, late Lord Windsor, or any of his ancestors, bearing that title, had heretofore of right used and enjoyed. And, on July 18th[r] following, constituted him lord lieutenant of Worcestershire.

After which, being summoned, as LORD WINDSOR, to the ensuing parliament begun at Westminster, May 8th, 16 Car. II. he sat there accordingly; and the next year following was sent governor to Jamaica, where having, with the forces under his command, beaten a body of 3000 Spaniards, and possessed himself of seven ships in the harbour of St. Jago de la Cuba, he at length took that strong town, as also the castle, with five hundred barrels of powder therein, and divers pieces of cannon: but not enjoying his health in that climate, by his Majesty's special leave, he returned home, bringing with him two of those guns to the Tower of London; and was shortly afterwards constituted one of his Majesty's privy-council in Ireland: and the King, taking into consideration his eminent services, he was, by letters patent[s] dated December 6th, 1682, advanced to the degree and dignity of EARL OF PLYMOUTH, with limitation to the heirs males of his body; at which time[t] he was governor of the town and garrison of Kingston upon Hull. But after his creation,[u] no parliament meeting till May 19th, 1685, 1 Jac. II. he was then introduced into the house of peers, as Earl of Plymouth. On the 26th of the same month,[x] the Earl of Radnor reported from the lords committee for privileges, "That the Earl of Plymouth informed their Lordships, that his Lordship being to give an answer in Chancery, he offered it to Sir William Beversham, Master in Chancery, upon his honour; but he refused to take it, unless his man might hold a Bible before his Lordship's face. But Sir Timothy Baldwin, another master, immediately took the answer, without laying the book before him.

---

[p] Dugdale, præd.

[q] Pat. 12 Car. II.

[r] Bill. Signat. 12 Car II.

"That it is the opinion of the committee, that a Master in Chancery, refusing to take a Peer's answer in Chancery, upon his honour without laying a Bible before him, is a breach of the privileges of Peerage. And that your Lordships would be pleased to make an order to be recorded in Chancery, to prevent such inconveniencies for the future."

Whereupon the house agreed to the report, and made an order accordingly; and that Sir William Beversham attend the house to-morrow morning at ten of the clock in the forenoon, "To receive the reprehension of the house, for his offence, in refusing to take the answer of the Earl of Plymouth, without laying a Bible before him, and not upon his honour only. Accordingly, he kneeling at the bar, the lord-keeper, by command of the house, did reprehend him severely for breaking the privilege of Peerage, and of the house, in the case of the Earl of Plymouth. And promising never to commit the like again for the future, he was discharged."

---

[s] Pat. 34 Car. II.

[t] Bishop Kennet's Life of Charles II in Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 396.

[u] Journal Dom. Procer. 1 Jac. II.

[x] Ibid.

On July 15th, 1685,[y] the King conferred on him the command of the fourth regiment of horse, then newly raised; and in October following, he[z] was sworn of the privy-council, and took his place at the board accordingly.

His Lordship departed this life on November 3d, 1687, and was buried in the church of Tarbick.

He first married Anne, daughter to Sir William Savile, of Thornhill in com. Ebor. Bart. and sister to that learned nobleman, George, Marquis of Hallifax, lord privy-seal, and president of the council in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. and by her had one son,

Other, of whom hereafter; and two daughters,

Lady Mary, married to Sir Thomas Cookes, of Bentley, in the county of Worcester, Bart.[a] who died in the thirty-sixth year of her age, and the twenty-second of her marriage, on January 3d, 1694, and was buried at Tarbick, under a very handsome monument.

Anne, the second daughter, died an infant.

His second Lady was Ursula, youngest daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Widrington, of Sherburn Grange in com. Northumb. Knight. She was born November 11th, 1647, and surviving the Earl, her husband, till April 22d, 1717, was buried at Tarbick. They had issue four sons, and five daughters, of whom

Thomas, the eldest son, was created *Lord Viscount Windsor in Ireland*, June 19th, 1699, and Baron Montjoy, *in the Isle of Wight*, Hants, Dec. 31, 1711; but those titles are now extinct.

The honourable Dixey Windsor, second son by the Earl's second marriage, born in 1672, was one of the Fellows of Trinity College in Cambridge, and so well respected by the University, that they[b] chose him, in six succeeding parliaments, one of their representatives. In 1712, being constituted store-keeper to the office of ordnance, a writ was ordered, July 8th, that year, for a new election, and he was re chosen. On the accession of George I. he was,[c] on November 11th, 1714, continued in his place of store-keeper to the office of ordnance. And, being a leading member of the house of commons, he was one of the committee, chosen by ballot,[d] in January 1720-21, to inquire into all the proceedings relating to the execution of the South Sea act. He died at Broke-End, in the parish of Gamlingay, Cambridgeshire, on October 20th, 1743, and was buried in the church there; having acquired a general reputation for his integrity and honour. He married Dorothy, youngest daughter of Sir Richard Stote, of the county of Northumberland, Knight, and coheir to her brother, Bertram Stote, Esq. but left no issue by her.

---

[y] Millan's Succession of Colonels.

[z] Hist. of Engl. præd. p. 440.

[a] Inscrip. Tumuli, apud Tarbick.

[b] Willis's Not. Parl. Reg. n 16.

[c] Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 795.

[d] Tindal's Continuat. of Rapin's Hist of Engl. vol. iv. p. 632.

The Honourable Andrews Windsor, Esq. third son, born in 1678,[e] served in two parliaments for the borough of Bramber in Sussex; and in that, summoned to meet on March 17th, 1715, for the borough of Monmouth. Taking to a military life, he was constituted colonel of the twenty-eighth regiment of foot, on October 1st, 1709,[f] and on February 12th, 1710, brigadier-general in the army; having served through the whole course of the war, in the reign of Queen Anne; but was removed from his military employments in 1715.

William, fourth son, died an infant.

Lady Ursula, eldest of the five daughters, born in 1673, was married, in Henry VIIth's chapel in Westminster Abbey, March 28th, 1703, to Thomas Johnson, Esq. (eldest son of Sir John Johnson, Knight), of Walthamstow in Essex;[g] and died, his widow, on August 20th, 1737, aged sixty-four, and lies buried at Walthamstow. Lady Elizabeth, second daughter, was married, on July 21st, 1720, to Sir Francis Dashwood, of West-Wycomb, in Buckinghamshire, Bart. Lady Mariana, third daughter, died on April 22d, 1710, of the small-pox, and was buried at Ryegate in Surrey. Frances, and Catharine, also died unmarried.

OTHER, *Lord Windsor*, son and heir to the aforesaid Thomas, Earl of Plymouth, born A. D. 1660, died November 11th, 1684, in the lifetime of his father; and by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter, and at length sole heir, of Thomas Turvey, of Walcote in Worcestershire, Esq. had issue two sons,

First, Other, who succeeded his grandfather in his honours and estate.

Second, Henry, born May 31st, 1681, who died without issue; and a daughter, Anne, who died unmarried, in 1701, aged nineteen, and lies buried at Tarbick.

OTHER, SECOND EARL OF PLYMOUTH, born August 27th, 1679, was, on November 21st, 1710, constituted custos rotulorum of the county of Worcester, which he held till August 1714, when John, Lord Somers, succeeded him. On June 23d, 1713, he had his patent for custos rotulorum of Cheshire; and September 4th, 1713, his Lordship was made lord lieutenant of Cheshire, and of the counties of Denbigh, and Flint, held by him till October 21st, 1714. In 1720, his Lordship was chosen recorder of Worcester; and having married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Whitley, of Peel in the county of Chester, Esq. had issue by her (who died June 10th, 1711),

---

[e] Parl. Regist. n. 113, 193.

[f] Millan's Succession of Colonels, &c.

[g] He died January 26th, 1729, aged fifty-nine, leaving Thomas, his only son.

First, Other, his successor; and,

Second, Henry, born July 12th, 1709, who died without issue in 1741.

His Lordship departed this life on December 26th, 1727, aged forty-seven, and was buried in the vault in the chancel of Tarbick.

Other, his eldest son and heir, born on June 30th, 1707, succeeded as THIRD EARL OF PLYMOUTH; and, on May 7th, 1730, was married to Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Thomas Lewis, of Soberton, in the county of Southampton, Esq. by whom he had issue Other-Lewis, his only son and heir, born on May 12th, 1731. His Lordship deceased on November 23d, 1732, aged twenty-five, and was buried at Tarbick; and his Lady died on November 9th, 1733. He was succeeded, in his honours and estate, by his only son,

Other Lewis Windsor, the FOURTH EARL OF PLYMOUTH, of his family, who had his first rudiments of learning at Eton, near Windsor, from whence he removed, for his further education, to Queen's college in Oxford; and after his return from the University, his Majesty was pleased, March 30th, 1750, to confer on his Lordship a grant of the several offices of constable of the castle of Flint, and comptroller of the records within the counties of Cheshire, and Flint; and of comptroller of the pleas, fines, and amerciaments, of the county of Carnarvon in North-Wales.

His Lordship was married, at the royal chapel at St. James's, Saturday, August 11st, 1750, to Catharine, eldest daughter of Thomas, Lord Archer, by whom (who died August 12th, 1790), he had issue; first, Other Hickman, the fifth Earl.

Second, Thomas, born May 19th, 1752, in the royal navy; married, February 20th, 1793, Miss Bagnall,[h] of Berkshire.

Third, Andrews, who died as soon as born, in 1758.

---

[h] Sister to Lady Scott, who died 1809, wife of the Rt. Hon. Sir William Scott.

Fourth, Henry, born February 1st, 1768, in the army; married, July 12th, 1798, to Miss Copson.[i]

Fifth, Andrews, born May 12th, 1764, in holy orders.

Sixth, Catherine Sidney, born in 1755; married, July 26th, 1785, Sir James Tylney Long, Bart. nephew of the late Earl Tylney, and by him (who died November 28th, 1794), had issue two sons, both deceased; and three daughters, of whom one only survives.

Seventh, Elizabeth, born May 4th, 1757; married, March 30, 1776, George Townsend, of Honington-Hall, Warwickshire, Esq. and has issue.[k]

Eighth, Anne, born 1762; married, June 6th, 1787, the Rev. Sir Thomas Broughton, Bart. and died August 10th, 1793.

Ninth, Sarah, born in 1763; married, August 4th, 1786, William Crespigny, Esq. eldest son of Sir C. Crespigny, Bart. by whom she has issue.

The Earl had four other children, who died young.

His Lordship, when he came of age, was constituted custos rotulorum of the county of Flint, and took the oaths, and his seat in the house of peers, April 17th, 1753; and on November 9th, 1754, was constituted lord lieutenant, and custos rotulorum, of the county of Glamorgan. After the accession of his present Majesty, he was, on June 23d, 1761, continued lord lieutenant, and custos rotulorum of Glamorganshire, and appointed custos rotulorum of Flintshire, and Cheshire, and was LL. D. His Lordship departed this life April 20th, 1771, and was buried among his ancestors at Tarbick, being succeeded in titles and estate by his eldest son,

OTHER Windsor, FIFTH EARL OF PLYMOUTH, born May 30, 1751, died 1799. His Lordship married, May 20th, 1788, Sarah, daughter and coheir of the last Lord Archer, by whom he had issue,

First, Other-Archer, present Earl.

Second, Lady Maria, born May 13th, 1790.

Third, Henry; fourth, Sarah; fifth, Augustus, died young.

Sixth, Lady Harriet, born July 30th, 1797.

His Lordship died June 12th, 1799, aged forty-eight; and his Countess re-married on June 12th, 1799, William Pitt, second Lord Amherst.

---

[i] Niece of the late Edward King, Esq. F.A.S.

[k] His eldest son married, 1809, Miss Scott, daughter of Sir William Scott, and a daughter married Edward Morant, Esq. of Hampshire.

His only surviving son, OTHER-ARCHER, succeeded as SIXTH EARL OF PLYMOUTH.

His Lordship was born July 2d, 1789.

Titles. Other-Archer Windsor, Earl of Plymouth, and Baron Windsor, of Bradenham in com. Bucks.

Creations. Declared, and confirmed Baron, by letters patent June 16th, 1660, 12 Car. II.; and accordingly summoned to that parliament, May 8th, 1661, 13 Car. II. Originally by descent and writ of summons to the parliament, November 3d, 1529, 21 Hen. VIII.; and Earl of Plymouth, in com. Devon. December 6th, 1682, 34 Car. II.

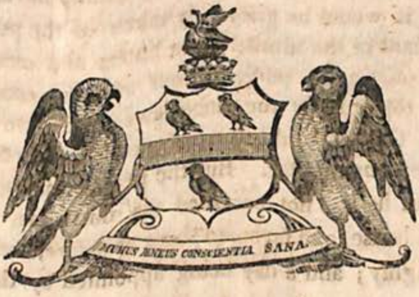
Arms. Gules, a saltire, Argent, between twelve cross crosslets, Or.

Crest. On a wreath, a stag's head guardant, erased proper, attired, Or.

Supporters. Two unicorns, Argent, armed, crested, tufted, and hoofed, Or.

Motto. JE ME FIE EN DIEU.

Chief Seats. At Hewel-Grange, in the counties of Worcester and Warwick; and at Peel-hall, in Cheshire.


MURUS AHENEUS CONSCIENTIA SANA.

LUMLEY, EARL OF SCARBOROUGH.

Camden, Sir William Dugdale, and other of our antiquaries have observed, that this family is denominated from *Lumley castle*, situate on the bank of the river Weare (near Chester-on-the-Street) in the bishoprick of Durham, and is descended from Liulph (a nobleman of great figure in the time of King Edward the Confessor) who married Algitha, daughter to Aldred, Earl of Northumberland, son of Uctred, Earl of Northumberland, by Elgyne, youngest daughter of King Etheldred.

This Liulph, being stripped of his great possessions by the Normans, who ruled in all places with a severe hand, quietly withdrew into the bishoprick of Durham, [a] where he was dearly beloved by the people, not only in respect of his high parentage, but of his many eminent qualities; whereby he grew into such familiarity and credit with Walcher, Bishop of Durham, and Earl of Northumberland, that he would do nothing in temporal affairs without his advice: but this credit that he had with the Bishop was the cause of his death; which is thus related in *Anglia Sacra*, and by another author, [b] from Simeon Dunelmensis, who was a monk of Durham, and precentor of that church, A. D. 1164.

Leofwin, the Bishop's chaplain, and archdeacon, finding himself not so often called to council as he was before his Lord's acquaintance with Liulph, conceived such envy, as that he proprocured one Gilbert (who had been made sheriff by his cousin the Bishop) to murder the said Liulph by night, in his manor-place, not far from Durham; which the Bishop having notice of, and knowing it would be grievously taken of the people, he, as soon as he heard of the murder, sent letters and messengers into the country, offering to purge himself of being concerned in it, according to the order of the canon laws; and gave out, that he had banished Gilbert, and others out of Northumberland, who had committed the murder. But the people finding this to be a story, and that he had not banished the murderers, but received them into his house, and favoured them as before, they stomached the matter highly; and a day being appointed by the kindred of Liulph, for a conference with the Bishop, at Gateshead, concerning the murder, and the prelate, instead of giving them satisfaction, taking refuge in the church, they threatened to set fire to the place, if the archdeacon and sheriff, who had also taken the same sanctuary, were not delivered up. At length, by the persuasion of the Bishop, Gilbert went out, and, with his associates who ventured out with him, was instantly killed by the enraged multitude. The archdeacon refusing to come out, Walcher himself stept forth, casting the skirts of his gown over his face, and, whilst he was addressing the populace in the mildest manner, was dispatched with lances. Leofwin still continued in the church, till it was in flames, and then coming out, almost scorched to death, was hacked in pieces. This happened on May 14th, 1080, the fourteenth year of the reign of William the Conqueror.

---

[a] Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i. p. 703.

[b] Hollinshed's Chron. vol. ii. p. 12, 13.

The said Liulph had issue four sons, Uctred, [c] Osbert (whose [d] daughter and heir Ormonda was married to Robert de Peshale, of Peshale, in the parish of Eccleshall, com. Staff. who was a younger son of Richard, Earl of Corbeil, from which match the families and baronets of the name of Peshall descended), Adam, who had, [e] by gift of William the Conqueror, Uldel and Gilcruce; and Odo, who being styled son of Liulph, had [f] also, by the gift of the said King, Talentire, and Castlerigge, with the forests between Galtre, and Græca.

But from UCTRED, is this family descended, he having issue, Sir William de Lumley, and Matthew.

Which Sir WILLIAM, by Judith, his wife, daughter to Hesilden, of Hesilden, [g] had issue another

---

[c] Ex Stemmate.
[d] Stemm. Peshall. Barti.
[e] Dugd. Monast. vol. i. p. 400.
[f] Ibid.
[g] Segar's Baron. MS.

Sir WILLIAM de Lumley, who had two sons,

First, William;[h] and,

Second, Marmaduke,[i] who was father of John Fitz-Marmaduke, Baron of Horden, in the bishoprick of Durham, who, on February 12th, 1300-1, 29 Edw. I.[k] was among those Barons that subscribed a memorable letter to Pope Boniface VIII. (in answer to one he sent to the King, "commanding him to forbear further proceedings against the Scots, claiming withal the sovereign authority over them, as belonging to the church)" wherein they owned and claimed the dominion of Scotland, and peremptorily conclude, "That the King, their Lord, should in no wise undergo his holiness's judgment therein, nor send his procurators (as was required) as though their King's title were dubious, to the prejudice of the crown, the royal dignity, liberties, customs, and laws of England, which by their oath and duty they were bound to observe, and would defend with their lives; nor could they permit, if the King would, any such unlawful proceedings; and therefore besought his holiness not to concern himself farther in that matter." An exemplar of his memorable instrument, with their several seals, is preserved in Corpus Christi college library in Oxford; and the seal, of this John Fitz-Marmaduke, is *a Fess between three Parrots,* circumscribed, *Johannes Filius Marmaduci;* which arms the family still retain.

I now return to Sir WILLIAM, eldest grandson of Sir William de Lumley, and Judith, his wife. Which Sir William[l] married the daughter and coheir of Walter de Audre, of Molton-Audre, in the bishoprick of Durham, and by her was father of

Sir ROGER de Lumley, Knight,[m] who wedded Sibil, daughter and coheir of Hugh de Morewic, an ancient Baron in Northumberland, who, dying in 45 Hen. III. left the said Sibil, Theophania, and Beatrix, his coheirs, and then in minority,[n] whose wardship and marriages, without disparagement to them, were obtained of the King, by William de Latimer, for MCC marks.

The said Roger de Lumley, with her the said Sibil, in 4 Edw. I. make partition with the rest of the coheirs, of those Knights fees of her inheritance,[o] and left issue,

Sir Robert de Lumley, and

---

[h] Segar's Baron. MS.

[i] Ibid.

[k] Hist. of Engl. vol. i. p. 199.

[l] Ex Stemmate penes præhon. Ric. Nup com. Scarbrough.

[m] Ibid.

[n] Rot. Pip. 45 Hen. III. Ebor.

[o] Ex Stemmate.

Sir Roger de Lumley, second son, ancestor to the Lumleys, of Harleston and Clipston, in com. Northampt.

Which Sir ROBERT de Lumley, in 26 Edw. I. on the death of his mother (then the [p] widow of Laurence de St. Maur) succeeded to the lands of her inheritance, viz. [q] the manors of West Chivington, Morewicke, and Bamburgh castle, in the county of Northumberland; as also to divers lands, &c. within the liberty of Redisdale, and in Hodispethe and Feling, in the same county; at which time it was certified, that he was her son and heir, and of the age of twenty-six years. In 27 Edw. I. he had [r] livery of the said lands, on the payment of five marks for his relief. He married Lucia, eldest daughter [s] of Marmaduke de Thweng, a great Baron, Lord of Kilton castle, and Thweng, with divers other manors in Yorkshire, Lancashire, and Westmoreland. Which Lucia was at length coheir to her brothers, William, Robert, and Thomas de Thweng, [t] who successively succeeded to the barony of Kilton castle, &c.

Their son and heir, Sir MARMADUKE Lumley, first assumed the arms of *Thweng*, which have ever since been retained by his descendants. He took to wife [u] Margaret, daughter and heir of ...... Holland, by whom he had issue four sons, Robert, Ralph, Thomas, and William; as also a daughter, Isabel, married to Sir William Fulthorp, Knight.

Which ROBERT, being under age at the death of his father, [x] was in ward to William Latimer, Lord Latimer, in 1374, when (on the partition of the lands of Thomas de Thweng, Baron of Kilton castle) being styled son of Marmaduke de Lumley, son of Lucia, sister to Thomas de Thweng, he had 8*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* yearly, out of those lands that were assigned to Catherine, youngest sister of the said Thomas de Thweng; as also the manors of Moressome Magna, Moressome Parva, Ocketon, Lythum, Merske, Brotton, Hylderwell, Skynner-Green, Lyvertoun, North-Cave, Rotese-on-the-Wolds, Lound, Langtofe, Swaythorpe, Thorp juxta Kilton, Foxholes, Thweng, with the advowson of the church, Kilton-castle, Stotevil-fee, and Bulme-fee, all in com. Ebor. [y] and died possessed of them on the Sunday before the nativity of our Lord the same year, as is evident from the inquisition taken

[p] Rot. Fin. 26 Edw. I. m. 2.

[q] Esc. 26 Edw. I. n. 23.

[r] Rot. Pip. 27 Edw. I. Northumb

[s] Dugd. Baron vol ii. p. 58.

[t] Ibid.

[u] Rot. Fin. 48 Edw. III. m. 9.

[x] Ibid.

[y] Esc. 49 Edw. III. p. 2, n. 5.

after his death, at Gisburgh, in 49 Edw. III. before John Savile, the King's escheator for the said county; when it was also proved, that Ralph de Lumley was his brother and heir, and of the age of thirteen years. And by another inquisition,[z] taken in 7 Richard III. being wrote son and heir of Sir Marmaduke de Lumley, it appears, that he also died seized (besides his lands in the bishoprick of Durham) of the manors of East and West-Chivington, and Rovely, as also 40*l.* rent in Morewicke, with nineteen tenements and a water-mill in Husband, in the county of Northumberland; and that Ralph de Lumley was his brother and heir, and at that time of the age of twenty-one years.

Which **Ralph** de Lumley, **Lord Lumley**, was a knight in 9 Rich. II.[a] and in the retinue of Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland, in that expedition then made into Scotland, wherein he so well behaved, that he[b] was made governor of Berwick upon Tweed, in 10 Rich. II. and[c] continued there in 11 Rich. II. but in[d] 12 Rich. II. was taken prisoner by the Scots. After which,[e] in 15 Rich. II. he was deputy-governor of Berwick, under Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland; and the year after, 16 Rich. II.[f] obtained licence to make a castle of his manor-house at Lumley.

He was *summoned to parliament*,[g] among the **Barons** of the realm, from the 8th year of Richard II. till 1 Henry IV. inclusive, when he was[h] attainted, and had his lands seized, for being concerned with Thomas de Holland, Earl of Kent, and other lords, who not assenting to the deposal of Richard II. joined in a confederacy against Henry IV. binding themselves by indenture sextipartite,[i] to be diligent and faithful to each other in their undertaking, and were sworn to keep their design secret, and to attend carefully upon the execution of it.[k] But appearing in arms,[l] and the lords taking their lodgings in the town of Cirencester, whilst their forces encamped without the town, were overpowered by the inhabitants, and carried prisoners to the abbey, notwithstanding all means were used, by their servants and retainers, to further their escape. And our historians relate, that twenty-eight lords, knights, and gentlemen, the chief leaders of the rebellion, were brought from thence to Oxford, to the King, who immediately caused them to be executed there. But this Lord Lumley, who was standard-bearer in that expedition, and styled a Banneret, died in the field of battle; which is evident from the record,[m] whereby all his lands and tenements, which he held in fee-simple from January 5th, 1 Hen. IV. together with all his goods and chattels, were adjudged in parliament to be forfeited.

---

[z] Esc. 7 Rich. II. n. 51.

[a] Rot. Scac. 9 Rich. II. m. 6.

[b] Ibid. 10 Rich. II. m. 3.

[c] Ibid. 11 Rich. II. m. 4.

[d] Ibid. 12 Rich. II. m. 3.

[e] Ibid. 15 Rich. II. m. 7.

[f] Pat. 16 Rich. II. m. 22.

[g] Claus. de iisd. ann.

[h] Rot. Fin. 1 Hen. IV. m. 18. Esc. 5 Hen. IV. n. 3.

[i] Hist. of Engl. vol. i. p. 277.

[k] Ibid. p. 279. Hist. of Oxford. vol. i. p. 201.

[l] Rymer, vol viii. p. 529.

He married Eleanor, daughter of John, Lord Nevil, of Raby, and sister of Ralph, Earl of Westmorland. Which Lady, in her widowhood (2 Hen. IV.) had an assignment of 20*l.* per annum during life, out of the customs at Hull,[n] which was confirmed by Hen. V. in 1413, the first year of his reign, with the further grants of the lands and tenements in Beautrone and Strauton in the bishoprick of Durham, and Holme in Holdernesse, with the appurtenances, in com. Ebor. Their[o] issue that survived, were four sons, Thomas, Sir John, William (styled of Lumley, 15 Hen. VI.) and Marmaduke; as also three daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Adam Tirwhit, of Kittleby, in com. Linc. Esq.; Margaret, wedded to Sir John Clervaux, of Croft in Yorkshire; and Catharine, married to Sir John Chideock, of Chideock, in Dorsetshire.

Of the sons, I shall first take notice of Marmaduke, the youngest, who, having a learned education, was elected master of Trinity-Hall in Cambridge,[p] and chancellor of that University, in 7 Hen. VI. also, on April 15th, the year following, 1430, had the temporalities of the Bishop of Carlisle delivered to him, and[q] was consecrated the next day bishop of that see. In 11 Hen. VI. he was specially appointed to take care of the interests of the clergy of the King and kingdom, at the great council held at Basil; and in the King's letters of safe conduct, dated May 1st, in the same year, he is styled Marmaduke Lumley, Bishop of Carlisle, late rector of Stepney in Middlesex, and executor of Sir John Lumley, Knight. On[s] December 18th, in 25 Hen. VI. he was constituted TREASURER OF ENGLAND; and after having sat twenty years Bishop of Carlisle, was translated to the bishoprick of Lincoln, February 8th, 1450-51, 29 Hen. VI. which he enjoyed scarce a year, departing this life in his attendance on the King at London. He was a [t] great benefactor toward the building of Queen's college in Cambridge, and bestowed 200 marks (a great sum in those days) on the library of that college, with a great many good books.

---

[m] Pat 1 Hen. IV. p. 3, m. 42.

[n] MS. de Famil. Nob. Not. L. 25, p. 378, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.

[o] Le Neve's Fasti. Eccl. Ang. p. 390, 426.

[p] Ibid. p. 334.

[q] Rymer's Fœd. tom. viii. p. 550.

[s] Pat. 25 Hen. VI. p. 2, m 25.

Thomas de Lumley, the elder brother of the Bishop, departed [u] this life on May 31st, 1404, 5 Hen. IV. being then seized of the castle and manor of Kilton, with the manors of Lythum, Cotum, Thweng-upon-the-Wolds, Oktone juxta Swathorpe, Okton-Holme in Holdernesse, in com. Ebor. and Haddeston, in com. Northumb.; as also of the castle of Lumley Patva, and manors of Stanley, Strauton, Riklesden, and Beautrone, in the bishoprick of Durham; leaving Sir John Lumley, Knight, his brother and heir, twenty years of age. But John Beaufort, Earl of Somerset, [x] had a grant of several manors, lands, and tenements, which his father was possessed of, to the value of 360 *l.* a great estate in that age.

The said Sir John Lumley, Lord Lumley, doing his homage in 6 Hen. IV. [y] had livery of all the castles, manors and lands, whereof Sir Ralph Lumley, his father, was seized at the time of his attainder; and the honour of knighthood was conferred on him for his services in Scotland. He also served that monarch in his wars with the French, who, having experience of his fidelity, he [z] was fully restored in blood (tainted by the conviction of Ralph, his father) by act of parliament in the 13th year of Hen. IV. He also signalized himself with Hen. V. in his wars; and in the 10th year of the reign of that victorious monarch, lost his life in the field of battle, [a] with Thomas, Duke of Clarence, the King's brother; who being betrayed by Andrew Forgusa, a Lombard, his scout-master, that represented the numbers of the enemy to be inferior to what they were, precipitated himself into a battle at Baugy, in the province of Anjou, on Easter Eve, April 13th, 1421, and was there slain, together with this Sir John Lumley, Lord Lumley, the Earls of Tanquervile and Angus, and the Lord Ross, who disapproved of this rash design; yet made proof of their duty and their valour, not only in obeying their general in his life time, but accompanying him in his death, no men ever behaving more courageously; but the enemy being four to one, they were overpowered.

---

[t] Bishop Goodwin's Account of English Bishops, p. 247.

[u] Esc. 5 Hen. IV. n. 30.

[x] Rymer's Fœd. tom. viii. p. 163.

[y] Claus. 6 Hen. IV. m. 14.

[z] Rot. Parl. 13 Hen. IV.

[a] Hall's Chron. p. 76, b.

This Sir John Lumley, Lord Lumley, by Felicia, his wife, daughter of Sir Matthew Redman,[c] governor of Berwick, had issue a daughter, Maud, married to Sir William Thirkeld, of Thirkeld, in Cumberland, Knight, and a son and heir,

THOMAS, LORD LUMLEY, who, in 10 Hen. VI. on making proof of his[d] age, had livery of his lands, when[e] John Swinburn, of the age of sixty years and more, deposed that he was born at Morpeth, in Northumberland, on the feast of St. Michael the Arch-Angel, in 1408, and was of the age of twenty-two years and more, on[f] the feast of St. Michael last past. Also by inquisition in 10 Hen. VI. was found heir to his father Sir John Lumley, who died possessed of a messuage and lands, called Sulam, in the parish of Barystany, in com. pal. Lanc. He was afterwards knighted for his services in the wars, and concerned in divers negociations. In 28 Hen. VI. he was[g] one of the guarantees for the King of England, on a treaty with the King of Scots; as also in 29 Hen. VI. and[h] again in another treaty between the said Princes, in 31 Hen. VI. And the King having experienced his fidelity, prudence, and conduct,[i] he was constituted governor of Scarborough castle for life, in the 33d year of his reign. In 35 Hen. VI. he was again employed to treat with the Scots, on certain affairs then in agitation;[k] and was also a guarantee in another treaty in the 37th year of Hen. VI. 1459; but more of him I do not find in that reign. It is likely, that the sufferings of his family under the Lancastrians induced him to take part with the house of York; for when Edw. IV. attained the crown, he petitioned the parliament for the reversion of the attainder of Ralph, Lord Lumley, his grandfather;[l] which was accordingly repealed in the first year of the reign of that King, and he *had summons to parliament* among the BARONS *of the realm*, till his death.

In the 5th year of Edward IV. he was[m] constituted one of the commissioners to treat with James III. King of Scotland, about his marriage with some person of the King of England's allegiance, as also concerning certain wrongs,[n] which had been done by the subjects of both nations to each other, contrary to the articles of truce. About that time also, he was at the siege of Bamburgh-castle, in the county of Northumberland,[o] then held out (with some other garrisons in the north) by the Lancastrians. And on October 10th, 1466, in 6 Edw. IV. the King, in regard of his fidelity, circumspection, and industry,[p] appointed him one of the commissioners to treat at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with the deputies of the King of Scots, concerning certain grievances between the two nations. Having married Margaret,[q] daughter of Sir James Harrington (brother of Sir William Harrington, Lord Harrington,[r] and Knight of the Garter in the reign of Hen. V.) he had issue by her, Sir George Lumley, his successor; and three daughters, Joan, wife of Bertram Harbottle, of Harbottle in the county of Northumberland, Esq.; Margaret, married to Bertram Lumley, of Ravensholm, in the bishoprick of Durham; and Elizabeth, wife of William Tylliot, Esq.

---

[c] Froisart's Chron. p. 265.

[d] Claus. 10 Hen. VI. n. 16.

[e] Esc. 10 Hen. VI. n. 56.

[f] Ibid. n. 42.

[g] Rymer, tom. xi. p. 253.

[h] Ibid. p. 300, 334.

[i] Pat. 33 Hen. VI. p. 2, m 12.

[k] Rymer's Fœd. vol. ii. p. 434.

[l] Rot. Parl. 1 Edw VI.

[m] Rot. Scac. 5 Edw. IV. m. 2.

Which GEORGE, LORD LUMLEY, was knighted before the 2d year of Edw. IV.[s] when he was sheriff of the county of Northumberland, for that, and the succeeding year. An office in that age, of great power and trust; for the sheriffs of Northumberland never accounted to the King in his Exchequer, till the 3d year of Edward VI. but received the issues and profits of their bailiwick to their own use, with all other debts, fines, and amerciaments, within the said county; and all emoluments accruing from alienations, intrusions, wards, marriages, reliefs, &c. which was chiefly to encourage them to be on their guard against the Scots. But that care being lessened, by settling the lords wardens of the marches,[t] it was enacted in the 3d year of Edw. VI. that the sheriffs of Northumberland should be accountable for their office, as others in the Exchequer. In the 6th year of Edw. IV. this Sir George Lumley, and Sir Robert Folbery,[u] were elected knights for the county of Northumberland, to the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster; and in the return of the writ, are styled Milites gladiis cincti. In the 8th year of Edw. IV. he was constituted sheriff of Northumberland, and was[x] continued in that office four years successively. In 20 Edw. IV. I find him bearing the title of *Lord Lumley*, being a principal commander of those forces under the leading of Richard, Duke of Gloucester, the King's brother, which retook the town of Berwick (that had been surrendered to the Scots by Queen Margaret, to gain a sanctuary for her husband Henry VI. when he was expelled England) and afterwards entering into Edinburgh, he was for his valour and conduct in that expedition, made[y] a knight banneret in Hooton-Field, on August 22d, the same year, with the Lord Fitzhugh, the Lord Scroop, of Masham, and others. On the accession of Hen. VII. he waited[z] on his Majesty in his progress, in the northern parts of the kingdom, in the first year of his reign. In the 13th year of Hen. VII. he was in that expedition with the Earl of Surrey,[a] against the Scots, who, with their King, were besieging Norham castle, situated on the river Tweed, dividing England from Scotland; which siege they raised, and marching into Scotland, levelled several strong places, particularly Hayton castle, one of the strongest fortresses between Berwick and Edinburgh, in sight of the Scots army. And on the espousals of the Princess Margaret, eldest daughter of Hen. VII. with James IV. King of Scotland, which was solemnized at Richmond by Earl Bothwell, on St. Paul's day, 1502-3, 18 Hen. VII.[b] his Lordship and his son met the Queen at Darneton (Darington) in Yorkshire, with several gentlemen in his retinue, and eighty horsemen in his livery, and waited on her Majesty as far as Berwick, where she was received by Sir Thomas Darcy the governor. After this, I find no further mention of him; but that he took to wife Elizabeth,[c] daughter and heir of Roger Thornton, Esq. a very wealthy merchant of Newcastle-upon-Tyne (who[d] founded the house of White-Friars in Newcastle) by whom he had the lordships of Witton, in com. Northumb. Lulworth, and the Isle, in the bishoprick of Durham. But possessing those lands in right of his wife, there happened great suits and sharp contests, betwixt him and Giles Thornton, a bastard son of the said Roger, concerning the inheritance of them; in which quarrel the said Giles was killed by him at Windsor. He departed this life, in the[e] 23d year of Hen. VII. leaving issue three sons, Thomas, Roger, and Ralph (or John according to some.)

---

[n] Rot. Scac. 5 Edw. IV. m. 4.

[o] Ex Vet. Rot. penes, W. Pierpoint, Arm.

[p] Rymer's Fœd. vol. ii. p. 573.

[q] Ex Stemmate.

[r] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 610.

[s] Fuller's Worthies in Northumb. p. 312.

[t] Rot. Parl. 2 & 3 Edw. VI. cap. 34.

[u] Pryn's Brev. Parl. p. 123.

---

[x] Fuller's Worthies, p. 313.

[y] Nom. Milit. MS. sub manu Tho. Jekyl, Armig.

[z] MS. in Bibl. Cotton. sub. Effig Julius, p. 12.

[a] Hall's Chron. fol. 43, 44.

[b] MS. Not. G. 11. p. 48, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.

[c] Leland's Itin. vol. v. fol. 89, and vol. vi. fol. 62.

[d] Ibid.

His eldest son and heir, THOMAS Lumley, appeared on the behalf of the clergy and commonalty of the[f] diocese of Durham, in 11 Hen. VII. when the three estates of the kingdom were summoned to meet at Westminster, October 27th, 1495; and dying in the lifetime of his father, left issue by Elizabeth Plantagenet, his wife, (natural) daughter of Edward IV. (by the Lady Elizabeth Lucy.)[g]

First, Richard, his son and heir.

Second, John.[h]

Third, George; and,

Fourth, Roger Lumley, of Ludworth in Durham, Esq: who left three daughters his coheirs, Agnes, married to John Lambton, of Lambton in Durham, Esq.; Isabella, wife to Richard Conyers, of Horden in Durham, Esq.; and Margaret, wedded to Thomas Trollop, of Thornly, Esq.

The said Thomas Lumley had also three daughters,[i] Anne, married to Ralph, Lord Ogle, of Bothal;[k] Sibil, wife to William Baron Hilton, of Hilton, in the bishoprick of Durham; and Elizabeth, espoused to Robert Creswell, of the county of Northumberland, Esq

RICHARD Lumley, LORD LUMLEY, his eldest son and heir, succeeding his grandfather, had summons[l] to parliament among the Barons of the realm, in the first year of Hen. VIII. and married[m] Anne, daughter of Sir John Conyers, of Hornby castle in com. Ebor. Knight of the Garter (sister to William, Lord Conyers) by whom he left issue two sons.

First, John, Lord Lumley; and,

Second, Anthony Lumley, of whom hereafter, as *lineal ancestor to the present Earl of Scarborough.*

This Richard, Lord Lumley, died[n] on Trinity Sunday (26th

---

[e] Segar's Baronagium Geneal. MS. [f] Rymer's Fœd. tom. xii. p. 711.

[g] MS. E. 6, f. 5, b. in Offic. Arm.

[h] MS. Not. L. 25, in Bibl Joh. Anstis. [i] Ibid.

[k] Father of Robert, father of Cuthbert, last Lord Ogle, father of Catharine, mother of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle.

[l] Claus. de issd. ann. in dorso.

[m] On the monument at Cheam, for John, Lord Lumley, she is called Ann, daughter of William, Lord Coigniers.

[n] Cole's Esc. vol. i. p. 178, in Bibl. Harley.

Maii) 1510, 2 Hen. VIII. seized of the manor and castle of Kilton, &c. in com. Ebor. and of the manors of Kirkeby in Kendale, Helsington, &c. leaving John his son and heir eighteen years of age.

Which JOHN, LORD LUMLEY, in 1513, on the invasion of this realm by James IV. King of Scotland, brought[n] a considerable strength to the Earl of Surrey, who came to York with 500 men only (his sovereign lying before Tournay, with most of his nobles) and was one of the principal commanders of the van-guard of the army, which on September 9th, engaged in the battle of Flodden, where the King of Scotland was slain. Our historians relate, that the van-guard, wherein this Lord Lumley engaged, acquitted themselves with the greatest bravery; encountering with the Earls of Crawford, and Montrose, who had with them a great number of lords, knights and gentlemen, and were both slain.

In the succeeding year ([o] 6 Hen. VIII.) he was summoned to parliament as *Lord Lumley*; and the year after[p] had livery of all the lands of his inheritance. In the year 1520 he was[q] at the meeting between his sovereign, and the Emperor Charles V. at Canterbury; and crossing the seas, was, in June, the same year, at that great interview of the Kings of England and France, between Ardres and Guisnes. In the 14th year of Hen. VIII. he[r] was in that army under the leading of the Earl of Shrewsbury, intended to invade Scotland, had not a peace ensued; and the following year,[s] was in that expedition under the Earl of Surrey, against the Scots, who with some French forces, having invaded the kingdom, were then put to flight. In 21 Hen. VIII he had summons to that parliament[t] which met at Westminster, November 3d, the same year, and continuing by prorogation till the 27th of that King's reign gave the first stroke to the dissolution of the monasteries in England. In 22 Hen. VIII. he[u] was among the Barons, who signed a memorable letter to Pope Clement VII. intimating, that unless he complied with the King in his divorce from Queen Catharine, the acknowledgment of his supremacy in England would be much endangered. But in 28 Hen. VIII. he was one of the chief of those northern lords, who appeared in the insurrection called the *Pilgrimage of Grace*; and a pardon being offered by the Duke of Norfolk, at that time general of the King's forces sent to suppress them; he was [x] chosen to treat with the Duke, at Doncaster, and so well accommodated matters; that the leaders, and all who had been either authors or partakers in the tumult, [y] were permitted to repair each one to their own home, without being questioned for their offence; which the King confirmed. Yet soon after he had the mortification of losing his only son, George Lumley, [z] who being concerned in another insurrection with the Lord Darcy, Sir Thomas Percy (brother to the Earl of Northumberland), and others, was thereupon apprehended with them, committed to the Tower, and in June 29th Hen. VIII. was arraigned at Westminster, before the Marquis of Exeter, high steward of England, [a] and being found guilty of high treason, suffered death.

---

[n] Hall's Chron. fol. 38, 42.

[o] Claus. 6 Hen. VIII. in Dors.

[p] Pat. 7 Hen. VIII. p. 2

[q] MS. B. 5, p. 380, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.

[r] Hall's Chron. fol. 103, b.

[s] Ibid. fol. 115, b.

[t] Rymer's Fœd vol. xiv p 308.

[u] Ibid. p. 406.

This John, Lord Lumley, [b] married Joan, daughter to Henry, Lord Scroop, of Bolton, and had issue,

George, his only son, before-mentioned, who took to wife Jane, second daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Knightly, [c] of Upton in the county of Northampton, Knight, and by her (who afterwards wedded John Knottesford, of Malverne Priory, in Worcestershire, Esq.) left issue,

John, his son and heir, and two daughters.

Jane, wife of Geffery Markham, of Astwood in com. Wigorn, Esq. who died without issue; and

Barbara, who was twice married, first, to Humphry Lloyd, of Denbigh, Esq. the ingenious Welsh antiquary, and father, by her, of Henry Lloyd, of Cheam in Surrey, from whom was descended the Rev. Dr. Robert Lumley Lloyd, of Cheam, who was also rector of St. Paul's, Covent-garden, in Westminster, and died in November 1730; having claimed the ancient barony of *Lumley* [d] without success; and, secondly, to William Williams, of ...... in Carnarvonshire, Esq. by whom she also had issue.

The said John, Lord Lumley, son and heir of George Lumley, on the death of his grandfather, was then an infant: but on his petition in the first year of Ed. VI. setting forth, "That he was a person in lineage and blood corrupted, and deprived of all degree, estate, name, fame, &c. by reason of the attainder of George

---

[x] Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII. in Hist. Eng. vol. ii. p. 207.

[y] Hall's Chron. fol. 231.

[z] Ibid. fol. 231, 232.

[a] Godwin's Annals of K. Hen. VIII. p. 155.

[b] Ex Stemmate.

[c] Ibid. and Abingdon's Antiq. of Worcester, p. 221.

[d] See Collins's Baronies in Fee.

Lumley his father;" [f] it was enacted, "that the said John Lumley, and the heirs male of his body, should have, hold, enjoy, and bear the name, dignity, state, and preheminence of a BARON *of this realm,* &c." On Sept. 29, 1553, two days before the coronation of Queen Mary, he was made one of the Knights of the Bath, in company of the Earl of Devonshire, the Earl of Surrey, the Lord Abergavenny, the Lord Berkeley, and ten others, being first knighted by the Earl of Arundel (his father-in-law), lord steward of the household, who had commission from the Queen to confer that honour. His Lordship and his Lady were at the coronation, he attending among the Barons, and she [g] being one of the six principal ladies dressed in crimson velvet, that sat in the third chariot of state; next to whom rode ten ladies in crimson velvet, their horses trapped with the same; coaches in that age being used by none of the nobility, and, as Stow relates, [h] were not brought into England till the year 1564. On April 24th, 1556, he, [i] and the Lord Talbot, introduced Osep Napea, ambassador from the Emperor of Russia, to his audience of leave of the Queen, who brought several rich presents from his master, and concluded a treaty of amity and commerce; being the first ambassador who came hither from that court.

In the first year of Queen Elizabeth, he [k] was constituted one of the commissioners to receive the claims of all such as held of the Queen in grand serjeanty, and were required to perform their respective services. In 8 Eliz. [l] he was employed to treat with Cosmo Medicis, Duke of Florence, about 11,250 *l.* owing to her father, Henry VIII. and having received it with interest, the Queen gives the said Duke a discharge for it. After this I find no mention of him till 12 Eliz. when, with his father-in-law, the Earl of Arundel, being privy to divers transactions, relating to the Queen of Scots, as also to her designed marriage with the Duke of Norfolk, [m] they were both taken into custody.

It is very likely that his Lordship concurred in these affairs, out of the great regard he had for the Earl of Arundel, which particularly appears by that Earl's last will and testament (bearing date, December 30th, 1579, the 22d year of Queen Elizabeth).

The Lord Lumley erected a noble monument for the Earl, in the collegiate church of Arundel, with an inscription beautifully gilt, setting forth his honours and principal employments; and underneath is this memorial in capitals:

---

[f] Rot Parl. 1 Edw. VI. [g] Ibid. p. 36. [h] Annals, p. 867.
[i] Stow's Annals, p. 630. [k] Pat. 1 Eliz. p. 4, in Dors.
[l] Rymer's Fœd vol. xiii. p. 655, 656.
[m] Camden's Eliz. in Hist of England, vol. ii. p. 421, 436.

> "*Johannes Lumley, Baro de Lumley, Gener Pientissimus, Supremæ Voluntatis suæ Vindex, socero suavissimo, Et Patrono Optimo, Magnificentissime Funerato, non Memoriæ (Quam Immortalem Sibi Multifariis Virtutibus comparavit,) sed Corporis Mortalis Ergo, In Spem Felicis Resurrectionis Reconditi; Hanc illi propriis Armaturis Statuam Equestrem Pro Munere Extremo, Uberibus cum Lachrymis Devotissime consecravit.*"

In 29 Eliz. he was commissioned with other lords[o] for the trial of the Queen of Scots; and the next ensuing year was in commission[p] for the trial of secretary Davison, "For contempt towards the Queen's Majesty, breach of his allegiance, and neglect of his duty, in sending the warrant for putting the Queen of Scots to death, without her knowledge." And the commissioners differing in their sentiments about the man, and his punishment, this Lord Lumley delivered his opinion, that the sentence was justly pronounced against the Queen of Scots, but affirmed, "That never in any age was there such a contempt against a prince heard, or read of, that the Queen's council, in the Queen's palace, in the council chamber near the Queen, who was, as it were, president of the council, should resolve upon a matter of such consequence, without her advice or knowledge; when both they and Davison might have had so easy accesss to her: protesting, that if he had but one only son, and he were in the same fault, he would censure him to be severely punished. But being persuaded of the man's ingenuous and honest intention, he would inflict no heavier punishment upon him than the rest have done before." Which was, that he should be fined 10,000*l.* and imprisoned during the Queen's pleasure; whereunto the majority of the commissioners assented.

In 44 Eliz.[q] he was one of the peers that sat on the trial of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex. And on the accession of James I. he was[r] constituted one of the commissioners for settling the claims at his coronation; as also a commissioner,[s] with other lords, who were authorised to make Knights of the Bath. Camden[t] gives this character of him, "That he was a person of entire virtue, integrity, and innocence; and in his old age, a comple pattern of true nobility. Had so great a veneration for the memory of his ancestors, that he caused monuments to be erected for them in the collegiate church of Chester-on-the-Street (opposite to Lumley-castle), in order as they succeeded one another, from Liulphus down to his own time; which he had either picked out of the demolished monasteries, or made new." He likewise took care that his estate should descend to one of his own name and blood, by his last will and testament, which he made some time before his death (bearing date, January 28th, 1605-6), as also by deeds of settlement. " By which testament,[u] he orders his body to be buried in the church of Cheam, next unto Nonsuch, in the county of Surrey, whereof he was patron,[x] with as little extraordinary charge as conveniently might be; and bequeaths to his kinsman and heir male, Richard Lumley, eldest son and heir apparent of Roger Lumley, Esq. son of Anthony Lumley, brother to John, Lord Lumley, his grandfather, his castle of Lumley, and all such manors, lands, and tenements, in the county of York, which he had made a lease of in trust to Sir Richard Lewknor, Knight, serjeant at law, and chief justice of Chester, &c. and William Smith, Esq. his old and trusty servant, bearing date February 20th, in 37 Eliz. but that during his minority, the Lady Elizabeth, his wife, should have the profits, using her liberality towards the said Richard, his brethren and sisters. And if it should so happen, that she died during the minority of the said Richard Lumley, or any such heir male, to whom the said castle of Lumley should come to or remain; he then wills the custody of the said Richard Lumley, during his minority, to the before-named Sir Richard Lewknor, and William Smith Esq. as also if the said Richard Lumley departed this life during his minority, that they should have the maintenance and education of such heir male as had a right to the castle of Lumley, &c. He constitutes Elizabeth his wife sole executrix, and Sir Richard Lewknor overseer, and orders them to distribute two hundred pounds amongst poor people."

---

[o] Camden's Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 519.

[p] Ibid. p. 536.

[q] Ibid. p. 537.

[r] Ibid. p. 633.

[s] Rymer's Fœd. tom. xvi. p. 524.

[t] Camden's Eliz in Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 533.

His first wife was Jane,[y] eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Henry Fitz-Allan, Earl of Arundel, by whom[z] he had issue, Charles, Thomas, and Mary, who died infants, and lie buried with their mother in the chancel of the church of Cheam.

---

[u] Britannia enlarged by Bishop Gibson, vol. ii. p. 950.

[x] Ex Regist. vocat. Dorset, Qu. 34, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

[y] See Park's R. and N A vol ii p. 22.

[z] Sandford's Geneal. Hist. p. 421.

His last Lady was Elizabeth, daughter of John, Lord Darcy, of Chiche, who survived him without having issue.

He departed this life on April 11th, 1609, and, according to his desire, was buried in the vault, under the chancel of the church of Cheam,[a] having a noble monument of white marble erected to his memory, against the north-east side thereof, adorned with the arms of the several families his ancestors had married into.

Thus the *ancient Barony of Lumley*, for want of issue male of his Lordship, expired with him, the attainder of his father George Lumley, Esq. not being repealed by that act of the first year of Edw. VI. which restored him to the title of Lord Lumley. But the Rev. Dr. Robert Lumley Lloyd, of Cheam in Surrey, lineally descended from Barbara, sister to the said John, Lord Lumley, petitioning his late Majesty to be called to the upper house of parliament, in right of his descent from Ralph, Lord Lumley, summoned to parliament in the 8th year of Rich. II. which petition being referred by his Majesty to the house of peers, and the said Dr. Lloyd heard by his counsel[b] thereupon, it was reported as follows; "The Lord Delawar (Die Lunæ 23 Martii 1723) reporting from the lords committee for privileges, the claim of the said Dr. Lloyd; as also the evidence of Richard, Earl of Scarborough, who was heard by his counsel against it, and insisted that the Earl is well entitled to the said Barony of Lumley; the house of peers came to this resolution, 'That the petitioner (Dr. Lloyd) hath not any right to a writ of summons to parliament, as prayed by his petition."

The honour of *Baron Lumley* being therefore again revived in the person of Richard Lumley, Lord Viscount Lumley, father of Richard, Earl of Scarborough, I shall first deduce his descent, before I proceed to treat of his advancement to that dignity. That Anthony Lumley, Esq. was second son of Richard, Lord Lumley, is evident from[c] the inquisition of the court of wards, in 7 Jac. I. as also the will of the last Lord Lumley,[d] and other authorities; and that he left issue (by his wife, a daughter of Richard Gray, of the county of Northumb. Esq.) his son and heir,

---

[a] Sandford's Geneal. Hist. p. 424, 425.

[b] Journal Dom. Procer.

[c] Inq. 30 Maii 7 Jac. I.

[d] Sandford's Geneal. p 421.

Roger Lumley, Esq.[e] who married Anne, daughter of ..... Kurtwich, Esq. and left issue three sons, Richard, George, and John, recited in the settlement of John, Lord Lumley, in 6 Jac. I. Also a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir William Langley, of Higham Gobions, in com. Bedford, Bart.

Richard Lumley, eldest son and heir, was the chief heir male of the family, after the decease of John, Lord Lumley, in the year 1609, and inherited the greatest part of the estate[f] of his ancestors, by deed of settlement, and the last will and testament of the said Lord Lumley. He was first knighted by King James at Theobalds, July 19th, 1616, and was created *Lord Viscount Lumley of Waterford*, in Ireland,[g] by letters patent, bearing date July 12th (1628), 4 Car. I. In the time of the rebellion, adhering to the King, he made his house of Lumley-castle a garrison, and being a principal commander of the forces under Prince Rupert, marched with him into the west of England; was at the siege of Bristol, and remained there[h] at the time it was surrendered to the parliament's forces, September 10th, 1645. He[i] afterwards compounded for his estate for 1955 *l.* 10*s.* He was also among those loyal peers who[k] subscribed a memorable declaration, just before the meeting of the parliament, that restored Charles II. which (as Lord Clarendon observes) very much contributed to it, by appeasing the minds of many people who had incurred guilt.

His Lordship married Frances, daughter of Henry Shelly, of Warminghurst Park in Sussex, Esq. (a younger branch of the family, seated at Michelgrove, the seat of the present Sir John Shelly, Bart.) by whom he had issue, a son,

John; and a daughter,

Julia; married first to Alex. Jermyn, of Lordington in Sussex, Esq. and secondly to Sir Christopher Conyers, of Horden in the county palatine of Durham, Bart.

This Richard, *Lord Viscount Lumley*, was buried in the vault at Cheam, with his kinsman, John, Lord Lumley, leaving Richard, his grandson, heir to his honour and his estate.

---

[e] Ex Stemmate.

[f] See a curious anecdote regarding this adoption in vol. iii. of Nichols's Leicestershire.

[g] Pat. 4 Car. I.

[h] Rushworth's Collect. vol. vi. p. 75.

[i] List of Compounders, Ed. 1655, in letter L.

[k] Baker's Chron. 7th edit. p. 700, 701.

John, his only son and heir, dying in his life-time, was[l] buried October 10th, 1658, in the church of St. Martin's in the Fields, London. Which JOHN Lumley, Esq. married Mary, daughter, and at length one of the heirs, of Sir Henry Compton, of Bramble Teigh in Sussex, Knight of the Bath (youngest son of Henry Lord Compton, ancestor to the Earl of Northampton), and had issue two sons,

First, Richard; and,

Second, Henry Lumley.

As also three daughters, Elizabeth, married to Richard Cotton, of Water Gate in the county of Sussex, Esq.; Frances and Anne, who died unmarried.

Henry Lumley, youngest son, married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of ...... Thimelby, of the county of Lincoln, Esq.; and secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir William Wiseman, of Great Canfield-hall in Essex, Bart. He distinguished himself[m] particularly at the battle of Landen, July 29th, 1693, where his regiment of horse, by the noble stand they made, saved his Majesty from being taken prisoner. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, February 24th, 1702-3; and at length his great merit raised him to be general of the horse; and he was likewise colonel of the King's regiment of horse, and governor of Jersey; to which he was appointed April 13th, 1703. In the battle of Oudenard, July 11th, 1708, he very much distinguished himself, being then lieutenant-general; and with lieutenant-general Bulau, were ordered by the Duke of Marlborough the next morning, with forty squadrons of horse, and a considerable body of foot, to pursue their rear guard; but the French flinging themselves in the highway towards Ghent, they were followed only by four battalions and the forty squadrons, and encountering them, a great number of the enemy were killed and taken, the regiment of Risbourgh entirely ruined, and two entire companies taken. Also brigadier Pourriene, who commanded the last brigade, was taken prisoner, with many officers. He lies buried in a vault under the parish church at Sabridgeworth in the county of Hertford, where is a neat marble monument, with the following inscriptions:

"Here lieth the honourable Henry Lumley, Esq. only brother to Richard, Earl of Scarborough, who was in every battle, and at every siege, as colonel, lieutenant-colonel, or general of the horse, with King William, or the Duke of Marlborough, in twenty campaigns in Ireland, Flanders, and Germany, where he was honoured, esteemed, and beloved by our own armies, by our allies, and even by the enemies, for his singular politeness and humanity, as well as for all his military virtues and capacity.

---

[l] Harl. MSS. in Brit. Mus. No. 6835.

[m] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 514.

"He sat long in parliament, always zealous for the honour of the crown, and for the good of his country; and knew no party but that of truth, justice, and honour.

"He died governor of the isle of Jersey, the 18th of October, 1722, in the sixty-third year of his age.

"Here also lieth Mrs. Frances Lumley, his only dear and beloved child, of great beauty, and greater hopes; who died October 13th, 1719, the sixth of her age: sometime the joy, then the anguish of her fond parents.

"Here lieth also Dame Anne Lumley, daughter of Sir William Wiseman, of Canfield, Essex, who set up this monument 1723, in memory of the best of husbands, and her dear child, near whom she was deposited anno 1736-7."

RICHARD, FIRST EARL OF SCARBOROUGH (eldest son of *John Lumley*, and grandson and heir of Richard, *Lord Viscount Lumley*), having all the advantages of education, both at home and abroad, rendered himself so acceptable from his first setting out in the world, that he was particularly taken notice of by Charles II. and distinguished among the most polite men of the age. In the year 1680, when an expedition was intended against the Moors, and to raise the siege of Tangier, his Lordship readily engaged in that long voyage and dangerous enterprize;[n] and on June 12th, was actually embarked at Portsmouth to go on that service, under the Earl of Mulgrave (after Duke of Buckinghamshire), who was appointed commander in chief. But the expedition being laid aside, his Lordship returned to court, and soon after was[o] constituted master of the horse to Queen Catharine, consort to Charles II. In that station he so far recommended himself, that his Majesty, in consideration of his great merit, and approved fidelity, and his descent from noble ancestors, ancient Barons of this kingdom, advanced him[p] to the state and degree of BARON OF LUMLEY CASTLE, in the county palatine of Durham, and to the heirs

[n] Pointer's Chronol. Hist. of Eng. p. 278.

[o] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 380.

[p] Bill Sign. 33 Car. II.

male of his body, and for lack of such issue, to Henry Lumley his brother, and the heirs male of his body, by letters patent, bearing date May 31st, 1681. But no parliament sitting during the remainder of that reign, his Lordship was not introduced till May 19th, 1685,[q] when he was brought into the house of peers, between the Lord Colpeper and the Lord Baron of Weston, having received his writ of summons, on February 14th preceding.

On the insurrection raised by the Duke of Monmouth in the west, he had a command of a regiment of horse, and had a principal share in gaining the victory at Sedgemore, July 6th, 1685; and the Duke of Monmouth, with the German Count who accompanied him, and the Lord Gray, were[r] by his vigilancy discovered, and surrendered themselves prisoners to his Lordship. Nevertheless, when he observed King James's design was to introduce popery, and that our religion and laws were in danger of being subverted, by the arbitrary measures then taken, he forsook the court,[s] appeared on the behalf of the seven bishops at their trial, June 29th, 1688, and was among those of the chief nobility, who had the courage to consult with Mons. Dykvelt (whom the Prince of Orange intrusted to manage his affairs in England), and to concert with him such advices and advertisements as might be fit for the Prince to know, whereby he might govern himself;[t] and often met at the Earl of Shrewsbury's, where they consulted how to proceed, and drew the declaration, on which they advised his Highness to engage. It also[u] appears, that he was principally intrusted by Admiral Russell, afterwards Earl of Orford, who went over to Holland, and had the Prince's direction for the management of the grand affair of the revolution.

When matters were concluded on,[x] his Lordship, with the Duke of Devonshire, and the Earl of Danby, undertook for the north; and retiring into their several counties, the Lord Lumley, by his interest and friends,[y] secured the important town of Newcastle, which declared for the Prince soon after his landing. He was afterwards no less instrumental, by his interest and arguments in the house of peers, in gaining the vote, that the throne was vacant, as also, that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be declared King and Queen of England. For which services, on February 14th, 1688-9, the day after their Majesties were proclaimed, he was sworn of the privy-council,[z] and declared one of the gentlemen of the King's bed-chamber. Also, on April 10th, 1690, before their coronation, was advanced to the dignity of VISCOUNT LUMLEY, of Lumley castle; and finally, on April 15, 1689, to the title of EARL OF SCARBOROUGH; and was likewise constituted captain and colonel of the first troop of horse-guards. In 1690,[a] he attended King William into Ireland, was at the battle of the Boyne, and afterwards[b] waited on his Majesty at the great congress of Princes at the Hague, and came back with him to England.

---

[q] Journ. Dom. Procer. 1 Jac. II.

[r] Bishop Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time, p. 644.

[s] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii. p. 514.   [t] Bp. Burnet's Hist. p. 712.

[u] Ibid. p. 763.   [x] Ibid. p. 766.   [y] Ibid. p. 791.

He waited on the King in his several campaigns in Flanders, till the conclusion of the peace of Ryswick, September 11th, 1697, and was declared lieutenant-general of his forces. His Lordship in that reign[c] was likewise lord-lieutenant of the county palatine of Durham, county of Northumberland, and custos rotulorum of the same, as also lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the town and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and vice-admiral of the sea coasts of Durham and Northumberland, in which posts he was continued by Queen Anne, who, on June 24, 1702, appointsd him lord lieutenant of the counties of Durham and Northumberland. He was also sworn of her privy-council, and constituted one of the commissioners to treat of an union between the two kingdoms of England and Scotland; and, pursuant to that act, was sworn of the privy-council at Kensington, August 18th, 1708.

On the accession of King George I. his Lordship was among those peers, intrusted by his Majesty with the government of these kingdoms, till his arrival. On[d] March 9th, 1715-16, he was appointed chancellor of the duchy and county palatine of Lancaster, which he resigned in May, 1717; and thereupon had the office of vice-treasurer, receiver-general, and paymaster-general of all his Majesty's revenues in the kingdom of Ireland, with the power to act by sufficient deputies. And his Lordship, having no intention to go over, procured an act of parliament, which passed the royal assent, July 6th, 1717, to enable him to take in Great Britain the usual oath to qualify himself for the said office.

---

[z] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 550.
[a] Ibid. p. 598.
[b] Ibid. p. 612.
[c] Dale's Cat. of the Nobility, p. 84.
[d] Bill Sign. 1 Geo. I.

He departed this life on December 17th, 1721, and was buried with his ancestors in the church of Chester-in-the-Street, in the bishoprick of Durham; and having married Frances (only daughter and heir of Sir Henry Jones, of Aston, in com. Oxon. Knight, and of his wife Frances, daughter of Henry Bellasyse, Esq. eldest son of Thomas, Lord Viscount Fauconberg), had issue seven sons and four daughters:

First, Henry, Lord Viscount Lumley, who was elected to parliament for the borough of Arundel, in 7 Queen Anne, and dying of the small-pox on July 24th, 1710, was buried near his grandfather, in the church of St. Martin's in the Fields.[e]

Second, Richard, second Earl of Scarborough.

Third, William, who was brought up in the sea-service, and killed in an engagement in the Mediterranean, April 9th, 1709.

Fourth, Thomas, third Earl of Scarborough.

Fifth, Charles Lumley, Esq, who was made groom of the bedchamber to his late Majesty, December 22d, 1727, and died on August 11th, 1728, being then member for Chichester.

Sixth, John, who was one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to Frederic, Prince of Wales, and member of parliament for Arundel in Sussex; also appointed, on February 1st, 1731-2, colonel of a company of grenadiers in the Coldstream regiment of foot-guards. He departed this life in October 1739, and was interred in the burial vault of St. Martin's church in the Fields, London.

Seventh, James, member in two parliaments for the city of Chichester, and Arundel; who, in May, 1734, was constituted avener and clerk-marshal of his Majesty's horse; and was appointed, with colonel Henry Berkeley, commissioners for executing the office of master of the horse; also one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to Frederic, Prince of Wales. He died in May 1766, unmarried.

Lady Mary, married to George Montagu, Earl of Hallifax, and died December 10th, 1726.

Lady Barbara, married to the honourable Charles Leigh, of Leighton Beaudesert in com. Bedford, Esq. brother to Thomas, Lord Leigh, of Stonely in com. Warw. and knight of the shire in parliament for the county of Bedford, who had no issue by her Ladyship, who died January 4th, 1755.

◆

---

[e] He was a very little man. Pope, in a letter of 1710, says, "since the deaths of Lord Lumley and Mr. Lytton, I am one of the least men in England."

Lady Anne, married to Frederic Frankland, Esq. member of parliament for the borough of Thirsk in Yorkshire, and died without issue, in February 1739-40.

And Lady Henrietta, who died unmarried in 1757.

The Lady Frances, their mother, was one of the ladies of the bed-chamber to Queen Mary, and Queen Anne; and died on November 26th, 1737.

Richard, second Earl of Scarborough, was elected one of the members for East Grinsted, to the parliament called in the seventh year of Queen Anne; and for the borough of Arundel, in two other parliaments, whereof the last was sitting on the demise of the Queen. On the accession of her successor to the throne, he was appointed (September 21st, 1714) one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, and presently after was constituted master of the horse; and was also captain and colonel of the first troop of grenadier guards. On March 10th, 1714-15, he was *called by writ to the house of peers*, and took his place according to his father's patent of creation, whom he succeeded in the year 1721, as well in his honours, as lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Northumberland, and lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the town and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. On May 2d, 1721, he stood proxy for Ernest Augustus, Duke of York, at the baptism of the Duke of Cumberland; and his Lordship was constituted colonel of the second regiment of foot-guards, June 22d, 1722. On June 9th, 1724, his Lordship was elected one of the knights companions of the most noble order of the garter, and installed at Windsor, on July 28th following.

On our late Sovereign's accession to the throne, he was, on June 15th, 1727, constituted master of the horse to his Majesty, and sworn one of the privy-council; also lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum for the county of Northumberland, and vice-admiral of the county of Durham. In 1733-4, he resigned his post of master of the horse; and departing this life January 29th, at his house in Grosvenor-square, was interred in St. George's chapel, in Audley-street, February 4th, 1739-40. He was the friend of Lord Chesterfield, who has drawn his amiable character, *con amore*, and his unhappy exit with pathos:

" When I confess there is, who feels for fame,
And melts to goodness, Scarborough need I name?"

" He had not," says Lord Chesterfield, " the least pride of birth and rank; that common narrow notion of little minds, that wretched mistaken succedaneum of merit; but he was jealous to anxiety of his character, as all men are who deserve a good one.[f]" Dying unmarried, his titles and estate descended to his next brother and heir,

THOMAS Lumley Saunderson, THIRD EARL OF SCARBOROUGH, who was appointed, Nov. 28th, 1721, his Majesty's envoy-extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the King of Portugal; where he demeaned himself with such honour and integrity, as won him the regard of that monarch, and the love and esteem of all his Majesty's subjects there. On June 8th, 1723, observed as the birth-day of his then Majesty, he gave a magnificent entertainment to the nobility and foreign ministers: on July 6th following, he had audience of leave of their Portuguese Majesties, having obtained permission to pass into England, for the summer, on his private affairs. In the year 1724, being again in his embassy in Portugal, on the birth-day of his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, our late most gracious sovereign, he distinguished himself on that occasion; of which the following account is given in our Gazette, No. 6324; "That he entertained the foreign ministers, nobility of Portugal, and other persons of distinction, at dinner. In the evening there was a concert of vocal and instrumental music, at which were a great appearance of ladies, who were afterwards conducted to a fine collation, followed with a ball, that held till morning. The whole entertainment passed with a magnificence suitable to the occasion."

On June 17th, 1725, he was installed a knight companion of the most honourable order of the Bath. He was also appointed, in May 1738, treasurer of the household to Frederic, Prince of Wales, and as such walked at his funeral procession, April 13th, 1751. He was elected to parliament for the borough of Arundel in Sussex, in 1722, and returned one of the knights for Lincolnshire, in the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster, November 28th, 1728,[g] also for the said county in the next parliament summoned to meet, June 13th,[h] 1734.

Enjoying the estate of *James Saunderson, Earl of Castleton,* (who died without issue, May 24th, 1723) he, by act of parliament, took the surname of SAUNDERSON, in pursuance of the will of the said Earl.

---

[f] Lord Chesterfield's Characters. See Ann. Reg. 1777.

[g] British Parl Reg. No. 103.

[h] Ibid.

His Lordship married the Lady Frances, second daughter of George Hamilton, Earl of Orkney (one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales). By the said Lady, who died December 30th, 1772, he had issue two sons,

First, Richard, late Earl of Scarborough; and,

Second, the Hon. George Lumley, who died December 11th, 1739.

Also three daughters, Lady Anne, died unmarried about 1807; Lady Frances, married, in June 1753, to Peter, late Earl of Ludlow, in Ireland; and Lady Harriot, who died November 6th, 1747.

And his Lordship deceasing, March 15th, 1752, was succeeded by his only son,

RICHARD, FOURTH EARL OF SCARBOROUGH, who was, in July 1765, appointed cofferer of his Majesty's household; on July 12, 1765, was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council: his Lordship was also deputy Earl-marshal of England to his grace, Edward, late Duke of Norfolk, and colonel of the northern battalion of the Lincolnshire militia.

He married, December 12th, 1752, Barbara, sister and heir to Sir George Savile, of Rufford in Nottinghamshire, Bart. and by her, who died July 22d, 1797, had issue five sons;

First, George Augustus, late Earl.

Second, Richard, born, on April 3d, 1757, present Earl.

Third, Thomas-Charles, born May 3d, 1760, a captain in the royal navy, slain on board the Isis, September 3d, 1782.

Fourth, John, in holy orders, who, by his Majesty's permission, has now assumed the name of *Savile*, pursuant to the will of his uncle, the late Sir George Savile, Bart. He is rector of Wintringham; was born in 1761; and married, in November 1785, to Anna-Maria, daughter of Julian Herring, Esq. and has issue, George-Augustus, born in November 1786, and five other children.

Fifth, Frederic, born in October 1762; married, February 20, 1786, to Miss Boddington, and has issue Frederic, born January 1788.

Sixth, Mary-Arabella, born in October 1763; married, June 12th, 1792, to Francis-Ferrand Foljambe, Esq.

Seventh, Savile-Henry, a lieutenant-colonel in the army, and late lieutenant-colonel of the twenty-third dragoons, born June 18th, 1768; married, Dec. 13th, 1806, Miss M. H. Tahourdin, daughter of Henry Tahourdin, Esq. of Sydenham, Kent.

Eighth, William, born August 28th, 1769, a brigadier-general in the army; married, October 3d, 1804, Mary, daughter of Thomas Sutherland, of Ulverstone, Esq. and by her (who died in July 1807) had no issue.

Ninth, Louisa, married, February 26th, 1798, to Winchcombe-Henry Hartley, Esq. and has issue Barbara, born November 1798; Winchcombe-Henry Savile, born August 2d, 1800; and another son.

Tenth, Sophia.

His Lordship died May 12th, 1782, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

George-Augustus, fifth Earl, who was born September 22d, 1753. In 1774, he was chosen member of parliament for Lincolnshire; and dying unmarried, September 5th, 1807, was succeeded by his next brother,

Richard, *present and* sixth Earl, who was born April 16th, 1757, and previous to his accession to the title, bore the name of *Savile*, in right of his uncle, whose estates he enjoyed while a younger brother. He had for some time a commission in a regiment of dragoons in early life.

His Lordship married May 25th, 1787, Harriet Willoughby, sister to Henry Lord Middleton; but has no issue.

Titles. Richard Lumley-Saunderson, Earl of Scarborough, Viscount and Baron Lumley, of Lumley-castle.

Creations. Baron Lumley, of Lumley-castle (in the bishoprick of Durham), May 31st, 1681, 33 Car. II.; Viscount Lumley, of Lumley-castle, April 10th, 1689, 1 Will. and Mar.; and Earl of Scarborough, April 15th, 1690, 3 Will. and Mar. Also Viscount Lumley, of Waterford in Ireland, July 12th, 1628, 4 Car. I.

Arms. Argent, a fess Gules, between three parrots, or popinjays, proper, collared of the second; being the arms of the ancient Barons Thweng, from one of the heirs whereof his Lordship is lineally descended. But the ancient arms of Lumley are, Gules, six Martlets, Argent.

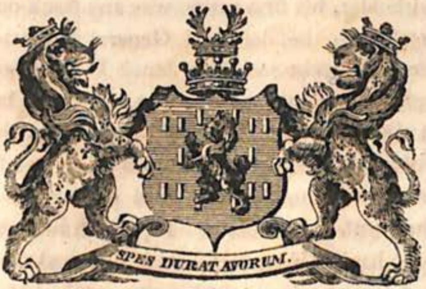
Crest. On a wreath, in her nest proper, a pelican feeding her young, Argent, vulned proper.

Supporters. Two parrots, with wings expanded, Vert, beaked and membered, Gules.

Motto. MURUS ÆNEUS CONSCIENTIA SANA.

Chief Seats. Sandbeck, near Tickhill, in the West Riding of Yorkshire; Glentworth, in Lincolnshire; and Lumley-castle, near Durham, a venerable fabric, now uninhabited, standing on the romantic banks of the Wear, in a fine park. i

i See Gilpin's Tour to Scotland, vol. i. p. 21.


SPES DURAT AVORUM.

ZULEISTEIN DE NASSAU, EARL OF ROCHFORD.

THE house of NASSAU has produced heroes, allied to the greatest Princes of Europe, and renowned both in the cabinet and the field: but the brevity needful for the work I am engaged in, not permitting me to treat farther than what immediately relates to the descent of this noble family, I shall only observe, that Henry-Frederick de Nassau, Prince of Orange, and grandfather to William III. Prince of Orange, Stadtholder of the United Provinces, King of England, &c. had a *natural* son,

FREDERICK DE NASSAU, whom he endowed with the lordship of Zuleistein, and who thereupon took that surname. In 1669, the aforesaid William, Prince of Orange, coming in the winter to the court of England, was accompanied by the said *Mons Zuleistein:* on which Bishop Burnet[a] observes, "That King Charles the Second tried the Prince in point of religion (as the Prince told him) and spoke of all the protestants as a factious body broken among themselves, ever since they had broken off from the main body; and wished he would take more pains and look into things better, and not be led by his Dutch blockheads. The Prince told all this to Zuleistein his natural uncle. They were both amazed at it, and wondered how the King could trust so great a secret, as his being a papist. The Prince told me, he never spoke of this to any other person, till after his death."

MONS. ZULEISTEIN was general of the foot, in the service of the States-General, when his country was invaded by the French, in 1672. In that dismal conjuncture, when the Prince of Orange was made Stadtholder, his first action was an attack on Naerden,[b] and, in order thereto, he detached General Zuleistein, to take quarters between Utrecht and Naerden. Whereupon the Duke of Luxemburgh marched the next day to relieve the besieged, and with between eight and nine thousand men, fell on the quarter of General Zuleistein, but was repulsed with loss, and forced to retire. The town was after battered, and reduced to such extremities, that they sent to capitulate. In which interval, the Duke of Luxemburgh, having been reinforced, marched through waters by the guide of some peasants, and again attacked the quarters of General Zuleistein, and after a bloody and resolute dispute, the General was slain, October 12th, 1672, dying valiantly fighting,[c] and refusing quarter from the enemy.

---

[a] Hist. of his Own Times, 8vo. vol i. p 383.

He took to wife, Mary (daughter of Sir William Killigrew, of the county of Cornwall, Bart. and Chamberlain to Queen Catharine, consort of Charles II.) who came over with the Princess Mary, mother of King William. He had issue by her, his son and heir,

William Henry de Zuleistein, **first Earl of Rochford,** who was greatly confided in by the Prince of Orange, who sent him to King James II. on the birth of the Prince of Wales, to congratulate him thereon, and to inform himself of the state of the nation [d] "Whereupon he brought him such positive advices, and such an assurance of the invitation he had desired, that he was fully fixed in his purpose to prepare for his intended expedition into England." When the Prince embarked, he came over[e] in the same ship with him, and on his landing, marching with him to Windsor, he was sent by him to King James at Feversham,[f] to desire him to continue there or at Rochester, or set him at full liberty to go whithersoever he pleased; but King James setting out before his arrival there, he missed him on the way. However, on the King's return to Whitehall, three lords being sent by the Prince, with a message to the King, for his remove from thence, he readily agreed thereto; and when they were gone from him as far as the privy-chamber, he sent for them back again,[g] and told them, "He had forgot to acquaint them with his resolutions before the message came, to send my Lord Godolphin next morning to the Prince, to propose his going back to Rochester; finding by the message Mons. Zuleistein was charged with, that the Prince had no mind he should be at London; therefore desired he might rather return to Rochester, than to go to any other place." Which being made known to the Prince, he consented to it.

---

[b] Lives of the Princes of Orange, p. 135.

[c] Hist. of Engl. vol. iii p. 319.

[d] Ibid. vol. ii. p. [illegible]81.

[e] Ibid. vol. iii. p. 526.

[f] Ibid. p 536, and Burnet's Hist. p. 544.

[g] Hist. of Engl ut antea, p. 537.

On February 14th, 1688-9, the day after King William and Queen Mary had been proclaimed, their Majesties named their privy-council, and at the same time filling up some of the chief officers of their court, Mons. Zuleistein[h] was appointed master of the robes to his Majesty. On September 12th, 1690, he was constituted[i] lieutenant-general of horse and foot, and served both in Ireland and Flanders. At the battle of Landen, July 29th, 1693, where his[k] Majesty was in the utmost danger, his enemies surrounding him on all sides, he distinguished himself by his gallant behaviour, and was wounded and taken prisoner. Whereupon his Majesty, taking into consideration his faithful services, and eminent abilities, as also his near alliance in blood to him, was pleased to create him BARON OF ENFIELD, *in the county of Middlesex*, VISCOUNT TUNBRIDGE, *in Kent*, and EARL OF ROCHFORD, *in the county of Essex*, by letters patent, dated May 10th, 1695.

His Lordship constantly attended his royal master on his going over to Holland: and on that Prince's death, March 8th, 1701-2, he retired to his seat at Easton in Suffolk, and staid in England to settle his affairs, till the latter end of the summer, before he embarked for Holland, arriving at the Hague from England, August 23d, 1702. Afterwards, for the most part of his life, he lived retired at Zuleistein; except in 1705, when his Lordship, with the Duke of Shrewsbury, and the Earl of Sunderland, took the advantage of a convoy, attending the Duke of Marlborough's passage to England, and embarking on board the yacht, sailed on December 27th from Brill, and arrived at St. James's the 30th following. After which, I find no further mention of his Lordship, till his decease, which was at Zuleistein, in[l] 1708, leaving behind him a most amiable character, both in his public and private capacity. In the former he had given no less convincing proofs of ability, honour, and integrity, than he had in the latter of his attention to the social duties of life, having been confessedly an indulgent husband, a tender father, and a compassionate superior.

---

[h] Hist. of Engl. ut antea, p. 550.

[i] Ex Collect. Greg. King, Lanc Fecial.

[k] Hist. of Eng p. 655.

[l] Annals of Queen Anne, an. 1704, p. 352.

He married Jane, daughter and heir of Sir Henry Wroth, of Durans, in Enfield, in the county of Middlesex, and of Loughton-hall in Essex, great grandson of Sir Robert Wroth, Knight, by the Lady Mary Sidney,[m] his wife, eldest daughter of Robert, Earl of Leicester: by which Lady his Lordship had issue four sons, and four daughters;

First, William-Henry, second Earl of Rochford.

Second, Frederick, third Earl of Rochford.

Third, Maurice, a colonel of foot, in the service of George I. and died in 1722.

Fourth, Henry, who died unmarried .... April, 1741, and was buried at Easton, in Suffolk, leaving his estate to his nephew, William-Henry, fourth Earl of Rochford.

Of the daughters,

First, Lady Anne died unmarried, and was buried in St. Michael's chapel, in Westminster-abbey, February 15th, 1700.

Second, Lady Mary, married to the Heer Harvelt, one of the chief nobles of the province of Guelderland, second son to the famous General Godart de Ginkel, Earl of Athlone.

Third, Elizabeth, who died unmarried, 1722.

Fourth, Lady Henrietta, wedded to Godart, second Earl of Athlone, and elder brother of the Heer-Harvelt, before-mentioned.

The eldest son, WILLIAM-HENRY, SECOND EARL OF ROCHFORD, took early to arms, being in 1702, a volunteer in the expedition under the Duke of Ormond to Cadiz, and behaved with great gallantry, on the attack of the fort of Rodendallo; the taking whereof greatly contributed to the destroying the galleons at Vigo. He[n] distinguished himself by many brave actions, under the Duke of Marlborough, when Lord *Viscount Tunbridge*; particularly at the battle of Hochstet, or Blenheim, August 2d, 1704; and was sent by his Grace to England, with the particulars of that glorious victory.

In 1708, succeeding his father in his honours and estate, he came into England, and was constituted, May 10th, 1710, brigadier-general of her Majesty's forces: and being colonel of a regiment of dragoons, he went over to Spain soon after, where he served that campaign, and was unfortunately killed at the battle of Almanza, July 27th, 1710; having behaved with great gallantry. His Lordship, dying unmarried, was succeeded in his honours and estate, by Frederick, his next brother and heir, then one of the nobles of the province of Utrecht.

---

[m] A learned lady, who emulated the fame of her uncle Sir Philip Sydney, and her aunt the Countess of Pembroke.

[n] Annals of Q. Anne, 1708, p. 352.

Which FREDERICK, THIRD EARL OF ROCHFORD, came into England the same year; where for the most part he resided, to the time of his decease, leading a retired life, honoured and esteemed among the peers, and by all who knew him, for his affable deportment, and friendly character. His Lordship departing this life, at his house in Great Queen-street, Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, June 14th, 1738, in the fifty-sixth year of his age, was buried at Easton in Suffolk; and having married Bessey, daughter of Richard Savage, Earl Rivers (who died on August 18th, 1712, and by his will left her his estate) had issue by her Ladyship (who secondly wedded the Rev. Mr. Carter) two sons,

First, William-Henry, late Earl of Rochford, born September $\frac{16}{27}$, 1717.

Second, the Hon. Richard Savage Nassau, born June 1st, 1723, married December 24th, 1751, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Edward Spencer, of Rendlesham, in com. Suffolk, Esq. the widow of James, Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, and had issue by her Grace, who died March 9th, 1771, William-Henry, *present Earl*; George, born September 5th, 1756; and Lucy, born November 3d, 1752, who died unmarried. He died, May .., 1780. He was one of the clerks of the Board of Green-Cloth, and member for Malden in Essex.

WILLIAM-HENRY, FOURTH EARL OF ROCHFORD, in 1738, was by his Majesty appointed one of the lords of his bed-chamber; and was constituted vice-admiral of the coasts of Essex. In 1749, he was sent envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the King of Sardinia, where he resided with great reputation. His Lordship took an opportunity, during his residence at Turin, to make a tour with his Lady, through the principal cities of Italy, in order to discover the disposition of the several Italian courts, and arrived at Rome, April 5th, 1753. The year after, his Lordship having obtained a permission to return to England, for a few months, on his private affairs, had his audience of leave of his Sardinian Majesty, and all his royal family; and with his Lady leaving Turin March 26th, 1754, came by the way of Paris to England, landing at Dover, April 26th following: and on September 5th ensuing, his Lordship embarked at Harwich for Holland, in his return to Turin, where it was intended his Lordship should reside some time longer; but on the Earl of Albemarle's dying suddenly at Paris, an express was sent for him to return to England; which he obeyed with great expedition, for notwithstanding the inclemency of the season, his Lordship leaving Turin, February 12th, 1755, arrived at his house in Berkeley-square, on the 28th of the same month. The next day his Lordship waited on his Majesty at St. James's, and was most graciously received: and the day after, March 2d, the King, as a reward for the services he had rendered during his ministry at Turin, was graciously pleased to appoint his Lordship groom of the stole, and first lord of his bedchamber, which he resigned in November 1760. Also, on the 11th of the same month, he was by his Majesty's command, sworn of his most honourable privy-council, and took his place at the board accordingly: and on April 26th following, was appointed one of the lords justices for the administration of the government, during his Majesty's stay beyond the seas. On April 6th, 1756, his Lordship was constituted lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Essex, and vice-admiral of the coasts of the same county. In these three last offices he was continued by his present Majesty, as well as in the list of privy-counsellors: and on June 8th, 1763, his Lordship was declared ambassador extraordinary to the court of Spain; where he resided in that quality, with an equal attention to the interest of his country and the dignity of his Sovereign, until June 1766, when he returned home. On July 1st, 1766, his Lordship was appointed ambassador extraordinary, and plenipotentiary to the Most Christian King.

On Oct. 21, 1768, his Lordship was appointed principal SECRETARY OF STATE for the northern department, which he exchanged on December 19th, 1770, for the southern department, and continued in that high office till November 10th, 1775.

His Lordship was, on June 3d, 1778, elected one of the knights companions of the most noble Order of the Garter; was likewise master of the corporation of the Trinity-house, and a governor of the Charter-house. His Lordship married Lucy, daughter of Edward Young, Esq. of Dunford, Wilts, who died January 9th, 1773, and lies buried at St. Osyth in Essex.

His Lordship died without issue[o] at St. Osyth, September 1781.[p]

He was succeeded by his nephew WILLIAM HENRY, *present and* FIFTH EARL OF ROCHFORD.

His Lordship was born June 28th, 1754, and is unmarried.

Titles. William-Henry Zuleistein, de Nassau, Earl of Rochford, Viscount Tunbridge, and Baron of Enfield.

Creations. Baron of Enfield in com. Middlesex, Viscount Tunbridge, in Kent, and Earl of Rochford in com. Essex, May 10th, 1695, 7 Will. III.

Arms. Quarterly, first, Azure, semée of Billets, and a lion rampant, Or, for Nassau; second, Or, a lion rampant, guardant Gules, crowned with a ducal coronet, Azure, for Deitz; third, Gules, a fess, Argent, for Vianden; fourth, Gules, two lions passant guardant in pale, Or, for Catznelboge; over all, in an escutcheon, Gules, three zules, Argent, and sometimes a lion rampant, Sable.

Crest. In a ducal coronet, Or, a pair of buck's-horns, Gules.

Supporters. Two lions, erminois, ducally crowned, Azure.

Motto. NE SUPRA MODUM SAPERE.

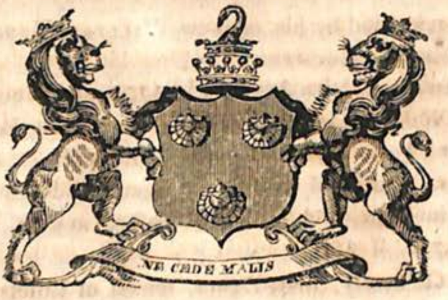
Chief Seat. At Easton, in the county of Suffolk; at St. Osyth, in the county of Essex; and at Zuleistein in Holland.

---

[o] He left a natural son, who bears the name of Nassau, and to whom he left part of his estate.

[p] Vide Gent. Mag Oct. 1781, p. 491, his will.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ASIATIC SOCIETY



KEPPEL EARL OF ALBEMARLE.

The nobility of Guelderland has ever been remarkably distinguished; and Menestrier, an ingenious and learned writer upon heraldry of the last century, says, "Les etats les plus celebres pour la noblesse, sont seux de la province de Gueldre, ou cette Noblesse s'est conservée." One of the most ancient and eminent families among the said nobility, is this of Keppel, whose castle (situate in a Lordship of the same name in the country of Zutphen, near the Old Ysel) is not more remarkable for its antiquity, than the great privileges it enjoys; a particular account whereof may be seen in the description of Guelderland.

Wolter van Keppel was Lord of *Keppel* in 1179, and 1231, and founded a monastery at Bethlehem, near Doetinchem. By his wife, Beatrice, he was father of

Derek, who became Lord of Keppel, and

Wolter, who held the lordship of Verwoelde, under his elder brother; which however continued to his posterity; for his younger son, Hendric van Keppel, was seated at Westerholt near Lochum; and the elder,

Derek van Keppel (who was living 1326,) had among other children, a son

Derek, who held the lordship of Verwoelde, as a fief of his cousin, Sweder van Voerst, Lord of Voerst and Keppel, in the year 1362: his eldest son,

Wolter van Keppel, Lord of Verwoelde, married Roode van Heckeren, daughter of Everst de Roode van Heckeren, and Bartha van Araspen; his eldest son,

Derek van Keppel, Lord of Verwoelde, was present at a general convention for the province of Guelderland held at Nimeguen in 1463; his son,

Wolter van Keppel, Lord of Verwoelde, was also, in 1458, Lord of Wesenberg in the province of Overysel, and Knight of Zutphen in 1469, and 1472. He married Wichmoert van Ittersum, daughter of John van Ittersum, and had issue several sons and daughters.

Derek van Keppel, the eldest son, became Lord of Verwoelde, and on his father's death, in 1495, was vested in the Fief of Wesenberg, which fœdal tenure was renewed in 1498, and 1521. He first married Cunicunda, daughter of Otto van Heekeren, surnamed Rechteren, by whom he had four daughters and a son, Frederick van Keppel, whose only daughter and heir, Cunicunda, married Alert van Hieften, and carried with her the lordship of Verwoelde.

His second wife was Joanna Herman van Woelbeck, surnamed Keppel, by whom he acquired the lordship of Woolbeeche, and had issue two sons, the youngest whereof, Derek van Keppel, was seated at Oelde, and the eldest,

Joachim van Keppel, became Lord of Woolbeeche, and by his wife, Angele, daughter of Jurnen van Loon, had issue three sons,

First, Derek.

Second, Jurien, ancestor to the Keppels of Oddwick, Mallum, and Campferbeck; and,

Third, Harmen, from whom are descended the Keppels of Molecateu.

Derek, the eldest son, succeeded his father at Woolbeeche, and marrying Alyt vander Voorst of the Voorst, obtained that lordship, and had two sons.

First, Evert, the eldest, succeeded to the lordship of Woolbeeche, whose decendants still remain there.

Second, **Oeswolt** van Keppel, obtained of his father Voorst. He married Mechtelt, daughter of Gerrit vander Capelle, and she dying in 1610, he re-married the year following Willelmina, daughter of Henric de Ruyter; she died 1633, without issue, but by the former, he was father of an only son,

Derek van Keppel of the Voorst, who in 1635, married Theodora, daughter of Wynant van Sallant of the Pol, and dying in 1646, left issue a minor, named,

Asewolt van Keppel of the Voorst, who married Reineze

Anna-Gertruyde, daughter of Johan van Lintello tot de Mars, by whom he had issue,

Arnold Joost van Keppel, Lord of Voorst, in 1692, admitted into the knighthood of Zutphen, and afterward into the knighthood of Holland and West Friesland.

The said Arnold-Joost, who was created Earl of Albemarle, attended King William into England, in the year 1688 (being then page of honour to his Highness), and was afterwards made one of the grooms of his bed-chamber, and master of the robes. On March 25th (N. S.) 1691, being one of the grooms of the King's bed-chamber, he was sent from the Hague to compliment the Elector of Bavaria, on his arrival in Flanders: and attending on his Majesty in several campaigns, wherein he distinguished himself by his courage and fidelity, he was by letters patent, bearing date February 10th, 1695-6, 8 William III. created Baron Ashford, *of Askford in Kent,* Viscount Bury, *in com. pal. Lanc.*; and Earl of Albemarle, *a town and territory in the dukedom of Normandy,* heretofore belonging to Stephen the son of Odo, descended from the Earls of Champagne, whom William the Conqueror made Earl of Albemarle, as being the son of his half-sister by the mother's side, and gave to him, for the further maintenance of his estate, the territory of Holdernesse in Yorkshire. And when his issue failed, the Kings of England honoured others, who had greatly deserved of them, with the same title, though they had long since lost their estate in Normandy.

"About this time," says Burnet, "the King set up a new favourite: Keppel, a gentleman of Guelder, was raised from a page into the highest degree of favour, that any person had ever attained about the King: he was now made Earl of Albemarle," (1695) "and soon after Knight of the Garter, and by a quick and unaccountable progress, he seemed to have engrossed the royal favour so entirely, that he disposed of every thing that was in the King's power. He was a chearful young man, that had the art to please, but was so much given up to his own pleasures, that he could scarce submit to the attendance and drudgery, that was necessary to maintain his post: he never had yet distinguished himself in any thing: he was not cold nor dry, as the Earl of Portland was thought to be; who seemed to have the art of creating many enemies to himself, and not one friend; but the Earl of Albemarle had all the arts of a court, was civil to all, and procured many favours. The Earl of Portland observed the progress of this favour with great uneasiness; they grew to be not only incompatible, as all rivals for favour must needs be; but to hate and oppose one another in every thing; by which the King's affairs suffered much. The one had more of the confidence, and the other more of the favour. The King had heaped many grants on the Earl of Portland, and had sent him ambassador to Spain, upon the peace; where he appeared with great magnificence, and at a vast expense, and had many very unusual respects put upon him by that King and all that court; but upon his return, he could not bear the visible superiority in favour, that the other was grown up to; so he took occasion, from a small preference that was given him, in prejudice of his own post, as groom of the stole, and upon it withdrew from the court, and laid down all his employments. The King used all possible means to divert him from this resolution, but without prevailing on him: he consented to serve the King still in his affairs, but he would not return to any post in the household; and not long after that he was employed in the negociation, set on foot for the succession to the crown of Spain."

He was a major-general, before the year 1697; when his Majesty, in his camp at Promelles, June 17th, ordered the Earl of Albemarle, with a considerable detachment, to cover the left wing of the army, which foraged towards Lovain.

In the year 1699, on the resignation of the Earl of Scarborough, he was constituted colonel of the first troop of horse-guards. On July 14th, 1699, he introduced the Sieur Galesky, envoy from the King of Poland, to a private audience of his Majesty, in his bed-chamber at Loo, in Holland; which fine seat that King afterwards made him a present of. On May 14th, 1700, he was elected one of the knights companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, being then one of the lords of the bed-chamber to his Majesty; and was installed at Windsor on June 5th following.

King William held his Lordship in the highest esteem, and bequeathed to him, in a codicil annexed to his last will and testament, the lordship of Breevost, and 200,000 guilders, the only legacy he gave from the Prince of Nassau Friezland, whom his Majesty made his heir. In September 1701, his Lordship, with the Earl of Galway, reviewed the forces encamped on the Moerdike, near Nimeguen, and continuing there and at the Hague, set out from thence, in March 1701-2, to view the frontier places against the French. And receiving there the melancholy news of the King's decease, he arrived in England, June 26th, 1702.

His Lordship having waited on the Queen, and being deeply affected with the death of his royal master, retired to his native country, and on his arrival in Holland, took his place, as a member of the Nobles, in the assembly of the States-General.

In 1702, he was declared general of the Dutch forces; and taking his leave of the States-General at the Hague, August 3d, joined the army on the 7th.

In 1705, he came into England, and attending on the Queen, when she visited the university of Cambridge, he was, on April 16th, created doctor of laws there. He returned to Holland soon after; and on June 11th, left the Hague to join the army under Monsieur Auverquerque; being also that year at the forcing of the French lines near Tirlemont, July 18th, N. S. He was at the battle of Ramellies, May 23d, N. S. next year, and took up his winter quarters at Brussels. On April 20th, 1708, the States-General declared his Lordship general of horse; and on July 11, that year, he was in the memorable battle of Oudenard; and soon after, Augustus, King of Poland, and the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, arriving in the camp at Helchin, the Duke of Marlborough entertained them, August 19th, with the review of the first line of his army; after which they dined with the Earl of Albemarle. At the siege of Lisle, the Duke of Marlborough having advice that thirty of the enemies squadrons were marched, through Tournay, to intercept a convoy of ammunition, sent out from Brussels for the siege: the Earl of Albemarle was immediately ordered to march with the like number of squadrons towards Gramont, for security of that convoy, and to take a thousand horse more from Oudenard, if necessary. And accordingly his Lordship brought the convoy safe to Menin, and joined the army September 12th. After which, the French investing Brussels, during the siege of Lisle, the Duke of Marlborough, having passed the Scheld to its relief, raised the siege: but encountering with a party of the enemy, under M. de Hautefort, November 28th, 1708, his Lordship's horse was shot under him. In 1710, he had her Majesty's leave to dispose of his troop of horse-guards, which, by her favour, he had hitherto kept; and accordingly (for a valuable consideration) by agreement between him and the Earl of Portland, the Queen conferred it on that Earl, who was afterwards created Duke of Portland. On August 27th, 1711, the Earl of Albemarle with nine battalions and 1100 horse, conducted the second convoy of ammunition and artillery to the siege of Bouchain: and commanding at the battle of Denain, July 24th, 1712,

N. S. was made prisoner, but soon released. Prince Eugene, arriving at the Hague, on November 2d, following, took up his abode in his Lordship's house, till one he had taken was fitted up, for the winter season. On the demise of Queen Anne, August 1st, 1714, his Lordship was sent by the States-General to Hanover, to congratulate her successor on his happy accession to the crown of these realms: and, after his return, was one of those noblemen deputed by their high-mightinesses, to receive the King, and his Royal Highness the Prince, in September, on the frontiers of the United Provinces. His Lordship had also the honour to entertain them at his fine seat at Voorst; and in October, that year, when the Princess of Wales (the late Queen Caroline) came from Hanover, she was received and attended by his Lordship to Rotterdam, where she embarked for England. In 1716, his Lordship continuing his instances in favour of such of the Swiss, in the Dutch service, who were not on the foot of stipulation, with any of the Cantons, they were, by his endeavours, kept in their service, the battalion, of which he was colonel, being of that number. In 1717, he was nominated by the nobles of Holland, to compliment the Czar Peter on his arrival; and he was received and complimented by his Lordship, at Amsterdam,[a] August 2d, 1717.

His Lordship was a member of the Nobles of Holland, as also deputy forester of that province, general of the horse, and of Swissers, in the service of the States-General, governor of Bois-le-duc, colonel of a regiment of carabineers, and of a regiment of Swissers; and departed this life, very much regretted, in the forty-eighth year of his age, at the Hague, on May 30, N. S. 1718.

He married, in Holland, in the year 1701, Isabella, second daughter of S. Gravemoor, general of the forces of the States-General; who, surviving his Lordship, died at the Hague, December 3d, 1741; and by whom he had

An only son, born at Whitehall, June 5th, 1702, who had the names of William-Anne, from her Majesty Queen Anne, who honoured him with standing godmother in person.

Also a daughter named Sophia, born at Tournay, on July 2d, 1711, married to John Thomas, Esq. brother to Sir Edmund Thomas, of Wenvoe castle, in Glamorganshire, Bart. and died in May, 1773.

Which William-Anne, second Earl of Albemarle, having been educated in Holland, returned into England in the sixteenth year of his age; and was, by George I. on August 25th, 1717, constituted captain of a company, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, in the first regiment of foot-guards. In January, 1722, he went back to his patrimony in Holland; and on June 13th, that year, was visited at his fine seat at Voorst, in Guelderland, by the Bishop of Munster. In October, 1722, his Lordship was declared one of the lords of the bed-chamber to the Prince of Wales. In 1725, he was made one of the knights companions of the most honourable Order of the Bath; and on March 31st, 1727, was appointed aid-de-camp to the King. On his late Majesty's accession to the throne, June 11th, 1727, he was continued in his place of lord of the bed-chamber; and on November 22d, 1731, the command of the twenty-ninth regiment of foot, then at Gibraltar, was conferred on him. On December 8th, the same year, his Lordship (with other peers) attended Francis Stephen, Duke of Lorrain (afterwards Emperor of Germany) to Greenwich, where he embarked, in the Fubbs yacht, for Holland, after residing some time at our court. On June 4, 1733, he was constituted captain and colonel of the third troop of horse-guards; and governor of Virginia, on September 26th, 1737. On July 2d, 1739, he was made a brigadier-general; and on February 20th, 1741, he was constituted major-general of his Majesty's forces. On April 14th, 1742, his Lordship was appointed commander of those forces then ordered to the Netherlands, whereof John, Earl of Stair, field-marshal, was to take the command; and they arrived safely at Ostend on May 21st following. On August 29th, the same year, his Lordship again commanding the troops sent to the Netherlands, got into Ostend, with most of the ships, though with great difficulty, being in a violent gale of wind. On February 26th, 1742 3, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, and in that command, behaved with great gallantry at the battle of Dettingen, June 27, N. S. 1743. His Lordship made the campaign in 1744, with Marshal Wade: and in 1745, when his Royal Highness, the Duke of Cumberland commanded, was in the battle of Fontenoy, where he was wounded. On April 16th, 1746, he had the command of the right wing at the battle of Culloden; and on his Royal Highness's leaving Scotland, he was constituted general and commander in chief of all his Majesty's forces there, August 23d, 1746; on which day his Lordship arrived at Edinburgh, having marched with the troops under his command, from fort Augustus, on the 13th before, and settled them in their quarters at Perth and Stirling. On July 2d, N. S. 1747, he was with his Royal Highness in the battle of Vall; in the account whereof, published in our Gazettes, it is recited, 'that the Earl of Albemarle did all that could be expected from an officer, as the behaviour of the British infantry (then under his command) shewed.' In 1748, he again went over with his Royal Highness; and soon after the conclusion of the peace, his Lordship was appointed ambassador and plenipotentiary to the French court; being then general in chief of the forces in Scotland. On July 12th, 1750, he was installed, at Windsor, a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, by his proxy, Sir Charles Eggleton, Knight; and afterwards coming into England, was, July 12th, 1751, sworn of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, and took his place at the board accordingly, being then groom of the stole to his Majesty. On March 30th, 1752, he was appointed one of the lords justices, during his Majesty's abode in his German dominions.

---

[a] Help to History.

His Lordship, whilst ambassador at the French court, lived very magnificently; but being suddenly taken ill, departed this life at Paris, December 22d, 1754, and his body being landed at the Tower, on Monday, February 19th, 1755, was on Wednesday following privately buried in South Audley-street chapel, near Grosvenor-square.

The French King shewed his esteem for his Lordship, by sending to Mons. Ruvigni de Cosne, secretary of the embassy from England, at Paris, his picture set with diamonds, to be presented to George, Earl of Albemarle, which he intended for the late Earl, had not death carried him off before he had finished his embassy.

His Lordship, on February 21st, 1722-3, was married at Caversham (a seat of the Earl of Cadogan) near Reading, to the Lady Anne, daughter of Charles Lennox, first Duke of Richmond, Lennox, and Aubigny; and by her Ladyship (who was one of the ladies of the bed-chamber to her late Majesty) had issue eight sons, and seven daughters.

1st, George, late Earl of Albemarle.

2d, Augustus, created VISCOUNT KEPPEL, brought up in the sea-service, who was with commodore Anson [b] in the South seas; and at the taking the town of Paita, where he was in great danger; having on a jockey-cap, one side of the peak was shaved off close to his temple by a cannon-ball, which however did him no other injury. On December 11th, 1744, he was made captain of one of his Majesty's ships, and during the remainder of the war, took several of the enemy's privateers. In 1751, he was commodore of a squadron in the Mediterranean; and on May 1st, that year, sailed from fort St. Philip's, in the island of Minorca, to settle the differences between the English merchants and the Dey of Algiers. On his arrival, the Dey acknowledged to him, "That one of his officers had been guilty of a very great fault, which tended to embroil him with his chiefest and best friends; wherefore he should never more serve him by sea or land, and hoped the King, his master, would look on it as the action of a fool or madman, and he would take care nothing should happen again in the like nature, that they may be better friends than ever." Which declaration was sent to England, and published by order of the lords of the admiralty, May 22d, 1751. He also concluded treaties with the states of Tripoly, and Tunis; and before the end of the year 1752, he arrived at Portsmouth, from the Mediterranean, with all the ships under his command, having been upwards of three years on that station.

---

[b] Anson's Voyage, p. 270.

This gallant seaman, having further signalized himself by his courage and conduct upon every occasion, after the rupture with France in 1755, was pitched upon to conduct the second expedition against the island of Goree, on the western coast of Africa, being at the same time invested with the command of the land forces destined for that enterprize, consisting of the second battalion of George Lord Forbes's regiment (seventy-sixth) of foot, on the Irish establishment: and, after several delays and misfortunes, arriving off the island on December 28th, 1758, employed his time so well, that Mr. St. Jean, the French governor, with the garrison, surrendered at discretion the next day. Commodore Keppel, having sent off the French captives, and placed a sufficient number of British troops for the defence of the island, under Major Newton, departed, on January 12th, 1759, for Senegal (which had been reduced by Commodore Marsh, and Major Mason, in May preceding, before their unsuccessful attempt upon Goree) and there reinforced the garrison, leaving lieutenant-colonel Richard Worge (who had come out with him) governor, in the place of Major Mason. When Mr. Keppel had sufficiently provided for the security of these African conquests, he set sail for England, on January 23d, and arriving at Spithead on March 3d, proceeded to London, where he was most graciously received by his Majesty. After that, he was employed in the bay of Bis-day, under Sir Edward Hawke, and was with that brave officer, when he defeated the French fleet, commanded by M. Conflans; on November 20th, 1759, off Belleisle; on which occasion, Mr. Keppel, in the Torbay of seventy-four guns, engaged and sunk the Theseus, carrying the same number of guns, but of a greater caliber. In February, 1760, he was nominated colonel of the Plymouth division of marines. The conquest of Belleisle being concerted, commodore Keppel got the command of the squadron appointed for the cover of the siege; and sailing from Spithead on March 29, 1761, contributed, by his prudence and bravery, not only to making good the landing of the troops in that month, but also to the reduction of the citadel of Palais, the capital of that island, on June 7th following; the military operations at which did infinite honour to the besiegers and besieged. When the British ministry, after the declaration of war against Spain, on January 4th, 1762, resolved on the conquest of the city of Havannah, in the island of Cuba, Mr. Keppel was nominated to act as a commodore in that important service, under that experienced and gallant officer, Sir George Pococke, Knight of the Bath; who sailed from St. Helen's, on March 5th, 1762. When the British fleet arrived off that island, on June 6th, Sir George appointed Mr. Keppel to remain, eastward of the Havannah, with seven sail of the line, and some small frigattes, to protect and conduct the debarkation of the forces: and in his letters to the lords of the admiralty, dated July 14th, and August 19th, acquainted their lordships, that Commodore Keppel executed the duty entrusted to him, with an activity, judgment, and diligence, no one man could surpass. After that place surrendered to the British arms, on August 13th, Mr. Keppel, (who was promoted to the rank of rear admiral of the Blue, in November that year,) was very successful in taking many valuable prizes, both French and Spanish. On July 20th, 1765, he was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty; in which post he continued till December 1766; on October 18th, 1770, promoted to the rank of rear-admiral of the Red; on 24th of the same month, advanced to be vice-admiral of the Blue; on March 31st, 1775, further promoted to be vice-admiral of the White; on February 3d, 1776, constituted vice-admiral of the Red; and January 29th, 1778, advanced to the rank of admiral of the Blue. On his brother's succeeding to the peerage he was chosen (in his room) representative for Chichester; and at the next and all the succeeding general elections, was chosen one of the members for Windsor. In 1765, he was appointed one of the grooms of his Majesty's bed-chamber, and was also an elder brother of the Trinity-house.

The court of France having openly countenanced his Britannic Majesty's American subjects in their attempt to be independent, and assisted them with great quantities of warlike stores, as well as permitted several of her military officers to serve in the armies of the American Congress, then in open war against their lawful sovereign; and having finally concluded a treaty of alliance, friendship and commerce, with the American States, in open violation of the faith of treaties, then subsisting between the two crowns, vast naval preparations were made by both; the command of the English fleet was given to Admiral Keppel, who, on July 27th, 1778, came up with that of France; an engagement ensued, wherein the French fleet were so roughly handled, that, taking the advantage of night, they retreated into Brest harbour; but no particular advantage being otherways gained, Sir Hugh Palliser, vice-admiral of the Blue, by his letter, dated December 9th, 1778, transmitted to the lords commissioners of the admiralty, " A charge of misconduct, and neglect of duty against the Hon. ADMIRAL KEPPEL, on the 27th and 28th of July, 1778, in divers instances therein mentioned."

The same day the lords commissioners of the admiralty ordered their secretary to send a copy of the said charge to Admiral Keppel, and to acquaint him with their intentions that a court-martial should be held for trying him for the same, and that he might be preparing for his defence.

A court-martial was ordered to be assembled on January 7th, 1779, which met accordingly, and on the 31st day of their proceedings, the judge advocate was desired by the president to read the opinion of the court-martial, which he did in the following words:

At a court-martial assembled on board his Majesty's ship Britannia, in Portsmouth harbour, the 7th of January, 1779, and held, by adjournment, at the house of the governor of his Majesty's garrison at Portsmouth,[c] every day afterwards (Sundays excepted) till the 11th of February, 1779, inclusive.

The court, pursuant to an order of the lords commissioners of the admiralty, dated the 31st of December, 1778, and directed to Sir Thomas Pye, proceeded to inquire into a charge, exhibited by

---

[c] The court-martial was adjourned to the governor's house, in virtue of an act of parliament made for that purpose.

Sir Hugh Palliser, against the Hon. Admiral Augustus Keppel, for misconduct and neglect of duty on the 27th and 28th of July, 1778, in sundry instances, as mentioned in a paper which accompanied the said order; and to try him for the same: and the court having heard the evidence, and the prisoner's defence, and maturely and seriously considered the whole, are of opinion that the charge is malicious and ill-founded; it having appeared that the said admiral, so far from having, by misconduct and neglect of duty, on the days therein alluded to, lost an opportunity of rendering essential service to the state, and thereby tarnished the honour of the British navy, behaved as became a judicious, brave, and experienced officer: the court therefore do unanimously and honourably acquit the said Admiral Augustus Keppel of the several articles contained in the charge against him; and he is hereby fully and honourably acquitted acccordingly.

Thomas Pye,
John Montagu,
&c. &c.

George Jackson, Judge-Advocate.

The Right Honourable the House of Lords having voted the thanks of that house to the Honourable Admiral Augustus Keppel, the same was communicated to him by letter from the Lord Chancellor.

Die Martis, Feb. 16*th*, 1779.

Ordered, *nemine dissentiente*, by the lords spiritual and temporal in parliament assembled, that the thanks of this house be given to the Honourable Admiral Augustus Keppel, for his distinguished courage, conduct, and ability in defending this kingdom in the course of the last summer, effectually protecting its trade, as far as his command extended, and more particularly for his having gloriously upheld the honour of the British flag on the 27th and 28th of July last; and that the Lord Chancellor do cause the same to be transmitted to the said Admiral.

Ashley Cowper, Cler. Parliamentor.

He was advanced to the peerage as a reward for his great services in his professional line, by letters patent, dated April 22d, 1782, creating him Viscount Keppel, *of Elvedon in the county of Suffolk*, and to the heirs male of his body.

At the general election 1780, he was chosen for the county of

Surrey; on March 30th, 1782, was appointed first lord commissioner of the admiralty, and sworn of the privy-council: he resigned the post of first lord of the admiralty, January 24th, 1783, and was succeeded therein by Viscount Howe, upon whose resignation he was again placed at the head of the admiralty board, on April 8th, 1783. His Lordship was also one of the elder brethren of the Trinity-house, and died unmarried, October 3d, 1786.[d]

Third, James, who died young, and was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields.

Fourth, William, gentleman of the horse to his late Majesty; and, December 21st, 1752, was made a captain in the first regiment of foot-guards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. On July 21st, 1760, he was nominated second major of that regiment, with the rank of colonel of foot; and in January, 1762, got the command of the fifty-sixth regiment of infantry, with which he embarked in March following in the fleet fitted out against the Havannah, having the rank of major-general in that expedition. On August 14th, the day after the capitulation for the surrendering of the Havannah, he took possession of the fort La Punta, and being left commander, after his eldest brother sailed for Europe, re-delivered the possession of the city of Havannah to the Spanish troops, on July 7th, 1763, according to the articles of peace, concluded at Paris, February 10th preceding; soon after which, he embarked for England, and, after a short voyage, he landed at Portsmouth. On August 17th, 1765, he was appointed colonel of the fourteenth regiment of foot; in December, 1773, made commander in chief of his Majesty's forces in Ireland; was colonel of the twelfth regiment of dragoons, with the rank of lieutenant-general, also representative in parliament for the borough of Windsor. He died, March, 1782, unmarried.

Fifth, Frederick, who was appointed canon of Windsor, on April 23d, 1754; officiated as one of the chaplains in ordinary to George II. and to his present Majesty; in Oct. 1762, was promoted to the *bishoprick of Exeter*. His Lordship was soon after appointed dean of Windsor, and register to the most noble Order of the Garter. He died in December, 1777, and was buried in St. George's chapel, Windsor. His Lordship, in September, 1758, married Louisa, one of the natural daughters of Sir Edward Walpole, Knight of the Bath, second son of Robert, Earl of Orford; and by her had issue; Anna-Maria, born June 17, 1759; married, in 1790, the Hon. General George Chetwynd Stapleton, brother to Lord Le Despencer: second, Laura, born March 14th, 1765; married, June 26th, 1784, George, Lord Southampton, and died June 20th, 1784: third, Frederick,[*] born on November 14, 1762; married, August 5th, 1796, Miss Clive, and has issue three sons; first, Frederick Walpole, born May, 1797; second, Edward Walpole, born May, 1799; third, Arnold Walpole, born 1804: and, fourth, Charlotte-Augusta, born June 6th, 1771; married, Dec. 24, 1802, Robert Foote, Esq. of Charlton-place, near Canterbury.

---

[d] See Burke's panegyric on him at the end of the Letter to the Duke of of Bedford.

Sophia, born February 18th, 1729, died in 1741: Mary-Elizabeth, born May 6th, 1731, died in 1740: Anne-Susanna, born November 8th, 1732, died in 1754.

Thomas, born February 1st, 1734, died young: Nassau, born November 18th, 1735, died an infant: Edward, born May 4th, 1736, and died in 1745.

Caroline, born August 20th, 1737; married, in 1759, Robert Adair, Esq. and died September 11th, 1769, leaving issue, Diana; Elizabeth, married to Rev. George Barrington, nephew to the bishop of Durham, and a prebendary of Durham; and Robert, appointed, in 1806, envoy extraordinary to the court of Vienna.

Elizabeth, born November 15th, 1739; married, June 9th, 1764, Francis Russell, Marquis of Tavistock, son of John, fourth Duke of Bedford, by whom she had issue the late and present Duke of Bedford, and Lord W. Russell, and died Nov. 2d, 1768.

Henry, born August 11th, 1741: Amelia, born November 2, 1745, died young.

GEORGE, the eldest son, THIRD EARL OF ALBEMARLE, was born on April 8th, 1724; and, betaking himself to a military life, was, after he had been some time in the army, appointed captain-lieutenant in the third or royal regiment of dragoons. On April 7th, 1743, his Lordship was promoted to the same office in the second regiment of foot-guards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel of infantry; and on June 4th, 1745, was advanced to the command of a company in the same regiment, with the rank of a colonel. He served as aid-de-camp to the Duke of Cumberland, at the battle of Fontenoy, May 11th, N. S. that year; and being with his Highness at the battle of Culloden on April $\frac{16}{27}$, 1746, was sent express with the news of that affair to the King, who, on that occasion, made him an handsome present, and afterwards constituted him one of his aid-de-camps. His Lordship was, at that time, and continued to his Royal Highness's death, one of the lords of the bed-chamber to the Duke of Cumberland; and on November 1st, 1749, got the command of the twentieth regiment of foot, which he kept till he got that of the third regiment of dragoons, soon after his succession to the peerage. Being appointed a member of the privy-council, and governor of the island of Jersey, by the present King, he took the usual oath, and his seat at the council-board, on January 28th, 1761; and at the same time had the oaths administered to him as governor of the said island. On February 1st, 1756, his Lordship was advanced to the rank of major-general, and to that of lieutenant-general, on April 1st, 1759. His Lordship, in 1762, was commander in chief of the land-forces, at the reduction of the Havannah, where he acquired great laurels and increase of fortune. Having settled every thing to his mind at that conquest, he embarked for England on board the Rippon man of war, and arriving at Portsmouth on February 20th, 1763, took post to Windsor, where he visited his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland: and proceeding thence to London, waited on their Majesties on the 23d at St. James's, and was graciously received. His Lordship was elected Knight of the most noble of the Garter, December 26th, 1766, and installed at Windsor, on July 25th, 1771.

---

[*] Seated at Lexham-Hall, in Norfolk; formerly Lieut.-Col. of the 49th foot.

His Lordship, on the death of the honourable James Brudenell, 1746, was elected, in his room, member for Chichester to the last session of the ninth parliament of Great Britain; and sat for the same city in the two succeeding parliaments, until he succeeded his father, as Earl of Albemarle, &c. on December 22d, 1754. His Lordship married, April 20th, 1770, Anne, daughter of Sir John Miller, of Chichester in Sussex, Bart. by whom he had a son William Charles, his successor. His Lordship died October, 13th, 1772, aged forty-eight, was buried at Quidenham, and succeeded in title and estate, by his said son,

WILLIAM CHARLES, *present and* FOURTH EARL OF ALBEMARLE, born[e] May 14th, 1772, and baptised June following.

His Lordship married, April 9th, 1792, Elizabeth Southwell, fourth daughter of Edward late Lord De Clifford, by whom he has had issue,

---

[e] Register of Baptisms in the Parish of St. George, Hanover-square.

First, William, Viscount Bury, born March 1st, 1793, died April 9th, 1804.

Second, Augustus Frederick, Viscount Bury, in the royal navy, born June 2d, 1794.

Third, Sophia, born March 28th, 1797.

Fourth, Elizabeth, born April 23d, 1798, died April 26th, 1806.

Fifth, George Thomas, born June 13th, 1799.

Sixth, Edward, born August 16th, 1800.

Seventh, a daughter, Anne, born June 16th, 1803.

Eighth, Charles, born October 5th, 1804.

Ninth, Georgiana, born July 15th, 1806.

Tenth, Francis Roger, born 1808.

Eleventh, Henry, born June, 1809.

Titles. William Charles Keppel, Earl of Albemarle, Viscount Bury, and Baron Ashford, of Ashford.

Creations. Baron Ashford, of Ashford in Kent, Viscount Bury, in Lancashire, and Earl of Albemarle, in Normandy, February 10th, 1695-6, 8 Will. III.

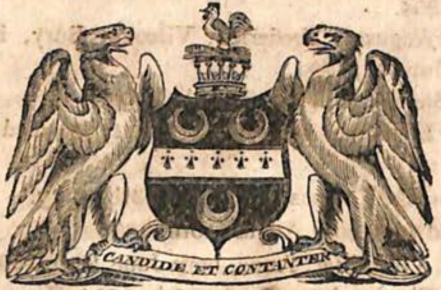
Arms. Gules, three escallop shells, Argent.

Crest. In a ducal coronet, Or, a swan's neck, proper.

Supporters. Two lions, ducally crowned, Or.

Motto. NE CEDE MALIS.

Chief Seat. At Elvedon-Hall, in Suffolk.



COVENTRY, EARL OF COVENTRY.

Sir William Dugdale, and other of our antiquaries, agree, that the present Earl of Coventry is descended from

William Coventry, of the city of Coventry, whose son

John, being a mercer of London, and of an opulent fortune, was sheriff thereof,[a] in 1416, and Lord Mayor in 1425. He was[b] one of the executors of Richard Whittington, who was three times Mayor of London; and who having begun to build Newgate, and the library of the Grey-Friars at Christ-church, London, with that at Guildhall, they were all finished by his three executors.

This John Coventry is much[c] commended, in our chronicles, for his discreet carriage in the debate betwixt Humphry, Duke of Gloucester, and Henry Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester; and lies buried in the church of St. Mary-le-Bow in Cheapside, London,[d] where a monument was erected to his memory, with an inscription, much to his commendation, as below:[e]

---

[a] Stow's Survey of London, vol i. p. 561, 563.

[b] Ibid. p. 256.

[c] Weaver's Funeral Monum. p. 402.

[d] Stow ut antea, p. 270.

[e] Magnificus, sed justificus,
miseris et amicus,
Vir speciosus, Vir
generosus, verque pudicus,
Et peramabilis, et
venerabilis, atque piarum
Vis, dux, lex, lampas,
flos Major Londoniarum;
In terræ ventre jacet
hic John rite Coventre

Alice[f] his wife, daughter of ...... Brome, died in 1433; and was buried at St. Dunstan's in the East, London.

From him in lineal descent,[g] was Vincent Coventry, of Cassington, near Yarnton in Oxfordshire, whose son and heir,

Richard Coventry, Esq. married a daughter of ..... Turner, and had issue two sons.

First, John, who had the estate at Cassington, and left a family; and,

Second, Thomas, who was born anno 1547, had his education in Baliol college in Oxford; and on June 24, 1565, was[h] created Bachelor of Arts. He afterwards became a member of the Inner Temple, London; and in 38 Eliz. was[i] chosen Autumn-reader of that house: but a great plague then raging in London, he read not till the Lent following. On May 17th, 1603, 1 Jac. I. he was sworn[k] serjeant at law, having been elected to that degree in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and in 3 Jac. I. was[l] constituted King's Serjeant; also the same year one of the[m] justices of the court of Common Pleas, in which post he continued till his death, which was on December 12th, 1606, and was buried at Croome d'Abitot, in Worcestershire, where a monument is erected to his memory.

He had issue by[n] Margaret his wife, daughter and heir to ..... Jeffreys, of Earles Croome, alias Croome d'Abitot, three sons.

First, Thomas, his heir.

Second, William, who left a family, seated at Ridmarly in Worcestershire.

Third, Walter, *ancestor to the present Earl of Coventry*.

As also four daughters; Joan, married to ...... Rogers, of the county of Surry, Esq.; Catharine, espoused to William Child,

---

Dictus, quem necuit
  veluti decuit luc plenus
Bis Septingenus
  tricenus, si trahis unum,
Martius in sole
  trioeno, si trahis unum,
Virginis a partu, carnis
  modo mortuus artu;
Vivis erit Cœlis tuba
  clanxerit ut Gabrielis. Amen.

[f] Seymour's Survey of London, vol. i. p. 295.

[g] Ex Stemmate.

[h] Wood's Fast. Oxon. vol. i. p. 723.

[i] Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 166.

[k] Stow's Annals, p. 824.

[l] Pat. 3 Jac. I. p. 2.

[m] Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 102

[n] Ex Stemmate.

Esq.; and Anne, wedded to George Frampton, of Dorsetshire, Esq.

Thomas, son and heir of the last mentioned Thomas, born at Croome d'Abitot in Worcestershire, in 1578, became, at the age of fourteen, a [o] gentleman-commoner of Baliol college in Oxford, where he continued three years, and then was entered a member of the Inner Temple; where, pursuing his father's steps in the laudable studies of the municipal laws, he was chosen Autumn-reader of that society, 14 Jac. I. and the same year, on Nov. 17, [p] was elected recorder of the city of London: also on March 14th following, [q] constituted solicitor-general; and received [r] the honour of knighthood two days after at Theobalds.

In 18 Jac. I. he was made [s] attorney-general; and from thence [t] advanced to that eminent office of Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal of England, by Charles I. on November 1st, 1625. On April 10th, 1628, he was dignified with the [u] degree of a *Baron of this realm*, by the title of Lord Coventry, *of Aylesborough in com. Wigorn.*

He died at Durham-house in the Strand, in London, on January 14th, 1639-40, and February 17th, [x] was conveyed from thence, with great funeral solemnity, to his interment at Croome d'Abitot, near his father, on March 1st following. The Earl of Clarendon, in his History of the Rebellion, says of him, [y] "That he discharged all the offices he went through, with great abilities, and singular reputation of integrity; that he enjoyed his place of lord keeper with an universal reputation (and sure justice was never better administered) for the space of fourteen years and three months, even to his death, some months before he was sixty years of age." "Which was another important circumstance of his felicity; that great office being so slippery, that no man had died in it before for near the space of forty years: nor had his successors for some time after him much better fortune. And he himself had use of all his strength and skill (as he was an excellent wrestler in this kind) to preserve himself from falling in two shocks: the one given him by the Earl of Portland, lord high treasurer of England; the other by the Marquis of Hamilton, who had the greatest power over the affections of the King, of any man at that time.

---

[o] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. p. 534.

[p] Ibid.

[q] Pat 14 Jac. I. p. 3.

[r] Philpot's Cat. of Knights, p. 62.

[s] Pat. 18 Jac I. p. 16.

[t] Dugd. Chron. Ser. p. 104.

[u] Pat. 4 Car. I. p. 39.

[x] Hist. Eng vol. III. p. 97.

[y] Vol. i. p. 45.

"He was a man of wonderful gravity and wisdom; and understood not only the whole science and mystery of the law, at least equally with any man who had ever sat in that place; but had a clear conception of the whole policy of the government both of church and state; which, by the unskilfulness of some well-meaning men, justled each the other too much.

"He knew the temper, disposition, and genius of the kingdom most exactly; saw their spirits grow every day more sturdy, inquisitive, and impatient; and therefore naturally abhorred all innovations, which he foresaw, would produce ruinous effects. Yet many, who stood at a distance, thought he was not active and stout enough in opposing those innovations: for though by his place he presided in all public councils, and was most sharp-sighted in the consequence of things; yet he was seldom known to speak in matters of state, which, he well knew, were, for the most part, concluded before they were brought to that public agitation: never in foreign affairs; which the vigour of his judgment could well have comprehended: nor indeed freely in any thing, but what immediately and plainly concerned the justice of the kingdom; and in that, as much as he could, he procured references to the judges. Though in his nature he had not only a firm gravity, but a severity and even some morosity; yet it was so happily tempered, and his courtesy and affability towards all men so transcendent, and so much without affectation, that it marvellously recommended him to men of all degrees; and he was looked upon as an excellent courtier, without receding from the native simplicity of his own manners.

"He had in the plain way of speaking and delivery, without much ornament of elocution, a strange power of making himself believed (the only justifiable design of eloquence), so that though he used very frankly to deny, and would never suffer any man to depart from him with an opinion that he was inclined to gratify, when in truth he was not; holding that dissimulation to be the worst of lying: yet the manner of it was so gentle and obliging, and his condescension such, to inform the persons whom he could not satisfy, that few departed from him with ill-will and ill-wishes.

"But then this happier temper, and those good faculties, rather preserved him from having many enemies, and supplied him with some well-wishers, than furnished him with any fast and unshaken friends, who are always procured in courts by more ardour and more vehement professions and applications than he would suffer himself to be entangled with: so that he was a man rather exceedingly liked, than passionately loved; insomuch that it never appeared that he had any one friend in the court, of quality enough to prevent or divert any disadvantage he might be exposed to. And therefore it is no wonder, nor to be imputed to him, that he retired within himself as much as he could; and stood upon his defence, without making desperate sallies against growing mischiefs; which, he knew well, he had no power to hinder, and which might probably begin in his own ruin. To conclude; his security consisted very much in his having but little credit with the King; and he died in a season the most opportune, in which a wise man would have prayed to have finished his course, and which in truth crowned his other signal prosperity in the world." [z]

This noble Lord married two wives. By his first, Sarah, daughter to Edward Sebright, of Besford, in com. Wigorn. and sister to Sir Edward Sebright, of the same place, Bart. he had issue,

First, Thomas, his successor; and

Elizabeth, married to Sir John Hare, of Stow-Bardolph in Norfolk.

By Elizabeth, his second wife, daughter to John Aldersey, of Spurstow in com. Cestr. and widow of William Pitchford, Esqrs. he had four sons; John, Francis, Henry, and William: also four daughters; Anne, married to Sir William Savile, of Thornhill in Yorkshire, Bart. (father, by her, to George, created Marquis of Halifax); Mary, to Henry-Frederick Thynne, of Longleat in Wiltshire, Esq. ancestor to the present Marquis of Bath; Margaret, to Anthony Earl of Shaftesbury; and Dorothy, to Sir John Packington, of Westwood in the county of Worcester, Bart.

These ladies were all very eminent for their piety, virtue, and great capacities; the youngest of them being a lady of that incomparable understanding, as well as piety, that she is said to be the author of *The whole Duty of Man*: [a] and their brothers were as conspicuous for their talents and abilities in parliament, and at the cabinet.

---

[z] Lord Hardwicke has given his opinion, that "Lord Coventry was very able, and contributed a great deal towards modelling the Court of Chancery." See *Life of Lord Kaims.*

[a] See Ballard's *Learned Ladies.*

Therefore, before I proceed to treat of Thomas Lord Coventry, his successor, I shall give what I find remarkable of his sons by the second marriage.

First, John, the eldest son got, from his father, the manors of Clifton-Camvyle and Hampton, in Staffordshire, purchased from Sir Walter Heveningham, of Aston in the same county. He had[a] to wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Colles, of Barton in the county of Somerset, Esq. widow of Herbert Doddington, second son, and after heir, to Sir William Doddington, of Bremer in com. Southampt. Knight. This Lady was nineteen years of age,[b] at the decease of her father, September 5th, 1627, and by her second husband had issue Sir John Coventry, of Pitminster in the county of Somerset, and of Mere in the country of Wilts, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. and was a member in that parliament, called the Long Parliament, for the borough of Weymouth in Dorsetshire, and in all other parliaments of Charles II. On December 21st, 1670, a violent and inhuman attempt was made on his person, as the preamble to the act sets forth, for " Preventing malicious maiming and wounding," which has been since called *the Coventry act*; and by which the persons so offending are to suffer death. Bishop Burnet, in the History of his own Time,[c] and other relations, give us this account of it. Sir John Coventry was one of those members of the house of commons, who struggled much against the giving money; and it being then usual, after such bills had failed in the main vote, for those who opposed, to endeavour to lay the money on funds unacceptable and deficient: it was proposed to lay a tax on the play-houses, which were then deemed nests of prostitution. This was opposed by the court: it was said, " The players were the King's servants, and a part of his pleasure." Whereupon Sir John Coventry asked, " Whether did the King's pleasure lie among the men, or the women that acted?" This was carried with great indignation to the court. It was said, " This was the first time that the King was personally reflected on: if it passed over, more of the same kind would follow; and it would grow a fashion to talk so. It was therefore fit to take such severe notice of this, that no body should dare to talk at that rate for the future." The Duke of York told Bishop Burnet, " He said all he could to the

---

[a] Cole's Esc. lib i. p. 316, in Bibl. Harley.

[b] Cole's Esc. ibid.

[c] P. 269, 270.

King to divert him from the resolution he took; which was to send some of the guards, and watch in the streets where Sir John lodged, and leave a mark upon him." The fact, by bills of indictment, was found to be committed by Sir Thomas Sandys, Knight; Charles Obryan, Esq.; Simon Parry and Miles Reeves, who were fled from justice, not daring to abide a legal trial. "As Coventry was going home, they drew about him; he stood up to the wall, and snatched the flambeau out of his servant's hands; and with that in one hand, and his sword in the other, he defended himself so well, that he got credit by it. He wounded some of them, but was soon disarmed, and then they cut his nose to the bone, to teach him (as they said) to remember what respect he owed to the King; and so they left him, and went back to the Duke of Monmouth's, where Obryan's arm was dressed: that matter was executed by orders from the Duke of Monmouth; for which he was severely censured, because he lived then in professions of friendship with Coventry; so that his subjection to the King was not thought an excuse for directing so vile an attempt on his friend, without sending him secret notice of what was designed. Coventry had his nose so well needled up, that the scar was scarce to be discerned. This put the house of commons into a furious uproar: they passed a bill of banishment against the actors of it; and put a clause in it, that it should not be in the King's power to pardon them; and that it should be death to maim any person. This gave great advantages to all those that opposed the court; and was often remembered, and much improved by all the angry men of those times." He died unmarried, and endowed an hospital at Wiveliscomb in com. Somerset, for twelve poor people.

Francis, second son of the second venter,[d] was born at Crombe in Worcestershire, died 1699, aged eighty-seven, and was buried at Mortlack in Surry. He married three wives; by the two last he had no issue; but by his first, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to John Manning, of Warbleton in Sussex, Esq. and widow of Robert Cæsar, Esq. one of the six clerks in Chancery, he had issue, besides two sons that died young, Francis, who died unmarried in 1686: and two daughters, Elizabeth, married[e] to Sir William Keyt, of Ebrington in com. Glouc. Bart.; and Ultra-Trajectina, to Sir Lacon-William Child, of West Coppice in Shropshire, Knight. Margaret, third wife of the said Francis Coventry, was, after his death, married to Sir John Thorold.

---

[d] Aubrey's Hist. of Surrey, vol. i. p. 85.

[e] Visit Com. Glouc. 1682, MS.

Henry Coventry, *third son*, of the second marriage,[f] had his education in All-Souls college in Oxford,' where he was created both[g] Master of Arts, and Bachelor of Law. He afterwards[h] suffered greatly for his loyalty during the rebellion; so that soon after the restoration of Charles II. he was made one of the grooms of his bed-chamber, and on September 4th, 1664, sent envoy extraordinary to Sweden, where he continued near two years, arriving at Whitehall on June 21st, 1666. The year following, he and Denzil, Lord Hollis, were sent embassadors extraordinary to Breda, where they concluded a peace with France, Denmark, and the States General. In the year 1671, he went again ambassador to Sweden; and on his return from thence, was on July 3d, the year following, constituted one of his Majesty's, principal secretaries of state, and sworn of the privy-council; in which eminent office he behaved himself with much honour and integrity; but declining in his health through the necessary fatigue of that employment, this public notice was given in the Gazette, No. 4185, Whitehall, February 11th, 1679, "His Majesty was, this afternoon, pleased to declare in council, that Mr. Secretary Coventry has long solicited him, on account of his infirmity of body, for his leave to resign his place of one of his principal secretaries of state; that his Majesty had at last been prevailed upon to grant it, though with some unwillingness, because of the great satisfaction his Majesty had always had in his services; and that his intention was he should ever continue in his privy-council." Lord Clarendon commends the abilities he displayed in his embassy to Sweden, and says, "he was beloved by every one." After this, he never accepted of any public employment, but lived retired till his death, which was at his house in the Hay-Market, near Charing-Cross, in Westminster, on December 7th, 1686, in the sixty eighth year of his age, unmarried, and was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, leaving his estate to Henry Coventry, Esq. brother to William, Earl of Coventry, and to his nephew, Mr. James Thynne: also by his will (which bears date, September 16th, 1686), bequeaths his lands in Hampton-Lovet, in com.

---

[f] Wood's Fasti Chron. vol. i, p. 892.

[g] Ibid. p 887.

[h] Ibid. p. 892.

Wigorn. to the burgesses of Droitwich, for the erecting and maintaining an hospital for twenty-four poor people.

William, the youngest son, in 1672, at sixteen years of age,[i] became a gentleman commoner of Queen's college in Oxford; and after he had continued there some time, he travelled beyond the seas, and at his return, adhering to Charles II. was made secretary to the Duke of York, also secretary to the admiralty; and elected a burgess for the town of Great Yarmouth in Norfolk, to the parliament which met at Westminster, May 8th, 1661; and also to that parliament which was summoned in 1678. In 1663, he was created doctor of the civil law at the university of Oxford. He was sworn of the privy-council, and received the honour of knighthood on June 26th, 1665, and made one of the commissioners of the treasury on May 24th, 1667; being, as bishop Burnet relates,[k] "A man of great notions and eminent virtues: the best speaker in the house of commons, and capable of bearing the chief ministry, as it was once thought he was very near it, and deserved it more than all the rest did." However, as he was too honest to engage in the designs of that reign, and quarrelling with the Duke of Buckingham, a challenge passed between them; upon which he was forbid the court, and retired to Minster-Lovel, near Whitney in Oxfordshire, where he gave himself up to a religious and private course of life, without accepting of any employment, though he was afterwards offered more than once the best posts in the court. He is not mentioned by Lord Clarendon with equal praise: "He was," says he, "a sullen, ill-natured, proud man, whose ambition had no limits, nor could be contained within any. His parts were very good, if he had not thought them better than any other man's; and he had diligence and industry, which men of good parts are too often without, which made him quickly to have at least credit and power enough with the Duke of York; and he was without those vices, which were too much in request, and which make men most unfit for business, and the trust that cannot be separated from it."[l] He died unmarried at Somerhill, near Tunbridge Wells in Kent, (where he went for the benefit of the waters, being afflicted with the gout in the stomach), and was buried at Penshurst, in the same county, under a monument erected to his memory; and the inscription recites, that he died the 9th calends of July, 1686, (June 23d), aged sixty. By his last will he gave 2000*l.* for the relief of the French protestants then lately come into England, and banished their country for the sake of their religion; also 8000*l.* for the redemption of captives from Algiers.

---

[i] Wood's Athenæ Oxon, vol. ii. p. 601.

[k] In Hist of his Own Times, p. 170, 265.

[l] Clarendon's Life, vol. ii. p. 249.

THOMAS, SECOND LORD COVENTRY, only son and heir of Thomas, Lord Coventry, lord-keeper of the great seal of England, by his first wife, married Mary, daughter to Sir William Craven, Knight, and sister to William, Earl of Craven, by whom he had issue two sons; George, his successor; and Thomas, the first Earl of Coventry. She died in childbed, in the twenty-ninth year of her age, on October 18th, 1634: and his Lordship continued a widower to his death, which happened in the fifty-fifth year of his age, at his house in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, London, on October 27th, 1661, and was buried at Croome-d'Abitot by his Lady, where a monument is erected to their memory, with the inscriptions below.[m]

[m] Candide & Constanter.
D. O. M.
S.
Thomas Dominus Coventrye, Baro Coventrye de Allesborough,
Paterni nominis, honoris, opum, & virtutum, Hæres & promotor;
Inconcussæ erga Deum, Principem et Patriam fidei,
Æquissimæ in arduis, et bonis rebus mentis,
Magnificus elegantiarum cultor.
Erga suos Pater familias vigilantissimus,
Erga Clientelas Dominus æquus, et bonus,
Erga pauperes benignus,
Erga omnes justus,
Ubique inculpatus.
Hic
Juxta Clarissimam Conjugem
Gulielmi Domini Craven
Illius Herois sororem,
Sepulturæ Majorum suorum, additus
Ætatis LV.
Anno Christi 1661.
In obitum

Clarissimæ mulieris Mariæ, Thomas Coventrye filii natu maximi Thomæ Baronis Coventrye de Allesborough, Domini Custodis magni sigilli Angliæ, piæ Uxoris; Fæmina equidem admodum admiranda, Cui forma, (et quæ sexui rarior) Virtutis prodigus Deus. Vultus ultra fœmineum, venusti animi ultra masculum Generosi, famæ illibatæ, vitæ integerrimæ, fælicis acuminis, Judicii nervosi, eloquii facilis, linguæ bene moderatæ, passionum tranquilla victrix. Dotum denique omnium non tantum prudens, sed et tranquilla mo-

George, third Lord Coventry, on June 3d, 1660, was constituted custos rotulorum of the county of Worcester. By Margaret, daughter of John, Earl of Thanet (whom he wedded on July 18th, 1653), he had issue three sons; John, who succeeded him; Thomas, born August 27th, 1659, and died January 17th 1660; and William, born July 6th, 1661, who died July 14th, 1664.

Also two daughters, Anne, born July 28th, 1656, who died young; and Margaret, born at Hothfield-house in Kent, September 14th, 1657, married to Charles, Earl of Wiltshire (then son and heir to Charles, Marquis of Winchester) after Duke of Bolton, and died without children, in the fourth year of her marriage, and in the twenty-fourth year of her age, anno 1683.

This George, Lord Coventry, died at his house in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, on December 15th, 1680, being then fifty-two years of age, and was buried in the south isle of the parish church of Croome-d'Abitot.

John, fourth Lord Coventry, his only surviving son, was born at Croome-d'Abitot, on September 2d, 1654; and dying unmarried in the thirty-third year of his age, July 25th, 1687, was buried in the church of Croome-d'Abitot, where a monument is erected to his memory, with the inscription below, which shews his excellent virtues and great worth.[n]

---

deratrix, quatuor liberorum fœcunda Mater. Ad ultimum fatale invenit puerperium, filium, invitâ Lucinâ, potius ad funus quam vitam enixa, quocum dum dividere tentat vitam perdit, ipsaque brevi post Infantem intervallo, communi comitata luctu fato cessit.

Obiit 18° Octobris 1634, Ætatis suæ 29

[n] Sacrum est hoc Marmor
Johanni Domino Coventrye,
Nil opus est sculpsisse Baronem Coventrye de Allesborough:
Custodem Rotulorum, Regnantibus Carolo et Jacobo secundis;
Et vanam multorum honorum pompam,
Non egit titulis, aut epitaphio,
Ad famam, aut luctum faciendum.
Dicto tam charo nomine,
Fluent lacrymæ, nascetur veneratio;
Et qui norunt vivum, è vivis præreptum lugebunt.
Desideratum Cromæ numen adorabunt,
Nam supra artem, et omni Nobilitate efficacius,
Defuncti immortalitati consecrabunt,
Viventis notissimæ virtutes.
In Deum, Ecclesiam, parentes non ficta, sed vera pietas,
Inexpugnabilis erga Regem, nullis illecebris tentanda, nullis
artificiis vincenda fidelitas,

The title and estate descended to Thomas Coventry, Esq. second son to Thomas the second Lord.

Which THOMAS seated at *Snitfield* in Warwickshire, was elected to parliament for the borough of Warwick, in the reign of James II. and by the special grace and favour of King William, was advanced, on April 26, 1697, to the title and dignity of EARL

Castitas (heu) nimium severa,
In sui, amicorum, familiæ, et seculi detrimentum,
Temperantia ità quotidianis periculis exercitata, et probata,
Ut nullo modo solicitanda videretur ; nec unitis epularum, vini
aut ingenuis viribus superanda.
Venusti corporis amplitudinem mirum in modum illustrabat
Animi magnitudo non Vulgaris,
Incomparabili morum suavitate, et candore perfusa.
Unde familiarium suffragio, facilè pronunciabatur, sicut revera
fuit,
Mortalium Optimus, et Maximus.
Datam hominibus fidem sanctissimè colebat.
Singularem exhibuit sacerdotibus honorem;
Et rebus sacris justissimam reverentiam.
Sanabat ille spoliatæ gementisque Matris Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ
vulnera;
Quacùnque enim per terras ipsius ingruebat sacrilegium,
(Authoribus ipsis, aut authorem nepotibus semper lethale:)
Ut primum innotuit sagaci patrono, virus expulit, hæreditatem
lustravit;
Et lætus, lubensque restituit infame lucrum, et fatale.
Regendis affectibus tam egregius Artifex fuit, et Magister,
Ut non magis famulorum dominus æstimaretur, quam sui
Juramento, vel imprecatione nè semel unquàm vitiavit labra.
Nullis ille simultatibus vexatus,
Nisi quas justissimus arbiter cognovit aliorum gratiâ;
Et fælicitur composuit litigantium beneficio.
Illum unum ornare conspirabat simul omne gentilitium decus;
Judicis integritas,
Custodis sapientia.
Hospitalitas Avi,
Charitas Patris.
Sic immortalium Gloriæ maturus, in cœlum evectus est;
Ob has Clarissimas virtutes,
Diademate purissimi luminis, Æternum Coronandus,
Anno ætatis 33° Julii 25, 1687.
Suis sumptibus erexit optima Mater ornatissima Margareta,
Domina Coventrye Dotaria, Marrio cunctisque liberis Mœstissima
superstes:
Johannis Tufton Comitis de Thanet filia Natu Maxima:
Georgii Coventrye Baronis Coventrye de Allesborough Uxor.
Pietate verò Nobilior quam genere,
Et bonis operibus illustrior quam fortunâ.

OF COVENTRY, and VISCOUNT Deerhust, *with limitation of those titles to William, (after Earl of Coventry), Thomas, and Henry, his brothers, and their issue male, grandsons of Walter Coventry before mentioned, younger brother to the first Lord.*

He was lord lieutenant of the county of Worcester, and dying on July 15th, 1699, in the seventieth year of his age, was buried at Croome-d'Abitot, having had issue by Winifred, his first wife, daughter of Pierce Edgcumbe, of Mount Edgcumbe, in com. Devon, Esq. several children; whereof two sons, Thomas, and Gilbert, survived him. This lady, dying on June 11th, 1694, he married secondly, in July, 1695, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Graham, Esq. who survived him without issue; and in May, 1700, was re-married to Thomas Savage, of Elmley-castle, in com. Wigorn, Esq. The said Elizabeth erected a noble monument at Elmley, to his memory, with the inscription below.[o]

THOMAS, SECOND EARL OF COVENTRY, his eldest son, was married on May 4th, 1691, to Anne, daughter of Henry, Duke of Beaufort, and by her (who died at Snitfield, February 17th, 1763, aged ninety) had two sons; Thomas, his successor; and John, born August 23d, 1705, who died the next year. This Lord died in August, 1710, and was buried at Croome-d'Abitot, being succeeded by

---

[o] Candide et Constanter.
M. S.

Prænobilis Domini Thomæ
Comitis Coventriæ, Vicecomitis Deerhurst,
Baronis Coventrye de Allesborough,
Hujus Comitatus Custodis Rotulorum,
Necnon Decani et Capitalis Ecclesiæ Vigornien.
Et Burgi de Evesham Primarii senascalli.
Tho. Baronis Coventry filius fuit natu secund.
Georgii Baronis Frater, Johannis Patruus,
Et ejusdem, sine prole decedentis,
In avita dignitate, successor,
Varia Republicæ munia
Tum Militaria tum Civilia præstitit.
Familiam Censu jam Celebrem, pluribus fundis
Et Comitis et Vicecomitis Titulis,
Regnante Gulielmo III. ornavit et auxit.
E priori Conjuge, Winifreda Piercei Edgecumbe
De Mount Edgecumbe in Com. Devon. Arm. Filia
Liberos superstites reliquit Thomam
Honorum hæredem Dignissimum, et Gilbertum.
Pietatem, Justitiam, Liberalitatem,
Animique Constantiam semper et enixe coluit.
Dierum tandem et Gloriæ satur,
Sese à seculo quasi subduxit,
Ut solutus cæteris curis Deo ac sibi vacaret.

Thomas, third Earl of Coventry, his only surviving son, born April 7th, 1702, who dying at Eton college, January 28th, 1711-12, his titles and estate devolved on his uncle,

Gilbert, fourth Earl of Coventry, married, to his first wife, Dorothy, daughter to Sir William Keyt, of Ebrington, in com. Glouc. Bart. by whom he had an only daughter, Anne, married to Sir William Carew, of Anthony in Cornwall, Bart. and died in January, 1733-4.

He married, secondly, Anne,[p] daughter to Sir Streynsham Master, of Codnor castle in Derbyshire, Knight; but dying without issue male, on October 27, 1719,

He was succeeded in the honours of Viscount Deerhurst and Earl of Coventry, and the greatest part of his estate, by William *Coventry, of the city of London, Esq. then one of the Clerks of the Green-cloth, and a member for the borough of Bridport,* lineally descended from Walter Coventry, youngest brother to Thomas, first Lord Coventry; the issue male of William Coventry, of Ridmarley in Worcestershire (the second brother of the said Lord) being extinct.

Sic Cœlos anhelans,
Immortalitatem maturam
Efflavit animam,
xv Julii An°
MDCXCIX.
Æt. LXX.
Elizabetha Comitissa ejus Dotaria,
E Nobili Grahamorum Familia prognata,
Ricardi, filii Ricardi Graham de Com. Norf.
Armi' pro Rege Carolo Primo
Strenue Dimicantis, Capitanei, Filia,
Hoc amoris sinceri, summæ Observantiæ,
Gratique demum animi Pignus,
Pro tenerrimo Domini et Mariti erga se affectu,
Nulla licet beata prole, Mœstissima posuit;
Et post obitum Corpus suum
Cum Dilectissimo Marito hic recondi voluit.
Obiit Die Ann. Dom. MDCC.

---

[p] She died within these few years at a great age.

Which WALTER had issue a son

WALTER, who, by Anne, his wife, daughter of Simon Holcombe, of the county of Devon, Esq. had issue four sons.

First, Walter, who died on April 5th, 1677.

Second, William, fifth Earl of Coventry.

Third, Thomas, who first married Mary, daughter and heir of John Green, of Millen in the parish of Hambleton, in com. Bucks, Esq. by whom he had issue one son, Thomas, counsellor at law, and a director of the South Sea company, who was returned to parliament for Bridport in Dorsetshire, 1762, 1768, and 1774, and married Margaret, daughter to Thomas Savage, of Elmley-castle in Worcestershire. Esq. The said Thomas had also, by his wife, Mary, a daughter, called after her mother, successively wedded to Henry Barker, of Chiswick in Middlesex, Esq. and to Philip Bearcroft, D. D. and master of the Charter-house. He took to his second wife, Anne-Maria, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Brown, of Polston in com. Wilts, and by her (who died December 17th, 1726, aged thirty-two, and was buried at Hambleton) had issue two sons; the Rev. Francis Coventry, author of *Pompey the Little, &c.* who died unmarried; George, an officer in the first regiment of foot-guards; and three daughters, Maria, Anne-Margaret, and Elizabeth-Anne.

Henry, youngest son of Walter Coventry and Anne Holcombe, married Anne, daughter of Mr. Coles, of the city of Oxford, and had issue one son, *Henry Coventry*, Esq. also an ingenious author, who died December 29th, 1753.

WILLIAM, FIFTH EARL OF COVENTRY, was elected a member for the borough of Bridport in Dorsetshire, in the three last parliaments of Queen Anne, as also to the first parliament of Geo. I. On April 15th, 1717, he was constituted one of the clerks comptroller of the green-cloth; in which post, 1719, he attended his Majesty to Hanover; and the same year succeeded to the title of Earl of Coventry. On March 22d, 1719-20, he was sworn of the privy-council, and took his place at the board. He was at the same time sworn lord-lieutenant of the county of Worcester, and custos rotulorum of the same; and likewise, on[q] March 2d, 1727-8, upon his late Majesty's accession. His Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter to Mr. John Allen, of the city of Westminster, by whom he had issue three sons.

First, Thomas Henry, Viscount Deerhurst, deceased.

[q] Bill Signet, Geo. II.

Second, George-William, late Earl of Coventry.

Third, John Bulkeley Coventry, who, by virtue of an act of parliament, took the additional name of *Bulkeley*, and was denominated John Bulkeley Coventry Bulkeley. He died 1801.

Her Ladyship died Nov. 23d, 1738. And his Lordship, departing this life March 18th, 1750-1, was succeeded by his eldest surving son,

GEORGE, WILLIAM, SIXTH EARL OF COVENTRY, who, on June 17th, 1751, was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county and city of Worcester, and custos rotulorum of the same: and took the oaths and his seat in the house of Peers, January 19th, 1753. He was lord of the bed-chamber to his late Majesty: and was continued in that office by the present King, (but resigned it in January 1770); as also in those of lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county and city of Worcester which he held till near his death.

His Lordship, on March 5th, 1752, first, married Maria, eldest daughter of John Gunning, Esq. by his wife Bridget, daughter of John Bourk, Lord Viscount Mayo, in Ireland, and sister to Elizabeth, the late Duchess of Argyll, and Baroness of Hamilton in her own right.

By her Ladyship (who died [r] on October 1st, 1760) his Lordship had issue one son.

George-William, Lord Viscount Deerhurst.

Also two daughters, viz. Mary-Alicia, born December 9th, 1754; married, June 29th, 1777, Andrew Bayntun, Esq. of Spye Park, Wilts, now Sir Andrew Bayntun, Bart. (by whom she had issue a daughter who is married to the Rev. Mr. Starkey) which marriage was dissolved by act of parliament in 1783, and she died January 8th, 1784; Anne-Margaret, born March 18th, 1757, married, October 20th, 1778, Edward, second son of Thomas Lord Foley, by whom she has no surviving issue. This marriage was dissolved by act of parliament in 1787, and she re-married, July 15th, 1788, Capt. Samuel Wright.

His Lordship remained a widower till September 27th, 1764, when he took to his second wife, Barbara, sister to John, Lord St. John, of Bletsoe, and daughter to John, Lord St. John, of Bletsoe, by his Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Ambrose Crawley, Knight, alderman of London, by whom he had,

First, John, born June 20th, 1765.

---

[r] See Mason's Elegy on this celebrated Beauty in his Poems.

Second, Lady Babara, born 1776, and died an infant.

Third, Thomas-William, born December 24th, 1778, married, 1801, Miss Clarke, of Evesham com. Worc. and by her, who died 1806, has had issue, first, Thomas; second, Laura; third, Augusta; fourth, Julia; fifth, Barbara.

Her Ladyship died November 25th, 1804; and his Lordship dying, September, 1809, aged eighty-seven, was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE, *present and* SEVENTH EARL OF COVENTRY.

His Lordship was born April 25th, 1758; married first, March 18th, 1777, Catharine, daughter of Robert late Earl of Northington, which Lady dying without issue, January 9th, 1779.

His Lordship married, secondly, January, 1783, Peggy, second daughter of the late Sir Abraham Pitches, Knight, of Streatham, Surry, by whom he has had issue,

First, a still-born child, born October 17th, 1783.

Second, George-William, Viscount Deerhurst, born October 16th, 1784, married, January 15th, 1808, Emma-Susanna, second daughter of William Lord Beauchamp, of Powyke. He is lieutenant-colonel of the Worcestershire militia.

Third, Augusta-Margaret, born September 11th, 1785, married, May, 1806, captain Willoughby Cotton, only son of the late admiral Cotton, and has issue, first, Willoughby, born September, 1807; second, Corbet, born August, 1808.

Fourth, Georgiana-Catharine, born September 13th, 1786, married, December, 1806, Mr. Barnes, of Ryegate, by whom she has issue a daughter, born 1808.

Fifth, Emily-Elizabeth, died an infant.

Sixth, John, born June 30th, 1789.

Seventh, Thomas-Henry, died an infant.

Eighth, Thomas-Henry, born September 18th, 1792.

Ninth, Jane-Emily, born June 3d, 1794.

Tenth, William-James, born January 1st, 1797.

Eleventh, Barbara, born July 15th, 1799.

Twelth, Sophia.

His Lordship is lord lieutenant of Worcestershire, to which he was appointed on his father's resignation.

Titles. George-William, Earl of Coventry, and Viscount Deerhurst.

Creations. Viscount Deerhurst, and Earl of Coventry, April 26th, 1697, 9 William III.

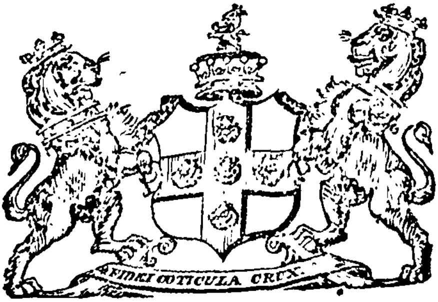
Arms. Sable, a fess ermine, between three crescents, Or.

Crest. On a wreath; a garb, Or, and thereon a dunghill-cock perched, Gules, comb, wattles and legs, Or.

Supporters. Two eagles, wings expanded, Argent, membered and beaked, Or.

Motto. CANDIDE ET CONSTANTER.

Chief Seats. At Croome-d'Abitot, and Spring-Hill, in Worcestershire.


FIDEI COTICULA CRUX.

VILLIERS, EARL OF JERSEY.

The name of this family, variously written Villers, Villiers, Vilerez, Vylers, &c. is doubtless descended of the ancient noble house of Villers,[a] Seigniours of Lisle Adam, in Normandy, and came into England at the time of the conquest, in 1066;[b] for soon after

Pagan de Villars[c] was lord of Crosby, in com. Lanc. and was also possessed of Newbold, in com. Nottingh. which his posterity held till the reign of Edw. III. He gave to the church of St. Peter, and to Roger, archbishop of York, the titles and church of Kinalton, to the use of the household of the archbishop, temp. 1 Hen. II. But Crosby went[d] away to the Molineuxes, by Beatrix, a daughter and heir of Sir Robert, third son of Allan, son of the above named Pagan de Villars, married, about the time of King John, to[e] Robert Molineux, of Sefton in Lancashire, from whom descended the Earl of Sefton, of Ireland, and Sir Francis Molineux, of Teversall in Nottinghamshire, Bart. This Pagan was a witness to the foundation charter of Roger of Poictou, to the monastery of Lancaster, and flourished in the reign of William II. and Hen. I.[f]

---

[a] Of that house were the renowned Pierre de Villiers, and Jaques de Villiers; the first Grand Master of France, in 1390, under Charles VI. and the latter, Provost of Paris, in the same reign; besides divers other eminent persons.

[b] Aymer de Villiers, by birth a Frenchman, Sewer to King Philip, first of that name, King of France, was slain by four of the soldiers of William the Conqueror, King of England, in Normandy, anno 1076; his great great grandson, Sir Adam de Villiers, Knight, lived in 1228. *Nichols's Leic.* vol. iii. p. 197.

[c] Nichols makes him son of Arnold de Villiers, who was one of the witnesses to a deed made by the Lady Gundred, wife to Nigel de Albeneio, to the hospital of St. Peter of York.

[d] Thoroton's Antiq. of Nott.

[e] Ex Stem. Famil. Molineux, in Visit. in Lanc.

The above named Pagan de Villars, was father of, first, Sir Matthew, whose grandaughter and heir married Sir William de Boteler, of Warrington; second, William, of Newbold, com. Notts.; third, Alan; fourth, Pagan, &c.

PAGAN, *junior*, temp. Hen. II. had issue,

WILLIAM, of Newbold, com. Notts, whose son,

ALEXANDER de Villiers, of Kinalton, com. Notts. was *Lord of Brooksby,*[g] *in Leicestershire,*[h] and by his attorney appeared against Gilbert de Glen, chaplain, in a plea against him, that he should[i] pay eight marks, the arrears of an annual rent of four marks then owing. This Alexander, by Ciceley, daughter of William Seis, of Donington super le Heath, was father to

Sir RICHARD de Villers, of Brooksby in 1254, a renowned warrior, who, in 1268, following Edw. I. into the Holy Land, relinquished his paternal coat of arms, viz. *Sable, three Cinquefoils, Argent*, in allusion to the *Cinquefoils*, the ancient arms of Beaumont, Earl of Leicester, from whose grant this family became possessed of lands in Leicestershire, and instead thereof assumed the *Cross of St. George*, the patron of his country, and *five escallop shells on it,* to shew the cause of his expedition, being ancient

[f] Gilbert de Villers, probably son of Pagan,[*] and William Villers, were witnesses, with Roger, Bishop of Chester, to a charter of Robert, son of Nicholas de Stafford.[†] After him, I meet with another Gilbert Villers, to whom King John, in the second year of his reign, granted, for homage and service, all the mediety which he possessed in the vicarage and mill of Mesnacel.

[g] About 1210, Gilbert de Seis occurs as tenant of Brooksby to the priory of Charley; "and this," says Mr. Roper, "was the Seis, whose heir was married to Villiers, by which match he had Brookesby." *Nichols's Leic.* vol. iii. p. 189.

[h] In 1235, he paid one mark for half a knight's fee, which he held under the Countess of Chester in Brooksby, towards the marriage of the King's sister to the Emperor of the Romans. He was buried at Kinalton in 1245, and bore for his arms, *Arg six lions rampant, Gules, armed, Azure,* as appears by his tomb engraved in *Nichols's Leic.* vol. ii. p. 255.

[i] De Banco. Hill. 25 Edw. I. Rot 96.

---

[*] Dugd. Baron. vol. i. p. 731.   [†] Ex Lib. Prior. de Kenilworth.

badges of those Croissades.[k] By his wife, Maud, daughter and coheir to Sir John Hyde, of Hyde-Hall, in Sabridgeworth, Hertfordshire, Knight, (by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Sudley, Lord Sudley) and widow of Thomas Jocelyn, Esq. ancestor to the Earls of Roden, in Ireland, he had five sons, first, Sir Hugh de Villiers, who died s. p.; second, Sir John de Villiers, who continued the line at Brokesby; third, Nicholas de Villiers, of Traford in Sussex, for whom there is an handsome monument at Downe-Ampney, com. Glouc. placed there by the Knights Templars, to whom he had given the impropriate tythes of that parish.[l]

Sir JOHN Villiers, of Brooksby, 24 Edw. I. to 6 Edw. III. was father of,

First, Sir FRANCIS de Villers, who served Ed. II. and Ed. III. in their wars, and died without issue, leaving Agnes his wife surviving, whom Edw. III. in consideration of the services of her husband (styling him Franciscus charæ memoriæ) recommended to the abbess[m] of Barking to provide for.

Second, GEOFFERY succeeded his brother in the estate of Brokesby, in 20 Edw. III. and in the 26th year of that King's reign, was one of the knights for the county[n] of Leicester, in the parliament held at Westminster. His wife was Alice .....

His son, Sir JOHN de Villers, 31, 35, 36, 42, and 47 Edw. III. had two wives; first, Joan, one of the three sisters and coheirs[o] to Simon Pakeman, of Pakeman's-Place in Kirby, in com. Leicest. Esq. by whom he had issue a daughter, Beatrix, married to Sir John Bagot, of Blithfield in Staffordshire, Knight, and three sons, Richard, John, and Alexander[p]; secondly, Margaret, living in 1392; at which time,

RICHARD, eldest son of the said John, died, viz. on the Sunday next before the feast of the nativity of St. John Baptist, then seized of the manor of Brokesby, with the appurtenances, also of the advowson of the church held of the King, as of the honour of

---

[k] He had a younger brother William de Villiers, of Kinalton, com. Notts. whose son Matthew was father of Sir Payne, of Kinalton, whose daughter and heir, Margaret, was married to Geoffrey Foljamb. *Nichols ut supra.*

[l] See Gough's Sepulchral Mon. vol. ii. p. cvi; and Bigland's Glouc. vol. i. p. 489.

[m] Claus. 5 Edw. III p. 2.

[n] Pryn's Brief Regist. p. 218.

[o] Catherine, another sister and coheir, married Robert Digby.

[p] He married Alice Swayne, and had issue Isabel, Robert, and Elizabeth. *Nichols*, p. 197.

Chester, by the service of half a knight's fee, leaving issue by Elizabeth, his wife,

JOHN, his son and heir,[q] aged eleven years and a half, who married Joan, daughter to Sir William Mering, of Mering in Nottinghamshire, and died on the feast of St. Catharine, Nov. 25th, 1416, 4 Hen. V. seized of a messuage called Pakeman's-Place, seven cottages, four virgates and an half of land in Kirby, held of the King in capite; a messuage and two virgates in Barton, of Reginald Lord Grey, of Ruthyn; also of a moiety of a messuage, &c. in Ravinston, with one cottage in Wiggeston, and the manor of Brokesby, with the advowson, the manors of Athon, and Howby, by knights service, and a pair of gilt spurs;[r] leaving

JOHN his son and heir, twelve years old and above, at the time of the inquisition.[s] This John died in ward to the King, and William, his brother and heir, succeeded.

Which WILLIAM married Joan, sister and coheir to John Bellers, Esq. of Kirkby Bellers in the county of Leicester, and died in 20 Edw. IV. having issue by her,

First, John; and,

Second, Bartholomew Villiers, who married Margaret, daughter and coheir of John Clarke, of Whissendine in com. Rutland, where he was buried;[t] also two daughters, Ellen, who married John Fitz-Williams, of Gainspark; and Joan, wife of Ralph Woodford, of Ashby Folvile in Leicestershire.

JOHN, the eldest son, died in his father's life-time, having married Elizabeth, daughter to John Sothill, of Everingham in com. Ebor. by whom he had issue a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Brokesby; another daughter married to John Foluetby; and six sons; first, John.

Second, Thomas, who made his will 6 Hen. VII. and died without issue.

Third, Christopher, who was seated at Burstal, and died without issue, August 5th, 1508, seized of the manors of Kilby, and Cowdon Magna, and lands in Harborough in Leicestershire, having settled in trustees the said manors after his own life on his younger nephews, George and Thomas, and their heirs male, for ever; as[u] also the manor of Howby, on them and their brother William, by a like entail.

---

[q] Esc. 15 Rich. II. n. 64. [r] Esc. 4 Hen. V. n. 22.

[s] About this time William Villiers, L L. B. was rector of Brokesby, and master of a chantry at Manton in Rutland, where he and his brother Thomas, citizen and cloth-worker of London, lie buried. *Nichols*, vol. iii. p. 191.

[t] See his monument engraved in *Nichols*, vol. ii plate xlviii.

Fourth, William Villers, clerk, of Beby.

Fifth, James.

Sixth, Bartholomew.

Sir JOHN Villers (son and heir of the aforesaid John,) succeeded his grandfather in the Lordship of Brokesby. In 1487, he brought[x] forces to the aid of the King, against the Earl of Lincoln, Lambert Simnel, and other adherents, and behaved with great valour in the battle of Stoke, near Newark-upon-Trent, June 16th, when they were defeated, and the Earl of Lincoln slain. In 6 Hen. VII. he was Esquire for the body to the King. In 6, 10, and 15 of Hen. VII. he was sheriff of Lincolnshire and Warwickshire; and was afterwards[y] made Knight of the Bath at the marriage of Prince Arthur the King's son, November 14th, 1501.[z] He died on December 2d, 1506,[a] leaving issue, by Agnes, his wife, daughter to John Digby, of Colshill in com. Warwickshire, Esq. a daughter, Winifred, to whom her father gave lands for life; and seven sons; first, Sir John; second, George; third, Thomas; fourth, William, *of whom hereafter*; fifth, Edward, who died possessed of lands at Flower and Howthorp, in com. Northamp. June 26th, 1513, and is the progenitor to the Villerses of Howthorp,[b] and to those of Dowsby and Groby; Leonard and Bartholomew, fifth and sixth sons, died without issue; and Anthony Villers, seventh son, was of Cotness in com. Ebor. and died[c] possessed of that manor in 1547.

Sir JOHN, the eldest son and heir of Sir John, enjoyed the inheritance of Brokesby; and having been knighted, was sheriff of Leicestershire and Warwickshire, in 23 and 29 Hen. VIII. and the next year was found cousin and next heir to his uncle Christopher aforesaid, in the manor of Bourstal,[d] aged then fifty years and above. This Sir John died on December 8th, 1544, seized of the manors of Brokesby and Howby, and the advowsons of those churches; having, by a fine levied in 32 Hen. VIII. between

---

[u] Esc. 30 Hen. VIII. [x] Polyd. Virg. p 573, n. 20.

[y] Nom Equit. in Bibl. Cotton. Claudius, c 3.

[z] At the marriage of Margaret, daughter of King Hen. VII. to James IV. of Scotland, at the dinner Sir John Villers was server. *Nichols ut supra.* p. 191.

[a] See his will in *Nichols*, p. 192.

[b] From whose female heiress is descended the present Earl Bathurst.

[c] Esc. 2 Edw. VI. com. Ebor. [d] Esc. præd. 30 Hen. VIII.

Alexander Villers, and Richard Holme, querents, he and Dorothy his daughter and heir apparent (by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to John Wingar) deforcients, settled the said manors and rent in[e] Brokesby, Howby, and Sevelby, on himself in tail male; and in default, to his brothers George, Thomas, William, and Leonard. He died seized also of lands and tenements in Rotherby, Tursington, Dalby, Wiggeston, Staunton, and Swannington; Dorothy, his said daughter, the wife of Francis Brown, Gent. being found heir to them, and aged twenty-eight years and upwards.

His last will bears date May 24th, 1544, reciting, that he intended, by the grace of God, shortly to pass the seas unto the realm of France, to serve the King's Majesty in his wars against the French King. He orders his body to be buried in the chancel of the parish church of St. Michael of Brokesby, if it should fortune him to die in Leicestershire, or else to be buried where it shall please God. And that his executors cause a great stone, then lying in the chancel of Brokesby church, to be laid on his father and mother, and cause two images of laten, with their arms, to be set on the same stone with scripture round about it; as also another stone of the like value to be laid over him, if he should die in England. He divided his estate between his brothers, Edward, Thomas, William, and George Villers, and his daughter Dorothy, to whom he left his lands at Fulnethy, Lessington, Newbell, and Swinthorpe, in the county of Lincoln, as also his manor of Covenham in the same county: and bequeaths to his good Lord, Sir Edward Montague, Knight, lord chief justice (with whom he leaves his will) his bason and ewer of silver, and his best ambling gelding, desiring him to be a good lord to all his friends; and constitutes his brother, George Villers, sole executor, leaving him the residue of his goods not bequeathed. Which will was proved the last of January 1544.

George, his brother, by virtue of the fine, as next heir male, succeeded to the manors of Brokesby, and Howby, and the advowsons (as also of the manor of Siwolby in fee-tail, and of the manor of Burstal, upon the death of John Villers, alias Twyford) of all which he died possessed, August 29th, 1546. He left issue by Joan his wife, daughter to John Harrington, of Bagworth in com. Leicest. Richard, his son and heir, aged three years,[f] who died unmarried, October 12th, 1558; and a daughter, Elizabeth, heir to her brother, wife to Sir Edward Waterhouse, of Ledes in Kent, who also died without issue; so that

---

[e] Esc. 36 Hen. VIII. Leicest.

[f] Esc 38 Hen. VIII.

THOMAS, third son of Sir John Villers, Knight of the Bath, and brother to the said George, mentioned in the entail, became possessed of Brokesby; but leaving only one daughter, Dorothy, married to William Smith, in com. Leicest. Esq. the entailed estate devolved on

WILLIAM Villiers, Esq. his brother, who likewise became possessed of Brokesby, as the next heir male; and having married Coletta, daughter and heir to Richard Clarke, of the county of Bucks, Esq. widow to Richard Beaumont, of Cole-Orton, in com. Leicest. Esq. died on November 1st, 1558,[g] and the inquisition taken 1 Eliz. at Leicester, mentions, that Sir John Villiers, long before his death, was seized of Brokesby, and Howby, and of forty messuages, twenty cottages, twenty tofts, two water-mills, one thousand acres of land, five hundred of meadow, two thousand of pasture, and other lands and possessions in Brokesby, Howby, and Siwolby in that county, and in the advowsons of the churches of Brokesby and Howby; reciting the said entail in 32 Hen. VIII. as also a settlement made by Christopher Villers, Esq. on himself for life; remainder to his nephews, George, Thomas, and this William, of the manors of Kelby and Great Bowden, and of lands in Harborough; all which descended to the said William, who was likewise possessed of the manor of Howby in com. Leicest. with other lands there; and left issue

GEORGE Villiers, his son and heir (aged fourteen years at his father's death) who was sheriff of Leicestershire in 1591, 33 Eliz. and having received the honour of knighthood, departed this life January 4th, 1605-6. He was seized of the manors of Brokesby, Howby, Godby-Marward, and the Grange of Godby, which he settled with the capital messuage called the farm of Howby, on his first wife and her issue male by him, &c. And being likewise seized in all the tythes of herbage, grain and hay, and all other tythes arising in Cadewell, and Wikeham in com. Leicest. he settled the same on himself for life; remainder to John, George, and Christopher (sons by his second wife) and their heirs male; remainder to his own right heirs.

His first wife was Audrey, daughter and heir to William Sanders, of Harrington in com. Northamp. Esq. which Lady died

---

[g] See his Will in *Nichols*, p. 192.

May 1st, 1587, and had by him three daughters;[h] Elizabeth, married to John, Lord Butler, of Bramfield; Anne, to Sir William Washington, of Pakington in com. Leicest.; and Frances, who died unmarried; also two sons;

First, Sir William, hereafter mentioned.

Second, Sir Edward Villiers, Knight, who was president of Munster in Ireland; and *from him descended the Viscounts and Earls of Grandison, of the surname Villiers; as also the present Earl of Jersey.*

The second wife to Sir George Villiers was Mary, daughter to Anthony Beaumont, of Glenfield in com. Leicest. Esq. seventh son of William Beaumont, of Cole-Orton in the same county: and the said Elizabeth, surviving him, was created COUNTESS OF BUCKINGHAM, in 16 Jac. I. and became, secondly, wife to Sir William Rayner; and lastly, to Sir Thomas Compton, Knight, brother to William, first Earl of Northampton. Sir George had issue by her Ladyship (who died April 19th, 1632, in the sixty-third year of her age, and is buried in St. Edmund's chapel in Westminster abbey) a daughter, viz.

Susan, married to William Fielding, Earl of Denbigh, and ancestor to the present Earl; and three sons,

First, John, created BARON VILLIERS, *of Stoke*, and VISCOUNT PURBECK, June 19th, 1619. He had two wives; first, Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Coke, by his second wife, Elizabeth, Lady Hatton. She died July 23, 1645. Second, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Slingsby, of Kippax in Yorkshire. His first wife, Frances, having lived for some time separate from him, was privately delivered, Oct. 19, 1624, of a son at Somerset-house, who was baptized at Cripplegate by the name of *Robert Wright*. On this birth she was prosecuted for adultery; as was Sir Robert Howard the reputed father. The high commission court sentenced her to do penance, which she escaped by concealing herself. In 1640, Archbishop Laud, who passed sentence, was fined 500*l.* at the suit of Sir Robert Howard, when the high commission court was abolished. Frances was now cast off by her husband; but without any attempt for a divorce, or legal separation. She and her son Robert were taken care of by her mother, Lady Hatton. Lord Purbeck died at Charlton near Greenwich in 1657. Robert, being born in wedlock, succeeded as SECOND VISCOUNT PURBECK, and married, on November 23d, 1648, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Danvers, one of the judges of King Charles I. and brother to Henry Earl of Danby. He professed a public hatred to the family of Villiers, and changed his name to *Danvers*. He destroyed the enrollment of the patent of peerage; and in 1660, being called to his place as a peer, denied his peerage, and said the King had given him leave to levy a fine of it. But this surrender was afterwards, by solemn argument by the lords in 1678, declared to be illegal. (*See the case in Collins's Baronies, &c.*) He retired first to his estate called Siluria, in the parish of Knighton, com. Radnor; and afterwards to France, to avoid his creditors, where he died at Calais, 1675. He left two sons; first, Robert; second, Edward, hereafter mentioned. Robert, eldest son, third Viscount Purbeck, called himself also *Earl of Buckingham.* He married Margaret, widow of Lord Muskerry, and daughter of the Earl of Clanrickard, by whom he enjoyed the estates of Tunbridge and Somerhill in Kent; but having wasted his fortune, and involved himself in debt, he went abroad, as his father did, to avoid his creditors; and at Liege was killed in a duel in 1684, æt. twenty-eight. By his wife, who re-married *Beau* Fielding, he had a son John, educated at Eton school; from whence he entered into the debaucheries of the town; and associated himself with the gamesters of it. He cohabited early in life with Frances, the widow of ..... Heneage, Esq. of Lincolnshire; a person of a dissolute abandoned character, but of a large jointure, which induced him at last to marry her for a subsistence, after having spent his own fortune in a profligate life with her. In 1720, he petitioned the King for the EARLDOM OF BUCKINGHAM, &c.[d] In August, 1723, he died at Dancers-hill near Barnet, and left issue only two daughters, who in his life-time followed their mother's ill-conduct, and fell afterwards into habits of the lowest profligacy.[e] One of them died very aged, in 1786, in an obscure lodging in London. EDWARD Villiers, uncle of this John, was born at Knighton in Radnorshire, March 28th, 1661. In his youth he was sent into the army, and obtained a company of foot. On July 14th, 1685, being quartered at Worcester, he married Joan, daughter of William Heming, late brewer of that city, in the bishop's palace, she being related to Dr. Thomas, then bishop of Worcester. He died at Canterbury in 1691. He left a son George, born at Worcester April 11th, 1690, who was educated at Westminster school, and Christchurch, Oxford;

---

[h] Nichols also gives another daughter, Audrey, married to John Chernock, Esq. of Hulcote, com Bedf. created a Baronet 1661, and father by her of Sir Villiers Chernock.

and afterwards entered into holy orders. He claimed the Earldom of Buckingham, unsuccessfully; and dying at Chargrove in Oxfordshire, left a son, George, who died without issue June 29, 1774; another son, Edward, who died single; a daughter, Mary, who died unmarried; and another daughter, Keth, who married Dr. John Lewis, dean of Ossory, and had issue Villiers-William Lewis, who assumed the name of Villiers in 1790, and married Matilda, sister to the present Lord St. John, of Bletso, who has issue by him.

Second, George, who was at length Duke and Marquis of Buckingham, *Earl of Coventry, Viscount Villiers, &c.* Knight of the Garter, and a favourite of two successive Kings, viz. James I. and Charles I. and was the greatest ornament and glory of his family.

Third, Christopher, youngest son, who was, on September 24th, 1623, 21 Jac. I. created Earl of Anglesey and Baron of Daventry, whose son, Charles, Earl of Anglesey, died without issue, anno 1659, leaving Susan, his sister and heir, who was married to Thomas Savile, Earl of Sussex.

Sir William Villiers, of Brookesby, Bart. (the eldest son of Sir George, by his first wife) was sheriff of Leicester, in 6 Jac. I. and created a Baronet on July 19th, 1619, 17 Jac. I. which became extinct in his grandson Sir William Villiers, Bart.[i] who died without issue, on February 27th, 1711, aged sixty-seven years; having sold the manor of Brookesby to Sir Nathan Wright.

But forasmuch as George, Duke of Buckingham, before mentioned, was the principal advancer of his family to the honours before recited, I shall, from proper vouchers, give an account of his rise, and of the principal actions of his life.[k] He was born at his father's seat of Brookesby on August 28th, 1592, and having at home been educated according to his genius, in the courtly accomplishments of fencing, dancing, and the like ornaments of youth, he, at the age of eighteen years, for his further improvement, travelled into France, from whence, after three years abode, he returned into England. It was about this time, that Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset, began to decline in the favour of James I. " a Prince of more learning and knowledge than any other of that age, and who really delighted in books, and in conversation of learned men; yet it was observed, of all wise men living, he was the most delighted and taken with handsome persons and fine cloaths;"[l] so that Mr. Villiers no sooner appeared at court,[m] than the gracefulness of his person recommended him to the King's esteem. "The Duke was indeed," says the noble historian, "a very extraordinary person, and never any man in any age, nor I believe in any country or nation, rose in so short a time to such greatness of honour, fame, and fortune, upon no other advantage and recommendation than of the beauty and gracefulness of his person. I have not the least purpose of undervaluing his good parts and qualities, when I say that his first introduction into favour, was solely from the handsomeness of his person." He first entertained him (ann. 1613) as his cup-bearer at large, and the following summer admitted him in ordinary; which place administered frequent occasions of his being in the King's presence, and thereby he became a partaker in that conversation and discourse, with which King James always abounded at his meals.[n]

---

[i] His sister Anne married ——— Conquest; and her two daughters, Penelope, married to George Hewett, of Stretton, com. Leic. Esq.; and Anne, married to Sir James Robinson, Bart. became coheirs to their uncle.

[k] Reliquæ Wottonianæ, p. 74, and Clarend. Hist. of the Rebellion.

He acted very few weeks in that station before he was in one day (viz. on April 23d, 1615) both knighted and made one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber, with a pension of 1000*l.* a year. Soon after this, it luckily, for his advancement, fell out, that the Earl of Somerset[o] had been concerned, or at least privy to a horrible murder (the poisoning of Sir Thomas Overbury), on which both he and his wife, after a trial by their peers, were condemned to die. Whereby, being without a rival in the King's affections, he was presently advanced to new honours, and became the most absolute favourite to two Kings that ever this nation beheld. In the year 1616, he was made master of the horse, Knight of the Garter, and created Baron of Whaddon,[p] and Viscount Villiers, on August 27th that year: also on January 5th, 1616-17, he was made Earl of Buckingham, and on the succeeding New Year's Day was advanced to the title of MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM. On January 30th, 1617-18, he was made lord high admiral, and shortly after chief justice in eyre of all the parks and forests south of Trent, master of the King's-Bench office, high-steward of Westminster, and constable of Windsor-castle.

---

[l] Clarendon.

[m] Sir John Graham is said first to have encouraged him "to woo fortune in the court."

[n] See the remarks on his rise in *Hume's* Hist. Engl vol. vi p 14, 18.

[o] Some eminent persons helped him forward to supplant Somerset, whose insolencies had for some time become intolerable, it being thought fit "to drive out one nail with another."

[p] The great lordship of Whaddon (then in the crown by the attainder of Lord Grey, of Wilton) being bestowed on him.

"He now," says Clarendon, "entirely disposed of all the graces of the King, in conferring all the favours and all the offices of three kingdoms, without a rival; in dispensing whereof he was guided more by the rules of appetite than of judgment; and so exalted almost all of his own numerous family and dependants, whose greatest merit was their alliance to him; which equally offended the ancient nobility, and the people of all conditions, who saw the flowers of the crown every day fading and withered, whilst the revenues thereof were sacrificed to the enriching of a private family (how well soever originally extracted) scarce ever heard of before to the nation; and the expences of the court so vast and unlimited, that they had a sad prospect of that poverty and necessity, which afterwards befell the crown almost to the ruin of it."

Though he was a person of a most flowing courtesy, and of great affability to all men, yet at first he so failed in duty to Charles, Prince of Wales, that his Highness conceived great indignation against him, which he had the art thoroughly to remove; and entirely fixed himself in favour, by being the sole contriver[q] of that extraordinary journey into Spain, in 1623, by Prince Charles and himself. The Spaniards disrelished him for the great familiarity he used towards the Prince; which, together with his personal animosity against the Duke of Olivares, the sole favourite at the Spanish court, was one reason that this journey entirely dissolved the Spanish match so many years in agitation. During his abode in Spain, he added to his other titles those of EARL OF COVENTRY, and DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM, by patent dated May 18th, 1623, 21 Jac. I. and on his return from thence, he was made LORD WARDEN of the Cinque-Ports, and steward of the manor of Hampton-Court.

The Prince's arrival in England brought not only infinite delight to the King, but was accompanied with the most universal rejoicing over the whole kingdom, that the nation had ever been acquainted with; in which the Duke had so full a harvest, that the imprudence and presumption of carrying the Prince into Spain was totally forgotten, or not remembered with any reference to him; and the high merit, and inestimable obligation, in bringing him home, was magnified and celebrated by all men in all places: yet our historians observe, the conclusion of this journey was so contrary to the King's inclinations, that he never after really affected the Duke, but retained as sharp a memory of it, as his nature was capable of. This indisposition of the King towards him was exceedingly increased during the sitting of the parliament, after the Prince's return out of Spain, in which the Duke endeavoured to appear very popular; and having gained the leading men of both houses to espouse his interests, he engaged the King in a war with Spain, and totally ruined the Earl of Middlesex, lord high treasurer of England, who presuming on the King's displeasure against him, had dared to dispute his commands.

---

[q] Clarendon says he contrived this journey solely out of envy, that the Earl of Bristol should not have the sole management of so great an affair.

At these things, though the King inwardly repined, yet he was so far from thinking fit to manifest it (except in whispers to very few men) that the Duke executed afterwards the same authority in conferring all favours and graces, and in revenging himself on those who had manifested any unkindness towards him; insomuch as he prevailed with the King to restrain the Earl of Bristol (against whom he had a particular dislike on account of the match with Spain) on his first arrival, without permitting him to come into his presence, which he had positively promised and resolved to do; and in the end suffered his attorney-general to exhibit a charge of high treason, in his Majesty's name, against the said Earl, who was thereupon committed to the Tower.

Shortly after this, viz. on March 27th, 1625, died King James, at Theobalds, of an ague. "After whose death (as my Lord Clarendon says) many scandalous and libellous discourses were raised against the Duke, without the least colour or ground; as appeared upon the strictest and most malicious examination that could be made, long after in a time of licence, when no body was afraid of offending Majesty, and when prosecuting the highest reproaches and contumelies againt the royal family was held very meritorious."

This change brought no diminution to the power of the Duke, for he continued in the same degree of favour with the son, which he enjoyed for many years under the father. "A rare felicity;[r]

---

[r] Hume says, "ever since the fall of Somerset, Buckingham had governed with an uncontrolled sway, both the court and the nation; and could James's

seldom known, and in which the expectation of very many (as my Lord Clarendon observes) was exceedingly disappointed; who knowing the great jealousy and indignation that the Prince had heretofore conceived against the Duke, for having been once very near striking him, expected that he would now remember that insolence, of which he then so often complained: without considering the opportunity the Duke had, by the conversation with the Prince, during his journey into Spain (which was so grateful to him) and whilst he was there, to wipe out the memory of all former oversights, by making them appear to be of less magnitude than they had been understood before, and to be excusable from other causes; still being severe enough to himself for his unwary part, whatsoever excuses he might make for the excess; and by this means to make new vows for himself, and to tie new knots to restrain the Prince from future jealousies. And it is very true, his hopes in this kind never failed him: the new King from the death of the old, even to the death of the Duke himself, discovering the most entire confidence in, and even friendship to him, that ever King had shewed to any subject; all preferments in church and state given by him; all his kindred and friends promoted to the degree in honour, or riches, or offices, that he thought fit, and all his enemies and enviers discountenanced, as he appointed."

The new King sent him over to France, to conduct into England, the Princess Henrietta Maria, whom he had married by his proxy; and accordingly the Duke came to Paris on May 24th, 1625. "In this embassy his person and prudence were wonderfully admired (as the Earl of Clarendon writes) and esteemed, and in which he appeared with all the lustre the wealth of England could adorn him with, and outshined all the bravery that court

eyes have been opened, he had now full opportunity of observing how unfit his favourite was for the high station to which he was raised. Some accomplishments of a courtier he possessed: of every talent of a minister he was utterly devoid. Headlong in his passions, and incapable equally of prudence and of dissimulation: sincere from violence rather than candour; expensive from profusion more than from generosity: a warm friend, a furious enemy; but without any choice or discernment in either: with these qualities he had early and quickly mounted to the highest rank; and partook at once of the insolence, which attends a fortune newly acquired, and the impetuosity which belongs to persons born in high stations, and unacquainted with opposition. Among those, who had experienced the arrogance of this overgrown favourite, the Prince of Wales himself had not been entirely spared; and a great coldness, if not an enmity, had for that reason taken place between them."

could dress itself in, and over-acted the whole nation in their own most peculiar vanities; he had the ambition to fix his eyes upon, and to dedicate his most violent affection to, a lady of very sublime quality, and to pursue it with most importunate addresses: insomuch, as when the King had brought the Queen his sister as far as he meant to do, and delivered her into the hands of the Duke, to be by him conducted into England, the Duke in his journey, after the departure of that court, took a resolution once more to make a visit to that great lady, which he believed he might do with much privacy. But it was so easily discovered, that provision was made for his reception; and if he had pursued his attempt, he had been without doubt assassinated; of which he had only so much notice, as served him to decline the danger. But he swore in the instant, that he would see and speak with that lady, in spight of the strength and power of France."

And from the time that the Queen arrived in England, June 13th, he took all the ways he could to undervalue and exasperate that court and nation, by causing all those, that fled into England from the justice and displeasure of that King, to be received and entertained here, not only with ceremony and security, but with bounty and magnificence; and the more extraordinary the persons were, and the more notorious their King's displeasure was towards them (as in that time there were many lords and ladies in those circumstances) the more respectfully they were received and esteemed. He omitted no opportunity to incense the King against France, and to dispose him to assist the Hugonots, whom he likewise encouraged to give their King some trouble.

Soon after his return from France, a parliament was called, in which he had the unhappiness to see himself represented as the public grievance of the nation; and though he in a well-composed speech made answer to whatever objections might be laid to his charge, yet finding the house of commons resolute in maintaining their proceedings, it so transported him, that he prevailed with his Majesty to put an end to their sitting, by an abrupt dissolution on August 12th, 1625. However, it being resolved to carry on the war with Spain, he and the Earl of Holland were sent to the Hague, to negociate a league with the United Provinces, against the Emperor and King of Spain. Whilst he was abroad, he purchased a choice collection of Arabian manuscripts, gained in remote parts, through the industry of Erpinius a most excellent linguist; after whose death, they being in the disposal of his widow, she had sold them to the Jesuits at Antwerp, had not the Duke interverted the bargain, by giving for them 500*l.* to the poor widow; " A mixed act (saith Sir Henry Wotton, in his account of the Duke) both of bounty and charity; and the more laudable, being much out of his natural element." These, with other benefactions, he intended to have bestowed on the University of Cambridge, whereof he was chancellor; but being prevented by an untimely death, they were nevertheless presented thereto by his Duchess.

At the coronation of Charles I. February 2d, 1625-6, he was LORD HIGH CONSTABLE for that day; and a parliament meeting four days after, he was impeached of high crimes and misdemeanours in thirteen articles, all which he immediately answered, civilly couched, and though his heart was big, savoured of an humble spirit; but the King, being impatient of all proceedings against him, chose rather to dissolve the parliament, than to part with the Duke, though it was at a time when he was actually engaged in a war with Spain.

This transported him with indignation, and created in him a greater contempt of parliaments, than he had before shewn, and which he did not forbear to publish in the most open manner. Such as had given any offence, were imprisoned or disgraced, and new projects were set on foot for money, which served only to offend and incense the people, and brought little supplies, yet raised a great stock for expostulation, murmur, and complaint; many persons of the best quality (excepting peers) being committed to several prisons, with unheard of circumstances, only for refusing to pay money required of them by those extraordinary ways. And the Duke himself would passionately say, and frequently do, many things, which only grieved his friends, and incensed his enemies, and gave them ability to do him harm.

And notwithstanding the King was engaged in a war with Spain, yet in a month after the dissolution of the parliament, a new war was precipitately entered into with France; and the fleet, which had been sent to surprise Cadiz, was no sooner returned without success, and with much damage, than it was repaired, and the army reinforced to invade France. The Duke was personally employed both as admiral and general, and made a descent on the isle of Rhée, hoping in that service to recover the good will of the public, which by his own example he saw might quickly be won or lost. It is observed by Sir Henry Wotton, that his deportment, in this expedition, " was noble throughout, to the gentlemen a fair respect, bountiful to the soldier, according to any special value which he spied in any, tender and careful of those that were hurt, of unquestionable courage in himself, and rather fearful of fame than danger. In his countenance, which is the part that all eyes interpret, no open alteration, even after the succours he expected did fail him; but the less he shewed without, the more it wrought intrinsically, according to the nature of suppressed passions: for certain it is, that to his secretary, Dr. Mason, whom he layed in a pallet near him, for natural ventilation of his thoughts, he would, in the absence of all other ears and eyes, break out into bitter and passionate eruptions, protesting, that neither his dispatches to divers Princes, nor the great business of a fleet, of an army, of a siege, of a treaty, of war, of peace, both on foot together, and all of them in his head at a time, did not so much break his repose, as a conceit, that some at home under his Majesty, of whom he had well deserved, were now content to forget him. Of their two forts, he could not take the one, nor would he take the other; but in the general town he maintained a seizure and possession of the whole, three months and eighteen days; and at the first descent on shore, he was not immured within a wooden vessel, but countenanced the landing in his long-boat, defeating near two hundred horse, gentlemen of family and great resolution, and two thousand foot; as, all circumstances well balanced on either side, may surely endure a comparison with any of the bravest impressions in ancient time."

Rushworth, in his *Collections*, relates, that he first blocked up the citadel, in hopes of starving the garrison, which was in want of provisions; but the French finding means to throw in supplies, he after besieged it in form. And refreshments of men, &c. being still poured in, about the middle of October, the Duke called a council to consult of a retreat, when it was judged proper to embark; however, on the instance of Soubize, and the French protestants, he continued the siege; and on November 6th, made a general storm of the citadel and works, wherein many men were lost, and the rest forced to retire. This ill success, with advice, that, notwithstanding our shipping, the French were come with a great body into the island, caused the Duke to hasten his retreat.

On November 8th, 1627, the army marched, but the troops of the enemy appeared equal in number for foot, and far stronger in horse. Yet notwithstanding their strength, and the advantage of falling on an army on a retreat, which had endured much hardship and received many discouragements, the enemy dared not to engage in a plain field, when the Duke several times drew up the troops in their march, and made a stand in hopes of a battle. But the wary French commander shunned the hazard of a fight on equal terms, foreseeing a greater advantage with less hazard: for no sooner were the English entered into a narrow causey and lane, having on each hand deep ditches and salt-pits, but the enemy observed the advantage, and advanced with great fury on a weak rear-guard of horse, and quickly put them to a retreat; who in that narrow causey disordered the foot, and the enemy thereupon followed close, and did much execution on the English. Those, who escaped the sword, were drowned in the salt pits and ditches; and the crowd was so great on the bridge (the enemy pursuing them over) that many English were drowned in the river. Yet in this discomfited condition, the Duke, by an extraordinary courage and conduct, rallied his forces, and drew up a smart body, that faced about to fight the enemy; and the French (not daring to engage, but on great advantage) were obliged to retreat over the bridge. The next day the army was shipped, and the Duke, having promised the Rochellers to come again to their relief, set sail for England, and met with the Earl of Holland, as he was setting out of Plymouth, coming with a supply. When this unfortunate action was known and published throughout the nation, the cry of the people was so great, and the King's necessity so pressing (the mariners coming in multitudes to the court at Whitehall, in great disorder and confusion, crying out for pay, and hardly to be appeased) that a parliament was necessitated to be called. They were no sooner met, March 17th, 1627-8, than the Duke's excessive power was voted to be the cause of all the evils and dangers to the King and kingdom; and a remonstrance of grievances drawn up, wherein he was charged as the principal occasion of them; but the parliament adjourning till October 20th, 1628, he, in the interval, not only endeavoured to allay the prejudice raised against him in the house of commons, but also to regain the good-will of the public, and repair his lost honour by a second expedition against the French. Accordingly, in August he came to Portsmouth, intending, as soon as all things were ready, to embark for the relief of Rochelle, then straitly besieged by the French King.

Whilst he was preparing to embark, he was assassinated, at the age of thirty-six years and three days, when he was in the highest favour with his sovereign, the house and town full of his servants and dependents, and the King and court but about six miles from him. John Felton committed the fact, without any other inducement or encouragement than what the melancholy of his nature, and the belief that he should do God and his country good service, by destroying an enemy to both, might suggest to him. He had been lieutenant of a foot company, whose captain was killed at the isle of Rhée, on which he conceived that it ought to have been conferred on him; and on refusal by the Duke of Buckingham, gave up his commission, withdrawing from the army; and resided at London, when the Duke was voted by the commons an enemy to the public; which, together with a certain book then published by one Eggleston, a Scottish physician, representing the Duke unworthy to live in a Christian court, was the reason (as he alledged at his examination) that he first resolved to kill the Duke; for which purpose he bought an ordinary knife of no greater price than ten pence, and sewed the sheath to the lining of his pocket, that he might in an instant draw forth the blade with one hand, for the other was maimed. Thus prepared, partly on horseback, and partly on foot, for he was indigent of money, he came to Portsmouth, where attending as a suitor, and watching his opportunity, as the Duke after breakfast came from an inner chamber, discoursing with Sir Thomas Fryar, a colonel in the army; in the very moment as Sir Thomas withdrew from the Duke, this assassin gave him, with a back blow, a deep wound into his left side, leaving the knife in his body; which the Duke pulled out, and without using any other words, but "The villain hath killed me," instantly fell down dead, the knife having pierced his heart."[s]

Being thus barbarously murdered on Saturday, August 23d, 1628, his bowels were interred at Portsmouth, and a handsome memorial of him erected there, by his sister,[t] the Countess of Denbigh. His body was brought to York-house, were he lay some time in an illustrious manner, on a hearse; and after was sumptuously entombed on the north side of Henry VII's chapel in Westminster abbey, where a most noble monument is erected to his memory, with a long inscription.

The Earl of Clarendon, in the first volume of his History of the Rebellion, writes, "That he was of a noble nature, and generous disposition, and of such other endowments, as made him very capable of being a great favourite to a great King, and understood the arts of a court, and all the learning that is professed there exactly well. That he was of a most flowing courtesy and affability to all men who made any address to him; and so desirous to oblige them, that he did not enough consider the value of the obligation, or the merit of the person he chose to oblige; from which much of his misfortune resulted. He was of a courage not to be daunted, which was manifested in all his actions, and in his contests with particular persons of the greatest reputation; and especially in his whole demeanor at the Isle of Rhée, both at the landing, and on the retreat: in both which, no man was more fearless, or more ready to expose himself to the highest dangers."

---

[s] See a variety of more minute details from Sir Symonds Dewes's MSS. and others, in *Nichols's Leic ut supra*, where also, as well as in Clarendon, see the story of the apparition that portended the Duke's fall.

This great Duke married, in 1620, the Lady Catharine Manners, daughter and sole heir to Francis, Earl of Rutland, and by her (who afterwards married Randal Macdonald, Marquis of Antrim) had issue three sons, and a daughter,

Mary, who by patent, bearing date, August 31st, 1627, had the title of Duchess of Buckingham limited to her, in default of issue male of her father. She was first married to Charles, Lord Herbert, son and heir to Philip, Earl of Montgomery; secondly, to James Stuart, Duke of Richmond and Lennox; and thirdly, to Thomas Howard, brother to Charles, Earl of Carlisle; but by neither of them left issue.

The sons were,

First, Charles, who died an infant, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, on March 17th, 1626.

Second, George, Duke of Buckingham.

Third, Lord Francis Villiers, born after his father's decease, on April 2d, 1629, who on his return from his travels, in the year 1648, engaging with the Earl of Holland, to rise on the behalf of Charles I. was unfortunately slain on July 7th, the same year, in a skirmish with the rebels at Kingston-upon-Thames, and was buried in his father's vault in Westminster-Abbey. His death is thus related by Mr. Aubrey, in his History of Surrey, vol. i. p. 47: "In a lane between Kingston and Saythbyton common, was slain the beautiful Francis Villiers, at an elm in the hedge on the east side of the lane, where his horse being killed under him, he turned his back to the elm, and fought most valiantly with half a dozen; the enemy coming on the other side of the hedge, pushed off his helmet and killed him, July 7th, 1648, about six or seven o'clock in the afternoon; on this elm (which was cut down in 1680) was cut an ill-shaped V. in memory of him."

The eldest son, GEORGE, SECOND DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM, was born at Wallingford-House, in St. Martin's in the Fields, January 30th, 1627-8. Being very young on his father's murder, he was sent to travel, during the time of the civil wars; and returning to England whilst Charles I. was under restraint, he and his brother, the Lord Francis Villiers before-mentioned, thought themselves obliged to venture their lives and fortunes for the King the first opportunity, and thereupon engaged with the Earl of Holland. The Duke had a commission under him of general of the horse, and behaved with great gallantry: and on their defeat at Kingston upon Thames, happily found a way into London, where he lay concealed till he had an opportunity to secure himself, by being transported into Holland, where the Prince of Wales at that time was, who received him with great grace and kindness.

The parliament at Westminster voted, that for his levying war, he should be proceeded against as a traitor, and that his estate should be sequestered; and it was accordingly assigned for the payment of the forces under General Lambert. The house of Lords shewed that favour to him, as to send a message to the commons, to desire their concurrence with them, that he might be indemnified from his late engagement, if he returned within fourteen days; which was rejected.

After the murder of the King, when the Scottish commissioners waited on Charles II. at Breda, to invite him into their kingdom, the Duke of Buckingham, who had waited on him from his arrival in Holland, was permitted to go over with him to Scotland; and on their arrival there, in June 1650, when all his Majesty's English servants were removed from his person, the Duke was only excepted.

When the King was preparing to march into England, he granted a commission to the Duke to raise a regiment of horse, and one of foot, out of the English that should repair to him. And after their march to Worcester, perceiving that very few of quality or distinction repaired to his Majesty, he remonstrated to the King, that it would be more to his interest to remove the Scottish General; alledging it would not consist with the honour of any peer of England to receive his orders: and thereupon asked his Majesty, to confer that command on himself. Which the

King refusing to do, the Duke was so discontented that he came no more to the council, scarce spoke to the King, neglected every body else, and himself: insomuch as for many days he scarce put on clean linen, nor conversed with any body; nor did he recover this ill-humour whilst the army stayed at Worcester.

On September 3d, 1651, there was a general engagement with Cromwell's forces near that city, when the Duke was on the King's right-hand, and behaved with exemplary valour; and on the loss of the day, retired with his Majesty northward, who had then an intent of going into Scotland; but on consultation with the Duke, the Earl of Derby, the Lord Wilmot, &c. it was thought more convenient to conceal himself in Boscobel-house; whereupon his Majesty, with the Duke, the Earl of Derby, and others, in all about sixty horse, marched thither; and having left the King, as they hoped, in security, the Duke, with the Earl of Derby, &c. went forward, to overtake General Lesley, with the main body of Scotch horse: but being met by the rebels, he, with the Earl of Derby, the Earl of Lauderdale, and most of them, were taken prisoners.

The Duke (whilst the rebels were plundering those noble persons) with the Lord Livingston, Colonel Blague, Mr. Marmaduke Darcy, and Mr. Hugh May, forsook the road first, and soon after their horses, and betook themselves to a by-way, and got into Blore-park, near Cheswardine, about five miles from Newport, where they received some refreshment at a little obscure house of Mr. George Barlow; and afterwards met with two honest labourers in an adjoining wood, to whom they communicated the distress which the fortune of war had reduced them to; and finding them like to prove faithful, the Duke thought fit to imitate his royal master, delivered his George, which was given him by the Queen of England, to Mr. May (who preserved it through all difficulties, and after restored it to his Grace in Holland) and changed habit with one of the workmen; and in this disguise, by the assistance of Mr. Barlow and his wife, was after some days conveyed by one Nicholas Matthews, a carpenter, to the house of Mr. Hawley, an hearty cavalier, at Bilstrop in Nottinghamshire, from thence to the Lady Villiers's house at Brokesby in Leicestershire; and after many hardships and encounters, his Grace got secure to London, and from thence had the good fortune to escape a second time into Holland, where, on his arrival, he was taken for the King; and it was thought good policy to publish that his Majesty was arrived.

On the King's arrival in France, the Duke of Buckingham went to him there, but afterwards coming into England, married Mary, daughter and sole heiress of Thomas Lord Fairfax, of Cameron, through whose interest he recovered the greatest part of the estate he had lost, and the assurance of succeeding to an accumulation of wealth in right of his wife. But he was apprehended and committed to the Tower, on August 24th, 1658. He continued confined till July 29th, 1659, when he was discharged, on his giving security to be faithful to the government. Nevertheless, on August 13th following, he was again taken up (on Sir George Booth's rising) with the Earl of Oxford, the Lords Delawar, and Falkland, who were all sent to Tower, except the Duke of Buckingham. And on May 4th, 1660, the commons agreed to an order of the lords, to restore him to his estate.

On May 29th, the day of the King's triumphant entry into London, the Duke of Buckingham and General Monk rode together, bare-headed, before his Majesty. And whilst he was in Holland, having been elected a Knight-companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, he was installed at Windsor, on April 15th, 1661. In 1666, he fell into disgrace, but soon recovered himself. He was afterwards master of the horse to the King; and in 1667, on the Earl of Clarendon's withdrawing himself, was reputed his Majesty's prime minister.

In 1670, the Marshal Bellefond being sent from the court of France, to condole the death of the Duchess of Orleans, the Duke of Buckingham was sent to return the compliment; but really to conclude a treaty with the French, to declare war against the Dutch. The King of France treated him in so particular a manner, knowing his vanity, that he went in, without reserve, to what he proposed, and consented to the French fleet's coming into our seas and harbours; which afterwards improved the mariners of that nation, and taught them the way of fighting at sea.

On declaring of war against Holland, March 17th, 1671-2, Clifford, Ashley, Buckingham, Arlington, and Lauderdale, had the chief management of affairs, and from the initial letters of their names, were called the CABAL. When the French had almost reduced the States, the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Arlington were sent to Utrecht, in July, 1672, to bring the King of France to better terms than he had offered; but in vain. The next year, the nation being in a ferment about the war, and money being wanted, those who had the chief concern in the ministry, were for saving themselves (a parliament being called that year) so that the Duke was the only person his Majesty confided in; but by bringing in Sir Thomas Osborne (afterwards Earl of Danby) he found himself neglected, in proportion as that nobleman rose in credit with the King.

In February, 1676-7, he was committed to the Tower, by order of the house of lords, for questioning the legality of the parliament, after their long prorogation. Being afterwards, on his submission, discharged, he, with Shaftesbury, Essex, and Hallifax, were, as Bishop Burnet writes, the governing men among the lords.

By a strange conduct, and an unsteady temper, he could not long fix in any friendship, or to any design, which gave his enemies great advantages; so that towards the latter end of the reign of Charles II. he was sunk very low in the opiniors of most people, as well as in his estate, which he wasted by all manner of ways, and died in a poor cottage in Yorkshire, April 16th, 1687, without issue by his wife Mary, daughter and heir of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, of Cameron, the famous parliament general, by his wife, daughter and coheir to Horatio, Lord Vere, of Tilbury.

Granger sums up his character thus: " A man of great wit and humour, and of the most whimsical caprice, the admiration and the jest of the reign of Charles II. He was the alchymist and the philosopher, the fiddler and the poet, the mimic and the statesman. How shall I sketch the portrait of one who had such a variety of faces, or draw him in miniature, who was of so great, and at the same time of so little a character? He has left us a specimen of his admirable wit in his *Rehearsal*, which is a creation of his own, and had a considerable effect in reforming the stage."[a]

I now return to Sir Edward, *second son of Sir George Villiers, by his first wife, Audrey, daughter to William Sanders.* This Edward received the honour of knighthood[b] at Windsor, on September 7th, 1616, and in 1620, was sent ambassador to Bohemia; also on March 10th, 1622,[c] was by the interest of his brother the Duke of Buckingham, advanced to the presidentship of Munster, in Ireland, in the room of the Earl of Thomond, deceased. He lived there (saith Sir Henry Wotton) in singular estimation for his justice and hospitality; and died (September 7th, 1626) as much to the grief of the whole province, as ever any governor did, before his religious lady, who was of a sweet and noble disposition, adding much to his honour. He was buried in the Earl of Cork's chapel at Youghall, where these lines were put up to his memory:

---

[a] See other characters in most of our biographers and historians. See also the celebrated poetical characters of him by Dryden and Pope; and Walter Scott's Notes to Dryden.

[b] Philipot's Cat. of Knights.

[c] Cox's Hist. of Ireland, Part ii p. 39.

> Munster may curse the time that Villiers came,
> To make us worse, by leaving such a name;
> Of noble parts, as none can imitate,
> But those whose hearts are married to the state:
> But if they press to imitate his fame,
> Munster may bless the time that Villiers came.

The said Sir Edward's lady was Barbara, eldest daughter of Sir John St. John, of Lidiard Tregose in com. Wilts, and niece to Sir Oliver St. John, created *Viscount Grandison, in Ireland,* January 3d, 1620, *with limitation of that honour to* HER *posterity;* and by her had issue three daughters.

First, Barbara, married to Thomas Wenman, son and heir of Philip, Lord Viscount Wenman, and after his decease, was second wife to James Howard, third Earl of Suffolk,[d] she died December 13th, 1681, aged fifty-nine,[e] and is buried at Saffron Walden in Essex; second, Anne; and, third, Ellen.

Sir Edward had also four sons,

First, WILLIAM, who succeeded his father in estate, and in 1630, his uncle, St. John, in the title of *second Viscount Grandison.* On the breaking out of the rebellion, he adhered to Charles I. and signalized himself on several occasions; but being wounded at the siege of Bristol, July 26th, 1643, he was carried to Oxford, where he died in August following, in the thirtieth year of his age; and has a noble monument erected to his memory in the cathedral of Christ church[f] (where he was buried) by BARBARA, *Duchess of Cleveland,* his *only daughter and heir,* who was married to Roger Palmer, Earl of Castlemain in Ireland, by whom she had no issue; but to Charles II. who, on Aug. 3d, 1670, created her *Duchess of Cleveland*,[g] &c. she bore Charles, Duke of Cleveland and Southampton, Henry, Duke of Grafton, and George, Duke of Northumberland; Anne Palmer Fitzroy, third wife of Thomas Lennard, Earl of Sussex; Charlotta Fitzroy, married to Henry Lee, Earl of Litchfield; and Barbara, a nun. The Earl of Clarendon, in his History of the Rebellion, mentioning this William, Lord Viscount Grandison, says, " He was a young man of so virtuous a habit of mind, that no temptation or provocation could corrupt him; so great a lover of justice and integrity, that no example, necessity, or even the barbarities of this war, could make him swerve from the most precise rules of it; and of that rare piety and devotion, that the court, or camp, could not shew a more faultless person, or to whose example young men might more reasonably conform themselves. His personal valour and courage of all kinds (for he had sometimes indulged so much to the corrupt opinion of honour, as to venture himself in duels) was very eminent, insomuch as he was accused of being too prodigal of his person; his affection, zeal, and obedience to the King, was such as became a branch of that family." And he was wont to say, " That if he had not understanding enough to know the uprightness of the cause, nor loyalty enough to inform him of the duty of a subject, yet the very obligations of gratitude to the King, on the behalf of his house, were such, as his life was but a due sacrifice. And therefore, he no sooner saw the war unavoidable, than he engaged all his brethren, as well as himself, in the service; and there were then three more of them in command in the army, where he was so unfortunately cut off." His wife was Mary, third daughter of Paul, Viscount Bayning, who re-married Charles, Earl of Anglesey; and, secondly, Arthur Gorges, Esq.

---

[d] By him she had a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Felton, whose daughter and heir, Elizabeth, married John Hervey, Earl of Bristol. See vol. vi. title *Howard of Walden.*

[e] History of Essex, vol. ii. p. 374.

[f] The inscription on which is printed in Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, vol. i. p. 206.

Second, JOHN, who succeeded his brother William, as *third Viscount Grandison*, but died without issue male.

Third, George, *of whom presently*.

Fourth, Sir Edward, *ancestor to the Earls of Jersey, of whom hereafter.*

GEORGE, third son, on the death of his brother John, was *fourth Viscount Grandison*, and deceased December 16th, 1699, aged about eighty-two years; and was buried[h] near his first wife (Lady Mary Leigh, daughter of Francis, Earl of Chichester) in the church of Bramfield in Hertfordshire; who died July 7th, 1671.

---

[g] The character of this celebrated Lady is too well known in the records of gallantry of that day, to require elucidation here.

His children were, first, Edward, his heir,

Second, William, educated in Magdalen College, Cambridge, of which society being a member when King James II. ascended the throne, he congratulated him with a copy of Latin verses;[i] afterwards embracing a military life, he became colonel of a regiment, and died September 7th, 1723, having married Catherine, second daughter to Sir Edward Villiers, his father's younger brother, and widow of Lewis-James Le Vassen, Marquess de Puissars in France.[k]

First daughter, Audrey, married to Richard Harrison, of Balls near Hertford, Esq. member of parliament for Lancaster, by whom she had John Harrison, Esq. and other children.

Second daughter, ..., to Skinner Byde, third son of Sir George Byde, Knight, by his first wife Mary, daughter and heir to John Skinner, of Hitchin in the county of Hertford, Esq.

EDWARD Villiers, Esq. the eldest son, in 1671 was made a cornet of horse; afterwards first lieutenant-colonel of the first troop of horse guards, whence he was promoted, December 31st, 1688, to the Queen's regiment of horse, and to the station of a brigadier-general. In March, 1676-7, (being Easter eve) he married Catherine, daughter and heir to John Fitzgerald, of Dromana in the county of Waterford, Esq. and in her right became seized of a large estate in that county; and dying in 1693, before his father, left two sons,

First, John; and, second, William.

And four daughters; Mary, married to brigadier-general Steuart, and died in January 1763; Catherine, died unmarried; Harriet, married to Robert Pitt, Esq. elder brother to Thomas, Earl of Londonderry, which title is now extinct; by him she was mother of the late illustrious William Pitt, created Earl of Chatham in England, and grandmother of the late Right Honourable William Pitt, first Lord of the Treasury in Great Britain, &c.; and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

Their mother had a patent from King William, dated January 6th, 1699, granting her the privilege to enjoy the same title and precedence, as if her husband had survived his father, and had been actually possessed of the honour of Viscount Grandison. She re-married with lieutenant-general William Steuart, appointed in February, 1711, commander in chief of the army during the Duke of Ormond's absence; privy-counsellor and knight of the shire for Waterford, who died June 3d, 1726, æt. eighty-two; she having deceased before him, December 24th, 1725.

---

[h] Salmon's Hertfordshire, p. 48.

[i] Lodge Collect.

[k] Decree in Chancery, May 7th, 1708. No. 23.

JOHN, who succeeded his grandfather, and was the *fourth Viscount Grandison,* took his seat in parliament, July 1, 1707;[l] and his Majesty, King George I. taking into consideration his personal merits and noble descent, was pleased to advance him to the dignity of *Earl Grandison of Limerick,* by privy-seal, dated at Kensington August 11th, and by patent September 11th,[m] 1721, with the creation fee of 20*l.* on the 14th of which month he took his seat as such in parliament;[n] October 26th, 1733, he was sworn of the privy-council; and appointed governor of the county and city of Waterford.[o]

His Lordship married Frances,[p] daughter of Anthony Carey, Lord Viscount Falkland, premier Viscount of Scotland, by whom he had two sons and three daughters, viz.

First, JAMES FITZGERALD, *Lord Villiers,*[q] representative of the county of Waterford in parliament, who, July 11th, 1728, married Jane,[r] daughter and heir to Richard Butler, of London, Esq. but dying there December 12th, 1732, was interred the 29th, in a vault belonging to the family in Hertford church; leaving issue by her, who, April 16th, 1734, was married to Lucius Charles, Viscount Falkland, and died in France, December, 1751;[s] one son, John, who died February 2d, 1732, aged nine months and seventeen days; and a daughter Mary, or Frances, who died in May, 1738.[t]

Second, WILLIAM, *Lord Villiers,*[u] born January 10th, 1715, was educated in Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and was a young nobleman of virtuous principles, amiable qualities, and uncommon improvements in many branches of useful and curious literature, but died at Waterford, 173 , and was buried at Youghall.

---

[l] Lords' Jour. vol. ii. p. 152. [m] Rot. Canc. Ao. 8o. Geo. I. 1a. p. D.

[n] Lord's Jour. vol. ii. p 686.

[o] March 21st, 1750, his Lordship passed patent to hold two markets on Wednesday and Saturday, and two yearly fairs on May 15th, and September 24th, at Villierstown in county of Waterford. Lodge.

[p] Ulster's Office. [q] Idem. [r] Idem.

[s] Lodge. [t] Idem and public prints. [u] Ulster's Office.

First daughter, Anne, died young and was there buried.

Second, Lady Elizabeth, who married *Aland-John Mason, of Waterford, Esq.* and was created *Countess Grandison.* Her son, George, Earl Grandison, died in July, 1800, on which the title became again extinct, leaving a daughter and heir, Lady Gertrude Villiers, married to Lord Henry Stuart, both since deceased.

Third, Lady Catherine, who died unmarried in May, 1738, and was interred at Youghall.

His Lordship died May 14th, 1766, at his house in Suffolk-street, in his eighty-fifth year, and was interred in the family vault at Youghall, where his lady, who died January 17th, 1768, was also interred.

Hence the title of Earl Grandison ceased, but that of Viscount, devolved on William Villiers, third Earl of Jersey, and the lineal descendant of Sir Edward, fourth son of Sir Edward Villiers, Knt. president of Munster.

Of this Sir EDWARD Villiers I am now principally to treat, being *ancestor to the present Earl of Jersey.* This gentleman, on the breaking out of the civil wars, engaged himself in the royal cause;[y] and when it was resolved to take the command of the fleet from the Earl of Northumberland, and to send letters to all the captains, with orders to observe the commands of Sir John Pennington, the whole dispatch to the fleet was committed to the care of Mr. Edward Villiers, " whose diligence and dexterity," says the noble historian,[z] " his Majesty found fit for any trust;" but though he delivered his letters to the several captains, and punctually executed his orders, this design, through the ill management of superior officers, put the whole command of the fleet into the parliament's hands. He was afterwards a lieutenant-colonel in his Majesty's army, in divers engagements, more particularly in the battle of Newbury, September 20th, 1643, where he was wounded.

And having by these and other services recommended himself to Charles II. he was honoured with knighthood at Whitehall, April 7th, 1680, and made Knight Marshal of his household, on the death of Sir Edmund Wyndham; also colonel of the Duchess of York's regiment, and governor of Tinmouth castle.

He had likewise a grant from Charles II. of the royal house and manor of Richmond; and his lady was governess of the Princesses Mary, and Anne, after Queens of Great Britain.

---

[y] Clarend. Hist. of the Rebellion.

[z] Clarendon, vol. i. p. 677.

King James continued him in his post of Knight Marshal, and having a mind to nurse the Pretender in the old palace of Richmond, he, on a valuable consideration, resigned it to him.

He lived to see his eldest son advanced to the post of Master of the Horse to Queen Mary, on the revolution brought about by King William; and was buried in Westminster abbey, on July 2d, 1689.

He married the Lady Frances, daughter to Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk, by whom he had two sons, and six daughters.

Edward, his eldest son, was *created Earl of Jersey*.

Henry, youngest son, was first a captain under his father in the Duchess of York's regiment; afterwards colonel of a regiment of foot, and constituted governor of Tinmouth castle, July 8th, 1702;[a] he died August 18th, 1707, aged forty-nine, and is buried at Tinmouth in Northumberland, where a monument is erected to his memory. He was father of HENRY Villiers, Esq. his only surviving son, who was also lieutenant-governor of that castle, and died on May 29th, 1753, having wedded, first, Arabella, daughter and heir of John Rossiter, of Somerby in Lincolnshire, Esq.; and, secondly, Mary, daughter to...... Fowke, Esq. and sister to lieutenant-general Thomas Fowke.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter, was maid of honour to Mary, Princess of Orange, and married, in 1695, to the Lord George Hamilton, third son to William, Duke of Hamilton, after created Earl of Orkney. In 1709, she founded an English school in Middleton, in the county of Cork in Ireland, of which a particular account is inserted in Smith's History of that county, vol. i. p. 153, and died in Albemarle-street, April 19th, 1733.

Catherine, second daughter, was married in King Henry VII's chapel in Westminster abbey, on July 20th, 1685, to James Lewis de Puissar, Marquis of Puissar in the kingdom of France: and after his death to William Villiers, a younger son to George Viscount Grandison.

Barbara, third daughter, wedded to John Berkeley, Viscount Fitzharding. She died the 19th, and was buried on September 23d, 1708, in Westminster abbey.

Anne, fourth daughter, married to William Bentinck, Earl of Portland.

---

[a] Mon. Ang. vol. iv. p. 130.

Henrietta, fifth daughter, on May 23d, 1695, to John, Earl of Breadalbane in Scotland, and died on February 1st, 1719-20.

Mary, sixth daughter, was wedded to William, Earl of Inchiquin, in Ireland.

EDWARD, FIRST EARL OF JERSEY, eldest son and heir of the last Sir Edward, waited on the Princess Mary into Holland, after her marriage with the Prince of Orange, with whom he came into England, in 1688; and on their being proclaimed King and Queen of England, was, on the first settlement of their household, in February, 1688-9, made Master of the Horse to the Queen. On May 27th following, being then a knight, he was chosen by her Majesty to compliment the Dutch ambassadors on their arrival, who were sent by the States General to congratulate their Majesties on their accession to the throne. And the death of his father happening soon after, he succeeded him in his place of Knight Marshal.

Also advancing farther in their Majesty's favour, he was, on March 20th, in the third year of their reign, created VISCOUNT VILLIERS *of Dartford*, and BARON VILLIERS *of Hoo*, both in the county of Kent.

At the funeral of Queen Mary, March 5th, 1694-5, he led a mourning horse, attended by two equerries; but his place of Master of the Horse determining by her death, he was sent envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the congress at the Hague, where, on September 9th, 1695, he had his public audience of the States General; and in April, 1697, he was constituted one of the lords justices of Ireland, being also about the same time appointed one of the plenipotentiaries for the treaty of Ryswick; and soon after, October 29th, 1697, he received the character of his Majesty's ambassador extraordinary to the States General.

And to give the greater lustre to his employments, was created EARL OF JERSEY, on October 13th following.

He had, shortly after, his audience of leave of the States General; and returning into England, was sworn of the privy-council, November 25th, 1697.[c]

The year following, he succeeded the Earl of Portland, as ambassador extraordinary to the court of France; and making his public entry into Paris on January 4th, N. S. 1698-9, with great magnificence, had two days after his public audience. He continued at that court till the beginning of May, 1699, about which time he embarked for England; and after his arrival, on May 14, was constituted a principal SECRETARY OF STATE. And his Majesty, declaring in council his intention of going over to Holland, the 31st of the same month,[b] he was declared one of the lords justices for the administration of the government. And before the end of the year, being sent for by his Majesty to attend him at Loo, he arrived there from England, October 4th, 1699. That year he was appointed one of the plenipotentiaries for the second treaty of partition; and on June 24th, 1700, made lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household.

On the accession of Queen Anne, he was sworn of her privy-council, and April 14th, 1702, constituted lord chamberlain of her household, and created doctor of the civil laws in August that year, when the Queen was at Oxford. His Lordship continued in his post of lord chamberlain till April, 1704; and after had no public employment, dying in the fifty-sixth year of his age, on August 26th, 1711, the day he was to have been named lord privy seal, being likewise designed one of the plenipotentiaries to the congress at Utrecht;[c] and was buried on September 4th following, in St. Michael's chapel in Westminster abbey.

His Lordship married Barbara, daughter to William Chiffinch, Esq. closet-keeper to Charles II. by whom he left issue two sons,

First, William, his successor.

Second, Henry, who died without issue in May, 1743.

Also a daughter, Mary, married to Thomas Thynne, of Old Windsor in Berks, Esq. by whom she was mother of Thomas, second Lord Viscount Weymouth, and was secondly the wife of George Granville, Lord Lansdown, and died on January 17th, 1734-5.

WILLIAM, SECOND EARL OF JERSEY, was elected one of the knights for Kent to the parliament in 1705, his father being then alive; and married Judith, only daughter to Frederic Hern, of the city of London, Esq. by whom he had two sons,

First, William, late Earl of Jersey.

Second, Thomas, created Earl of Clarendon, 1776, under which title he will be treated of.

Also an only daughter, Lady Barbara, married, in 1725, to Sir William Blacket, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne in com. Northumb. Bart.; but he dying on August 27th, 1728, she was married, on March 13th, 1728-9, to Bussy Mansel, Esq. uncle to Thomas, last Lord Mansel, and on July 16th, 1757, to George Venables Vernon, Esq. since Lord Vernon.

---

[b] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p 769.

[c] Stow's Survey, vol. ii. p. 555.

The Countess, their mother, survived her Lord several years; and departing this life, was buried in St. Bridget's church, London, on July 31st, 1735.

His Lordship died on July 13th, 1721, and was buried at Westerham in Kent.

William, THIRD EARL OF JERSEY, succeeded his father. His Lordship was one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to Frederic, Prince of Wales (at whose funeral, April 13th, 1751, he was one of the six supporters of the pall), and on May 12th, 1740, was appointed lord chief justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests, chases, parks, &c. on this side Trent, and afterwards sworn one of the lords of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council. His Lordship married, on June 23d, 1733, the Lady Anne Egerton, daughter to Scroop, first Duke of Bridgewater, and relict of Wriothesley, Duke of Bedford; and by her, who died on June 16th, 1762, had issue,

First, Frederic William, Lord Viscount Villiers, who was born on March 25th, 1734, and died in October, 1742.

Second, George Bussy, *late Earl of Jersey.*

His Lordship died August 28th, 1769, and was succeeded in the family, honour, titles, &c. by his only surviving son,

GEORGE BUSSY, FOURTH EARL OF JERSEY, who was born on June 9th, 1735, and on his uncle's being created Lord Hyde, in 1756, elected member for Tamworth in Staffordshire in his room; was again chosen for the same place at the general election in 1761. His Lordship, on March 21st, 1761, was declared one of the lords of the admiralty; but resigned in April, 1763. On his appointment to the admiralty board, his seat in parliament becoming vacant, he was afterwards elected to represent the borough of Aldborough in Yorkshire; at the general election in 1768, he was chosen for Dover in Kent; on July 6th, 1765, he was appointed lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household, which he resigned on September 9, 1769, and was the same day appointed lord of the bed-chamber, in which post he continued till December, 1777. On March 30th, 1782, he was appointed master of his Majesty's buck-hounds; which resigning in May, 1783, he was made captain of his Majesty's band of gentlemen pensioners, which he resigned in December, 1790.

He was afterwards master of the horse to the Prince of Wales.

His Lordship married Frances, sole daughter and heir of Dr. Philip Twysden, bishop of Raphoe in Ireland, younger son of Sir William Twysden, of Royden-Hall in Kent, Bart. by whom he had issue,

First, Lady Charlotte, born May 2d, 1771, married, July 11th, 1789, to Lord William Russell, younger brother of the Duke of Bedford, and died August 31st, 1808, leaving issue by him.

Second, Lady Anna Barbara Frances, born March 22d, 1772; married, first, William Henry Lambton, Esq. and by him (who died November 30th, 1797), had issue; and, secondly, the Honourable Charles Wyndham, brother of the present Earl of Egremont.

Third, George, *present Earl.*

Fourth, Lady Caroline Elizabeth, born in 1774, married lieutenant-general Lord Paget, son of Henry, Earl of Uxbridge, and has issue; divorced from him by the laws of Scotland, and remarried to the Duke of Argyle.

Fifth, Lady Georgiana, died young.

Sixth, Lady Sarah, born November 17th, 1779; married, September 12th, 1799, Charles Nathaniel Bayley, Esq.

Seventh, William Augustus Henry, born November 15th, 1780, who, by his Majesty's permission, June 4th, 1802, assumed the surname of *Mansel,* pursuant to the will and testament of Louisa Barbara, Baroness Vernon.

Eighth, Lady Elizabeth Frances, married, January 13th, 1803, John, Lord Ponsonby, of Imokilly.

Ninth, Lady Harriet, married, December 21st, 1806, the Hon. and Rev. Richard Bagot, brother to William, Lord Bagot.

Tenth, a son, born July 29th, 1796.

The Earl deceasing August 22d, 1805, was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE, *the present and* FIFTH EARL OF JERSEY.

His Lordship married, May 23d, 1804, Sarah Sophia, eldest daughter of John, Earl of Westmoreland, who possesses the very large property of her maternal grandfather, Mr. Child, of Osterly, the banker. By her he has issue,

First, Viscount Villiers, born April 5th, 1808.

Second, another son, born July 10th, 1810.

Titles. George Villiers, Earl of Jersey, Viscount Villiers of Dartford, and Baron of Hoo, English honours: also Viscount Grandison, of Limerick in Ireland.

Creations. Baron of Hoo, and Viscount Villiers of Dartford in Kent, by patent March 20th, 1690-1, 3 William and Mary; and Earl of the island of Jersey, October 13th, 1697, 9 Wil. III.; also Viscount Grandison of Limerick, January 3d, 1620, 18 James I.

Arms. Argent, on a cross, gules, five escallops, or.

Crest. On a wreath a lion rampant, argent, ducally crowned, or.

Supporters. Two lions, argent, crowned with ducal coronets, or, each having a plain collar, gules, charged with three escallop shells of the second.

Motto. FIDEI COTICULA CRUX.

Chief Seats. At Middleton Stoney, Oxfordshire; and Osterley, Middlesex.

END OF VOL. III.

T. Bensley, Printer,
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

EARL OF SHREWSBURY.—P. 1.

P. 47. The Hon. Mary Talbot, mother of the present Earl, died February 19th, 1812.

P. 48. Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury, widow of the late Earl, died at Lacock-Abbey, æt. 86, August 11th, 1809, universally and deservedly lamented. Her unbounded munificence will be long and gratefully remembered; and her liberality of sentiment and general philanthropy were excelled by none, and equalled by few.

The present Countess of Shrewsbury is eldest daughter of James Hoey of Dublin, Gent.

STANLEY, EARL OF DERBY.—P. 50.

P. 81. For the contemporary notice of Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, as a poet, see also *Polimanteia,* a curious tract on the Elizabethan literature, reprinted in the first volume of *The British Bibliographer.*

P. 102. One of the daughters of the Rev. Jeffery Hornby, by Lucy, sister to the present Earl of Derby, married the Rev. William Henry *(Burt)* Champneys, Vicar of St. Mary Bredin, Canterbury, (representative by his mother of the old and respectable Kentish family of Champneys, whose estates at Ostenhanger, near Hythe, &c. he owns): by her he has several children.

Lord Stanley has issue;

Sixth, Eleanor Mary, born May 3d, 1807.

Seventh, Charles James Fox, born April 25th, 1808.

EARL OF PEMBROKE.—P. 104.

P. 145. The Earl of Pembroke has issue by the present Countess,

A daughter, born in December, 1808.

A son, born September 15th, 1810.

His Lordship is Knight of the Garter, Governor of Guernsey, Lord Lieutenant of Wiltshire; High Steward of Salisbury; and Visitor of Jesus College, Oxford.

EARL OF BRIDGEWATER.—P. 170.

P. 200. The Hon. Thomas Egerton of Tatton-park, Cheshire, died October 29th, 1685, as appears by an old account-book, in the hand-writing of his widow, now in my possession. His widow, Hesther, died October 7th, 1724. (*Histor. Reg.* ix. p. 44, *Diary.*) William Egerton, LL.D. her third son, was made Prebendary of Canterbury, (in the room of Dr. Delangle, deceased), November 18th, 1724; and presented to the Rectory of All Hallows, Lombard-street, September 2d, 1732.

Elizabeth, sister of the late William (Tatton) Egerton, Esq. married October 20th, 1770, the late Sir Christopher Sykes of Sledmere, in Yorkshire, Bart. who died in September, 1801, leaving two daughters and four sons, of whom the youngest daughter married her first cousin, Wilbraham Egerton, Esq. of Tatton-park, and Sir. Mark Sykes, Bart. the eldest son, is member of parliament for the city of York; and has adorned his noble seat at Sledmere with a splendid library, and all the lustre of the arts.

Mr. Tatton of Withenshaw, younger brother of Wilbraham Egerton, Esq. of Tatton, married Emma, daughter of the Hon. Booth Grey. See p. 368.

P. 200. Note (r) There is a mistake in this note: on further research it appears, that the wife of Robert Busby was not descended from the Haringtons; her mother was a daughter of Sir ——— Cambell, Lord Mayor.

P. 220. Lady Amelia Hume, died August 8th, 1809. Her second daughter, Amelia Sophia, married, July 24th, 1810, John Cust, present and second Lord Brownlow, by whom she has a daughter, born April 14th, 1811.

EARL OF NORTHAMPTON.—P. 223.

P. 243. Quere? if there are not male issue surviving from Charles, Edward, or James Compton, sons of Hatton Compton, son of Sir Charles Compton, second son of the second Earl of Northampton, who fell at the battle of Hopton-heath, 1642? The Rev. T. F. Dibdin, in his *Introduction to the Classics*, speaks of his maternal ancestor, Dr. Compton, Bishop of London, who was brother to Sir Charles. I presume Mr. D. means *collateral* ancestor, as the bishop died without issue.

P. 263. Joshua Alwyne, *present Lord Compton,* was elected member of parliament for Northampton, (vice the Right Hon. Spencer Perceval, deceased), in May, 1812.

FIELDING, EARL OF DENBIGH.—265.

P. 278. William Fielding, Esq.. eldest son of Henry, is now a Police Magistrate, in London. One of the sons of the Rev. Allan Fielding of St. Stephens, Canterbury, died of a fever, a student at Oxford, 1811.

P. 279. Colonel William Fielding, eldest son of the Hon. Charles Fielding, who died 1746, is, I presume, still living; but unmarried.

EARL OF WESTMORELAND.—283.

P. 304. The Hon. Henry Fane, who died 1802, had issue by Anne, daughter of Edward Buckley Batson, Esq.; first, Major General Henry Fane, born 1778, Lieutenant Colonel of the First Dragoon Guards, and Aid-de-Camp to the King, who distinguished himself at Vimiera, and most of the subsequent battles in Spain and Portugal; and still has a command on the Peninsula, Second, Anne, born January 19th, 1780, married, September 29th, 1803, Major General Mitchell of Dawlish, co. Dorset. Third, Charles, born May 14th, 1781, Lieutenant Colonel of the fifty-ninth Foot. Fourth, Elizabeth, deceased. Fifth, Edward, born December 7th, 1783. Sixth, Vere, born January 6th, 1784. Seventh, Frances Mary, deceased. Eighth, Neville, deceased, Ninth, William, born April 5th, 1789, in the civil service of the East India Company, in Bengal, married Miss Dashwood, niece of Sir Henry V. Dashwood, Bart. Tenth, George Augustus, deceased. Eleventh, Henrietta, born September 10th, 1793. Twelfth, Mildmay, born September, 1791. Thirteenth, Robert George Cecil, born May 8, 1796.

Ibid. The Hon. Mrs. Fane, wife of the Hon. Thomas Fane, brother to Lord Westmoreland, died April 15th, 1807. The names of his sons are, Thomas and William.

P. 305. The Hon. Charles Saunders John Fane, died in October, 1810. The youngest child of the Earl was a *daughter*, who died on her passage to Lisbon, November 27th, 1807.

JOHN, *Lord Burghersh*, was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the sixty-third Foot, December 12th, 1810. His Lordship married, June 26th, 1811, Mary, daughter of the Right Hon. William Wellesley Pole, niece to the Marquis Wellesley.

EARL OF LINDSEY.—P. 307.

ALBEMARLE, PRESENT EARL OF LINDSEY, married, *first*, Elizabeth, daughter of William Clay of Burridge-hill, co. Notts. Esq. widow of Thomas Scrope of Coleby, co. Lincoln, Esq.; and, secondly, November 18th, 1809, Miss Layard, daughter of the late C. P. Layard, D.D. Dean of Bristol.

His Lordship is a General in the army, and Colonel of the eighty-ninth Regiment of Foot.

EARL OF PETERBOROUGH.—P. 309.

P. 309. Note (a). The last copy of the *Halstead Genealogies* sold for one hundred guineas.

EARL OF STAMFORD.—P. 340.

P. 368. The Hon. Booth Grey left a son, Booth Grey, who married Lady Sophia Grey. His daughter, Emma, is married to Mr. Tatton of Withenshaw, in Cheshire, younger brother of Wilbraham Egerton, Esq. of Tatton.

P. 369. Lady Sophia Grey married, October 21st, 1809, her cousin, Booth Grey of Aston Hayes, co. Chester, Esq.

Ibid. The Hon. Anchitel Grey is in holy orders; and a Prebendary of Durham.

TUFTON, EARL OF THANET.---P. 435.

P. 447. THE PRESENT EARL OF THANET married, February 28th, 1811, Anne Charlotte de Bojanowitz, descended from a noble family in Hungary.

EARL OF SANDWICH.---P. 448.

P. 472. GEORGE, *Viscount Hinchinbroke*, son and heir apparent, has issue.

EARL OF ESSEX.---P. 474.

P. 485. Add to the children of the Hon. John Thomas Capel, a daughter, born April 23d, 1811. The Hon. William Robert Capel has issue. The Hon. Thomas Edward Capel was advanced to the rank of Colonel in the army, January 1st, 1812; and is now on the staff at Cadiz.

EARL OF CARDIGAN.---P. 487.

P. 499. JAMES, FIFTH AND LATE EARL OF CARDIGAN, died February 24th, 1811, æt. 86. He had spent his life about the Court. He was succeeded by his nephew,

ROBERT, SIXTH AND PRESENT EARL OF CARDIGAN, (son of his brother Colonel Robert Brudenell.)

His Lordship married, March 8th, 1794, Penelope Anne, second daughter of the late George John Cooke, Esq. of Harefield-Park, Middlesex; by whom he has had issue,

First, Lady Elizabeth Anne, born March 6th, 1795.

Second, James, born August 3d, 1796, died young.

Third, JAMES THOMAS, *Lord Brudenell*, born October 16th, 1797.

Fourth, Lady Harriet Georgiana, born December 18th, 1799.

Fifth, Lady Charlotte Penelope, born February 17th, 1802.

Sixth, Lady Emma, born September 13th, 1804.

Seventh, Lady Mary, born July 4th, 1806.

Eighth, Lady Augusta, born January 26th, 1808.

Ninth, Lady Anne, born June 29th, 1809.

Tenth, Lady Emily, born May 6th, 1811, died an infant.

EARL OF CARLISLE.---P. 501.

P. 509. GEORGE, *Viscount Morpeth*, has other issue.

The Hon. Frederick Howard, the Earl's youngest son, was appointed Major of the tenth Dragoons, May 9th, 1811. He married, August, 6th, 1811, Miss Lambton, sole daughter of Lady Anne Wyndham, by her first husband, William Henry Lambton, Esq. of Lambton-Hall, co. Durham.

EARL OF DONCASTER.---P. 510.

P. 511. On the subject of the creation of the *Dukedom of Buccleugh,* T. B. Howell, Esq. the very learned and industrious editor of *Cobbet's State Trials,* has favoured me with the following important communication:

SIR,

IN a note to the eleventh volume of the new edition of the "State Trials," p 1063, I have said, that upon the marriage of Monmouth with the Countess of Buccleugh, he was created Duke, and she was created Duchess of Buccleugh, &c. in Scotland, by letters patent, April 20th, 1663, and I have mentioned my authorities, Collins and Beatson; but having just now been at Edinburgh, I there caused to be transcribed from the Record Office, the original patent, the words of which as to this, are "Jacobum Monmuthii Ducem filium nostrum naturalem et heredes ejus masculos ex corpore suo inter illum et Annam Comitissam de Buchcleuch, procreandos Quibus deficientibus heredes quoscunque e suo corpore descendentes qui succedent in predia et comitatum de Buckcleuch Duces de Buccleuch Comites de Dalkeith Dominos Scot a Whytchester et Eskdaill omni tempore futuro denomineutur vocantur et designentur." Now Douglas mentions that the patent (of which he speaks as Collins does) was granted in April, 1673. But there is no patent to Monmouth of that date, nor between 1663 and that period. The forfeiture of Monmouth, as Duke of Buccleuch, I have recorded in "State Trials," vol. ii. p. 1061. It is true, that by the eighteenth chapter of the second session of the first parliament of King William and Queen Mary, (Edinburgh, April 25th, 1690) entitled, "Act rescinding the Forfeitures and Fines past since the Year 1665," among a great number of persons, of whom by name the decreit and dooms of forfeitures are rescinded, (see 4 Laing, 231, second edition, and my note, vol. xii. p. 1011,) is mentioned "James, sometime Duke of Buccleugh and Monmouth." Mr. Walter Scott is of opinion that the Dukedom of Buccleuch is at present inherited under the operation of this act; but still a difficulty remains, for it seems agreed that no male descendant of Monmouth assumed the title of Buccleuch until the death of the Duchess, in 1732, from which fact we must infer, that the title was vested in her, which it certainly could not have been by virtue of the patent of April 20th, 1663. Undoubtedly, before the Union, Scots peerages were surrenderable to the crown, and new grants, with a new succession, were frequently made: this may have been the case with respect to the Buccleugh Dukedom; if it were, I should suppose that the surrender and regrant took place between 1663 and 1685, but I have already stated, that the Records have been searched as far as 1673, within which period none is to be found.

Mr. Walter Scott, in a letter, says, "I should not be surprized to find that Duchess Anne, who was a woman of very high spirit, had arranged her son's assumption of the title at her own hand, and in her own way, which, as she was indisputable possessor of the whole fortune, her son could have no great interest to dispute."

T. B. Howell.

P. 541. His Grace Henry, late Earl, and *third Duke of Buccleugh*, died at his palace of Dalkeith, January 11th, 1812, æt. 66. His Grace succeeded, at an early age, to a princely fortune, which gave him the means of indulging his natural disposition to public spirit and private liberality, to which purposes, accordingly, a considerable part of his numerous funds were known to be applied. He was exceedingly affable in his manners; and what deserves to be recorded of a person so greatly exalted both in rank and fortune, was generally accessible to the poor. As a landlord, his liberality was well known; he was easy of access, and always ready to take an active part in any scheme of benevolence and humanity. He possessed great political influence.[a]

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

Charles William Montague Scot, Baron Tyndale, (see Vol. VII. p. 113) now Earl of Doncaster, and *fourth Duke of Buccleugh.*

EARL OF SHAFTSBURY.---P. 543.

P. 589. Anthony Ashley, sixth *and late* Earl of Shaftsbury, died May 14th, 1811, after a few hours illness, of the gout in his stomach, æt. 50, leaving only a daughter, when he was succeeded by his only brother,

---

[a] Gent. Mag. January, 1812.

CROPLY ASHLEY, SEVENTH and PRESENT EARL OF SHAFTSBURY, who was at that time clerk of the deliveries in the Ordnance, and one of the representatives for Dorchester.

His Lordship has had issue by Anne, daughter of George, Duke of Marlborough,

First, Lady Caroline Mary, born September 14th, 1797.
Second, Lady Harriot Anne, born September 15th, 1798.
Third, Lady Charlotte Barbara, born October 15th, 1799.
Fourth, Anthony, *Lord Ashley*, born April 28th, 1801.
Fifth, Anthony William, born October 4th, 1803.
Sixth, Frederica, born May 25th, 1805, died March 25th, 808.
Seventh, Anthony Henry, born May 6th, 1807.
Eighth, Anthony John, born December 21st, 1809.
Ninth, Anthony Francis, born January 10th, 1810.

EARL OF BERKELEY.---P. 591.

P. 607. My attention has been drawn, at the last moment, (July 5th, 1812,) by my very valuable friend, Mr. Haslewood, (of whose industry accuracy and zeal of research they only who know it intimately can appreciate the extent,) to a strange omission of a passage in the last edition of Collins, 1778, which had appeared in the edition of 1756, a passage which one is at a loss to guess by what perversity of judgment could be struck out.

Thomas, Lord Berkeley, ob. July 13th, 1416. After the word "bodies," which terminates the second paragraph, follows this:

"*He was a lover of learning, and encourager of the famous John Trevisa, Vicar of Berkley,*[a] *author of several pieces, being, as Bale writes, a man of much learning, and exceeding eloquent.*

"He married Margaret, daughter," &c.

"Such," says Mr. Haslewood, whose words I shall use, "is the passage in Collins, (Vol. II. p 496, ed. 1756, called the third), which narrows the extent of family patronage bestowed on the learned and laborious Trevisa through half a century, to that of a single person.

"Trevisa, by the Colophon to the Polychronicon, says, 'This translacyon is ended on a Thursdaye the eyghtenth daye of Apryll, the yere of our Lord a thousande thre hundred fyfty and seuen, the one and thyrty yere of kynge Edwarde the thyrde after the conqueste of Englonde: the yere of my lordes aege Syre Thomas lorde of Barkley, that made me make this translacyon fyue and thyrty." This is the language of Caxton, but being only applicable to Thomas, the Lord of that name, who died October 27th, 1361, it must be presumed his age has been misprinted, and was more properly "fyue and syxty."

---

[a] Balæi Cent. p. 518.

"This was the early patron of Trevisa, and to whom we are indebted for one of the most valuable of our English Chronicles.

"To this Thomas succeeded Maurice, Lord Berkeley, who imbibed, at an early age, a passion for arms, and attended the Black Prince at the battle of Poictiers. Though afterwards given to the pious course of his father, possessing the title only eight years, (dying June 8th, 1367), we have no existing proof of his love of letters, though such an hereditary disposition may be believed, when we find it afterwards supported by his son, Thomas, Lord Berkeley, who died July 13th, 1416. To him we are indebted for a translation of that copious and valuable performance, known as *Bartholomeus de proprietatibus rerum.* "Thise translaciounes," says Trevisa, at the conclusion of his work, "I ended at Berkeleye, the sixte day of Feuerer, the yere of our lorde a thousande thre hundred foure score and eigtetene the yere of kyng Richarde the secounde after the conquest of Engelonde two and twenty, the yere of my lordes age Sire Thomŏ lord of Berkeley that made me make this translacioun seuene and fourty."

Trevisa produced other pieces, which have been lost by time, or lie buried and unknown in some collection of ancient MSS. To him has been attributed the momentous task of a new translation of the Bible; a subject which has received due attention from the industry of Mr. Dibdin, (vide his Ames, Vol. I. p. ;) and whatever the work may hereafter prove, it was considered by his patron a gift worthy the munificence of his prince to accept; and as it was lately supposed to exist in the Vatican at Rome, the curiosity of some literary traveller may hereafter be excited to ascertain the nature of the composition, if the great Marauder of the Continent has, in the spoliation of the capitol, "left a wreck behind. J. H.

P. 625. George Frederick Henry, eldest son of Admiral Berkeley, was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the thirty-fifth Regiment of Foot, June 13th, 1811. Georgina Mary, married, in 1811, Captain G. F. Seymour, royal navy, son of Lord Hugh.

His youngest daughter married at Lisbon, June 20th, 1812, the Earl of Euston.

P. 626. FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, FIFTH and LATE EARL OF BERKELEY, died at Berkeley Castle, August 8th, 1810, aged 65. The subsequent discussion, as to the person on whom the inheritance of the honours devolved, is known to the whole nation. It was admitted that the Earl was married to the present Countess, (Mary Cole), at Lambeth Church, May 16th, 1796; but the late Earl, and his widow, asserted a former marriage, on March 30th, 1785, which would legitimate all the children, as well prior, as subsequent, to 1796. The question was referred to a Committee of Privileges, in the usual way; and they heard such a mass of evidence, as makes two large folio volumes. At length they came to a vote, on July 1st, 1811, disallowing the fact of the former marriage. Accordingly the Earldom, &c. fell on the fifth son, (being first born after the marriage of 1796.) Therefore,

THOMAS MORTON FITZHARDING, born October 19th, 1796, became SIXTH and PRESENT EARL OF BERKELEY.

EARL OF ABINGDON.---P. 628.

P. 635. The late EARL OF ABINGDON, left three sons.

Willoughby, second son, was a Captain in the Royal Navy, *born Feb. 8th, 1779, who, when commanding the Satellite Sloop of War, of sixteen guns, was lost with all his crew, on December 19th, 1810, having sailed two days before to join the ships cruizing off La Hogue. He married Miss Fisher of Plymouth Theatre, by whom he had a posthumous son, born in March, 1811.*

Hon. F. Bertie, third son, is a Lieutenant in the second Dragoon Guards, (or Queen's Bays).

The PRESENT EARL has issue,

First, *Lord Norreys,* born May 18th, 1808.

Second, a daughter, born July 23d, 1809.

EARL OF PLYMOUTH.---P. 637.

P. 663. It is highly probable that Alice Windsor's husband, *George Puttenham,* was nearly connected with, if not the same person as, *George,* the author of the *Art of Poesy,* a critical treatise of Queen Elizabeth's reign, hitherto of great rarity; but which has lately been so beautifully and accurately edited by *Mr. Haslewood.*

P. 691. Lady Maria Windsor married, October 25th, 1811, Arthur, Marquis of Downshire.

The PRESENT EARL OF PLYMOUTH married, August 5th, 1811, Lady Mary Sackville, sister of the Duke of Dorset.

EARL OF SCARBOROUGH.---P. 693.

P. 718. Harriet, wife of the Hon. Frederick Lumley, died July 20th, 1810.

P. 719. Hon. William Lumley is now a Major General.

Lady Louisa Hartley died October 10th, 1811.

EARL OF ALBEMARLE.---P. 728.

P. 743. Add to the children of the PRESENT EARL,

Twelfth, a son, born January 17th, 1811.

AUGUSTUS, now *Viscount Bury*, was, on February 4th, 1811, appointed an Ensign in the first Regiment of Foot Guards.

EARL OF COVENTRY.---P. 744.

P. 759. The Hon. John Coventry, born in 1765, married, first, in 1788, Miss Clayton, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. He married, secondly, in August, 1809, Anna Maria, second daughter of Francis Eves of Clifford Place, in Herefordshire, Esq. relict of Ebenezer Pope, Esq.

P. 760. GEORGE WILLIAM, *Viscount Deerhurst*, (on the death of his first wife), married, secondly, in Scotland, June 22d, and in Worcestershire, November 6th, 1811, Lady Mary Beauclerk, only daughter of Aubrey, Duke of St. Albans, by his first wife, who died in 1800.

T. Bensley, Printer,
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

00083174

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 January, 2016